

Pali Text Society

---

DĪGHANIKĀY-  
ATṬHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ  
LĪNATTHAVANNAṆĀ

VOL. III

*Edited by*  
LILY DE SILVA, M.A., Ph.D.  
*of the University of Ceylon*  
*Peradeniya*

LONDON  
Published for the Pali Text Society  
by  
LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.,  
46 Great Russell Street, W.C. 1  
1970

*All rights reserved*

© P.T.S. 1970

SBN 7189 0478 8

Printed in England by Stephen Austin and Sons Ltd., Hertford.

TO  
MY BELOVED PARENTS





## CONTENTS

	PAGE
XXIV Pāṭikasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	I
XXV Udumbarikasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	17
XXVI Cakkavattisuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	30
XXVII Aggaññasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	45
XXVIII Sampasādanīyasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	65
XXIX Pāsādikasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	110
XXX Lakkhaṇasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	127
XXXI Sigālakasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	163
XXXII Āṭānāṭṭiyasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	190
XXXIII Saṅgītisuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	211
XXXIV Das' uttarasuttavaṇṇanā . . . .	354



## XXIV

### *Pāṭikasuttavaṇṇanā* <sup>1</sup>

I. 1. *Apubbapadavaṇṇanā* <sup>2</sup> ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya <sup>3</sup> va- 816, 2  
sena heṭṭhā agahitattā <sup>4</sup> apubbassa abhinavassa padassa  
vaṇṇanā atthavibhāvanā.<sup>5</sup>

“ Hitvā punappun’ āgatam atthan ” ti (a)

hi vuttaṃ.

*M a l l e s ū* ti <sup>6</sup> ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ heṭṭhā 816, 3  
vuttanayam eva.

*Chāyūḍakasamṇanne vanasaṇḍe viharati* <sup>7</sup> Anupiyasāmantā 816, 8  
katassa vihārassa abhāvato.

Yadi na tāva pavitṭho, kasmā pāvisīti <sup>8</sup> vuttan ti  
āha *pavisissāmīti* ādi, tena avassaṃ-bhāvinī <sup>9</sup> bhūte viya 816, 10  
upacārā hontīti dasseti. Idāni taṃ atthaṃ upamāya <sup>10</sup>  
vibhāvento *yathā kin* ti ādim āha. 816, 11

*Etaṃ* ti Atippago <sup>11</sup> kho ti ādikaṃ cintanaṃ *ahosi*. 816, 16

*Ativiya pago* ti <sup>12</sup> ativiya pāto.<sup>13</sup> Channakopīnatāya 816, 17  
paribbājakapabbajjūpagamena *channaparibbājakam*, na 816, 21  
naggaparibbājakam.

Yasmā Bhagavato uccākulappasutataṃ,<sup>14</sup> mahābhini-  
khamanaṃ <sup>15</sup> nikkhantaṃ,<sup>15</sup> anaññasādhāraṇadukkaraca-  
raṇaṃ, vivekavāsaṃ, lokasambhāvitataṃ,<sup>16</sup> ovādānusā-  
sanihi lokassa bahukārattaṃ,<sup>17</sup> paravādamaddanaṃ,<sup>18</sup> mah’

(a) DA I 1

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāthika-

<sup>2</sup> A °padasaṃvaṇṇanā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vaṇṇanā

<sup>4</sup> BGM °tattāya

B<sup>m</sup> aggahitātāya

<sup>5</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vibhājanā

<sup>6</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M maṅgallesūti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P viharattī

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavissīti

<sup>9</sup> A assaṃ-; G<sup>m</sup> assa-

<sup>10</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ubhāya

BGM ubhaya

<sup>11</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anappahā

B atippabhā

GM atippahā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kho ti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāto va

<sup>14</sup> G °ppasuttaṃ

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °nikkhamananikkhantaṃ

<sup>16</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāvitam; M bhāvittam

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bah’ upakāratam

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parappavāda-

- 817, 1 iddhikataṃ mahānubhāvatan ti evaṃ ādikaṃ taṃ-taṃ-  
attapaccakkhaguṇavisesaṃ nissāya yebhuyyena aññe tit-  
thiyā pi Bhagavantaṃ disvā ādaragāravabahumānaṃ  
dassenti yeva, tasmā vuttaṃ *Bhagavantaṃ disvā mānat-  
thaddhataṃ akatvā* ti ādi.
- 817, 6, 7 *Lokasamudācāravasena* ti lokopacāravasena. *Cirassan* ti  
817, 10 cirakālena. *Ādini vadanti* upacāravasena.  
817, 16 *Tassāti* Bhaggavagottassa paribbājakassa. *Gihisahāyo* ti  
gihikālato paṭṭhāya sahāyo.
- 817, 18 *Paccakkhāto* ti yen' ākārena paccakkhānaṃ,<sup>19</sup>  
817, 18 taṃ dassetuṃ *Paccakkhāmīti* ādi vuttaṃ.  
817, 21 3. *Uddissāti* Satthubhāvena<sup>20</sup> uddissāti ayam  
817, 21 ettha adhippāyo ti taṃ dassento *Bhagavā me* ti ādim āha.  
Yadā Sunakkhattassa: Bhagavantaṃ paccakkhāmīti  
cittaṃ uppannaṃ, vācā bhinnā, tadā ev' assa Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ koci sambandho n' atthi asakyaputtiyabhāvato<sup>21</sup>  
sāsanato paribāhirattā. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha sāsanayutti, sā  
panāyaṃ ṭhapetvā sāsanayuttikovide aññesaṃ na samma-  
d-eva visayo<sup>22</sup> ti Bhagavā sabbasādhāraṇavasena' assa  
attanā sambandhābhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Api nūti* ādim  
817, 23 vatvā<sup>23</sup> *Ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasīti* āha.<sup>24</sup>  
Yasmā mukh' āgato 'yaṃ sambandho, na pūjāgat' ādiko,<sup>25</sup>  
yo<sup>26</sup> ca yācaka<sup>27</sup>-yācitabbatāvasena hoti, tad ubhayaṃ c'  
ettha n' atthīti dassento Bhagavā Sunakkhattaṃ *Ko*  
*santo kaṃ paccācikkhasīti* avoca, tasmā  
817, 24 tam atthaṃ dassetuṃ *yācako vā*<sup>28</sup> ti ādi vuttaṃ. Yācitako  
817, 24 vā yācakaṃ<sup>29</sup> paccācikkheyyāti sambandho. *Tvaṃ pana*  
*n' eva yācako*: Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharis-  
817, 24 sāmīti evaṃ mama santikaṃ anupagatatā. *Na yācitako*:  
Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhīti evaṃ  
817, 25 mayā apatthitattā. *Ko samāno* ti yācakayācitakesu  
817, 25 ko nāmo honto. *Kaṇ* ti yācakayācitakesu evaṃ kaṃ  
817, 26 nāma hontaṃ maṃ *paccācikkhasi*.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kkhānā

M °kkhātaṃ

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Satthukāraṇabhāvena<sup>21</sup> BG asakkiyaya-

M asakkiyaya-

<sup>22</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> svāsayo

BGM vāsayo

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Sunakkhattaṃ<sup>24</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ādi<sup>25</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sujāgat'-

For puṇṇapūjak' ādiko?

<sup>26</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M so<sup>27</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yācaka<sup>28</sup> DA evā should be corrected to vā<sup>29</sup> BG yācitam

*Tucchapurisāti* jhānamagg' ādi-uttarimanussadhammesu 817, 27  
kassaci pi abhāvā rittapurisa.

Nanu cāyaṃ Sunakkhatto lokiyajjhānāni ekaccābhiññaṇaṃ <sup>30</sup>  
ca uppādesīti? Kiñcāpi uppādesi tato pana Bhagavati  
āghāt' uppādanena sah' eva parihīno ahosi. Aparādho nāma  
suppaṭipattiyā virujjhanahetubbhūto <sup>31</sup> kiles' uppādo ti āha  
yattako te aparādho tattako doso ti. Yāva nā cā ti vā <sup>32</sup> 817, 29, 28  
avadhiparicchedābhāvaṃ <sup>33</sup> dassanaṃ

“ Yāvañ ca tena Bhagavatā ” ti (b)

ādisu viya. *Te* ti tayā. *Idan* ti nipātamattam. 817, 28  
*Aparaddhan* ti aparajjhitam. Idam vuttam hoti:  
 Paccācikkhām' idānāham bhante Bhaga-  
 vantan ti ādini<sup>34</sup> vadantena<sup>35</sup> tucchapurisa tayā  
 yāvañ c' idam aparaddham, na tassa aparādhassa pamāṇam  
 atthāti.

4. *Manussadhammā* ti bhāvanānuyogena vinā manussehi 817, 32  
 anuṭṭhātabbadhammā. So hi manussānaṃ cittādhiṭṭhāna-  
 mattena ijjanato tesam sābhāvikadhammo <sup>36</sup> viya ṭhito  
 ti <sup>37</sup> tathā vutto, manussagahaṇaṇ c' ettha tesu bahulaṃ  
 pavattanato.

*Iddhibhūtaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ*, na ādesanānusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ 817. 33  
ti adhippāyo.

*Kate* ti pavattite.<sup>38</sup> 817. 34

*Niyyātīti* niggacchati, vaṭṭadukkhato niggamana-  
vasena pavattatīti attho. Dhamme <sup>39</sup> hi niggacchante taṃ-  
samaṅgīpuggalo niggacchatīti vuccati, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana  
ni-saddo upasaggamattaṃ, yāti icceva attho ti dassetuṃ  
*gacchatīti* attho vutto.

*Tatrāti* padhānabhāvena vuttassa atthassa bhumma- 818, 1  
818, 3

(b) DI 2

<sup>30</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ekajjhâbhiññāya

BG ekajjhâbhiññā

31 B<sup>m</sup>P virājjhana-  
32 A C m = B m P

<sup>32</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yā; B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

33 BmP °paricchedabhāvaṃ

34 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ādi

85 BG vadanto

<sup>36</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sahāyācikadhammo

BG sāhācikadhammo (*possible*)

corruption for above reading)

M sāhacikadhammo

B<sup>m</sup>P sambhāvita-

Reconstructed reading is given above.

37 B<sup>m</sup>P omit

38 AG<sup>m</sup> pattite

39 BG dhammo

- vasena paṭiniddeso ti tasmim̐ dhamme sammā dukkhak-  
 khayāya niyyante ti ayam ettha attho ti dassento āha  
 818, 3 *tasmim̐ . . . pe . . . samvattamāne* ti.  
 818, 12 5. Aggan ti nāyatīti *Aggaññaṃ. Lokapaññattin* <sup>40</sup>  
 818, 12 ti lokassa paññāpanaṃ. *Lokassa aggan* ti lok' uppatti-  
 samaye: *Idaṃ nāma* <sup>41</sup> lokassa aggan ti evaṃ jānitabbam  
 818, 13 bujjhitabbam. <sup>42</sup> *Aggamariyādan* ti ādimariyādam.  
 818, 17 6. *Ettakaṃ* <sup>43</sup> *vip̐palapitvā* ti: Na 'dānāham  
 bhante Bhagavantam̐ uddissa viharissā-  
 mīti; Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā  
 uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāri-  
 yaṃ karotīti; Na hi pana me bhante  
 Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti ca ettakaṃ  
 vip̐palapitvā. *Idaṃ kira so Bhagavā Satthukiccaṃ iddhi-*  
 818, 16 *pāṭihāriyaṃ aggaññapaññāpanaṃ ca kātum na sakkotīti*  
 818, 18 *pakāsento kathesi. Ten' āha Sunakkhatto kirāti* <sup>44</sup> ādi.  
 818, 18, 20 *Uttaravacanavasena patit̐thābhāvato appatit̐tho. Tato eva*  
 818, 19 *niravo nissaddo. Ādinavadassan' atthan* ti diṭṭhadham-  
 mikassa ādinavassa dassan' atthaṃ, ten' āha *sayam eva*  
*garam̐ pāpunissasīti*. <sup>45</sup> *Samparāyikā pana ādinavā*  
*aneke* <sup>46</sup> *vividhā* <sup>46</sup> ti <sup>47</sup> *dassente*: <sup>48</sup> *Sunakkhatto na sadda-*  
 818, 22 *heyyāti diṭṭhadhammikass' eva gahaṇam̐. Anekakāraṇenāti*

“ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahan ” ti <sup>(c)</sup>

- ādinā anekavidhena vaṇṇakāraṇena. Evam me avaṇṇo <sup>49</sup>  
 818, 28 na bhavissatīti ajjhāsayena *attano bālatāya* vaṇṇārahānaṃ  
 818, 28 *avaṇṇam̐ kathetvā*.  
 Evam Bhagavā makkhibhāve ādinavaṃ dassetvā puna  
 818, 32 tassa kathane kāraṇam̐ vibhāvetum̐ *Iti kho te* ti ādim  
 818, 33 āhāti tam̐ dassetum̐ *Tato* ti ādi vuttam̐. Evam hi Sunak-  
 khattassa appako pi <sup>50</sup> vacan' okāso <sup>51</sup> na bhavissatīti.

<sup>(c)</sup> D I 87, 127

<sup>40</sup> DA °paññatti

<sup>41</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nātha

<sup>42</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pūjā bujjhitabbam̐

<sup>43</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M etthakaṃ

<sup>44</sup> DA omits kira

<sup>45</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nissatīti

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anekavidhā

M anekavividhā

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P te

<sup>48</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>P dassento

<sup>49</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>MP avaṇṇe

<sup>50</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> ti pi

BM ta pi

<sup>51</sup> A pavatt' okāso

BGM pavan' okāyo

G<sup>m</sup> pavat' okāso

*Apakkamīti* attanā yathāṭṭhitāvattthāya <sup>52</sup> apasakki. 818, 36  
*Apakkanto* sāsanato apeto <sup>53</sup> naṭṭho. <sup>54</sup> Ten' āha *cuto* ti. 818, 36  
*Evam evāti* <sup>55</sup> apakkamanto ca, na yathā tathā apakkami, 819, 2  
yathā pana kāyassa bhedā apāye nibbatteyya, evam eva  
apakkami.

7. *Dvīhi padehīti* dvīhi vākyehi. *Ābaddham* <sup>56</sup> byatire- 819, 3, 4  
kavasena tad ubhay' atthaniddesavasena uparidesanāya  
pavattattā. *Anusandhidassanavasena* ti yathānusandhisañ- 819, 7  
khāta-anusandhidassanavasena. Ekaṃ samayan ti  
ca bhummi' atthe upayogavacanan ti āha *ekasmiṃ samaye* 819, 9  
ti ca.

*Khulū* <sup>57</sup> nāma janapado ti janapadīnaṃ rājakumārānaṃ 819, 11  
vasena tathā laddhanāmo.

Kukkuravatam samādānavasena etasmiṃ atthīti *Ku-* 819, 17  
*kuravatiko* ti āha *samādinna* kukkuravato ti. *Aññam* 819, 17, 18  
*ṭīti* catukkuṇḍikass' eva <sup>58</sup> vicaraṇaṃ, <sup>59</sup> tathā ṭhatvā va  
khādanam, bhuñjanam, vāmapādam uddharitvā muttassa  
vissajjanan ti evam ādikaṃ aññam pi sunakhehi kātappa-  
kiriyaṃ.

Catūhi sarirāvayavehi kuṇḍanam gamanam catukkuṇḍo,  
so etasmiṃ atthīti *Catukkuṇḍiko*. So pana <sup>60</sup> catūhi 819, 20  
sarirāvayavehi saṅghaṭitagamano <sup>61</sup> hoti, tasmā vuttam  
*catusaṅghaṭito* <sup>61</sup> ti. Ten' ev' āha *dve jaṇṇunīti* <sup>62</sup> ādi. 819, 20

*Bhakkhasan* ti vā bhakkhitabbam, asitabbā ca. 819, 24  
Ten' ev' āha *yaṃ kiñci khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ* ti. Kāmaṃ 819, 24  
khādanam bhojanañ <sup>63</sup> ca nāma sunakhena <sup>64</sup> kātabbam, <sup>65</sup>  
hatthena pana tattha upanāmanam <sup>66</sup> nivāretum avadhā-  
raṇam katan <sup>67</sup> ti āha *hatthena aparāmasitvā* ti, agahetvā <sup>68</sup> 819, 26  
ti attho.

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yathāṭṭhitā vuttthāya

<sup>53</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>54</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āhattho; BGM hattho

<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evan ti

<sup>56</sup> A abaddham

B<sup>m</sup>P āradham

DA āradham

But ābaddham seems better.

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Thūlū; M Khūlū

<sup>58</sup> BG catukkuṇḍikassa ca  
B<sup>m</sup> catukkuṇḍa for catukkuṇḍa  
throughout  
For catukkuṇḍika-?

<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M civaranaṃ

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add yasmā

<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °ghaṭṭi-

<sup>62</sup> DA jāṇūni

<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>64</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sukkena vā

B<sup>m</sup>P mukkena

<sup>65</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M khātabbam

<sup>66</sup> BGM °nāmaṃ

<sup>67</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tattan; BG katattan

M kattan

<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P agga-

- 819, 28 *Sundararūpo* <sup>69</sup> ti sundarabhāvo.  
 819, 29 *Vatāti patthan' atthe nipāto* :  
 “ Aho vatāhaṃ lābhī assan ” ti <sup>(d)</sup>  
 ādisu viya. Tena <sup>70</sup> samaṇena nāma evarūpena bhavi-  
 tabbaṃ, aho vatāhaṃ ediso bhavēyyan ti evaṃ tassa  
 819, 30 patthanā ahosi. Ten' āha *Evaṃ kirāti* ādi.  
 820, 7 *Garahan' atthe* <sup>71</sup> *pi-kāro* : <sup>72</sup>  
 “ Api siñce palaṇḍukan <sup>73</sup> ” ti <sup>(e)</sup>  
 ādisu viya.  
 820, 20 *Arahante ca* <sup>74</sup> buddhasāvake : Arahanto khīṇ' āsavā na  
 820, 21 hontitī *Evaṃ tassa diṭṭhi uppannā*. Yathāha Mahāsīhanā-  
 dasutte :—  
 “ N' atthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā  
 alam-ariyañāṇadassanaviseso <sup>75</sup> ” ti. <sup>(f)</sup>  
 820, 24 *Sattamaṃ divasan* ti bhumma' atthe upayo-  
 gavacanaṃ.  
 820, 25 *Alasakenā* ti ajīraṇena āmarogena. <sup>76</sup>  
 820, 28 Aṭṭhittacamatatāya *purāṇapannasadiṣo*.  
 820, 33 *Bīraṇatthambhā* <sup>77</sup> ti bīraṇagacchā.  
 821, 1 8. Mattā etassa atthīti *mattam*, <sup>78</sup> bhojanaṃ taṃ matta-  
 821, 1 mattavantan <sup>78</sup> ti attho, ten' āha pamāṇayuttaṃ <sup>79</sup> *pamāṇa-*  
*yuttan* ti. *Mantā* <sup>80</sup> *mantā* <sup>80</sup> ti mantāya mantāya.  
 821, 12 *Ekadvīhikāya* <sup>81</sup> gaṇanāya.  
 821, 17 *Nirāhāro va ahosi* Bhagavato vacanaṃ aññathā kātu-  
 kāmo. Tathābhūto pi sattame divase upaṭṭhākena upanītaṃ  
 bhakkhasaṃ disvā dhitiṃ <sup>82</sup> upaṭṭhāpetuṃ <sup>83</sup> asakkonto  
 bhojanatanhāya ākaḍḍhiyamānahadayo taṃ kucchipūraṃ

(d) M I 29

(e) ?

(f) M I 71

<sup>69</sup> So all MSS.

DA suvaṇṇarūpo

<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA garah' atthe<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup> api-kāro<sup>73</sup> M paladdhukan<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add Buddhe<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ovisesā<sup>76</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> amale rogena<sup>77</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṭṭhambhakan<sup>78</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> oṭṭhamattavaṇṇāB<sup>m</sup>P bhojanamattavantan<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samānayuttaṃB<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>80</sup> DA mantvā mantvā<sup>81</sup> BGM ekāhadvīhi-<sup>82</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhīti<sup>83</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M oṭṭhapetuṃ



bhuñjitvā Bhagavatā vuttaniyāmen' eva kālam akāsi. Tena vuttam *Ath' assāti* ādi. *Sace pi . . . pe . . . cinteyyāti* yadi 821, 17, 25  
 hi <sup>84</sup> so <sup>85</sup> acelo dhitim <sup>86</sup> paccupaṭṭhāpetvā: Ajja pi aham na bhuñjeyyan ti cinteyya, tathācintane sati pi devatādhiggahena <sup>87</sup> *taṃ divāsaṃ . . . pe . . . kareyya*. Kasmā? 821, 26  
*Advejjhavadanā hi Tathāgatā*, na tesam vacanam vitatham 812, 27  
 hoti.

*Gotagataṭṭhānam aṅgam eva hotīti* tehi tam kaḍḍhitvā 821, 34  
 gacchantehi gatagatappadeso uttarakasāmantā vivaṭ' aṅgam eva hutvā upaṭṭhāti. *Te* ti titthiyā. *Susānam* 821, 35  
*yeva gantvā* ti: Bīraṇatthambhakaṃ atikkamissāmāti gacchantā pi anekavāraṃ tam anusaṃyāyivā puna pi tam yeva susānam upagantvā.

9. *Idan* ti idaṃ matasarīraṃ. *Tam eva vā sarīraṃ* 822, 12, 14  
*kathāpesīti* tam sarīraṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā <sup>88</sup> ṭhitapetena kathāpesīti keci. Korakkhattiyaṃ vā asurayonito ānetvā kathāpetu aññaṃ vā petam, <sup>89</sup> ko ettha viseso. *Acinteyyo hi* 822, 15  
*Buddhavisayo* ti pana vacanato tad eva sarīraṃ Sunakkhattena pahaṭamattam <sup>90</sup> Buddh' ānubhāvena utṭhāya tam attham nāpesīti daṭṭhabbam. Purimo yeva pana attho aṭṭhakathāsu vinicchito. Tathā hi vakkhati *Nibbat-* 822, 25  
*taṭṭhānato* ti ādi.

10. *Vipākan* ti phalaṃ, atthanipphattīti <sup>91</sup> attho. 822, 16

*Samānetabbānīti* sammā ānetabbāni, sarūpato ānetvā 822, 19  
 dassetabbānīti attho. Pāṭihāriyānam <sup>92</sup> paṭham' āditā Bhagavatā vuttānupubbiyā veditabbā. Keci pan' ettha: Paracittavibhāvanam, āyuparicchavedavibhāvanam, byādhivibhāvanam, gativibhāvanam sarīranikkhepavibhāvanam, <sup>93</sup> Sunakkhattena saddhim kathāvibhāvanaṃ cāti cha pāṭihāriyānīti vadanti. Tam yadi Sunakkhattassa cittavibhāvanam <sup>94</sup> sandhāya vuttam, evam sati sattāti <sup>95</sup> vattabham tassa bhāvi-avaṇṇavibhāvanāya saddhim. Atha

<sup>84</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>85</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eso

<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhiti

<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P devatāvigghahena

<sup>88</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> adhiṭṭhitvā

BGM adhiṭṭhitvā

<sup>89</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M petu; B hotu

<sup>90</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahata-

P pahata-

<sup>91</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> nippattīti

B<sup>m</sup>P nibbatīti

<sup>92</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'hāriy' ādinam

<sup>93</sup> BG sarīravikkhepa-

<sup>94</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cittabhāvābhāvanam

<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sutt' ādi

acelassa maraṇacittavibhāvanam, tam Sattame<sup>96</sup> divase<sup>96</sup> kālaṃ karissatīti iminā va saṅgha-  
hitan<sup>97</sup> ti viṣuṇṇa vattabbam, tasmā aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vutta-  
nayan' eva gahetabbam.

822, 28 II. Nikkhandantamaṭṭako<sup>98</sup> ti danturamaṭṭhuko.<sup>99</sup> So  
kira acelakabhāvato pubbe maṭṭhutiko<sup>100(?)</sup> hutvā vicari  
danturo<sup>101</sup> ca, tena tam Kālāramaṭṭhuko<sup>102</sup> ti sañjānanti.  
Yaṃ kiñci tassa<sup>103</sup> dentā: Sādhurūpo ayaṃ samaṇo ti  
sambhāvento aggaṃ seṭṭham yeva denti. Tena vuttaṃ  
822, 30 lābh' aggaṃ<sup>104</sup> aggalābham<sup>105</sup> patto ti.

Bahu acelakā tam parivāretvā vicaranti, gahaṭṭhā ca  
tam bahū aḍḍhā vibhavasampannā<sup>105</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅ-  
kamtivā payirupāsanti. Tena vuttaṃ yas' aggaṃ aggaṃ<sup>106</sup> pari-  
vāram<sup>107</sup> patto ti.

822, 33 Vatāni yeva pajjitabbato padāni. Aññamaññaṃ asaṅ-  
karato vatakoṭṭhāsā<sup>106</sup> vā.

822, 34 S a m a t t ā n ī ti samaṃ attani gahitāni.

822, 36 Puratthimenāti ena-saddasambandhena Vesālin ti upayo-  
gavacanam, adūr' atthe<sup>107</sup> ca ena-saddo pañcamyattho<sup>108</sup>  
822, 36 ti āha Vesālito avidūre ti.

823, 4 12. Sāsane paricayavasena ti-lakkhaṇ' āhatam pañham  
pucchi.

823, 6 Na sampāyāsīti nāvabujjhi, na sampavedesi<sup>109</sup>  
823, 6 vā.<sup>110</sup> Ten' āha na sammā nānagatiyā ti ādi. Sampāyanam  
vā sampādanam.<sup>111</sup> Pañham puttassa ca sampādanam  
nāma samma-d-eva kathanan ti tad abhāvaṃ dassento  
823, 8 Atha vā ti ādim āha. Kopavasena tassa akkhini kampa-

<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA sattamam divasam  
D sattamadivasam

<sup>97</sup> A saṅghitan

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °maṇḍuko

<sup>99</sup> BGM °maṇḍuko

B<sup>m</sup>P nikkhandanto maṭṭako  
maṭṭhuka < Skt mṛṣṭa ?

<sup>100</sup> A maṇḍutiko

BGM maccusatiko

G<sup>m</sup> maccutiko

B<sup>m</sup>P maṭṭatiko

The above reading is a tentative  
suggestion.

tika < Skt sti = dependent  
vassal ?

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vivaradanto

<sup>102</sup> BG Kālāramaccuko

B<sup>m</sup>P Koramaṭṭako

<sup>103</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add dentassa

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °aggam patto

<sup>105</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vibhāva-

<sup>106</sup> A vā vārā koṭṭhāsā

BG vārā koṭṭhāsā

G<sup>m</sup> vā vārā koṭṭhāsā

M vā vārā koṭṭhāsā

For v' ācāra-koṭṭhāsā ?

<sup>107</sup> BGM adhur'-; B<sup>m</sup>P avidūr'-

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pañcabyatto

<sup>109</sup> BG sampavedo ti si

B<sup>m</sup>P sampādesi

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi

<sup>111</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sapodanam

khurabhāvaṃ <sup>112</sup>(?) āpajjimsūti āha *Kabar' akkhīni* <sup>113</sup> *viya* 823, 9  
*parivattetvā* ti.

*K o p a n* ti kodhaṃ, so pana cittassa pakuppanavasena 823, 13  
pavattatīti āha *kuppan' ākāran* ti. *D o s a n* ti āghātaṃ, 823, 13  
so pana ārammaṇe dussanavasena pavattatīti āha *dussan'* 823, 14  
*ākāran* ti. *Atuṭṭh' ākāran* <sup>114</sup> ti tuṭṭhiyā <sup>115</sup> pītiyā paṭi- 823, 14  
pakkhabhūtapavatti - ākāraṃ. Kāyavikāravacīvikārehi  
*pākaṭaṃ akāsi*. 823, 15

*M ā v a t a n o* ti ettha *mā* ti paṭikkhepo, *no* ti mayhan 823, 17  
ti attho ti āha *aho vata me na bhavēyyāti*. *M a m v a t a* 823, 17  
*n o* ti ettha pana *no* ti saṃsaye ti āha *Ahosi vata nu* 823, 19  
*mamāti*.

13. Pari-pubbo dhā-saddo <sup>116</sup> vatthanivāsanaṃ vadatīti  
āha *paridahito nivatthavattitho* <sup>117</sup> ti. 823, 24

Yasanimittakatāya lābhassa yasaparihāniyā <sup>118</sup> va <sup>118</sup>  
lābhaparihāni vuttā hotīti pāliyaṃ *y a s ā n i k k i ṇ ṇ o* <sup>119</sup> 823, 30  
ti vuttaṃ.

15. Ahaṃ sabbaṃ jānāmīti evaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ  
vadati paṭijānātīti ñāṇavādo, tena mayā *ñāṇavādena* 823, 36  
*saddhim*.

*Atikkamma gacchato* ti upaḍḍhabhāvena paricchinnaṃ 824, 3  
padesaṃ atikkamitvā iddhipaṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ gacchato.

Kim panāyaṃ acelo Pāṭikaputto attano pamāṇaṃ na  
jānātīti? No na jānāti. Yadi evaṃ kasmā evaṃ suk-  
khagajjitaṃ gajjīti? <sup>120</sup> Evāhaṃ loke pāsaṃso bhavissāmīti  
kohaṇṇe ṭhatvā <sup>121</sup> sukkhagajjitaṃ gajji. Tena vuttaṃ  
*Bhagavatā* <sup>122</sup> ti ādi. *Paṭṭhapetvā* ti yugaggāhaṃ ārabhitvā. 824, 7, 9

16. *Hīn' ajjhāsayaṭṭā . . . pe . . . udapādi*. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 824, 14

“ Hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike eva satte sevanti  
bhajanti payirupāsanti <sup>123</sup> ” ti. (g)

(g) Cp. S II 157; It 70

<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kammakhurabhāvaṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P kampanabhāvaṃ  
*The reading above is only a  
tentative suggestion.*

kampa < Skt kampra =  
tremulous  
khura < Skt kṣura = sharp

<sup>113</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kampan' akkhīni pi

<sup>114</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akutṭh'-

<sup>115</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kuṭṭhiyā

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahita-saddo

<sup>117</sup> BG navattamattho

<sup>118</sup> BG °parihānikatā yāva

<sup>119</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nihīno

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gajjati

<sup>121</sup> BG ṭhapetvā; B<sup>m</sup>P katvā

<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M Bhagavā

B<sup>m</sup> nāgaravāsino

P nāgaravāsino

<sup>123</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °senti

- 824, 35 Yasmā tathāvuttā <sup>124</sup> vācā tathārūpacittahetukā, tañ ca  
cittam tathārūpadiṭṭhihetukam, <sup>125</sup> tasmā *Taṃ vācāṃ*  
824, 35 *aṭṭhāyāti* vatvā yathā tassā appahānaṃ hoti,  
824, 35 tam dassento <sup>126</sup> *taṃ cittam aṭṭhāyāti* āha.  
Tassa ca yathā appahānaṃ hoti tam dassetuṃ *taṃ*  
*diṭṭhiṃ aṭṭhāyāti* <sup>127</sup> ti <sup>127</sup> avoca.  
Yasmā <sup>128</sup> tathārūpā vācā mahāsāvājā, <sup>129</sup> cittam tato  
mahāsāvajjatarāṃ tam samuṭṭhāpakabhāvato, diṭṭhi pana  
tato mahāsāvajjatamā <sup>130</sup> tad ubhayassa mūlabhāvato,  
tasmā tesam mahāsāvajjatāya imam vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ <sup>131</sup>  
824, 26, 27 ayam anukkamo ṭhapito ti veditabbo. Tesam pana yathā  
pahānaṃ hoti, tam dassetuṃ *Ahaṃ* ti ādi vuttam. *Nāhaṃ*  
*Buddho ti vadanto* ti sāṭṭheyyena vinā ujukam eva: *Ahaṃ*  
Buddho na homi ti vadanto. Cittadiṭṭhippahāne pi es' eva  
nayo.  
824, 37 *Vipateyyāti* ettha vi-saddo paṭhame vikappe  
824, 38 upasaggamattam, dutiye pana visaraṇ' attho ti āha *sattadhā*  
*vā pana phaleyyāti*.  
825, 2 17. *Ek' aṃsenāti* ek' antena, ek' antikaṃ pana  
825, 2 vacanaṃ <sup>132</sup> pariyāyavinimuttam hoti ti āha *nippariyā-*  
*yenāti*.  
825, 3 *Odhāritā* <sup>133</sup> avadhāritā niyametvā bhāsita.  
825, 6 *Vigatarūpenāti* apagatasabhāvena, ten' āha *vigacchita-*  
*sabhāvenāti*, <sup>134</sup> iddh' ānubhāvena apanītasakabhāvena. Tena  
825, 7 vuttam attano ti ādi.  
825, 13 18. Dvayaṃ gacchatīti *Dvaya gāminī*. Kīdisaṃ  
825, 13 dvayan ti āha *sarūpenāti* ādi.  
\*Ayaṃ hi so gaṇḍass' upari poṭṭh' uppādo <sup>135</sup> yaṃ <sup>135</sup>  
Ajitassa senāpatissa mahāniraye nibbattitvā acelassa Pāṭi-  
kaputtassa santike parodanam.\*

<sup>124</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathā-

<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °diṭṭhicittahetukam

<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dassetuṃ

<sup>127</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ca instead

<sup>128</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add vā

<sup>129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vajjam

<sup>130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tamaṃ

<sup>131</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dassetvā

<sup>132</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vacana

<sup>133</sup> P and DA ovādītā; D ovādītā  
with several vv.ll. osāritā,  
ovāritā, odhāritā, ocāritā

<sup>134</sup> So all MSS.

DA bibacchitasabhāvena with  
v.l. vigacchita-

<sup>135</sup> BG poṭṭhupādā yaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> poṭṭhabbādosam

For poṭh' uppādo yaṃ?

\*... \* Sentence elliptical. Perhaps  
it begins with Paroditthāti.

19. *Abbhāvā* ti pubbe vuttappakārassa pāṭihāriyakara- 825, 25  
 ṇassa abbhāvā. Bhagavā pana sannipatitaparisāya pasāda-  
 janan' atthaṃ tad anurūpaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi yeva.  
 Yathāha

“ Tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ” ti (h)

ādi.

Nicayanaṃ dhanadhaññānaṃ sañcayanaṃ nicayo, tattha  
 niyuttā ti necayikā, gahapati eva necayikā *g a h a p a t i-* 825, 28  
*n e c a y i k ā*.<sup>136</sup> Ettakāni jaṅghāsahassānīti parimāṇā-  
 bhāvato<sup>137</sup> sahassehi pi aparimāṇagaṇanā. *Ten' evāti* 825, 32  
 imassa vasena sannipatitāya evaṃ mahatiyā parisāya  
 bandhanamokkhaṃ kātum labbhati, eten' eva kāraṇena.

20. *Citt' utrāsabhayan* ti cittassa utrāsan' ākārena pavatta- 825, 34  
 bhayaṃ, na ñānabhayaṃ, nāpi “ Bhāyati etasmā ” ti evaṃ  
 vuttaṃ ārammaṇabhayaṃ.

*Chambhitattān* ti ten' eva citt' utrāsabhayena 825, 35  
 sakalasārīrassa thambhitabhāvo.<sup>138</sup>

*Lomahamsa* ti tena<sup>139</sup> bhayena tena<sup>140</sup> cham- 825, 36  
 bhitattena sakalasārīre lomānaṃ haṭṭhabhāvo, so pana  
 tesam bhittiyaṃ nāgadantānaṃ viya uddhaṃ<sup>141</sup> mukhatā  
 ti āha *lomānaṃ uddhagabhāvo* ti. 825, 36

*Ant' antena āvijjhivā*<sup>142</sup> ti attano nisīdan' atthaṃ 826, 15  
 nigūlhaṃ ṭhānaṃ upaparikkhanto taṃ<sup>143</sup> paribbājak'  
 āramaṃ pariyantapariyantena<sup>144</sup> anusamāyāyivā.<sup>145</sup> *Kas-* 826, 18  
*sacid eva* Sunakkhattassa vā Sunakkhattasadisassa vā.  
 Sabbaññupaṭiññaṃ appahāya Satthu sammukhībhāve sat-  
 tadhā tassa muddhā phalaṇaṃ<sup>146</sup> dhammatā. Tena vuttaṃ  
*mā nassatu bālo* ti ādi. 826, 18

21. *Samasappatīti* tatth' eva pāsāṇaphalake 826, 28  
 bāladārako viya utthātum<sup>147</sup> asakkonto avasīdanavasena

(h) D III 27

<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>137</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pamāṇā-  
 BG mānabhāvato

<sup>138</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P chambhita-

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ten' eva

<sup>140</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ca

<sup>141</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M uddhu; BG uddha

<sup>142</sup> So all MSS.  
 DA avijjhivā

<sup>143</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>144</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> parittapariyantena  
 BB<sup>m</sup>GP pariyantena

<sup>145</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anussayitvā

BG \*samsāyitvā

<sup>146</sup> B phalāyanaṃ

G phalāsaṇaṃ

<sup>147</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> utthātum or uddhātum  
 BGM laddhātum

- 826, 28 ito c' ito saṃsappati,<sup>148</sup> ten' āha osīdatīti. *Tatth' eva sañcaratīti* tasmim yeva pāsāṇe ānisad' aṭṭhino<sup>149</sup> sañcalanam nisajjāvasen' eva<sup>150</sup> sañcarati, na utṭhāya padasā.
- 826, 30 22. *Vinaṭṭharūpo* ti sambhāvanāvināsena<sup>151</sup> lābha-yasa-vināsena<sup>152</sup> ca vinaṭṭhasabhāvo.

(Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāro)

- 826, 31 2. 3. *Goguttehīti* balavantabalivaddayo jitehi.<sup>1</sup>
- 827, 2 4. *Tassāti* Jāliyassa. Ayaṃ hi Maṇḍissena<sup>2</sup> paribbājakena saddhiṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā dhammam suṇi, tato puretaram Bhagavato guṇānam ajānanakāle ayaṃ pavatti. Ten' ev' āha *Tiṭṭhatu tāva pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . parājayo bhavissatīti*.
- 827, 3 6. *Tiṇasīho* ti tiṇasadisaharitavaṇṇo sīho. *Kālasīho* ti kālavaṇṇo sīho. *Paṇḍusīho* ti paṇḍuvaṇṇo sīho. *Kesara-sīho*<sup>3</sup> ti kesarabhāravanto<sup>4</sup> setavaṇṇo,<sup>5</sup> lohitavaṇṇo vā<sup>6</sup> sīho.
- 827, 11 *Migarañño* ti ettha miga-saddo kiṇ cāpi pasada-kuruṅg' ādisu kesucid<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> catuppadesu<sup>8</sup> nirūlho, idha pana sabbasādhāraṇavasenāti dassento *Migarañño* ti *sabbacatuppādānam*<sup>9</sup> *rañño* ti vuttam.
- 827, 11 Āgantvā seti etthāti *āsaṃyo*, nivāsaṭṭhānam.
- 827, 13 *Sīhanādan* ti parissayānam sahanato, paṭipakkhassa ca hananato sīho ti laddhanāmassa<sup>10</sup> migādhīpassa ghoṣam, so pana tena yasmā kutoci pi abhītabhāvena<sup>11</sup> pavattiyati; tasmā vuccati *abhītanādan* ti.
- 827, 13 Tattha tattha gosu<sup>12</sup> disāsu gantvā caritabbatāya<sup>13</sup> gocaro ghāso ti āha: *Gocarāyāti āhār' atthāyāti*.
- 827, 14

<sup>148</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sampati

<sup>149</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āniyadiṭṭhino

BG atiyadaṭṭhino

B<sup>m</sup> ānisad' upatṭhino

M aniyadaṭṭhino

P ānisupaṭṭhino

*Reconstructed reading is given above.*

<sup>150</sup> BGM nijasajjā-

B<sup>m</sup>P nisajja-

<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvanāya vināsena

<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lābhassa vināsena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °balibadda-

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Maṇḍisena

<sup>3</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M Kesari

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kesaravanto

<sup>5</sup> BG *omit*

<sup>6</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *omit*; BG viya; M vi

<sup>7</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kesusīdava

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppādesu

<sup>9</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °ppādānam

<sup>10</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M laddhamānassa

<sup>11</sup> BG abhīrubhāvena

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tāsu tāsu

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* bhakkhitabbatāya

P *adds* akkhitāya

*Varam varam* ti migasaṅghe migasamūhe mudu- 827, 15  
maṃsatāya varam varam vanamahisa-vanavarāh' ādim  
vadhivā ti yojanā. Ten' āha *thūlam* <sup>14</sup> *thūlan* <sup>14</sup> ti. Vaccha- 827, 15  
rabhāvena <sup>15</sup>(?) hi tassa varabhāvo <sup>16</sup> icchito.<sup>17</sup>

Sūrabhāvaṃ sannissitaṃ, *sūrabhāvasannissitaṃ*, tena. 827, 20  
Sūrabhāvenāpi hi: Kiṃ ime varāke <sup>18</sup> dubbale hantvā ti  
appathāmesu pānesu kāruṇṇaṃ upatiṭṭhati.

7. *Vighāso* ti parassa bhakkhitasatāya virūpa- 827, 21  
ghāso <sup>19</sup> ti vighāso, <sup>20</sup> ucchiṭṭhaṃ. Ten' āha *bhakkhitātirit-* 827, 22  
*taṃ* <sup>21</sup> maṃsan ti. Tasmīṃ *Vighāse*, vighāsanimittan 827, 21  
ti attho.

*Asmimānadosā* <sup>22</sup> ti asmimānadosahetu, ahaṅkāranimittan 827, 25  
ti attho. So pan' assa asmimāno yathā uppajji, taṃ dasse-  
tuṃ *Tatrāyan* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 827, 25

*Segālakaṃ* <sup>23</sup> *yevāti* pi pāṭho, yathāvutto va attho. 828, 14  
*Bheraṇḍakam* <sup>24</sup> *yevāti* bheraṇḍakasakuṇassa <sup>25</sup> 828, 15  
ravasadisam yeva. Bheraṇḍo nāma eko pakkhī dvimukho,  
tassa kira saddo ativiya virūpo amanāpo. Ten' āha *appiya-* 828, 15  
*amanāpa-saddam evāti*.

Sammāpaṭipattiyā visesato suṭṭhu gatā ti Sugatā, Sam-  
māsambuddhā. Te apadāyanti sodhenti parasantānam <sup>26</sup>  
eteḥīti *Sugatāpadānāni*, tisso sikkhā. Yasmā 828, 19  
tāhi te Sugatā ti lakkhiyanti, tā ca tesaṃ ovādabhūtā,  
tasmā, *Sugatālakkaṇesūti* ādi vuttaṃ. Yadi tā Sugatassa 828, 19  
lakkhaṇabhūtā sāsanabhūtā ca, kathaṃ pan' esa Pāṭika-  
putto <sup>27</sup> tattha <sup>28</sup> tāsū sikkhāsu jīvati, ko tassa tāhi sam-  
bandho ti āha *Etassa hīti* ādi. *Sambuddhānaṃ demāti* 828, 21, 22  
*dentīti* Buddhasaṅgāya dentīti adhippāyo. Tena esa . . . 828, 22  
*pe . . . jīvati nāma*, na Sugat' anvaya-ajjhūpagamanato.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>14</sup> P thullathullaṃ

<sup>15</sup> A vaccara-

B vaṇḍara-

B<sup>m</sup>P varavara-

GM vaddhara-

G<sup>m</sup> vaddhaccara-

For vacchatara-?

<sup>16</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M para-

<sup>17</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> itthito

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāṇake

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P virūpo ghāso

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>21</sup> So all MSS.

DA bhakkhitvā atirittam

<sup>22</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M asmīṃ māna-

B<sup>m</sup> °dosenā

P °dose

<sup>23</sup> A sehalāṅkaṃ

BGG<sup>m</sup>M sehalāṅkaṃ

<sup>24</sup> P bheraṇḍaka- here and below.

<sup>25</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °sakuṇi

B<sup>m</sup> bheraṇḍasakuṇa

<sup>26</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sattasantānam

G<sup>m</sup> sa-para-

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Pāthika-

<sup>28</sup> BG tassa

<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vajjhūpa-

- 828, 28 *Tathāgate* ti ādi ek' atthe puthuvacanan ti āha  
 828, 28 *Tathāgatan* ti ādi.  
 828, 31 *Bahuvacanam*<sup>30</sup> *eva* garusmiṃ<sup>31</sup> ekasmim pi bahuvaca-  
 828, 31 nappayogato *ekavacanam viya vuttam* vacanavipallāsenā.  
 828, 35 8. *Samapekkhitvā*<sup>32</sup> ti samam katvā micchādassanena  
 828, 35 apekkhitvā, tam pana apekkhanam tathā maññanam evāti  
 āha *maññitvā* ti.  
 Pubbe vuttam samekkhanam pi maññanam<sup>33</sup> evāti<sup>34</sup>  
 828, 36 vuttam *Amāññīti puna maññīthāti*. Tena aparā-  
 param tassa maññanappavattiṃ<sup>35</sup> dasseti.  
 829, 1 Bheraṇḍa-vaka-ravam<sup>36</sup> kosati<sup>37</sup> vikkosati<sup>38</sup> *kottihu*.  
 Te te pāṇe byāpādentō ghasatīti byaggho ti iminā  
 nibbacanena<sup>38</sup> byaggho ti migarājassa pi siyā nāman ti  
 829, 7 āha *Vyaggho ti maññatīti: Sīho 'ham asmīti*  
*maññatīti*. Yadi pi yathāvuttanibbacanavasena sīho pi  
 vyaggho ti vattabbatam arahati, vyagghasaddo<sup>39</sup> pana  
 829, 7 dīpīrāje<sup>40</sup> *eva* nirūlho ti dassento *Sīhena vā* ti ādim āha.  
 10. Sīhena vicaritavane samvaddhattā<sup>41</sup> vuttam  
*Mahāvane suññavane vivaḍḍho* ti.  
 829, 22 13. *Kilesabandhanā* ti taṇhābandhanato. Taṇhāban-  
 dhanam hi thiram daḥam bandhanam dummocaniyam.  
 Yathāha :  
 “Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu  
 puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā<sup>42</sup>  
 etaṃ daḥam bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
 ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcan<sup>43</sup>” ti. (a)  
 829, 22 *Kilesabandhanā* ti vā dasavidhasaṃyojanato.  
 829, 23 *Mahāviduggam nāma cattāro oghā*<sup>44</sup> mahantaṃ jala-

(a) Dh 345-46

<sup>30</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP °vacanān' eva<sup>31</sup> BGM rūpasmiṃ<sup>32</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samekkhitvā<sup>33</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> maññātham<sup>34</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> evāpti<sup>35</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °ppatiṃ

B °ppavattitan ti

<sup>36</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vaka-varamB<sup>m</sup> bheraṇḍakaravam<sup>37</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M vaṅkosati

G vā kosati

<sup>38</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niccavacanena<sup>39</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avyaggha-<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P migarāje<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °vaḍḍhattā

P sambaddhattā

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apekkhā<sup>43</sup> GG<sup>m</sup>M °muccan<sup>44</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M oppasā

M oppasā na



duggaṃ viya anupacitakusalasambhārehi duggaṃ' atthēna.

*Imassa padassa.*

829, 27

14. Yaṃ<sup>45</sup>: Idaṃ nāma lokassa aggaṇ ti jānitaḃbaṃ, taṃ *aggaṇṇaṃ*. So pana lokassa uppattikkāmo pavatti paveni cāti āha *lok' uppatticariyavaṃsaṃ* ti. Sam-  
māsambodhito uttaritaraṃ nāma kiñci n' atthi<sup>46</sup> pajā-  
nitabbesu,<sup>47</sup> taṃ<sup>47</sup> paramakoṭṭiṃ katvā dassento *yāva* sabbaññutaññā pajānāmi<sup>48</sup> ti āha.

829, 29

829, 30

829, 32

"Mama pajānā" ti assādentō *tanhāvasena*, "Ahaṃ pajānāmi" ti abhinivisanto *diṭṭhivasena*, "Suṭṭhu pajānāmi sammā pajānāmi" ti paggaṇhanto *mānavasena* na parāmasāmi<sup>49</sup> ti yojanā.

829, 35

829, 35

829, 35

*Paccattaṃ*<sup>48</sup> *yeva* ti idaṃ<sup>49</sup> nibbuti vidiṭā ti padadvayenāpi yojetaḃbaṃ — paccattaṃ yeva uppāditā nibbuti paccattaṃ yeva vidiṭā ti. Sayambhuññena nibbattiṭā nibbuti sayam eva vidiṭā ti attho. Atthakathāyaṃ pana paccattān ti padaṃ vividhaviḃhattikaṃ hutvā āvat-  
tinayena<sup>50</sup> āvattatīti dassetuṃ *attanā yeva attanīti* vuttaṃ.

830, 1

830, 1

*Aviditaniḃbānā* ti appaṭiladdhanibbānā micchāpaṭipannattā. Pajānanam pi hi adhigamavasena' eva veditaḃbaṃ. Eti itthabhāvena pavattatīti ayo, sukhaṃ. Tappaṭik-  
khepena *anayo*, dukkhaṃ. Tad eva hitasukhassa<sup>51</sup> byasana-  
to *byasanaṃ*. Taṃ dassento ti Bhagavā pi: Aññatitthiyo  
tatha sārasaññīti taṃ dassento.

830, 5

830, 5

830, 6, 7

*Ādhipaccabhāvenā* ti<sup>52</sup> ādhipaccasabhāvena.<sup>53</sup>

830, 11

Yassa ācariyavādassa vasena puriso ācariyo ti vuccati,  
so ācariyavādo ācariyabhāvo ti āha *ācariyabhāvaṃ ācari-*  
*yavādan* ti. *Etthā* ti ācariyavāde. *Iti katvā* ti iminā kāraṇena.  
So ti ācariyavādo. *Aggaññan*<sup>54</sup> *tveva*<sup>54</sup> *vutto* aggaññavisa-  
yattā.

830, 12

830, 12

830, 13

830, 14

*Kena vihitān* ti kena pakārena vihitāṃ. Ten' āha *kena*<sup>55</sup> *vihitāṃ*,<sup>55</sup> *kin ti vihitān*<sup>56</sup> ti. *Brahmajāle* ti Brahmajālasaṃ-

830, 15

830, 15, 16

<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P n' atthi

<sup>47-48</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tabbe suttaṃ

<sup>48</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sabbattaṃ

B sabbattha

G sabbattaṃ

<sup>49</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P padaṃ

<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āvutti

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hi sukhassa

<sup>52</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M adhiccabhāvenāti

<sup>53</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M adhipaccassa sambhāve

BG adhipaccayassa sambhāvena

<sup>54</sup> P aggaññe netva

<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>56</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M virahitān

vaṇṇanāyaṃ. Tattha hi vitthārato vuttavidhiṃ idha atidisati, pāli pana tattha c' eva idha ca ekasadisā vāti.

830, 17 18. Khiddāpadosikā mūlabhūtā ettha santīti *khiddā-*  
830, 17 *padosikaṃ*,<sup>57</sup> ācariyakam. Ten' ev' āha *khiddāpa-*  
*dosikamūlakan* ti. Manopadosikan ti etthāpi es'  
eva nayo.

21. Yena vacanena abbhācikkhanti, tassa avijjamānatā  
830, ? nāma atthavasen' evāti āha *avijjamān' atthenāti*.<sup>58</sup>  
830, 18, 19 *Tucchā musā* ti karaṇ' atthe paccattavacanan ti  
830, 18, 19 āha *tucchena, musāvādenāti*. Vacanassa antosāraṃ nāma  
830, 18 aviparīto attho, tad abhāven' āha *antosāravirahitenāti*.  
830, 21 *Abhi-ācikkhantīti* abhibhavitvā ghaṭṭentā kathenti,  
akkosantīti attho.

830, 22 *Viparītasāñño* ti ayāthāvasaṇṇo.<sup>59</sup>  
830, 27 *Subham vimokkhan* ti subhan ti pavattaṃ<sup>60</sup>  
830, 27 vimokkham. *Vaṇṇakasiṇan* ti sunīla-supītak' ādivaṇṇa-  
kasiṇam.<sup>61</sup>

830, 28 *Sabban* ti yaṃ taṃ subham asubhañ ca vaṇṇakasiṇam,  
tañ ca sabbam.

830, 30 *Na asubhan* ti asubham pi asubhan ti tasmīṃ samaye na  
sañjānāti, atha kho subhan tveva sañjānātīti attho.

830, 32 *Viparītā* ayāthāvagāhitāya<sup>62</sup> ayāthāvaviditāya<sup>63</sup> ca.

Yasmā so paribbājako avissaṭṭhamicchāgāhatāya sammā  
appaṭipajjitukāmo<sup>64</sup> va<sup>65</sup> sammāpaṭipannaṃ viya maṃ  
samaṇo Gotamo bhikkavo ca sañjānantūti adhippāyena  
tathā dhammaṃ desetun ti ādim āha. Tasmā  
831, 2, 4 vuttaṃ *mayā etassa ... pe ... vaṭṭatīti*. *Mamman*<sup>66</sup> ti  
mammappadesaṃ pīlājananaṭṭhānaṃ.<sup>67</sup>

831, 7 *Sutthūti* sakkaccaṃ. Yathā na vinassati, evaṃ *anurakkha*.  
831, 10 *Vāsanāyāti* kilesakkhay' āvahāya paṭipattiyā vāsanāya.  
Sesaṃ suviññeyyam eva.

Pāṭikasuttavaṇṇanāya Lin' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>57</sup> D and DA °padūsika- here and below.

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asamvijja-  
Not found in DA or D

<sup>59</sup> A āyaphāvasaṇṇā  
BGM āyāthāvasaṇṇā  
G<sup>m</sup> āyāthāvasaṇṇā

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vutta  
P pavatta

<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sunīlakasiṇa-pītak'-

<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āyāthā-

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āyāthāvavidīya

<sup>64</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M apaṭi-  
BG āpaṭipajjitukāmo

<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>66</sup> So all MSS.

Da cammaṃ with v.l. mammaṃ

<sup>67</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pīnajanana-

## XXV

### Udumbarikasuttavaṇṇanā

1. *U d u m b a r i k ā y ā* ti sambandhe sāmivacanan ti 832, 4  
 āha *Udumbarikāya deviyā santake paribbājak' ārāme* ti. 832, 4  
 Udumbarikāyan ti vā pātho, tathā sati adhikaraṇe etaṃ  
 bhummaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho Udumbarikāya rañño  
 deviyā nibbattito ārāmo Udumbarikā, tassaṃ Udumbari-  
 kāyaṃ. Ten' āha *Udumbarikāya deviyā santake* ti. Tāya hi 832, 4  
 nibbattito tassā santako. Varaṇ' ādipāṭhavasena <sup>1</sup> c' ettha  
 nibbatt' atthabodhakassa <sup>2</sup> saddassa adassanaṃ.  
*S a n d h ā n o* <sup>3</sup> ti bhinnānaṃ <sup>4</sup> mitho <sup>5</sup> sandhāpanena <sup>6</sup> 832, 6  
 Sandhāno <sup>3</sup> ti evaṃ laddhanāmo.<sup>7</sup> *Samvaṇṇito* ti pasam- 832, 8  
 sito. *Iriyatīti* pavattati. *Ariyena nānenāti* kilesehi ārakattā 832, 10, 12  
 ariyena lok' uttarañānena.<sup>8</sup> *Ariyāya* <sup>9</sup> *vimuttiyā* ti suvi- 832, 12  
 suddhāya lok' uttaraphalavimuttiyā. Diva-saddo <sup>10</sup> divā-  
 saddo <sup>11</sup> viya divasapariyāyo, tassa visesanabhāvena vucca-  
 māno divā-saddo savisesaṃ divasabhāgaṃ dīpetīti āha  
*divasassa divā* ti ādi. 832, 20  
 Yasmā samāpannassa cittaṃ nānā-ārammaṇato <sup>12</sup> paṭi-  
 samḥataṃ <sup>13</sup> hoti, jhānasamaṅgī ca vivekūpagamena <sup>14</sup>  
 saṅganikābhāvato ekākitāya <sup>15</sup> nilīno viya hoti, tasmā  
 vuttaṃ *tato tato . . . pe . . . gato* ti. 832, 23  
 Mano bhāventi,<sup>16</sup> manaso vivaṭṭanissitaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ  
 āvahantīti manobhāvanīyā ti āha manavaḍḍhanakānaṃ <sup>17</sup>  
 ti ādi. *Unnamati* na saṅkucati,<sup>18</sup> alīnaṃ <sup>19</sup> ca hotīti attho. 832, 25

<sup>1</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pāṭhake vasena

<sup>2</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> codakassa *only*

BG °atthacodakassa

M °atthacodadhakassa

<sup>3</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M Saccāno

<sup>4</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhinnā taṃ

<sup>5</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> namito

B<sup>m</sup>P pi tesam

<sup>6</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> saddhāpante

BGM saccāpanena

<sup>7</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M laddhamāno

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lok' uttarena nānena

<sup>9</sup> So all MSS; DA ariya

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P divā-saddo

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dina-saddo

P dvā-saddo

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nānārammaṇato

<sup>13</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M patisaṃḥataṃ

G °sambhavaṃ

<sup>14</sup> BG °gañ ca na

B<sup>m</sup>P °gamanena

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ekākiyāya

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhavanti

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vaḍḍhakānaṃ

<sup>18</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kuñcati

<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ādīnaṃ

- 833, 1 3. *Yāvatā* ti yāvanto ti ayam ettha attho ti āha  
 833, 1 *yattakā* <sup>20</sup> ti.  
 833, 2 *Tesan* ti niddhāraṇe sāmivacanam. Niddhāraṇaṇ ca  
 kenaci visesena icchitabbaṃ. Yehi ca guṇavisesehi saman-  
 833, 2 nāgatā Bhagavato sāvaka upāsakā Rājagahe paṭivasanti,  
 833, 3 ayaṇ ca tehi samannāgato ti imam visesaṃ dīpetum *tesaṃ*  
 833, 8 *abbhantaro* ti vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *Bhagavato kirāti* ādi.  
 4. *Tesan* ti paribbājakānaṃ. *Kathāyāti* tiracchāna-  
 kathāya.  
 833, 10 *Dassanenāti* diṭṭhi - dassanena. *Ākappenāti* vesena.  
 833, 11 *Kuttenāti* kiriyāya. *Ācārenāti* aññamaññasmiṃ ācari-  
 833, 11 tabba-ācārena. *Vihārenāti* rattin divaṃ viharitabbavi-  
 833, 11 hārena. *Iriyāpathenāti* ṭhān' ādi-iriyāpathena. Aññ' ākāra-  
 833, 11 tāya <sup>21</sup> aññatitthe niyuttā ti *aññatitthiyā*.  
 833, 13, 14 <sup>22</sup> *Saṅgantvā rāsī hutvā samāgantvā* <sup>23</sup> parehi *nisinnaṭṭhāne*.  
 833, 15 Araññāni ca tāni vanapatthāni cāti *araññavanapatthāni*.  
 Tattha yaṃ araññak' aṅganippādakaṃ <sup>24</sup> araññatṭhānaṃ, <sup>24</sup>  
 taṃ araññan ti veditabbaṃ. Vanapatthan ti gāmaṃ antaṃ  
 atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāraṭṭhānaṃ, yattha na  
 kasīyati na vapiyati. <sup>25</sup> Vuttam h' etaṃ :  
 " Vanapatthan ti dūrānaṃ etaṃ sen' āsanānaṃ adhi-  
 vacanaṃ; vanapatthan ti vanasaṇḍānaṃ etaṃ sen'  
 āsanānaṃ; vanapatthan ti bhiṃsanakānaṃ <sup>26</sup> etaṃ;  
 vanapatthan ti sa-lomahaṃsānaṃ <sup>27</sup> etaṃ; vanapatthan  
 ti pariyaṇṭānaṃ etaṃ; vanapatthan ti na manussūpa-  
 cārānaṃ etaṃ sen' āsanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ " ti. <sup>(a)</sup>  
 833, 15 Tena vuttaṃ *gāmūpacārato muttānīti* <sup>28</sup> ādi.  
 833, 17 *Pantānīti* apariyaṇṭāni <sup>29</sup> atidūrāni. Ten' āha  
 833, 17 *dūratarānīti* ādi.  
 833, 18 *Vihārūpacārenāti* viharassa upacārapadesena. *Addhika-*

(a) Vbh 251

<sup>20</sup> P yatthakatā<sup>21</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M aññakāratāya<sup>22-23</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA saṅgantvā samā-  
gantvā rāsī hutvā<sup>23</sup> BG 'aṅganippādakaṃ<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P araññakānaṃ<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vappīyati<sup>26</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP bhisana-<sup>27</sup> GM 'haṃsanāṃ<sup>28</sup> DA *omits* muttāni<sup>29</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āpari-B<sup>m</sup>P pari-

*janassāti maggaḡāmino janassa. Mandasaddānīti uccāsad-* 833, 19  
damahāsaddābhāvato patanusaddāni.<sup>30</sup>

Manussehi samāgamma ekajjhaṃ pavattitasaddo nig-  
ghoso, tassa yasmā attho dubbibhāviyo<sup>31</sup> hoti, tasmā  
vuttaṃ āvibhāvit' atthena nigghosenāti. 833, 20

*Vigatavātānīti*<sup>32</sup> vigatasaddāni. 833, 22

*Rahassa karaṇassa yuttānīti* iminā pi tesam ṭhānānaṃ 833, 24  
araññalakkhaṇayuttataṃ, janavivittataṃ<sup>33</sup> eva ca vibhā-  
veti, tathā *ekibhāvassa anurūpānīti* iminā. 833, 26

5. *Ke n ā ti* hetumhi, sahayoge<sup>34</sup> ca<sup>35</sup> karaṇavacanan 833, 38  
ti āha *kena kāraṇena kena puggalena saddhin* ti. Eko pi 833, 38  
vā<sup>36</sup> vibhattiniddeso anek' atthavibhāvano hoti, yathā<sup>37</sup>  
taddhit' atth' uttarapubbapadasamāhāre<sup>38</sup> ti.<sup>39</sup>

*Saṃsandanan* ti allāpasallāpavasena<sup>40</sup> kathāsamsan- 834, 8  
dannaṃ.

*Nānabyattabhāvan* ti byattañāṇabhāvaṃ, so parassa 834, 9  
vacane uttaradānavasena, parena vā vutta-uttare paccutta-  
rapadānavasena<sup>41</sup> siyā ti āha *uttarapaccuttaranāyena*ti. Yo 834, 9  
hi parassa vacanaṃ tipukkhalena<sup>42</sup> nayena dūseti,<sup>43</sup> tathā  
parassa dūsanavacanaṃ<sup>44</sup> jātibhāvaṃ<sup>45</sup> āpādeti,<sup>46</sup> tassa  
tādisaṃ vacanaṃ<sup>47</sup> sabhāyaṃ<sup>47</sup> nāṇaveyyattiyaṃ vibhā-  
veti<sup>48</sup> pākaṭaṃ karotīti.

*Suññāgāresu naṭṭhā* ti suññāgāre<sup>49</sup> nivāsena<sup>50</sup> naṭṭhā 834, 11  
vinaṭṭhā abhāvaṃ gatā. *Nāssa paññā nasseyya* tehi tehi 834, 14  
katapucchana-paṭipucchananimittaṃ<sup>51</sup> nānāpaṭibhān' up-

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tanu-

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvito

<sup>32</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °vādānti

<sup>33</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> jānavicittataṃ

BGM jātavacittataṃ

B<sup>m</sup> adds vanavivittam

P adds vanavivittam

<sup>34</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> samayo

<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vā

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hi

<sup>37</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tathā

<sup>38</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °uttarapaṇḍupada-

BGM °uttarapaccupada-

B<sup>m</sup>P °atthapadasamārehi

*The above reading is only a*

*tentative suggestion.*

<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ālāpa-

<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccuttaradāna-

<sup>42</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pukkhalena

<sup>43</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rūpeti

<sup>44</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rūpana-

<sup>45</sup> BGM jāni-

*For phātibhāvaṃ ?*

<sup>46</sup> A ādesati

BGM ādeti

G<sup>m</sup> ādeseti

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vacanasabhāvaṃ

<sup>48</sup> M bhāveti

<sup>49</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gāresu

<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nivāsesu

<sup>51</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> katapucchana-

pattiyā visādaṃ <sup>52</sup> āpannaṃ <sup>53</sup> pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ vissaj-  
jetuṃ asamattatāya.

- 834, 31 *Orodheyyā m ā ti* nirassāsaṃ <sup>54</sup> viya karonto ava-  
rodheyyāma, <sup>55</sup> taṃ pan' assa <sup>56</sup> orodhanaṃ vādajālena  
834, 31 vinandhanaṃ viya hotīti āha *vinandheyyāmāti*. Yad <sup>57</sup>  
atthaṃ tena tucchakumbhinidassanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ byatire-  
834, 31, 37 kamukhena dassetuṃ *Pūritaghaṭo hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Balaṃ*  
*dīpento* ti abhūtaṃ eva attano nāṇabalaṃ pakāseto.  
834, 37 *Asambhinnan* ti jātisambhedābhāvena asambhinnaṃ. Añña-  
jātisambhede sati assatarassa javābhāvo <sup>58</sup> viya, sīhassa pi  
835, 1 sīhathāmābhāvo <sup>59</sup> siyā <sup>59</sup> ti āha *asambhinnakesarasāhan* ti.  
835, 7 *Thānaso evāti* <sup>60</sup> tañkhaṇe eva.

6. Sumāgadhā nāma nadī ti keci, taṃ micchā ti dassento  
835, 10 *Sumāgadhā nāma pokkharāṇi* ti vatvā tassā pokkharāṇi-  
835, 10 bhāvassa sutt' antare āgatataṃ dassetuṃ *yassā tīre* ti ādi  
vuttaṃ.

- 835, 13 Morānaṃ nivāpo etthāti *Moranivāpo*. Byadhi-  
karaṇānaṃ <sup>61</sup> pi hi padānaṃ bāhir' atthasamāso <sup>62</sup> hoti  
yeva, yathā: Urasilomo <sup>63</sup> ti. Atha vā nivuttham <sup>64</sup> etthāti  
nivāpo, morānaṃ nivāpo moranivāpo, morānaṃ nivāpadin-  
835, 13 natthānaṃ. Ten' āha *Yattha morānan* ti ādi.

Yasmā Nigrodho tapojigucchavādo, sāsane ca bhikkhū  
attakilamathānuyogaṃ vajjetvā bhāvanānuyogena param'  
assāsappatte <sup>65</sup> viharante passati, <sup>66</sup> tasmā: Kathaṃ nu  
kho samano Gotamo kāyakilamathena <sup>67</sup> vinā va sāvake  
vinetīti sañjātasandeho: *Ko n ā m a* <sup>68</sup> *so* <sup>68</sup> ti ādinā  
Bhagavantaṃ pucchi.

Assasati anusaṅkitaparisāṅkito hoti etenāti assāso, pīti-

<sup>52</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> visāda

B<sup>m</sup> visāram

P pi sāram

<sup>53</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pamānataṃ

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nirussāhaṃ

M nirassāyaṃ

<sup>55</sup> BGM avero-

<sup>56</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pana

B<sup>m</sup>P parassa

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tad

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P assassa jātabhāvo

<sup>59-59</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> sīhattho mahābodhiyā

GM sīhatthāmāhābodhiyā

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P vāti

DA *omits* eva

<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> byādhi-

M byādhikāraṇānaṃ

<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bahiratthasamāru

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'lomā

<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuttam

<sup>65</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paramaramassāsampatte

BGM paramaparamassā-

sampatte

<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tassati

<sup>67</sup> ABGMP kāyakilesanena

G<sup>m</sup> sāya kilesanena

<sup>68</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> nām' eso

somanassan ti āha *Assāsaṭṭattā ti tuṭṭhippattā* 835, 16  
somanassappattā ti.

Adhiko seṭṭho āsayo nissayo ajjhāsayo ti āha *uttama-* 835, 17  
*nissayabhūtan* ti.

Ādibhūtaṃ purātanaṃ seṭṭhacariyaṃ *Ādibrahma-* 835, 18  
*cariyaṃ* <sup>69</sup> ti, <sup>69</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ lok' uttaramaggaṃ  
ti attho. Tathā h' esa Buddha-pacceka-buddha-sāvakehi <sup>70</sup>  
ten' ev' ākārena adhigato. Ten' āha *purāṇa . . . pe . . .* 835, 18  
*ariyamaggaṃ* ti. Tathā hi naṃ Bhagavā :

“ Addasa purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasan ” ti (b)

avoca. *Pūretvā* bhāvanāpāripūrivāsena. *Pūretvā* <sup>71</sup> ti 835, 21  
idaṃ <sup>72</sup> ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti ettha pāṭhaseso  
ti vadanti. Ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti  
assāsaṭṭattā ti evaṃ vā ettha yojanā.

7. Pakatā hutvā vicchinnā *Vipakattā* ti āha 835, 23  
*anittā* va hutvā *thitā* ti. 835, 23

*Viriyena pāpajigucchanavādo* <sup>73</sup> ti lūkhapaṭipattisādhā- 835, 30  
nena <sup>74</sup> viriyena attataṇhāvinodanavasena pāpassa <sup>75</sup>  
jigucchanavādo.

Jigucchatiṭṭi jigucchā, <sup>76</sup> tabbhāvo jegucchaṃ, <sup>77</sup> adhikaṃ  
jegucchaṃ adhijegucchaṃ <sup>77</sup> ativiya pāpajigucchanam,  
tasmim *Adhijegucche*. <sup>78</sup> 835, 35

Kāyadaḍḍhibahulataṃ <sup>79</sup> tapatīti tapo, attakilamathā-  
nuyogavasena pavattaṃ viriyaṃ, tena kāyadaḍḍhibahulatā-  
nimittassa <sup>80</sup> pāpassa jigucchanam, virajjanaṃ *Tapo-* 835, 37  
*jigucchā* ti āha *viriyena pāpajigucchā* ti. Ghāsacchā- 835, 37  
danasen' āsanataṇhāvinodanamukhena attani <sup>81</sup> snehaviraj-  
janan <sup>82</sup> ti attho.

Upaṇi vuccamānesu <sup>83</sup> nānākāresu acelak' ādivatesu  
ekajjhaṃ samādinnaṃ parisodhanam ev' ettha pāri-

(b) Miln 217

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabbabuddha-

<sup>71</sup> P adds vā

<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vā idaṃ

<sup>73</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pārajigucchena-

DA <sup>74</sup> jigucchanavāso

<sup>74</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lūkhaṃ-

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāpakassa

M pāpa

<sup>76</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jiguccho

<sup>77-77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atijegucche

<sup>79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dalhībahulaṃ

<sup>80</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M kāyadassibahulatā-

B<sup>m</sup>P kāyadalhi-

<sup>81</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atta

<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M snehaviratan

<sup>83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mucca-

- 835, 38 pūri,<sup>84</sup> na sabbesaṃ anavasesato samādānaṃ, tassa asam-  
bhavato ti āha *Paripūṇṇā* ti parisuddhā. Pari-  
sodhanaṃ ca nesaṃ sakasamayāsiddhena nayena paṭi-  
pajjanam eva. Vipariyāyena<sup>85</sup> aparisuddhatā veditabbā.
- 836, 5 8. *Ekapañham*<sup>86</sup> *pi na kathetīti* paṭhamam attanā  
pucchitapañhassa akathitattā vuttam.
- 836, 14 *Tapanissitako* ti attakilamathānuyogasaṅkhātam<sup>87</sup> tapam  
nissāya samādāya vattanako.
- 836, 15 *Sihanāde* ti Sihanādasuttavaṇṇanāyam. Yasmā tattha<sup>88</sup>  
vitthāritanayena veditabbāni, tasmā tassā<sup>89</sup> atthappakā-  
sanāya vuttanayena pi veditabbāni.
- 836, 17 9. *Sammā ādiyati* ti vatvā sammā ādiyanaṃ c' assa  
836, 18 dalhaggāho evāti āha *dalham gaṇhātīti*.<sup>90</sup>
- 836, 22 *Sāsanāvacaṇenāpi*<sup>91</sup> *dīpetabban* ti vatvā tam dassetuṃ  
836, 23 *Ekacco hīti* ādi vuttam. Tena dhut' aṅgadharaṭāmattena  
attamanatā, paripuṇṇasaṅkappatā sammāpaṭipattiya upak-  
kilesa ti imam attham dasseti, na yathāvutta-dhut' aṅga-  
dharatānaṃ sati pi aniyyānikatte sadisatan ti daṭṭhabbam.
- 836, 26 *Duvidhassāpīti* attamanā hoti paripuṇṇa-  
saṅkappo ti ca evam upakkilesabhedena vuttassa  
duvidhassāpi tapassino ti keci. Yasmā pana atthakathāyam  
sāsanikavaseṇāpi attho dīpito, tasmā bāhirakassa sāsa-  
nika cāti evam duvidhassāpi tapassino ti attho veditabbo.  
Tathā c' eva hi upari pi atthavaṇṇanam vakkhatīti.
- 836, 27 *Ettāvatā* ti yad<sup>92</sup> idaṃ: Ko añño mayā sadisto ti evam  
atimānassa, anīṭṭhitakiccass' eva ca: Alam ettāvatā ti  
evam atimānassa<sup>93</sup> ca uppādanam, ettāvatā.
- 836, 29, 30 *Ukkamsetīti*<sup>94</sup> ukkaṭṭham karoti. *Ukkhipatīti* aññesaṃ  
upari khipati, paggaṇhatīti<sup>95</sup> attho.
- 836, 31 *Param saṃsādetīti*<sup>96</sup> param<sup>97</sup> santam<sup>98</sup> nihīnam karoti.
- 836, 32 *Avakkhipatīti* adho khipati, avamaññatīti attho.
- 836, 33 *Mānamadakaraneṇāti* mānasaṅkhātassa madassa kara-  
ṇena uppādanena.

<sup>84</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāripūraṇam<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yayena<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA ekaṃ pañham<sup>87</sup> BG °yogakkhathānam<sup>88</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tass' atthā; BGM tassa<sup>89</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sā

P omits

<sup>90</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gaṇhatīti<sup>91</sup> DA adds pana<sup>92</sup> BGM yam<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M abhi-<sup>94</sup> DA ukkaṃseti<sup>95</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paggaṇhātīti<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃhāretīti<sup>97</sup> G<sup>m</sup> para; P pare<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃharam



*Mucchilo hotīti* mucchāpanno hoti, sā pana mucchāpatti 836, 34  
abhiijhā-silabbataparāmāsa-kāyaganthehi gathitacittatā,<sup>99</sup>  
tatth' eva<sup>100</sup> atilaggabhāvo ti āha *gathito*<sup>101</sup> *ajjhāpanno*<sup>102</sup> ti. 836, 34

Majjanañ<sup>103</sup> c' ettha pamajjanam evāti āha<sup>104</sup> *pamādam* 836, 35  
*āpajjatīti*.<sup>\*</sup> Kevalam dhut' āṅgasuddhiko hutvā kammaṭ-  
ṭhānam ananuyuñjanto tāya eva dhut' āṅgasuddhikatāya  
att' ukkaṃsan' ādivasena pavatteyyāti dassetuṃ *Sāsane* ti 836, 36  
ādi vuttam. Ten' āha *dhut' āṅgam eva . . . pe . . . pacceṭṭīti*.

10. *Te yeva* paccayā. *Suṭṭhu katvā paṭisaṅkharitvā* 837, 1  
*laddhā*<sup>105</sup> ti ādaragāravayogena sakkaccaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā  
dānavasena upanayanavasena<sup>106</sup> *laddhā*. *Vaṇṇabhaṇanan* 837, 2  
ti guṇakittanam.

*Assāti* tapassino. 837, 3

*Vo d ā s a n* ti vyāsanam,<sup>107</sup> vibhajanam<sup>108</sup> ti attho. 837, 7  
Tam pan' ettha vibhajanam<sup>108</sup> dvidhā icchitan ti āha  
*dvedham*<sup>109</sup> *āpajjatīti*. *Dve bhāge karotīti* ruccanāruccana- 837, 7  
vasena.

*Gedhajāto* ti sañjātagedho. 837, 15

Mucchanam nāma sativippavāsen' eva hoti, na satiyā  
satīti āha *pamuṭṭhasatīti*.<sup>110</sup> 837, 16

*Ādīnavamattam pīti* gathit' ādibhāvena<sup>111</sup> paribhoge 837, 21  
ādīnavamattam pi na *passati*. 837, 21

*Mattaññutā* ti paribhoge mattaññutā. *Paccavekkhana-* 837, 22  
*paribhogamattam pīti* paccavekkhanamattena paribhogam  
pi, ekavāraṃ paccavekkhitvā pi paribhuñjanam pi na  
karoti.

11. *Vicakkasaṇṭhānā*<sup>112</sup> ti vipulatamacakkasaṇṭhānā.<sup>113</sup> 837, 27  
Sabbasambhañjanato<sup>114</sup> ayokūṭasadisā dantā eva *danta-* 837, 28  
*kūṭam*.<sup>115</sup> *Apasādetīti* saṃsādeti.<sup>116</sup> 837, 30

<sup>99</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kathita-; B<sup>m</sup>P gadhita-

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tattha ca

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA gadhito

<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajjhosanno

P and DA ajjhopanno

<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pamajjanañ

<sup>104</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add madam āpajjatīti

<sup>105</sup> So all MSS; DA laddho

<sup>106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>C<sup>m</sup>P \*nayavasena

<sup>107</sup> A byādasanam

BGM byudasanam

B<sup>m</sup>P byāsanam

G<sup>m</sup> byasanam

Cp Skt vyāsa = separation

<sup>108</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vibhajja-

<sup>109</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dvebhāgam

<sup>110</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sammūṭṭha-

B<sup>m</sup>P sammūṭṭhassatīti

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gadhit'-

<sup>112</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vicakkaghaṇṭhānā

<sup>113</sup> BG vipulataravicakka-

<sup>114</sup> BG \*sambhajanato

B<sup>m</sup>P sabbassa bhuñjanato

<sup>115</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> \*kūṭa

BG dantakaṭu

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pasādeti

- 837, 36, 37 *Acelak' ādivasenāti acelakavat' ādivasena.*<sup>117</sup> *Lūkha-jīvin*<sup>118</sup> ti sallekhaṭṭipattiyā lūkhajīvitam.
- 838, 7 *Tapam karotīti bhāvanāmanasikāralakkhaṇam tapam*  
838, 10 *carati, caranto viya hoti. Caṅkamaṇ otarati bhāvanam*  
838, 10 *anuyuñjanto viya. Vihār' aṅganaṇ sammajjati vattapaṭi-*  
*vattam*<sup>119</sup> pūrento viya.
- 838, 13 *Ādassayamāno*<sup>120</sup> ti vā pāṭho.
- 838, 22 *Kiñci vajjan* ti kiñci kāyikaṇ vā vācasikaṇ vā dosaṇ.
- 838, 22 *Diṭṭhigatan* ti viparītadassanaṇ.
- 838, 24 *Aruccamānan* ti attano siddhante paṭikkhittabhāvena<sup>121</sup>
- 838, 24, 25 *aruccamānaṇ. Ruccati me* ti kappati *me* ti *vadati*.<sup>122</sup>
- 838, 28 12. *Anujānitabban* ti tacchāvīparītabhūtabhāvena : *Evam*  
*etan*<sup>123</sup> ti *anujānitabbaṇ. Savanamanohāritāya* :<sup>124</sup> *Sādhū*  
*suṭṭhūti anumoditabbaṇ.*
- 838, 28 *Kujjhanasīlatāya K o d h a n o.* Vuttalakkaṇo upanāho
- 838, 29 *etassa atthīti u p a n ā h ī.* *Evambhūto* ca *taṃsamaṅgī*
- 838, 29 *hotīti samannāgato* ti<sup>125</sup> *vuttaṇ. Esa nayo ito paresu pi.*
- 838, 30 *Ayam pana viseso — Issati usūyatīti I s s u k ī.*<sup>126</sup>
- 838, 33 *Saṭhanaṇ asantaṇuṇupabhāvanaṇ*<sup>127</sup> *saṭho, so etassa*  
*atthīti S a ṭ h o.* *Santadosapaṭicchādanasabhāvā māyā,*
- 838, 37 *māyā*<sup>128</sup> *etasmim*<sup>129</sup> *atthīti m ā y ā v ī.*
- 838, 37 *Garuṭṭhāniyānam pi paṇipātākaraṇalakkaṇam tham-*  
*bhanam*<sup>130</sup> *thaddham, taṇ ettha atthīti T h a d d h o.*
- 839, 1 *Guṇehi samānaṇ adhikaṇ ca atikkamitvā nihīnaṇ katvā*  
*maññanasīlatāya a t i m ā n ī.*
- 839, 1 *Asantaṇuṇasambhāvan' atthikatāsaṅkhātā*<sup>131</sup> *pāpā lā-*  
*makā*<sup>132</sup> *icchā etassāti P ā p' i c c h o.*<sup>133</sup>
- 839, 4 *Micchā viparītā diṭṭhi etassāti M i c c h ā d i ṭ ṭ h i k o.*
- 839, 7 “ *Idam eva saccaṇ, mogham aññaṇ* ” ti (c)

(c) D I 187

<sup>117</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M acelakapat'-<sup>118</sup> *Al MSS lōkh' ājīvin*<sup>119</sup> M °paṭipattim<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M adassa-<sup>121</sup> BGM paṭipakkhitta-<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vadanti<sup>123</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evan<sup>124</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °manodhāribhāritāya<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotiti<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ussukī<sup>127</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °ṇupapabhānaṇB<sup>m</sup> °ṇunasambhāvanaṇ

P asantaraguṇa-

<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>129</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P etassa<sup>130</sup> P thīnaṇam<sup>131</sup> BG °sambhāvan'-<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lāmikā<sup>133</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

evaṃ attanā abhinivīṭṭhatāya <sup>134</sup> sakā <sup>135</sup> diṭṭhi sandiṭṭhi,  
tam eva parāmasatīti *Sandiṭṭhiparāmaṣī*. 839, 11  
Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana sayam diṭṭham <sup>136</sup> sandiṭṭhan ti diṭṭhi- 839, 11  
vatthuvaseṇa <sup>137</sup> attho vutto.

Āgālham <sup>138</sup> dhīyatīti ādhānan ti āha daḥham suttha- 839, 13  
pitan <sup>139</sup> ti.

Yathāgahitaṃ gāham paṭinissajjanasīlo <sup>140</sup> paṭinissaggi  
tappaṭikkhepena <sup>141</sup> *duppaṭinissaggi*. Paṭisedh' 839, 15  
attho hi ayam du-saddo, yathā duppañño dussīlo ti ca.

13. *I dha Nigrodhatapassī* ti yathānukkantaṃ 839, 17  
purimapaḷiṃ nigamanavasena ekadesena dasseti. Ten' āha  
*Evam Bhagavā* ti ādi. *Gahitaladdhin* ti: Acelak' ādibhāvo 839, 17, 18  
seyyo, tena can saṃsārasuddhi hotīti evaṃ gahitaladdhiṃ.  
*Rakkhita-tapan* <sup>142</sup> ti tāya laddhiyā samādiyitvā rakkhi- 839, 18  
taṃ <sup>143</sup> acelakavat' āditapaṃ. *Sabbam eva saṅkiliṭṭhan* ti 839, 18  
iminā yaṃ vakkhati parisuddhapāḷivaṇṇanāyaṃ <sup>144</sup> lūkhā- 839, 22  
*tapassino c'* <sup>145</sup> *eva dhut' āṅgadhārassa ca* <sup>146</sup> *vasena yojanā*  
*veditabbā* ti tassa parikappitarūpassa <sup>147</sup> lūkhatapassino <sup>147</sup>  
ti ayam ettha adhippāyo ti dasseti. *Parisuddhapāḷidassan'* 839, 19  
*atthan* ti ca iminā titthiyānaṃ vasena pāḷi yev' ettha  
labbhati, na pana tad attho ti dasseti. *Vuttavipakkha-* 839, 21  
*vasenāti* <sup>148</sup> vuttassa atthassa paṭipakkhavasena, paṭikkhepa-  
vasenāti <sup>149</sup> attho.

*Tasmim thāne* ti hetu-atthe bhumman ti tassa hetu- 839, 24  
atthena karaṇavacanena atthaṃ dassento *evaṃ so tenāti* 839, 24  
ādim āha. *Uttarim* <sup>150</sup> *vāyamamāno* ti yathāsamādinnehi 839, 26  
dhutadhammehi aparituttṭho apariyositasāṅkappo ca hutvā  
upari bhāvanānuyogavasena sammāvāyāmaṃ karonto.

15. *Ito paran* ti ito yathāvuttanayato paraṃ. *Agga-* 839, 31  
*bhāvaṃ vā sārabbhāvaṃ vā* ti tapojigucchāya aggabhāvaṃ  
*vā sārabbhāvaṃ vā ajānanto*. Ayam ev' assa aggabhāvo 839, 31

<sup>134</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attābhiniṭṭha-

P attābhiniṭṭha-

<sup>135</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P satā

<sup>136</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P diṭṭhi

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti diṭṭhi

<sup>138</sup> BG agālham

B<sup>m</sup>P ā bālham

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sutthu thapitan

<sup>140</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pativissa-

<sup>141</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppaṭikkhe

<sup>142</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup> rakkhitam-

<sup>143</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M rakkhitum

<sup>144</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °suddhi-

<sup>145-146</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ... pe ... instead

<sup>146</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kampita-

<sup>147</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lūkhassa tapassino

<sup>148</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuttam paṭipakkha-

<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭipakkhe vasenāti

<sup>150</sup> All MSS uttari

- 839, 31 sārabbhāvo ti maññamāno *aggappattā sārappattā cā* ti āha.<sup>151</sup>
16. Yamanam samyamanam yāmo,<sup>152</sup> himsādinam akara-  
 840, 3 navasena catubbidho yāmo va cātuyāmo, so eva samvaro,  
 840, 3 tena samvuto guttasabbadvāro *Cātuyāmasam-*  
*varasamvuto*. Ten' āha *catubbidhena samvarena*  
*pihito* ti.
- 840, 5 Atipātanam<sup>153</sup> himsanam ti āha<sup>154</sup> *Na paṇam ati-*  
*pātetīti*<sup>154</sup> *na*<sup>155</sup> *pāṇam*<sup>155</sup> *hanatīti*.<sup>155</sup>
- 840, 6 Lobhacittena bhāvitam sambhāvitam ti katvā *bhāvitam*  
*nāma pañca kāmagaṇā*. Ayañ ca tesu tesam yeva samudā-  
 840, 6 cāro sahoṭṭhāpakam<sup>156</sup> viyāti āha *tesam saññāyāti*.
- 840, 8 *Etañ*<sup>157</sup> ti abhiharaṇam, hīnāya anāvattanañ<sup>158</sup> ca. Ten'  
 840, 8 āha *so abhiharatīti ādilakkhaṇam* ti.
- 840, 11 *Abhiharatīti* abhivuddhim neti, ten' āha *uparūpari*  
*vaḍḍhetīti*.
- Cakkavattinā pi pabbajitassa abhivādan' ādi karīyat'  
 evāti pabbajjā seṭṭhā guṇavisesayogato dosavirahitato<sup>159</sup>  
 ca, yato sā paṇḍitapaññattā<sup>160</sup> vuttā. Gihibhāvo pana  
 840, 14 nihīno tad ubhayābhāvato ti āha *hīnāya*<sup>161</sup> *gihibhāv'*  
*atthāyāti*.
- 840, 19 17. *Tacappattā*<sup>162</sup> ti tacam pattā viya,<sup>163</sup>  
 tacasadisā<sup>164</sup> hotīti attho.
- 840, 23 19. *Titthiyānam* vassenāti titthiyānam samayavasena.  
 840, 28, 29 *Nesañ*<sup>165</sup> ti titthiyānam. *Taṇ* ti dibbacakkhum. *Sīla-*  
*sampadā* ti sabb' ākārasīlasampannam<sup>166</sup> catupārisud-  
 840, 33 dhisīlam. *Tacasārasampattito*<sup>167</sup> ti taca-tapojigucchāya  
 841, 1 sārasampattito.<sup>168</sup> *Visesabhāvan* ti visesasabhāvam.<sup>169</sup>

<sup>151</sup> M ādim āha<sup>152</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M yamo<sup>153</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M atimāpanam<sup>154-155</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits<sup>155</sup> P omits<sup>156</sup> A yam gotthāpakamBGG<sup>m</sup> M sagotthāpakamB<sup>m</sup> P maggotthāpakam

Reconstructed reading is given above.

<sup>157</sup> So all MSS; DA evam<sup>158</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M anāvattañ<sup>159</sup> A °virahato; BG °virahitoG<sup>m</sup> M °viharato<sup>160</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> paṇḍitu-

M paṇḍitum

<sup>161</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> MP hīnāyāti<sup>162</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M tāvappattā<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P omits<sup>164</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M tañca-<sup>165</sup> DA tesam<sup>166</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P °ākārasampannam<sup>167</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M °sārappattito<sup>168</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M sārappattito<sup>169</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> visesabhāvam

BG °sambhavam

M °sambhavam

*Acelakapālīmattam* pīti acelakapāli-āgat' atthamattam pi 841, 6  
n' atthi, tasmā *mayama nassāma* naṭṭhā ti attho. 841, 5  
A-kāro vā nipatamattam. Nassāmāti vinassāma.<sup>170</sup> *Kuto* 841, 6  
*parisuddhapālīti* kuto eva amhesu parisuddhapāli-āgata-  
paṭipatti. Esa nayo sesesu pi.

*Sutivasenāpīti* sotapath' āgamanamattenāpi na jānāma. 841, 16  
20. *Assāti* Sandhānassa gahapatissa. *Kakkhalan* ti pharu- 841, 18, 20  
sam. *Durāsadvacanān* ti avattabbavacanam. 841, 21

Yasmā pharusavacanam yaṃ uddissa payuttam,<sup>171</sup> tasmiṃ  
khamāpite khamāpakassa paṭipākatikam hoti, tasmā *Ayam* 841, 25  
*mayīti* ādi vuttam.

21. *Bodhan'* *atthāya*<sup>172</sup> *dhammaṃ deseti*, na attano 842, 2  
buddhabhāvaghosan' *atthāya*.<sup>173</sup>

*Vād'* *atthāyāti*<sup>174</sup> paravādabhañjanavād' *atthāya*.<sup>175</sup> 842, 5

*Rāg'* *ādisaman'* *atthāya*<sup>176</sup> *dhammaṃ deseti*, na antevā- 841, 9  
sikamyatāya.

*Oghanittharan'* *atthāyāti* caturroghanittharan' *atthāya* 841, 12  
dhammaṃ deseti sabbaso orapārātikkam' āvahattā desa-  
nāya.

*Sabbakilesapariniḍḍān'* *atthāya dhammaṃ deseti* kilesānam 842, 14  
lesena pi desanāya aparāmaṭṭhabhāvato.

22. *Idam sabbam pīti satta vassato paṭṭhāya* 842, 20  
yāva sattaḥan ti padaṃ idaṃ sabbam<sup>177</sup> pi  
vacanam. *Asaṭṭho pana amāyāvī ujujātiko* 842, 21  
tikkhapañño ugghaṭṭitanññūti adhippāyo. So hi *tammū-* 842, 22  
*huten'* eva arahattaṃ pattuṃ sakkhissatīti. *Vaṅkavaṅko* ti 842, 23  
kāyavaṅk' ādihi<sup>178</sup> tihi<sup>179</sup> vaṅkehi<sup>180</sup> vaṅko<sup>181</sup> jimho kuṭilo.  
*Saṭṭham paṇāham anusāsituṃ na sakkomīti* na idaṃ Bhagavā 842, 30  
kilāsubhāven' eva vadati, atha kho tassa abhājanabhāvena.

23. *Pakatiyā ācariyo* ti yo eva tumhākam ito pubbe 842, 35  
pakatiyā ācariyo ahosi, so eva idāni pi pubb' āciṇṇavasena  
ācariyo hotu, na mayaṃ tumhe antevāsike kātukāmā ti  
adhippāyo.

<sup>170</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M na dissāma

<sup>171</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pasuttaṃ

<sup>172</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bodh'-

<sup>173</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvāvaghosan'-

<sup>174</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vādan'-

<sup>175</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vādahadanajanavād'-

<sup>176</sup> BM °ādisamānattatāya

G °ādisamānattatāya

<sup>177</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbattham

<sup>178</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vaṅkāhi

B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

<sup>179</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>180</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M piṭakehi(!)

<sup>181</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paṅko

- 843, 2 *Na mayaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesena atthikā* <sup>182</sup> dhammataṃ <sup>183</sup>  
yeva <sup>184</sup> pana tumhe <sup>185</sup> ñāpetukāmamhāti adhippāyo.
- 843, 4 *Ājīvato* ti jīvikāvuttito. <sup>186</sup>
- 843, 5 *Akusalā ti koṭṭhāsappattā* <sup>187</sup> ti akusalā ti taṃ <sup>188</sup> koṭṭhā-  
sataṃ yeva upagatā.
- 843, 8 *Kilesadarathasampayuttā* ti kilesadarathasahitā saṃvad-  
dhanato. <sup>189</sup>
- 843, 9 *Jātijarāmarāṇaṃ hitā ti Jātijarāmarāṇīyā.*
- 843, 10 *Saṅkilesa ettha atthīti, saṅkilese vā niyuttā ti Saṅki-  
lesikā.*
- 843, 11 *Vodānaṃ vuccati visuddhi, tassā* <sup>190</sup> paccayabhūtattā  
843, 11 *Vodānīyā.* Tathābhūtā ca <sup>191</sup> te <sup>191</sup> vodāpentīti  
vuccatīti <sup>192</sup> āha *satte vodāpentīti.*
- 843, 13 *Sikhāppattā paññāya pāripūrivepullatā maggaphala-  
vasen' eva icchitabbā ti āha Maggaṇāññā ... pe ...  
843, 14 vepullatan ti. Ubho pi vā etāni pāripūrivepullāni. Yā hi  
843, 15 tassa* <sup>193</sup> pāripūri, sā eva vepullatā ti. *Tato* ti saṅkilesa-  
dhammappahāna-vodānadhammābhivuddhihetu. <sup>194</sup>
- 843, 20 24. *Yathā Mārenāti* na-y-idam nidassanavasena vuttaṃ,  
843, 22 *atha kho tathābhāvakathanam evāti dassetuṃ Māro kirāti*  
*ādi vuttaṃ.*
- 843, 29 *Atthāti* Mārena tesam pariyaṭṭhānappattito pacchā aññā-  
sīti yojanā. Kasmā pana Bhagavā pageva na aññāsīti?  
843, 31 *Anāvajjitattā. Māraṃ paṭibāhitvā* ti mārena tesu kataṃ  
pariyaṭṭhānaṃ vidhamitvā; <sup>195</sup> na h' etaṃ <sup>196</sup> sati payo-  
843, 32 jane Buddhānaṃ dukkaraṃ. *So* ti maggaphalappatti-  
843, 32, 35 *hetu.* <sup>197</sup> *Tesaṃ* paribbājakānaṃ. *Phuṭṭhā* <sup>198</sup> ti pariyaṭṭhā-  
navasena phuṭṭhā.
- 843, 36 *Yatrā* ti niddhāraṇe bhumman ti āha *yesūti.* <sup>199</sup>
- 844, 1 *Aññāṇ' atthan* ti ājānaṇ' atthaṃ, <sup>200</sup> upasaggamattañ c'

182 So all MSS.

DA anattikā

183 BGM dhammakam

BmP dhammatantiṃ

184 BmP eva

185 BG tumhākaṃ

186 BG jivikaṃ-

BmP jivikāya-

187 Bm and DA koṭṭhāsaṃ pattā

188 BmP twice

189 BmP taṃsambandhanato

190 BmP tassa

191 BmP c' ete

192 BmP omit

193 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yā

194 BmP °dhammābhivuddhi-

195 BmP °metvā

196 BmP tesam

197 BmP °phal' uppatti-

198 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puṭṭhā

199 So all MSS; DA yesam

200 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ajānaṇ'

ettha ā-kāro ti āha *jānan' atthan* ti, vīmaṃsan' atthan ti 844, 1  
attho.

*Cittaṃ nūppannan* <sup>201</sup> ti: Jānāma tāv' assa dhamman ti 844, 10  
ājānan' atthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carissāmāti ekasmiṃ divase  
ekavāram pi tesam cittaṃ nūppannaṃ. <sup>202</sup> Sattāho pana  
vuccamāno etesaṃ kiṃ karissatīti yojanā. *Sattāhaṃ pūretun* 844, 11  
ti sattāhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pūretuṃ, brahmacariyavā-  
sena <sup>203</sup> vā sattāhaṃ pūretun ti attho.

*Paravādabhindanan* ti paravādamathanam. <sup>204</sup> *Sakavāda-* 844, 13  
*samussāpanan* ti sakavādapaggaṇhanam.

*Vāsanāyāti* saccasampañivedhavāsanāya. <sup>205</sup> *Nesan* <sup>206</sup> ti 844, 19  
ca pakaraṇavasena vuttaṃ. Tad aññesam pi hi Bhagavato  
sammukhā, parammukhāparesaṃ <sup>207</sup> ca devamanussānam  
suṇantānam vāsanāya paccayo evāti.

Yaṃ pan' ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ suviññeyyam  
evāti.

Udumbarikasuttavaṇṇanāya <sup>208</sup> Līn' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>201</sup> So all MSS.  
DA duppannaṃ  
<sup>202</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuppa-  
<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vasena  
<sup>204</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °maddanaṃ  
<sup>205</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbasampan-

<sup>206</sup> So all MSS.  
DA tesam  
<sup>207</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M parammukhāparāyaṇ  
B<sup>m</sup>P paramparāya  
<sup>208</sup> M Udumbarikāya sutta-

# XXVI

## Cakkavattisuttavaṇṇanā

- 845, 1 1. Uttānaṃ vuccati pākaṭaṃ, tappaṭikkhepene *anuttā-*  
*naṃ* apākaṭaṃ, paṭicchannaṃ,<sup>1</sup> appacuraṃ,<sup>2</sup> duviññeyyaṃ  
845, 1 ca. Anuttānānaṃ padānaṃ vaṇṇanā *anuttānapadavaṇṇanā*.  
Uttānapadavaṇṇanāya payoṇābhāvato anuttānagahaṇaṃ.  
Mātulā ti itthilingavasena laddhaṇāmo eko rukkho,<sup>3</sup>  
tassa<sup>4</sup> āsannaṃ padese māpitattā nagaram pi Mātulā tveva  
845, 3 paññāyittha. Tena vuttaṃ *Mātulāyaṇ ti evaṃ*  
845, 4 *nāmake nagare* ti. *Avidūre* ti tassa nagarassa avidūre.  
Kāmaṇ c' ettha sutte: Bhūtapubbā bhikk-  
khavē rājā Daḥhanemi nāma ahoṣīti  
ādinā atitavaṃsadīpikā pi<sup>5</sup> kathā ādito paṭṭhāya<sup>6</sup> āgatā;  
Aḍḍhateyyavassasat' āyukānaṃ manus-  
sānaṃ vassasat' āyukā puttā bhavi-  
santi<sup>7</sup> ādinā pana savisesaṃ anāgatavattahupaṭi-  
845, 8 saṃyuttā kathā āgatā ti vuttaṃ *anāgatavaṃsadīpikāya*  
*suttantakathāyāti*. Anāgat' atthadīpanaṃ hi acchariyaṃ,  
tatthāpi anāgatassa Sammāsambuddhassa paṭipattikittanaṃ  
845, 19 acchariyatamaṃ. *Samāgamenāti* sannipātena.  
845, 22 *Bhatt' aggaṃ amanāpan* ti ādi kevalaṃ tesāṃ parivita-  
kamattaṃ. Amanāpan ti vā amanuññaṃ. Buddhesu kato  
appako pi aparādho appako kāro<sup>8</sup> viya garutaravipāko ti  
845, 24, 8 āha *Buddhehi saddhiṃ ... pe ... sadisaṃ hotīti*. *Tatrāti*  
tasmīṃ Mātulanagarassa samīpe, tassaṃ vā parisāyaṃ.  
846, 10 *Attadīpā* ti ettha kāmaṃ yo paro na hoti, so  
attā ti sasantāno attā ti vuccati, hitasukhesibhāvena pana  
attanibbisesattā<sup>9</sup> dhammo idha attā ti adhippeto. Ten'  
846, 17 āha *attā nāma lokiya-lok' uttaradhammo* ti. Dvidhā āpo  
gato<sup>10</sup> etthāti dīpo, oghena anajjhotthaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhūmibhāgo.

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apacuro  
<sup>3</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M rakkho  
<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassā  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>6</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>7</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karo  
<sup>8</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> attanibbetassattā  
BG attanibbesasattā  
M attanibbesayattā  
<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gatā  
<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anojjhatthaṭo



Idha pana kām' ogh' ādihi anajjhottharaṇiyattā dīpo viyāti dīpo. Attā dīpo patiṭṭhā etesan ti *atta dīpā*. 846, 10  
Ten' āha *attānaṃ dīpaṇ* ti ādi. 846, 10

Dīpabhāvo c' ettha paṭisaraṇatā ti āha *idaṃ tass' eva* 846, 12  
*vevacanan* ti.

*Aññasaraṇapaṭikkhepavacanan* ti aññasaraṇabhāvapaṭikkhepavacanaṃ. Idaṃ hi na aññaṃ saraṇaṃ katvā viharaṇassa<sup>11</sup> paṭikkhepavacanaṃ, atha kho aññaṃ saraṇabhāvass' eva<sup>12</sup> paṭikkhepavacanaṃ, tappaṭikkhepe ca<sup>13</sup> itarassāpi paṭikkhepasiddhito. Ten' āha *Na hīti* ādi. 846, 14  
Idāni tam ev' atthaṃ suttantarena sādhetuṃ *Vuttaṃ pi* 846, 15  
*c' etan* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Yadi ettha pākatiko attā icchito

kathaṃ tassa dīpasaraṇabhāvo, tasmā adhippāyiko ettha attā<sup>14</sup> bhaveyyāti pucchati *Ko paṇ' ettha attā nāmāti*. 846, 16  
Itaro yathādhīppetam attānaṃ dassento āha<sup>15</sup> *lokiya-lok'* 846, 17  
*uttaradhammo* ti. Dutiyavāre pi paṭhamavārass' eva pari-yāyabhāvena desito ti dassetuṃ *Ten' āhāti*<sup>16</sup> ādi vuttaṃ. 846, 17

*Gocare* ti bhikkhūnaṃ gocaraṭṭhānabhūte, ten' āha 846, 20  
*caritum yuttatṭhāne* ti. 846, 20

*Sake* ti kathaṃ paṇāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sako ti āha 846, 21  
*Pettike visaye* ti. Pitito Sammāsambuddhato 846, 22  
āgatattā: Ayaṃ tumhākaṃ gocaro ti tena upadiṭṭhattā<sup>17</sup> pettike visaye.

*Carantan* ti sāmi-atthe upayogavacanan ti āha *Ayam ev'* 846, 23  
*attho* ti. Carantānaṃ ti attho, tenāyaṃ vibhattivipallāsena viya<sup>18</sup> vacanavipallāsena<sup>19</sup> pīti dasseti.

Kilesamārassa otārālābhen' eva itaramārānaṃ pi otārālābho veditabbo. *Ayam paṇ' attho* ti gocare caraṇaṃ 846, 27  
*sandhāy' āha*, vatthu pana byatirekamukhena āgataṃ.

Sakuṇe hantīti *sakuṇagghi*,<sup>20</sup> mahāsenasakuṇo. *Ajjhap-* 846, 31, 32  
*pattā* ti abhibhavanavasena pattā upagatā. *Na myāyan* ti 847, 2  
*me*<sup>21</sup> ayaṃ sakuṇagghi nālaṃ *abhavissa*. *Naṅgalakattāha-* 847, 3, 4  
*karaṇan* ti naṅgalena kasitappadeso. *Leḍḍutṭhānan*<sup>22</sup> ti 847, 5

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add eva  
<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saraṇasabhā-  
<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add tena  
<sup>14</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> attanā  
<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>16</sup> So all MSS.  
DA ten' ev' āha

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uddiṭṭhattā  
<sup>18</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M omīti; B<sup>m</sup>P pi  
<sup>19</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M omīti  
<sup>20</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> sakuṇagappi  
M sakuṇapaggi  
<sup>21</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add na  
<sup>22</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> leḍḍhu- here and below.

- 847, 6 leḍḍūnaṃ uṭṭhapitaṭṭhānaṃ. *Sake bale* attano balahetu.  
 847, 6 *Apattihaddhā* <sup>23</sup> ti avagāḷhatthambhā <sup>24</sup> sañjātattthambhā.  
 847, 6, 9 *Apadamānā* <sup>25</sup> ti apahāyanti. <sup>26</sup> *Mahantaṃ leḍḍun* ti nañ-  
 847, 10 galena <sup>27</sup> chinnaṭṭhāne sukkaṭāya tikhiṇasiṅga-ayoghaṇa-  
 847, 10 sadisaṃ mahantaṃ leḍḍum. *Abhiruhitvā* <sup>28</sup> ti tassa adho-  
 847, 10 bhāgena <sup>29</sup> attanā pavisitvā niliyanayogyāṃ <sup>30</sup> padesaṃ  
 847, 10 sallakkhetvā tass' upari caṅkamanto *apadamāno aṭṭhāsi*.  
 847, 11, 13 *Ehi kho* ti ādi tassa apadan' ākāradaṣṣanaṃ. *Sandhāyāti* <sup>31</sup>  
 847, 16 vātagaṇaṇavasena ubho pakkhe saṇṭhapetvā. <sup>32</sup> *Pacca-*  
 847, 17 *pādīti* <sup>33</sup> pāvisi. *Tatth' evāti* yattha pubbe lāpo ṭhito,  
 847, 17 tatth' eva leḍḍumhi. *Uraṇ* ti attano urapadesaṃ. *Pacca-*  
 847, 17 *tāḷesīti* pati atāḷesi. Sārambhavasena vegena gantvā  
 paharaṇato <sup>34</sup> vidārenti patāḷesi.  
 847, 21 *Ārammaṇaṇ* ti paccayaṃ. Avasaraṇaṇ ti keci.  
 847, 32 *Ku s a l ā n a n* ti <sup>35</sup> evaṃ pavattāya desanāya ko  
 anusandhi? Yathānusandhi eva. Ādito hi *Attadīpā*  
 847, 32 *bhikkhave viharathāti* ādinā yeva attad-  
 dhammapariyāyena lokiya-lok' uttaradhammā gahitā, te  
 yev' ettha kusalaṇaṇena gahitā ti. *Anavajjalakkhaṇānaṇ*  
 ti anavajjapaṭipakkhasabhāvānaṃ. Anavajjarahitasa-  
 bhāvānaṇ ti keci. Tattha purime atthavikappe vipāka-  
 dhammadhammā <sup>36</sup> eva gahitā, dutiye <sup>37</sup> pana vipāka-  
 dhammā pi. Yadi evaṃ kathaṃ tesāṃ samādāya vattanaṇ <sup>38</sup>  
 ti? Na <sup>39</sup> kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ: Vipākadhammā  
 sīl' ādi viya samādāya vattitabbā ti. Samādānaṇ ti pana  
 attano santāne sammā ādānaṃ, <sup>40</sup> paccayaṇasena pavatti  
 yevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Vipākadhammā hi <sup>41</sup> paccayaṇisesehi  
 sattaṇantaṇe samma-d-eva āhitā <sup>42</sup> āyu-ādisampattivisesa-

<sup>23</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> apaddhattā  
 BGM apaddhatthā  
 P appaddhā  
<sup>24</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> <sup>25</sup> gāḷhassa tthambhā  
<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assaramānā here and below.  
 P asaramānā here and below.  
<sup>26</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> apagayanti  
 B<sup>m</sup> P avhāyanti  
<sup>27</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add nañ; BGM add na  
<sup>28</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> <sup>29</sup> rūpitvā  
<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> <sup>30</sup> bhāge  
<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P niliyanayoga-  
<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P sannayhāti  
<sup>32</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P samaṇ ṭhapetvā

<sup>33</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P paccupāditi  
 DA paccāpādi  
<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> <sup>35</sup> hāraṇato  
<sup>35</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add kho pan' etaṃ  
<sup>36</sup> AM vikappa-; G<sup>m</sup> vippaka-  
<sup>37</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> <sup>38</sup> dutiyena  
<sup>38</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vattabban  
 BGM vattan  
<sup>39</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> <sup>40</sup> omit  
<sup>40</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ādhānaṃ  
<sup>41</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> <sup>42</sup> tīhi  
 BG tīhi  
 AG<sup>m</sup> twice

bhūtā uparūparikuslavises' uppattiyā upanissayā <sup>43</sup> hontīti vadanti.

*Puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī* ti <sup>44</sup> ettha puññaṃ ti <sup>847, 34</sup>  
uttarapadalopenāyaṃ niddeso ti āha *puññaphalaṃ vaḍ-* <sup>847, 35</sup>  
*ḍhatīti. Puññaphalaṃ* ti ca ekadesa-sarūp' ekasesena <sup>847, 35</sup>  
vuttaṃ: Puññaṃ ca puññaphalaṃ ca puññaphalaṃ ti āha  
*uparūpari puññaṃ pi puññavipāko pi veditabbo* ti. *Mātā-* <sup>847, 35; 848, 2</sup>  
*pitunnaṃ* <sup>45</sup> ti ādi nidassanamattaṃ, tasmā aññaṃ pi eva-  
rūpaṃ pemūpanissayaṃ <sup>46</sup> kusalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Sineha-* <sup>848, 3</sup>  
*vasenāti* upanissayabhūtaṃ sinehasa vasena, na sampā-  
yuttaṃ. Na hi sinehasampayuttaṃ nāma kusalaṃ atthi.  
*Mudumaddavacittā* ti mettāvasena ativiya maddavavan- <sup>848, 3</sup>  
taṃ <sup>47</sup> cittaṃ. Yathā matthakappattaṃ vaṭṭagāmikusalaṃ  
dassetuṃ *mātāpitunnaṃ* <sup>45</sup> . . . *pe . . . mudumaddavacittā* <sup>848, 2</sup>  
ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ matthakappattaṃ eva vivaṭṭagāmiku-  
salaṃ dassetuṃ *cattāro satī . . . pe . . . bodhipakkhiyadhammā* <sup>848, 4</sup>  
ti vuttaṃ. Tad aññaṃ hi <sup>48</sup> pana dānasīl' ādidhammā vaṭṭassa  
upanissayabhūtā vaṭṭagāmikusalaṃ; vivaṭṭassa upanis-  
sayabhūtā vivaṭṭagāmikusalaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. *Pariyosānaṃ* <sup>848, 6</sup>  
ti phalavises' āvahaṭṭhāya <sup>49</sup> parakoṭi <sup>50</sup> sikkhāpatti, <sup>51</sup> deva-  
loke <sup>52</sup> vasavattisirivibhavo <sup>53</sup> pariyosānaṃ ti. <sup>54</sup> *Manussa-* <sup>848, 6</sup>  
*loke* ti visesitaṃ manussalokavaseṇ' eva vāyaṃ desanā  
āgatā ti. Maggaphalaṇibbānasampatti pariyosānaṃ ti yojanā.  
*Vivaṭṭagāmikusalassa vipākaṃ sutta-pariyosāne dassessati* <sup>55</sup> <sup>848, 8</sup>

“Atha kho bhikkhave Saṅkha nāma rājā” ti (a)

ādinā. *Idhāti* imasmim kusalaṇaṃ bhikkhave <sup>848, 9</sup>  
dhammaṇaṃ ti ādinā suttadesanāya āraddhaṭṭhāne  
vaṭṭavivaṭṭagāmibhāvena sādharmaṇe kusalaggahaṇe. Tattha  
*vaṭṭagāmikusalānusandhivasena Bhūtapubbaṃ bhik-* <sup>848, 12</sup>

(a) D III 76

<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nissayo

<sup>44</sup> So all MSS.

DA vaḍḍhati

<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pitūnaṃ

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hetūpa-

<sup>47</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>P maddavantaṃ

<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi

<sup>49</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °visesāpahātāya

BGM °visesāpahānāva

<sup>50</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M parā-

B<sup>m</sup>P phaladāya koṭi

<sup>51</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sikkhā-

<sup>52</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °loka

B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>53</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vasavattivibhavo

B<sup>m</sup>P pavattisirivibhavo ti

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA dassissati

- 848, 10 *kha ve ti desanaṃ ārabhi*. Ārabhanto ca desiyamānam,<sup>56</sup> attham<sup>56</sup> dhammapaṭṭigāhakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṅkhepato evaṃ dīpetvā ārabhīti dassetum *Bhikkhave* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Paṭhamam tathā dīpento<sup>57</sup> pi Bhagavā atthato dīpeti viyāti adhippāyo.
- 848, 16 3. *Īsakam pīti appamattakam pi. Avasakkitaṃ* ti ogataṃ<sup>58</sup> bhaṭṭham.<sup>59</sup>
- 848, 20, 21 *Nemi-abhimukhan* ti nemipadesassa sammukhā. *Ban-*  
848, 25 *dhimsu* cakkaratanaṃ osakkitānosakkitabhāvaṃ jānitum.  
848, 25 *Tad etaṃ* ti yathāvutta-ṭhānācavanaṃ.<sup>60</sup> *Atibalavadose* ti  
848, 33 rañño balavati anatto upaṭṭhite *sati*.  
849, 3 *Appamatto* ti rañño āṇāya pamādaṃ akaronto.  
*Ekasamuddapariyantam evāti* Jambudīpam eva sandhāya  
vadati. So hi<sup>61</sup> uttarato Assakaṇṇapabbatena,<sup>62</sup> itara-  
disāsu Cakkavālapabbatena ca<sup>63</sup> paricchinnā hutvā attānaṃ  
849, 5 parikkhipitvā ṭhita-ekasamuddapariyantaṃ.<sup>64</sup> *Puññ' iddhi-*  
*vasenāti* cakkavattibhāv' āvahāya puññ' iddhiyā vasena.  
849, 10 *Evaṃ katvā* ti kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā.  
849, 22 4. *Sukataṃ*<sup>65</sup> *kamman* ti dasakusalakammāpathakam-  
849, 23 mam<sup>65</sup> eva vadati. *Dasavidham dvādasavidhan* ti ca vut-  
849, 23 tavibhāgo parato āgamiṣṣati. *Pūriten' evāti*<sup>66</sup> pūretvā  
849, 25 ṭhiten' eva. *Niddoso*<sup>67</sup> ti cakkavattivattassa paṭipakkha-  
849, 26 bhūtānaṃ dosānaṃ apagamena niddoso. *Cakkavattinaṃ*  
*vatte* ti cakkavattirājūhi vattitabbavatte. Bhāvinī<sup>68</sup> bhūte  
viiyā<sup>69</sup> hi upacāro, yathā
- “Agamā Rājagahaṃ Buddho” ti.<sup>(b)</sup>
- Adhigatacakkavattibhāvā pi hi te tattha vattant' evāti  
vā<sup>70</sup> tattha vuttaṃ.
5. *Aññathā vattitum adento so dhammo adhiṭṭhānam*  
849, 28 *etassāti tad adhiṭṭhānam, tena tad-adhiṭṭhānena cetasā*.

(b) Sn 408

<sup>56-56</sup> BG desiyamānamatthakam  
B<sup>m</sup>P °mānamattam  
<sup>57</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dinno  
<sup>58</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mā ogataṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P ogata  
<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M haṭṭham  
<sup>60</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP °cāvanaṃ  
<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>62-62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhitaka-eka-  
<sup>64</sup> DA sukata  
<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammāpatham  
<sup>66</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA pūriten'-  
<sup>67</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aniddeso  
BGM niddeso  
<sup>68</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhūte bhāvinī  
<sup>69</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M viyā  
<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

- Sakkaronto* ti ādarakiriyā vasena sakkaronto.<sup>71</sup> 849, 29  
 Ten' āha *yathā* ti ādi. 849, 29  
*Garukaronto*<sup>72</sup> ti pāsānacchattam viya garu- 849, 31  
 karaṇavasena garuṃ karonto. Ten' ev' āha *tasmim gārav'* 849, 31  
*uppatiyā* ti.  
*Mānento* ti sambhāvanāvasena mānena piyāyanto. 849, 33  
 Ten' āha *taṃ evāti*. 849, 33  
 Evaṃ pūjayato apacāyato evaṃ ca yathāvuttasakkār'  
 ādisambhavo<sup>73</sup> ti taṃ dassetuṃ *taṃ apadisitvā* ti ādi 849, 35  
 vuttaṃ.  
*Dhammādhīpatibhūtā*<sup>74</sup> āgatabhāvenāti iminā yathāvut- 850, 6  
 tadhammassa<sup>75</sup> jeṭṭhakabhāvena purima-purimatara-atta-  
 bhāvesu sakkacca samupacitabhāvaṃ<sup>76</sup> dasseti. *Dham-* 850, 7  
*mavasen' eva sabbakiriyānaṃ*<sup>77</sup> *karaṇenāti*<sup>78</sup> etena ṭhānani-  
 sajja' ādisu yathāvuttadhammaninna-poṇa-pabbhārabhāvaṃ  
 dasseti.  
*Assāti* rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. *Paraṃ rakkhanto* ti aññaṃ 850, 10, 11  
 diṭṭhadhammik' ādi-anatthato rakkhanto ten' eva para-  
 rakkhāsāadhanena<sup>79</sup> khanti-ādiguṇena *attānaṃ* tato eva 850, 11  
*rakkhati*. *Mettacittatā* ti mettacittatāya. *Nivāsanaṇḍa-* 850, 11, 14  
*panageh' ādini*<sup>80</sup> sīt' uṇh' ādipaṭibāhanena *āvaraṇaṃ*. 850, 15  
*Anto jana smin* ti abbhantarabhūte puttadār' ādi 850, 18  
 jane.  
*Silasamvare patiṭṭhāpehīti*<sup>81</sup> iminā rakkhaṃ dasseti. 850, 21  
*Vatthagandhamālādīni dehīti* iminā āvaraṇaṃ, itarena 850, 21  
 guttiṃ. *Bhattavetasampadānena pīti* pi-saddena sīla- 850, 24  
 samvare patiṭṭhāpan' ādīni sampiṇḍeti. Es' eva nayo ito  
 paresu pi pi-saddagahaṇesu.<sup>82</sup> Nigamo nivāso etesan ti  
*negamā*, evaṃ *jānapadā* ti āha *Tathā nigamavāsino* ti ādi. 850, 30, 29  
*Navavidhā mānamadā* ti 851, 1  
 "Seyyo 'ham asmī" ti (c)

(c) S III 48

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karonto<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P garu-<sup>73</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sambhāvo<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA °bhūto<sup>75</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathādharmassa<sup>76</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M samupañcita-<sup>77</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dhammasaccakiriyānaṃ<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karaṇenāti<sup>79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P par' atthasāadhanena<sup>80</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādinaṃ<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pesīti<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gahaṇena

ādinayappavattiyā navavidhā mānasāṅkhātā madā. Māno eva h' ettha majjan' ākārena <sup>83</sup> pavattiyā mānamado.

85I, 4 Sobhane kāyikavācasikakamme rato ti sūrato u-kārassa  
85I, 4 dīghaṃ katvā, tassa bhāvo *soraccaṃ*, kāyikavācasiko  
avītikkamo, sabbaṃ vā kāyavacīsucaritaṃ. Suttu orato  
ti sorato, tassa bhāvo *soraccaṃ*, yathāvuttam eva  
sucaritaṃ.

85I, 6 *Rāg' ādīnan* ti rāgadosamohamān' ādinaṃ. *Daman'*  
85I, 6 *ādīhīti* damana-samana-nibbāpanehi.<sup>84</sup> *Ekam attānan*  
ti ekaṃ cittaṃ, ekaccaṃ attano cittaṃ ti attho. Rāg'  
ādinaṃ hi pubbabhāgiyaṃ daman' ādi-paccekaṃ icchita-  
baṃ, na maggakkhaṇe viya ekajjhaṃ paṭisaṅkhānamu-  
khena pajahanato. *Ekam attānan* ti vā viveka-  
vasena ekaṃ ekākinaṃ attānaṃ.

85I, 8 *Kāle kāle* ti tesam santikaṃ upasaṅkamitabbakāle.<sup>85</sup>

85I, 12 *Idha thatvā* ti: Idam kho <sup>86</sup> tan ti evaṃ nigamanavasena  
85I, 12 vuttaṭṭhāne thatvā. *Vattan* <sup>87</sup> ti <sup>87</sup> ariyacakkavattivattam.<sup>88</sup>

85I, 12; 849, 23 *Samānetabban* ti *dasavidha-dvādasavidhan* ti ca heṭṭhā vutta-  
gaṇanāya samānaṃ kātappaṃ, anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ katvā  
85I, 20 dassetappaṃ. *Adhammarāgassāti* ayuttaṭṭhāne rāgassa.  
85I, 21 *Visamalobhassāti* yuttaṭṭhāne pi ativiya balavabhāvena  
pavattalobhassa.

85I, 25 *Vattam ānassāti* paripuṇṇe cakkavattivatte  
85I, 25 vattamānassa, no aparipuṇṇe ti āha *pūretvā vattamānassāti*.  
Kittāvatā pan' assa pāripūri hotīti? Tattha katādhikārassa  
tāva heṭṭhimaparicchedenā dvādasahi pi saṃvaccharehi  
pūreti,<sup>89</sup> pañcaviṣatīyā paññāsāya vā saṃvaccharehi. Ayañ  
ca bhedo dhammacchandassa tikkha-majjha-mudutā-  
vasena; itarassa tato bhiyyo pīti vadanti.

85I, 27 9. *Attano matiyā* ti paramparāgataṃ purātaṇaṃ <sup>90</sup>  
paveṇiṃ laṅghitvā <sup>91</sup> attano icchit' ākārena. Ten' āha

85I, 29 *Porāṇakan* ti ādi.

<sup>83</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pamajjan'-

<sup>84</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °parinibbāpanehi

<sup>85</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tabbe kāle kāle

<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *add*s tāta

<sup>87</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>88</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °cakkavattthinavattam

BGM °cakkavattthitavattam

<sup>89</sup> BG pūreti

<sup>90</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> purattanaṃ

BG purātaraṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P purāṇaṃ tantim

<sup>91</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lagghitvā

*Na pabbantīti* <sup>92</sup> samiddhiyā na pūranti, <sup>93</sup> phitā 851, 35  
na hontīti attho. Ten' āha *na vaddhantīti*. Tathā c' āha 851, 35  
*katthaci suññā hontīti*. 851, 38

Tattha tattha rājakicce raññā amā <sup>94</sup> saha vattantīti  
*Amaccā*, yehi vinā rājakiccam nappavattati. Param- 852, 3  
parāgatā hutvā rañño parisāyam <sup>95</sup> bhavā <sup>96</sup> ti *pāri-* 852, 3  
*sajjā*. Ten' āha *parisāvacarā* ti. 852, 3

Tasmiṃ thān' antare thapitā hutvā rañño ayam <sup>97</sup>  
vayaṇ ca yathāvato <sup>98</sup> gaṇentīti *Gaṇakā*. Jāti-kula-sut' 852, 4  
ācār' ādivasena <sup>99</sup> puthuttaṃ gatattā mahatī mattā etesan  
ti *mahā mattā*, te pana mahānubhāvā amaccā evāti 852, 4  
āha *mahā-amaccā* ti. 852, 5

Ye rañño hatthānik' ādisu adhiṭṭhitā <sup>100</sup> te *Anīkaṭ-* 852, 6  
*ṭhā* ti āha *hatthi-ācariy' ādayo* ti. 852, 6

Mantaṃ paññaṃ assitā <sup>101</sup> hutvā jīvantīti *Mantaṣṣ'* 852, 8  
*ājīvino*, mati-saṃsitasmī <sup>102</sup>(?) vā ti attho. Te <sup>103</sup>  
tattha tattha rājakicce upadesadāyino, ten' āha *mantā* 852, 8  
*vuccati paññā* ti.

10. *Balavalobhattā* ti: Imasmiṃ loke idāni daḷidda- 852, 10  
manussā nāma bahū, tesam sabbesaṃ dhane anuppadiy-  
yamāne <sup>104</sup> mayhaṃ kosassa parikkhayo hotīti evaṃ  
uppannabalavalobhattā.

*Uparūparibhūmisūti* cha-kāmasaggasaṅkhātāsu <sup>105</sup> uparū- 852, 16  
parikāmbhūmisu. Kammaṣa phalaṃ *aggam* nāma, taṃ 852, 17  
pan' ettha uddhagāmīti āha *uddham aggam assāti*. Sagge <sup>106</sup> 852, 17  
niyuttā, saggappajānāti <sup>107</sup> vā *so vaggikā*. *Dasannaṃ* 852, 18, 20  
*visesānan* ti dibba-āyu-vaṇṇa-yasa-sukha-ādhipateyyānaṃ  
c' eva dibbarūp' ādīnaṃ ca phalavisesānaṃ. Vaṇṇaga-  
haṇena c' ettha sako attabhāvavaṇṇo gahito, rūpagahaṇena  
bahiddhā rūp' ārammaṇaṃ.

<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paccantīti

<sup>93</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pūrenti

<sup>94</sup> BGM amaccā

<sup>95</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāya

<sup>96</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāvā

<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayam

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-

<sup>99</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sukāt' ācār'-

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avatṭhitā-

<sup>101</sup> BG assi

B<sup>m</sup>P asitā

<sup>102</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> mani-

B<sup>m</sup>P mari-sajivā

M °saṃtasmivā

<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ye

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °diyamāne

<sup>105</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cha-maggasaṅkhātāsu

BGM cha-kāmaggaṅkhātāsu

<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M svagga for sagga here  
and below.

<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saggappayojanā ti

- 852, 23 12. *Sutthū nisiddhan* ti yathāyaṃ iminā attabhāvena  
adinnaṃ ādātuṃ na sakkoti, evaṃ samma-d-eva tato  
nisedhitam katvā.
- 852, 25 *Mūlahatan* ti jīvītā voropanena mūle eva hataṃ.
- 853, 3 16. Rāgavasena caraṇaṃ carittaṃ, carittam eva  
853, 3 *Cārittaṃ*, methūnaṃ ti adhippāyo; tam pana  
853, 5 *paraśaṃ* <sup>108</sup> dāresūti vuttattā *micchācāraṇa* ti āha.  
17. *Paccanīkaditthī*  
“ Atthi dinan ” ti <sup>(d)</sup>
- ādikāya sammāditthiyā paṭipakkhabhūtā ditthi.
- 853, 7 *Mātucchādikā* <sup>109</sup> upari sayam eva vakkhati.
- 853, 9 *Atibalavalobho* ti ativiya balavā bahalakilesa, yena  
akāle adese ca pavattati.
- 853, 11 *Micchā dhammo* ti micchā viparīto visabhāga <sup>110</sup>.
- 853, 11 vatthuko lobhadhammo, ten' āha *purisānaṃ* ti ādi.
- 853, 13 *Tassa bhāvo* ti yena mettākaruṇāpubbaṅgamena cittena  
puggalo mattheyyo ti vuccati, so tassa yathāvuttacitt'  
853, 14 uppādo taṃsamutthānā ca kiriyā *mattheyyatā*. Ten' āha  
853, 14 *Mātari sammāpaṭipattiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ* ti. Yasmā <sup>111</sup> paṭi-  
pajjitabbe <sup>112</sup> sammā appaṭipatti, so pi doso agāravakiri-  
yādibhāvato. Vipphaṭipattiyā pana vattabbam eva n'  
853, 14 atthīti āha *Tassā abhāvo c' eva tappātipakkhatā ca amattey-  
yatā* ti.
- 853, 17 *Kule jetthānaṃ* ti attano kule buddhānaṃ <sup>113</sup> mahāpitu-  
cullapitu-jetthabhātuk' ādinaṃ. <sup>114</sup>
- 853, 19 19. *Yan* ti iminā samayo āmattho, <sup>115</sup> bhumma' atthe  
853, 19 c' etaṃ paccattavacanaṃ ti āha *yasmim samaye* ti.
- 853, 20 *Alaṃ patino* ti *Alaṃ pateyyā*. Tassā <sup>116</sup> pari-  
853, 20 yattatā bhariyābhāvenāti āha *dātuṃ yuttā* ti.
- 853, 21 *Aggarasānīti* madhurabhāvena bhesajjabhāvena ca  
aggabhūtarasāni.

(d) M I 288

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP para<sup>109</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> "dikādim  
M "echākādim<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avisabhāga-<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yā sammā<sup>112</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pajjitabbe<sup>113</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuddhānaṃ<sup>114</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P "bhātik'-<sup>115</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ayo

BGM amayo

<sup>116</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tassa



*Dippissantīti* <sup>117</sup> paṭipakkhabhāvena samujjalissanti. 853, 22  
 Ten' āha *kusalanti pi* <sup>118</sup> *na* <sup>118</sup> *bhaviṣṣatīti*. 853, 24  
*Aho puriso* ti māt' ādisu pi īdiso, aññe <sup>119</sup> ke <sup>120</sup> vissaj- 853, 30  
 jessatīti: <sup>121</sup> aho tejavā <sup>122</sup> puriso ti.

20. *Gehe mātugāmaṃ viyāti* attano gehe dāsibhariyā- 853, 33  
 bhūtaṃ <sup>123</sup> mātugāmaṃ viya.

*Missibhāvan* ti māt' ādisu bhariyāya viya cārittasañ- 854, 1  
 karaṃ. <sup>124</sup>

*Balavakopo* ti hantukāmatāvasena uppattiyā balavakopo. 854, 2  
*Āghāteṭīti* <sup>125</sup> āhanti, attano kakkhalapharusabhāvena 854, 4  
 cittaṃ vibādhatīti <sup>126</sup> attho. Nissayadahanaraso hi doso.

*Byāpādeṭīti* vināseti. 854, 5

*Manopadūsanato* manassa pakopanato. 854, 6

*Tibban* ti tikkhaṃ, sā pan' assa <sup>127</sup> tikkhatā <sup>128</sup> 854, 7  
 sarire avahante <sup>129</sup> pi sinehavatthum laṅghitvā <sup>130</sup> pavattiyā  
 veditabbā ti āha *piyamānassāpīti* <sup>131</sup> ādi. 854, 7

21. Kappavināso kappo uttarapadalopena, antarā va  
 kappo *antarakappo*. Taṇhādibhedo <sup>132</sup> kappo etassa atthīti 854, 11  
 kappo, sattaloko ti āha *antarā va lokavināso* <sup>133</sup> ti. Svāyaṃ 854, 12  
 antarakappo katividho, <sup>134</sup> kathaṇ c' assa sambhavo, kiṃ-  
 gatiko ti antogadhavādānaṃ <sup>135</sup> sandhāy' āha *Antarakappo* 854, 12  
*ca nāmāti* ādi. *Lobh' ussādāyāti* lobhādhikāya *paṇāya* 854, 14  
 vattamānāya.

*Evam cintayimsūti* <sup>136</sup> pubbe yathānussavānussaraṇena 854, 34  
 attano ca āyusesassa <sup>137</sup> labhanato. <sup>138</sup>

*Gumbalatādīhi gahaṇatthānan* ti gumbalatādīhi sañchan- 854, 35  
 natāya gahaṇabhūtaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>117</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dipavissantīti

P dibbiss-

<sup>118</sup> P vinā

<sup>119</sup> BGM añño

B<sup>m</sup>P aññesaṃ

<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kesaṃ kiṃ

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>122</sup> BGM rojavā

<sup>123</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāriyā-

B<sup>m</sup>P °bhūta

<sup>124</sup> BG cārittaṃ-

<sup>125</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aghāto ti

BGM aghāto ti

<sup>126</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nibbādha-

BGM nibādha-

<sup>127</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pana tā

<sup>128</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omīti

<sup>129</sup> BG āvahanto

<sup>130</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khīyamānassa pīti

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M taṇhābhedo

<sup>133</sup> So all MSS.

DA loka vināso

<sup>134</sup> BG add taṃ

<sup>135</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gadhaṃ codanaṃ

<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yissanti

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āyuvissesa

<sup>138</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M labbhanato

- 854, 37 *Rukkhehi gahaṇan* ti rukkhehi nirantaranicitehi <sup>139</sup> gahaṇabhūtaṃ.
- 855, 1 *Nadīviduggan* ti chinnataṭāhi <sup>140</sup> nadīhi <sup>141</sup> orato parato  
855, 1 ca viduggaṃ. Ten' āha *nadīnan* ti ādi.
- 855, 3 *Pabbatehi visamaṃ* pabbat' antaraṃ. *Pabbatesu vā*  
855, 3 chinnataṭesu durārohaṃ *visamaṭṭhānaṃ*.
- 855, 7 *Sabhāge* ti jīvanavasena samānabhāge sadise *karissanti*.  
855, 8 *Āyatan* <sup>142</sup> ti vā dīghaṃ cirakālikaṃ. Maraṇavasena  
hi nātikkhaya āyato apunarāvattanato, <sup>143</sup> na rājabhay'  
ādinā upakkamanavasena <sup>144</sup> punarāvattiyā pi tassa lab-  
bhanato.
- 855, 9 *Osakkeyyāmāti* orameyyāma. Viramaṇaṃ pi atthato  
855, 11 pajahanaṃ eva pariccajanabhāvato ti āha *pajaheyyāmāti*  
*attho* ti.
- 855, 14 *Sīlagabbhe* <sup>145</sup> *vaḍḍhitattā* ti mātu pitu ca sīlavantatāya  
tad avayavabhūte gabbhe <sup>146</sup> *vaḍḍhi* <sup>146</sup> sīlagabbhe *vaḍḍhitā*  
ti vuttā. Etena utu-āhārassa viya tad aññassāpi bāhirassa  
paccayassa vasena sattasantānassa vises' ādhānaṃ hotīti  
dasseti. Yam pan' ettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ Brahmajālaṭi-  
855, 13 kāyaṃ <sup>147</sup> vuttam eva. *Khettavisuddhiyā* ti adhiṭṭhāna-  
bhūtavatthūvisuddhiyā. Nanu ca taṃ vises' ādhānaṃ  
jāyamānaṃ rūpasantatiyā <sup>148</sup> eva bhaveyyāti? Saccam <sup>149</sup>  
etaṃ. Rūpasantatiyā pana tathā āhitavisesāya arūpasantati  
pi laddhūpakārā eva hoti tappaṭibaddhavuttibhāvato. <sup>150</sup>  
Yathā kabalīkār' āhārena <sup>151</sup> upatthambhite rūpakāye  
sabbo pi attabhāvo anuggahito eva nāma hoti, yathā pana  
rañño cakkavattino puñṇavisesaṃ upanissāya tassa <sup>152</sup>  
itthiratan' ādīnaṃ anaññasādhāraṇā te <sup>153</sup> te <sup>153</sup> visesā <sup>154</sup>  
sambhavanti, tabbhāve bhāvato, tad abhāve ca abhāvato,
- <sup>139</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nimittehi  
<sup>140</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °tavāhi  
BG chinnakavāhi  
M chinnapatavāhi  
<sup>141</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nadīvāhi  
BG nādi  
<sup>142</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āyan ; BG āyatanan  
<sup>143</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M su ca punarā-  
<sup>144</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ukkamana-  
<sup>145</sup> So all MSS.  
DA sīlavante gabbhe  
<sup>146</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>147</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °jālaṃ kāya  
B °jālavanṇanāya  
<sup>148</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> rūpāyantiyā  
B rūpiyantiyā  
GM rūpayantiyā  
<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbam  
<sup>150</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bandhavuttavibhāvato  
GM °bandha-  
<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kabalīkār'-  
<sup>152</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tatussa  
BG na tassa  
<sup>153</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M tato  
G to  
<sup>154</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> visesaṃ  
M visesa

evam eva <sup>155</sup> tasmiṃ <sup>155</sup> kāle mātāpitunnaṃ <sup>156</sup> yathā-  
vuttapuñṇavisesaṃ upanissāya tesam puttānaṃ jāyamā-  
nānaṃ digh' āyukatā khattavisuddhiyā va <sup>157</sup> hotīti <sup>158</sup>  
veditabbā, saṃvega-dhammacchand' ādi-samupabrūhitāya  
tadā tesam kusalacetanāya tathā ulārabhāvena samuppaj-  
janato. *Etthāti* imasmiṃ manussāloke; *tatthāpi* <sup>159</sup> yathā- 855, 16  
vuttaṃ kusaladhammaṃ samādāya vattamāne sattanikāye.  
*Tatth' evāti* tasmiṃ yeva sattanikāye. *Attano va* <sup>160</sup> sīla- 855, 16, 17  
*sampattiya* ti vuttaṃ sasantatipariyāpannassa dhammassa  
tattha <sup>161</sup> visesappaccayabhāvato. Khettavisuddhim <sup>162</sup> pi  
pana paṭikkhipituṃ na sakkā.

22. *Koṭṭhāsā* ti cattārīsaṃ-vass' āyukā ti ādayo asītivas- 855, 19  
sasahass' āyukapariyosānā ekādasa koṭṭhāsā. *Adinn' ādān'* 855, 19  
*ādīhīti* ādi-saddena kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikatāpariyosānānaṃ <sup>163</sup>  
dasannaṃ <sup>164</sup> pāpakotṭhāsānaṃ gahanaṃ.

23. *Evam uppajjanakatanhā* ti evaṃ vacībhedam pāpana- 855, 21  
vasena pavattā bhuñjitukāmatā.

*A n a s a n a n* ti kāyikakiriya <sup>165</sup> asamattatāya <sup>166</sup> 855, 23  
hetubhūto sarīrassa <sup>167</sup> saṅkoco. Ten' āha *avipphārikabhāvo* 855, 23  
ti ādi.

*Ghananivāsatan* <sup>168</sup> ti gāmanigamarājadhānīnaṃ ghanani- 855, 32  
viṭṭhatam <sup>169</sup> aññamaññassa nātidūravattitam.

*Nirantarapūrito* <sup>170</sup> ti nirantaram viya puṇṇo tatr' 855, 33  
upagānaṃ <sup>171</sup> sattānaṃ bahubhāvato.

25. Kiñcāpi <sup>172</sup> pubbe \*vaḍḍhamānakavasena desanā  
āgatā, <sup>173</sup> idaṃ pana na \* *vaḍḍhamānakavasena vuttaṃ*. 855, 36  
Kasmā ti ce āha *Na hīti* ādi. Sattānaṃ vaḍḍhamān' 855, 37  
āyukakāle <sup>174</sup> Buddhā na nibbattanti, saṃsāre saṃvegassa

155-156 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etasmiṃ

156 B<sup>m</sup>P °pitūnaṃ

157 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

158 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ahoṣīti

159 B<sup>m</sup> tatthāti

160 BG ca

161 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tatthāti

162 B<sup>m</sup>P °visuddhi

163 B<sup>m</sup>P °āpacāyikāpariyo-

M °āpacāyitāpariyo-

164 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

165 B<sup>m</sup>P °kiriya

166 B<sup>m</sup>P °matthatā

167 B<sup>m</sup>P sarīra

168 A °nivesasatan

BG °nivesanan

G<sup>m</sup> °nivesasan

M °nivesatan

DA °nivāsanaṃ

169 AG<sup>m</sup> °niviṭṭhanaṃ

BG °niviṭṭham

170 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °taraṃ pūrito

171 AG<sup>m</sup> °upahānaṃ

BGM °uppahānaṃ

172 BG vā pi instead

\* ... \* BG omit

173 AG<sup>m</sup> anāgatā

174 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °āyukāle

dubbibbhāvanīyattā. Tato <sup>175</sup> vassasatasahassato oram eva Buddh' uppādakālo.

856, 5 26. Samussit' atthēna yūpo viyāti <sup>176</sup> *Yū p o.*  
Yūpan <sup>177</sup> ti ettha sattā <sup>178</sup> anekabhūmi-kūṭāgār' ovarak'  
ādivantatāyāti <sup>179</sup> yūpo, pāsādo.

856, 6 *Raṇṇā* <sup>180</sup> *hetubhūtenāti* raṇṇā ti hetu-atthe karaṇa-  
vacanan ti dasseti. Ussāhasampatti-ādinā mahatā rāj'  
ānubhāvena, mahatā ca kittisaddena samannāgatattā catūhi  
856, 14 saṅgahavattūhi mahājanassa rañjanato *Mahāpanādo nāma*  
856, 19 *rājā jāto. Jātake* ti Mahāpanāda-jātake.

856, 20 *Panādo nāma so rājā* ti: Atīte Panādo nāma <sup>181</sup> rājā  
ahosīti <sup>182</sup> attabhāv' antaratāya attānaṃ paraṃ viya  
niddisati. Āyasmā hi Bhaddajitthero attanā ajjhāvuttha-  
856, 20 pubbaṃ suvaṇṇapāsādaṃ dassetvā evam āha. *Yassa yūpo*  
*suvannayo* ti yassa raṇṇo ayaṃ yūpo pāsādo suvaṇṇayo  
856, 21 suvaṇṇamayo. *Tiriyam soḷasa-pabbado* <sup>183</sup> ti vitthārato  
soḷasa-sarapātappamāṇo, so pana aḍḍhajojanappamāṇo  
856, 21 hoti. *Ubbham āhu saḥassadhā* ti ubbhaṃ uccabhāvam <sup>184</sup>  
assa pāsādassa saḥassadhā saḥassakaṇḍappamāṇam āhu;  
so pana yojanato pañcaviṣatiyojanappamāṇo hoti. Keci  
pan' ettha gāthāsukhattaṃ āhū ti dīghaṃ kataṃ, āhu  
ahosīti atthaṃ vadanti.

856, 22 *Saḥassakaṇḍo* ti saḥassabhūmako, <sup>185</sup> saḥassakaṇḍo ti pi  
856, 22 pāṭho, so eva attho. *Satabheṇḍūti* <sup>186</sup> anekasataniyūhako.  
856, 22 *Dhajālūti* tattha tattha niyūhasikhar' ādisu patiṭṭhā-  
pitehi <sup>187</sup> sattidhajaviṭaṅkadhaj' ādīhi <sup>188</sup> dhajehi sam-  
856, 22 panno. *Haritāmāyo* ti cāmikarasuvaṇṇamayo. Keci pana  
856, 23 haritāmāyo ti haritamaṇiparikkhato <sup>189</sup> ti vadanti. *Gan-*  
856, 23 *dhabbā* ti naṭā. *Cha saḥassāni sattadhā* ti chamattāni gan-  
856, 23 dhabbasahassāni, *sattadhā* tassa <sup>190</sup> pāsādassa sattasu  
ṭhānesu raṇṇo abhiraṃpan' atthaṃ naccimsūti attho.

<sup>175</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yato

<sup>176</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ravyāti

<sup>177</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yuvati

<sup>178</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M santā

<sup>179</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M neka for aneka

<sup>180</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup> raṇṇo

<sup>181</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add so

<sup>182</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P assositi

<sup>183</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °padheyo

B<sup>m</sup>P soḷas' ubbedho

<sup>184</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> ubbhāvam

M ubbhāvam

<sup>185</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhūmiko

<sup>186</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saratābheṇḍūti

<sup>187</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tthapi-

<sup>188</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vir' āṅgadhaj'-

<sup>189</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kkhato

<sup>190</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M satta

Te evaṃ naccantā pi kira rājānaṃ hāsetuṃ nāsakkhimsu.  
Atha Sakko Devarājā devanaṃ pesetvā samajjaṃ kāresi,  
tadā rājā hasīti.

*Koṭigāmo nāma māpito. Vatthun* <sup>191</sup> ti Bhaddajittherassa 856, 30  
vatthum.<sup>192</sup> Taṃ Theragāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ vitthārato āga-  
tam eva. *Itarassāti* Naḷakāradevaputtassa. *Ānubhāvā* <sup>193</sup> 856, 35  
ti puññ' ānubhāvanimittam.

*Dānavasena datvā* ti taṃ pāsādaṃ attano pariggaha- 857, 6  
bhāvaviyojanena dānamukhe niyojetvā. <sup>194</sup> Citten' eva  
pariccajanavasena datvā puna dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ santaka-  
bhāvakaraṇena <sup>195</sup> *nirapekkhapariccāgavasena vissajjetvā.* 857, 7

27. *Ettakenāti* B h ū t a p u b b a ṃ b h i k k h a v e ti 857, 16  
ārabhitvā <sup>196</sup> yāva p a b b a j i s s a t i ti padaṃ ettakena  
desanāmaggena.

28. *Idam bhikkhuno āyusmin* ti āyusmiṃ sādhetabbe 857, 21  
idaṃ bhikkhuno icchitabbaṃ <sup>197</sup> cirajīvītāya hetubhāvato.<sup>198</sup>  
Ten' āha *idaṃ āyukāraṇan* ti. 857, 21

Sampannasīlassa avipphaṇṇasāra-pāmuja-pīti-passaddhi-  
sukha-samādhī-yathābhūtañāṇ' ādisambhāvato taṃsamu-  
ṭṭhānapaṇītarūpehi kāyassa phuṭṭatā sarīre vaṇṇadhātu  
vippasannā hoti, kalyāṇo ca kittisaddo abbhuggacchatīti  
āha *Silavato hīti* ādi. 857, 25

*Vivekaṃ pītisukh' ādīti* ādi-saddena samādhijam pīti- 857, 30  
sukhaṃ, apītikaṃ kāyasukhaṃ satipārisuddhijam upek-  
khāsukhaṃ ca saṅgaṇhāti.

*Appaṭīkūlatāvaho* <sup>199</sup> ti appamāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ attani,<sup>200</sup> 857, 34  
attano ca tesu appaṭīkūlabhāv' āvaho.<sup>199</sup> Hitūpasamhār'  
ādivasena pavattiyā sabbadisāsu pharaṇa-appamānavasena  
sabbadisāsu vipphārikatā.

*Arahattaphalasāṅkhātā* <sup>201</sup> *balan* ti vuttaṃ tassa akuppa- 858, 1  
dhammatāya kenaci anadhibhavanīyabhāvato.<sup>202</sup>

*Loke* ti idaṃ yathā *ekabalam pīti* iminā sambandhīyati, 858, 6

<sup>191</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vatthū

DA vatthu

<sup>192</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vatthu

<sup>193</sup> So all MSS.

DA ānubhāvena

<sup>194</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* vissajjetvā ti

<sup>195</sup> A °kāraṇena

<sup>196</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādiṃ katvā

<sup>197</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tabbaṃ *only*

BG thaddhaṃ

<sup>198</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti

<sup>199</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appaṭīkkūla-

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>201</sup> DA °phalaṃ-

<sup>202</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anabhi-

- 858, 5 evaṃ *duppasahaṃ durabhisambhavan* ti imehi pi samban-  
dhitabbaṃ. Lokapariyāpanneh' eva hi dhammehi tesam  
balassa duppasahatā durabhisambhavatā, na lok' uttare-  
hiti. *Etth' evāti* etasmim arahattaphale eva, tad atthan ti  
attho.
- 858, 9 *Lok' uttarapuññam pīti* lok' uttarapuññam pi puñña-  
858, 9 phalam pi. *Yāva āsavakkhayā pavaḍḍhati* vivatṭagāmiku-  
saladhammānaṃ samādānahetūti yojanā.
- 858, 13 *Amatapānaṃ pivimsu* hetṭhimamaggaphalasamadhigama-  
vasenāti adhippāyo.

Cakkavattisuttavaṇṇanāya Līn' atthappakāsanā.

## XXVII

### Aggaññasuttavaṇṇanā

1. *Etthāti* Pubb' ārāme, Migāramātu - 859, 3  
 pāsāde ti etasmiṃ padadvaye. Ko 'yaṃ Pubb'  
 ārāmo, kathaṃ ca Pubb' ārāmo, kā ca Migāramātā, kathaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 ca<sup>1</sup> Migāramātā,<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ c' assā pāsādo ahoṣīti etasmiṃ  
 antoline anuyoge. *Ayaṃ* idāni vuccamānā anupubba- 859, 3  
 kathā<sup>2</sup> ādito paṭṭhāya saṅkhepen' eva *anupubbikathā*.<sup>3</sup> 859, 3  
*Padumuttaraṃ Bhagavantam* ekaṃ upāsikaṃ agg' upaṭṭhā- 859, 4  
 yikaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ<sup>4</sup> disvā<sup>5</sup> tattha sañjātagāravaba-  
 humānā tam ev' atthaṃ purakkhatvā Bhagavantam  
*nimantetvā. Meṇḍakaputtassāti*<sup>6</sup> Meṇḍakasetṭhiputtassa, 859, 5, 10  
 dhītā<sup>7</sup> hutvā.<sup>7</sup> *Sot' āpannā ahoṣi* tathā katādhikārattā. 859, 14  
*Mātuṭṭhāne*<sup>8</sup> ṭhapesi attano sil' ācārasampattiyā garuṭṭhā- 859, 17  
 niyattā. *Upayogaṃ* ti tattha tattha appetabbaṭṭhāne 859, 20  
 appaṇāvasena viniyogaṃ agamaṃsu. *Aññehi* ca veḷuriya- 859, 22  
 lohitaṅka<sup>9</sup> masāragall' ādihi. *Bhassatīti*<sup>10</sup> otarati. *Suddha-* 859, 23  
*pāsādo* va<sup>11</sup> na sobhaṭīti kevalo pāsādo eva vihāro na 860, 3  
 sobhati. Niyūhāni bahūni nīharitvā kātābbasen' āsanāni<sup>12</sup>  
*duvaḍḍhagehānīti* vadanti. Majjhe gabbho samantato anu- 860, 4  
 pariyaṃyapatho<sup>13</sup> ti evaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vaḍḍhetvā katasen'  
 āsanāni *duvaḍḍhagehāni. Cūlapāsādā* ti khuddakapāsādā. 860, 4  
*Uttamadevīvihāro*<sup>14</sup> nāma nagarassa pācīnadvārasamīpe 860, 12  
 katavīhāro.  
*Titthiyaliṅgassa* agahitattā<sup>15</sup> n' eva *titthiyaparivāsaṃ* 860, 19  
*vasanti*. Anupasampannabhāvato āpattiyā āpannāya abhā-  
 vato na *āpattiparivāsaṃ* *vasanti*. *Bhikkhubhāvan* ti upasa- 860, 19, 20  
 padaṃ. *Tevijjasuttan* ti imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Tevijja- 860, 25  
 suttam *sutvā*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pubbi-  
<sup>3</sup> So all MSS.  
<sup>4</sup> DA ānu-  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ṭhapentaṃ  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P disvāna  
<sup>7</sup> DA Meṇḍakasetṭhiputtassa  
<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M māti-  
<sup>10</sup> P lohitaṅka  
<sup>11</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M bhavissatīti  
<sup>12</sup> DA omīti  
<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kattaḍḍha-  
<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yāyato  
<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Uttara-  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aggahi-

- 860, 33 2. *Anuvattamānā caṅkamimsu* ananucaṅkamane <sup>16</sup> yathā-dhippetassa atthassa pucchan' ādinam asakkuṇeyyattā.
- 860, 34 3. *Tesan* ti tesam dvinnam. Ten' āha *paṇḍitataro* ti.
- 860, 36 *Atthāti* bhavatha.<sup>17</sup>
- 860, 38 *Kulasampannā* <sup>18</sup> ti sampannakulā uditodite brāhmaṇa-kule uppannā.
- 861, 1 *Brāhmaṇakulā* ti kenaci pārijuṇṇena anupaddutā
- 861, 1 eva brāhmaṇakulā. Ten' āha *Bhog' ādisampannan* ti ādi.
- 861, 5 *Ime brāhmaṇā* caṇḍā <sup>19</sup> hutvā : Imam vasalapabbajjam <sup>20</sup>
- 861, 5, 6 pabbajjimsūti ādinā jāti-ādīhi <sup>21</sup> ghaṭṭentā *akkosanti*. *Pari-bhāsanti* ti paribhavitvā bhāsanti.
- 861, 11 *Attano anurūpāyāti* attano ajjhāsayaassa anurūpāya.
- Antar' antarā vicchijja pavattiyamāna paribhāsā pari-puṇṇā nāma na hoti khaṇḍabhāvato, tabbipariyāyato <sup>22</sup>
- 861, 14 paripuṇṇā nāma hotīti āha *antarā* ti ādi.
- 861, 16, 22 *Appatiṭṭhatāyāti* apassayarahitattā. *Bhinno* <sup>23</sup> ti vi-naṭṭho.
- 861, 32 *Itare tayo vaṇṇā* ti khattiy' ādayo vaṇṇā *hīnā*. Nanu khattiyā va seṭṭho <sup>24</sup> vaṇṇo <sup>24</sup> yathā Buddho etarahi khattiyakule eva uppanno ? Saccam etaṃ, te pana attano micchābhimānena micchāgāhena ca *Brāhmaṇā* <sup>25</sup> va seṭṭho vaṇṇo ti vadanti. Tam tesam vacanamattam.
- 861, 35 *Sujjhanti* ti suddhā honti, na nindam garaham
- 861, 35 pāpuṇantīti vadanti. *Sujjhanti* ti vā saṃsārato sujjhanti, na sesā <sup>26</sup> vaṇṇā <sup>26</sup> asukkajātikattā, mant' ajjhenābhāvato cāti.
- 861, 37 Brahmuno *mukhato jātā*, Vedavacanato jātā ti vā *mukhato jātā*.
- Tato eva Brahmuno Mahābrahmuno Vedavacanato <sup>27</sup>
- 862, 1 vijātā <sup>28</sup> ti *Brāhmajā*.

<sup>16</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M acaṅka-<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhavattha<sup>18</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M kusala-<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M chabbā (*probably corrupted from above reading*)B<sup>m</sup>P uccā<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasalam-<sup>21</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādīni<sup>22</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pariyato<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vibhinno<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P seṭṭho vaṇṇo<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P brāhmaṇo<sup>26</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> sesam vaṇṇanā

B sesam vaṇṇanam

<sup>27</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vedanavacanato

BGM devavacanato.

<sup>28</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vā jātā



Tena duvidhenāpi Brahmunā<sup>29</sup> nimmitā ti *Braha-* 862, 2  
*manimmitā*.

Veda-Ved' aṅg' ādi-Brahmadāyajjam arahantīti  
*Brahmadāyādā*. 862, 3

*Muṇḍake samāṇake* ti ettha ka-kāro garahāyan 862, 6  
ti āha *nindantā jigucchantā vadantīti*. 862, 6

*Ibbhe* ti sudde,<sup>30</sup> te pana gharabandhanena baddhā<sup>31</sup> 862, 8  
nihīnatarā ti āha *gahapatike* ti. 862, 8

*Kaṇhe*<sup>32</sup> ti kaṇhajātiyo.<sup>33</sup> 862, 9

Bandhan' atṭhena *Bandhu*, kassa pana bandhūti 862, 10  
āha *mārassa bandhubhūte* ti. 862, 10

*Pādāpacce* ti pādato jātāpacce.<sup>34</sup> Ayam kira 862, 11  
brāhmaṇānaṃ laddhi: Brāhmaṇā Brahmuno mukhato jātā,  
khattiyā urato, ūrūhi vessā, pādato suddā ti.

4. Yasmā paṭhamakappikakāle cātuvannaṃavavattā<sup>35</sup> n'  
atthi, sabbe va sattā ekasadisā, aparabhāge pana tesam  
payogabhedavasena sā<sup>36</sup> ahosi, tasmā vuttaṃ *porāṇaṃ* 862, 18  
... *pe* ... *ajānantā* ti.

*Laddhibhīndan'* atthāyāti: Brāhmaṇā Brah- 862, 20  
muno puttā orasā mukhato jātā ti evaṃ  
pavattāya laddhiyā viniveṭhan' atthaṃ. *Puttapaṭilābh'* 862, 21  
atthāyāti: Evaṃ mayam pettikaṃ iṇaṃ sodhessāmāti  
laddhiyaṃ ṭhatvā puttapaṭilābhāya. Ayam h' ettha dham-  
mikānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ajjhāsayo. *Sañjātapupphā* ti rajas- 862, 24  
salā. Itthīnaṃ hi kumāribhāvappattito paṭṭhāya pacchima-  
vayato oraṃ asati vibandhe atṭhame atṭhame sattāhe  
gabbh' āsayasaññite tatiye āvatte katipayā lohitaṭṭakā<sup>37</sup>  
saṇṭhahitvā agahitapubbā<sup>38</sup> eva bhijjanti, tato lohitaṃ  
paggharati. Tattha utusamaññā pupphasamaññā ca.

*Nesan* ti brāhmaṇānaṃ. *Saccavacanam siyā* ti: 862, 31, 32  
Brahmuno puttā ti ādivacanam saccaṃ<sup>39</sup> yadi  
siyā *brāhmaṇīnaṃ* ... *pe* ... *mukhaṃ bhaveyya*, na c' 862, 32-34  
etaṃ atthi.

<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>30</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suddhe

<sup>31</sup> BG bandha

M bahi

<sup>32</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kiṇhe

<sup>33</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °jātike

<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jātāyapacce

<sup>35</sup> BGM °vatthā

B<sup>m</sup>P °vavatthānaṃ

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>37</sup> BG °pikakā

B<sup>m</sup>P °pīlakā

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aggahitapupphā

<sup>39</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sabbaṃ

- 862, 37 *Mukhacchedakavādan* <sup>40</sup> ti: Brāhmaṇā Mahābrahmuno mukhato jātā ti vādassa chedakavādaṃ.<sup>41</sup>
- 863, 5 5. *Ariyabhāve asamaṭṭhā* ti anariyabhāv' āvahā.
- 863, 6 *Pakatikālakā* ti sabhāven' eva na suddhā.
- 863, 7 *Kaṇho* <sup>42</sup> ti kiliṭṭho upatāpako. Ten' āha *dukkho ti attho* ti.
- 863, 11 6. *Sukkabhāvo* <sup>43</sup> nāma parisuddhatā ti āha *nikkilesa-bhāvena paṇḍarā* ti.
- 863, 12 *Sukko* ti na kiliṭṭho anupatāpako <sup>44</sup> ti vuttaṃ *sukho ti attho*.
- 863, 13 7. *Ubhayavokiṇṇesūti* <sup>45</sup> vacanavipallāsena vuttan ti āha
- 863, 13, 14 *ubhayesu vokiṇṇesūti*.<sup>46</sup> *Missībhūtesūti*
- “Kadāci kaṇhā dhammā, kadāci sukkā dhamma” ti (a)
- evaṃ ekasmiṃ <sup>47</sup> santāne,<sup>47</sup> ekasmiṃ yeva ca attabhāve pavattiyā missībhūtesu, na pana ekajjhaṃ pavattiyā.
- 863, 16 *Etthāti* anantaravuttadhammā va anvādhīṭṭhā ti āha
- 863, 16 *etesu* <sup>48</sup> *kaṇhasukkadhammesūti*. Yasmā ca te Brāhmaṇā na c' eva te dhamme atikkantā, yāya ca paṭipadāya atikkameyyuṃ, sā pi tesam paṭipadā n' atthi, tasmā vuttaṃ vattamānā pīti.
- 863, 19 *N ā n u j ā n a n t i* ayathābhuccavādabhāvato. Anujānanaṃ ca nāma abbhanumodanan ti tad abhāvaṃ dassentena
- 863, 19 *nānumodanti nappasaṃsantīti* vuttaṃ.
- 863, 23 *C a t u n n a ṃ v a ṇ ṇ ā n a n* ti niddhāraṇe sāmi-
- 863, 24 vacanaṃ. *T e s a n* ti pana sambandhe pi vā sāmi-
- 863, 24 vacanaṃ. *T e* brāhmaṇā n' evarūpā <sup>49</sup> na edisā, yādiso
- 863, 25 arahā ekadesenāpi tena tesam sadisatābhāvo,<sup>50</sup> *tasmā* tena
- 863, 25 kāraṇena *tesam* <sup>51</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ: B r ā h m a ṇ ā v a
- 863, 25 seṭṭho v a ṇ ṇ o ti vādaṃ *vi ṇ ṇ ū* yathābhūtavedino <sup>52</sup> Buddh' ādayo ariyā *n ā n u j ā n a n t i*.

(a) ?

<sup>40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °chedakapāraṃ<sup>41</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °chedakavāraṃ

P codaka-

<sup>42</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kiṇho<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sukkha-<sup>44</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tāpato<sup>45</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °bbokiṇṇā ti

BG °ddhokiṇṇe ti

B<sup>m</sup>P °vokiṇṇe ti<sup>46</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vyo-; BGM byo-<sup>47</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī<sup>49</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>MP naṃ evarūpāB<sup>m</sup> na evarūpā<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvato<sup>51</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nesam<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vādino

*Ārakattādīnīti* ettha kilesānaṃ ārakattā, pahīnabhāvato, 863, 26  
dūrattā araham, kilesārīnaṃ hatattā araham, saṃsārarak-  
kassa arānaṃ hatattā araham, paccay' ādīnaṃ arahattā  
araham, pāpakaraṇe <sup>53</sup> rahābhāvena arahan ti evam attho  
veditabbo. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visud-  
dhimagge, taṃsaṃvaṇṇanāsu ca vuttanayena veditabbo.

*Āsavānaṃ khīṇattā* ti catunnam pi āsavānaṃ anavasesato 863, 28  
pahīnattā. *Brahmacariyavāsanti* maggabrahmacariyavāsaṃ. 863, 29  
Tassa vāsassa pariyositattā <sup>54</sup> *vutthavāso*. Dasannam pi vā 863, 30  
ariyavāsānaṃ vutthattā *vutthavāso*. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 863, 30

“Dasa ime bhikkhave ariyā vāsā, yad ariyā āvasiṃsu vā  
āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu pañc' aṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasa-  
mannāgato, <sup>55</sup> ek' ārakkho, caturāpasseno, panuṇṇapacce-  
kasacco, samavayasatth' esano, <sup>56</sup> anāvilasaṅkappo pas-  
saddhakāyasāṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.  
Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyā vāsā ” ti. <sup>(b)</sup>

Vussatīti vā vusitaṃ, ariyamaggo, ariyaphalañ ca, <sup>57</sup> taṃ <sup>57</sup>  
etassa atthīti atisayavacan' icchāvasena arahā *vusitavā* 863, 30  
ti vutto. Karaṇīyaṃ nāma pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyā-  
bhāvanā dukkhass' antaṃ kātukāmehi ek' antato kattab-  
battā. Taṃ pana yasmā catūhi maggehi paccekam catusu  
saccesu kattabbaṃ kataṃ, tasmā vuttaṃ *Catūhi* ... *pe* 863, 30  
... *katakaraṇīyo* ti. Osīdāpan' aṭṭhena bhārā <sup>58</sup> viyāti  
*bhārā*, kilesā khandhā <sup>59</sup> ca. Vuttaṃ hi: 863, 32

“Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā ” ti. <sup>(c)</sup>

*Otārīto* <sup>60</sup> ti apanīto. *Sako attho sa-d-attho* ti ettha da-kāro 863, 33  
padasandhikaro. Kāmaṃ diṭṭhi-ādayo pi saṃyojanāni  
eva, tathā <sup>61</sup> pi taṇhāya bhavasamyojan' aṭṭho sātisayo.  
Yathāha:

(b) A V 29

(c) S III 26

<sup>53</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °karaṇena<sup>54</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paribbāsītattā<sup>55</sup> P aṭṭh' aṅga-<sup>56</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °settho sato

BG °saṭṭhosano

B<sup>m</sup>P °saṭṭhesano<sup>57</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etaṃ<sup>58</sup> P bhāro<sup>59</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> baddhā

BGM khandhā

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ohārīto<sup>61</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yathā

“ Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ <sup>62</sup> taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ ”  
ti.<sup>(d)</sup>

- 863, 34 Yato sā eva sutte samudayasaccabhāvena vuttā, tasmā  
vuttaṃ Bhavasamyojanaṃ vuccati taṇhā ti.  
863, 37 *S a m m a - d - a ñ ñ ā* <sup>63</sup> *v i m u t t o* ti sammā aññāya  
jānanabhūtāya aggamaggapaññāya sammā yathābhūtaṃ  
yaṃ yathā jānitabbaṃ, taṃ tathā jānitvā vimutto.  
864, 1 *Imasmiṃ loke* ti imasmiṃ sattaloke.  
864, 2, 3 *Idh' attabhāve* ti imasmiṃ attabhāve. *Par' attabhāve* ti  
parasmiṃ attabhāve. Idha loke paraloke cāti attho.  
864, 3 8. *Antaravirahitā* ti vibhāgavirahitā. Ten' āha *attano*  
*kulena sadisā* ti.  
864, 5 Anuyantīti *A n u y a n t ā*,<sup>64</sup> anuvattakā,<sup>65</sup> ten' āha  
864, 5 *vasavattino* ti.  
864, 9 9. *N i v i ṭ ṭ h ā* <sup>66</sup> ti saddheyyavatthusmiṃ anupavi-  
sanavasena niviṭṭhā. Tato eva tasmīṃ adhikaṃ nivisanato  
864, 9 *abhiniviṭṭhā. Acalaṭṭhitā* <sup>67</sup> ti acalabhāve ṭhitā.  
864, 24 *Yan* ti yaṃ kathetabbaṃ dhammaṃ anupadhāretvā,  
864, 24 tad atthañ ca apaccakkhaṃ katvā, *etaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ* ti akāra-  
864, 25 ṇaṃ tassa bodhimūle yeva samucchinnaṭṭā. *Vicchinda-*  
*janan' atthan* ti ratanattayasaddhāya vicchindanassa uppā-  
864, 27 dan' atthaṃ, aññathattāyāti <sup>68</sup> attho. *So* ti māro. *Musā-*  
*vādaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhīti* āgataphalassa ariyasāvakassa purato  
864, 27 musā vattuṃ na visahi, tasmā *Āma māro 'smīti* paṭijāni.  
864, 32 *Silāpaṭṭhaviyaṃ* ti ratanamayasilāpaṭṭhaviyaṃ. Sineruṃ kira  
parivāretvā ṭhito bhūmippadeso sattaratanamayo. Suvaṇ-  
ṇamayo ti keci. Sā vitthārato ubbedhato anakayojanasa-  
864, 33 hassaparimāṇā ativiya niccalā. *Kiṃ tvam etthāti* kiṃ  
864, 33 kāraṇā tvam ettha ṭhito ti *accharam paṭhari. Ṭhātuṃ*  
*asakkonto* ti ariyasāvakassa purato ṭhātuṃ asakkonto.  
Ayaṃ hi ariyadhammādhigamassa ānubhāvo, yaṃ māro

(d) S III 149; S II 178

<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sammajaññā

<sup>64</sup> So all MSS.

DA anuyuttā

D anuyutta with v.l anuyantā

<sup>65</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuyattā eva anuyattā  
anuyattā

B<sup>m</sup>P anuyantā eva ānuyantā

anuvattakā

<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vinitṭhā

<sup>67</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M abale ṭhitā

<sup>68</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aññāt' atthāyāti

pi nāma mahānubhāvo ujukaṃ paṭippharitaṃ <sup>69</sup> na sakoti.

Maggo eva mūlaṃ maggamūlaṃ, tassa. *Sañjātattā* uppan- <sup>864, 36</sup>  
nattā. *Tena maggamūlena* paṭiṭṭhitasantāne <sup>70</sup> laddha- <sup>864, 36</sup>  
paṭiṭṭhā.

Bhagavato desanādhammaṃ nissāya ariyāya jātiyā jāto  
*Bhagavantam nissāya ariyabhūmiyaṃ jāto* ti vutto. *Ure* <sup>865, 6, 7</sup>  
*vasitvā* ti idaṃ dhammaghosassa uraso <sup>71</sup> samuṭṭhānatāya <sup>72</sup>  
vuttaṃ. *Ure* <sup>73</sup> vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya <sup>74</sup> vā *oraso*. <sup>865, 8</sup>  
Mukhato jātena jāto *mukhato jāto* ti vutto. Kāra- <sup>865, 8</sup>  
ṇākāraṇe <sup>75</sup> pi <sup>76</sup> hi <sup>77</sup> kāraṇā <sup>77</sup> viya vohāro <sup>78</sup> hoti tiṇehi  
bhattaṃ <sup>79</sup> siddhaṃ ti. Keci pana: Vimokkhamukhassa  
vasena jātattā mukhato jāto ti vadanti, tatthāpi vutta-  
nayan' eva attho veditabbo. Purimen' atthena yoniyo,  
sedajo, <sup>80</sup> mukhajo ti tisu sambandhesu mukhajena <sup>81</sup>  
sambandhena Bhagavato puttabhāvo vibhāvito. Atthad-  
vayenāpi dhammajabhāvo yeva dīpito. Ariyadhamm'  
uppattito <sup>82</sup> laddhaviseso hutvā pavatto tad uttarakālīko  
khandhasantāno ariyadhammato jāto ti veditabbo. Ariya-  
dhammaṃ vā maggaphalaṃ nissāya upanissāya ca <sup>83</sup> jāto  
sabbo pi dhammappabandho ariyadhammato jāto ti gahe-  
tabbo. Tesam pana ariyadhammānaṃ apariyositakiccatāya  
ariyabhāvena abhinibbattimattaṃ <sup>84</sup> upādāya *Ariyadham-* <sup>865, 8</sup>  
*mato jātattā* ti vuttaṃ. Pariyositakiccatāya tathā nibbatti-  
pāripūriṃ upādāya nimmitattā ti vuttaṃ, yato *dham-* <sup>865, 9</sup>  
*majo dhammanimmito* ti vuttaṃ. Navalok'  
uttaradhammadāyaṃ ādiyatīti dhammadāyādo ti pi pāṭho.

*Assāti Bhagavato 'mhi putto* ti ādinā <sup>865, 14</sup>  
vuttassa vākyassa. *Atthaṃ dassento* ti bhāv' atthaṃ <sup>865, 14</sup>  
pakāsento. Tathāgatassa anaññasādhāraṇassa <sup>85</sup> sil' ādi-  
dhammakkhandhassa <sup>86</sup> samūhavasena <sup>87</sup> dhammakāyatāya

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>GMP °pparitaṃ

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tṭhitā-

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup> urato

<sup>72</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samuṭṭhānatṭhā-  
natāya

<sup>73</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M uro

<sup>74</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhayāma-

<sup>75</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P kāraṇa-  
For kāraṇakāraṇe ?

<sup>76</sup> B hi pi

<sup>77</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāraṇe

<sup>78</sup> BG vohārā

<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhuttaṃ

<sup>80</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sujajo

<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mukhena

<sup>82</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhammappattito

<sup>83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M upaṇca

<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nippatti-

<sup>85</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sādhāraṇa

<sup>86</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhandha

<sup>87</sup> BG samūhavasana

B<sup>m</sup>P samūhanivasanavasana

- na kiñci vattabbaṃ atthi, satthutthānīyassa pana dhamma-  
 865, 15 vinayassa <sup>88</sup> vasena <sup>88</sup> dhammakāyatam dassetum *kasmā*  
*Tathāgato dhammakāyo ti vutto* ti sayam eva <sup>89</sup> puccham  
 865, 16 samutthāpetvā <sup>90</sup> *Tathāgato hīti* ādinā tam attham vissaj-  
 865, 16 jeti. *Hadayena cintetvā* ti: Imam dhammam imassa  
 desemīti <sup>91</sup> tassa tassa <sup>92</sup> veneyyajanassa bodhan' attham  
 865, 17 cittena cintetvā. *Vācāya abhinīharīti* saddhammadesanāya  
 vācāya karavīkarutamañjunā brahmassarena veneyyasantā-  
 nābhimukham <sup>93</sup> tad ajjhāsayanurūpam <sup>94</sup> santam <sup>95</sup> attham  
 865, 17 nīhari upanesi. *Tenāti* tena kāraṇena evam saddhammādhi-  
 865, 17 muttabhāvena. <sup>96</sup> *Assāti* Tathāgatassa. *Dhammamayattā*  
 ti \*dhammabhūtattā. Idhādhippetadhammo seṭṭh' atthena  
 865, 19 brahmabhūto ti āha *Dhammakāyattā eva b r a h m a k ā y o*  
 ti. Sabbaso adhammam pajahitvā anavasesato dhammo  
 865, 20 eva bhūto ti *D h a m m a b h ū t o*. Tathārūpo ca yasmā  
 sabhāvato dhammo evāti vattabbatam arahatīti āha  
 865, 20 *dhammasabhāvo* ti.  
 865, 22 10. *Seṭṭhacchedakavādan* ti Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho  
 vaṇṇo ti\* evam vuttam seṭṭhabhāvachchedakavādam.  
 865, 23 *Aparena pi nāyēnāti* yathāvuttaseṭṭhacchedakavādato  
 865, 23 aparena pi porāṇalok' uppattidassananayena. <sup>97</sup> *Seṭṭhacche*  
 ... *pe* ... *dassetun* ti so pi hi: Brāhmaṇā <sup>98</sup> va  
 seṭṭho vaṇṇo, <sup>99</sup> hīno añño vaṇṇo <sup>99</sup> ti,  
 Brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mu-  
 khato jātā Brahmajā ti ca evam pavattāya  
 micchāladdhiyā <sup>100</sup> viniveṭhano jātibrāhmaṇānam seṭṭha-  
 bhāvassa chedanato seṭṭhacchedakavādo <sup>101</sup> nāma hotīti  
 dassetun ti attho.  
 865, 26 *Itthabhāvan* <sup>102</sup> ti imam pakāratam manussabhāvam.  
 Sāmaññacodanā <sup>103</sup> hi visese <sup>104</sup> avatitṭhati, pakaraṇavasena  
 vā ayam attho avacchinno <sup>105</sup> daṭṭhabbo.

<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>89</sup> BG ettha<sup>90</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tthapetvā<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P desessāmti<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upagatassa<sup>93</sup> BG °sattānam abhimukham<sup>94</sup> BG °rūpa<sup>95</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> taman'; B<sup>m</sup>P hit'

M tam

<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °mutti-; P °dhammāvimutti-\*... \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P porāṇalok'-<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P brāhmaṇo<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hīnā añño vaṇṇo<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P micchādītthiyā<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °chedanavādo<sup>102</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M itthabhāvan<sup>103</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sāmaññavodanāB<sup>m</sup>P °jotana<sup>104</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viseso<sup>105</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> avasacchinno

P āva-

*Manen' eva nibbattā* ti bāhirapaccayena vinā kevalaṃ 865, 29  
upacārajjhānamanasā va nibbattā. Yāya upacārajjhāna-  
cetanāya te tattha nibbattā, nīvaraṇavikkhambhan' ādinā  
ulāro tassā pavattiviseso, tasmā jhānaphalakappo tassā  
phalaviseso ti āha *Brahmaloke viyāti* ādi. Sayam-pabhādi<sup>106</sup>. 865, 29  
padānaṃ<sup>107</sup> tattha suriy' ālok' ādihi vinā andhakāraṃ  
vidhamantā sayam eva pabhāsantīti sayam-pabhā;  
antalikkhe ākāse carantīti antalikkhacārā<sup>108</sup>,  
tad-aññakāmāvacarasattānaṃ viya sarīrassa vicaraṇaṭṭhā-  
nassa<sup>109</sup> asubhatābhāvato subhaṃ, subhe va tiṭṭhatīti  
subhaṭṭhāyino ti attho veditabbo.

11. *Sabbaṃ cakkavāḷan* ti anavasesaṃ koṭisatasahassaṃ<sup>110</sup> 865, 33  
cakkavāḷaṃ.

*Samaṭṭānīti*<sup>111</sup> sañchādentī visari,<sup>112</sup> sā pana 865, 38  
tasmaṃ udake patiṭṭhitā ahoṣīti āha *patiṭṭhahīti*.<sup>113</sup> 865, 38

*Vannena sampannā* ti sampannavaṇṇā. 866, 2

*Makkhik' aṇḍakarahitaṇ*<sup>114</sup> ti makkhikāhi ca tāsāṃ 866, 9  
aṇḍakehi ca virahitaṃ.<sup>115</sup>

12. *Ātītānantare* ti<sup>116</sup> anantarātīte<sup>117</sup> *kappe lolo yeva*, 866, 10  
tasmā<sup>118</sup> evaṃ-ciraparicitalolatāvasena sabbapaṭṭhamāṃ  
tathā akāṣīti dasseti.

*Kim ev' idaṇ* ti: Vaṇṇato gandhato ca tāva 866, 13  
ñātaṃ,<sup>119</sup> rasato<sup>120</sup> pana kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatīti sam-  
sayajāto vadati.

*Tiṭṭhatīti*<sup>121</sup> atṭṭhāsi. 866, 18

*Ālumpakāraṇaṇ*<sup>122</sup> ti ettha ālopapariyāyo 866, 20  
ālumpa-saddo<sup>122</sup> ti āha *ālopaṃ katvā* ti. 866, 20

Paccakkhabhūtānaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ pavattiyaṃ  
lokiyānaṃ sammoho ti<sup>123</sup> taṃ vidhamitūṃ *ko pana tesan* 866, 23  
ti ādinā atṭṭha pañhavissajjanāni gahitāni. Tattha *tesan* ti 866, 23  
candimasuriyānaṃ. *Kismin* ti kismiṃ ṭhāne. *Ko uparīti* 866, 24, 25

<sup>106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pabhā ti

<sup>107</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pajānaṃ

BG pajāna

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M antalikkhe-

<sup>109</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ca

<sup>110</sup> BG °sahassānaṃ

<sup>111</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samantānti

<sup>112</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vipphari

<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M patiṭṭhatīti

<sup>114</sup> DA °aṇḍavirahitaṃ

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rahitaṃ

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kasmā

<sup>119</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ñātūṃ

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sarato

<sup>121</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tiṭṭhasi

<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ālumba-

B<sup>m</sup>P āluppa-

<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hoti

- 866, 25 eten' eva ko heṭṭhā ti ayam attho vutto yeva. Tathā ko  
 866, 25 *siḥam gacchatīti* iminā ko saṇikaṃ gacchatīti ayam pi  
 866, 26 attho vutto yeva. *Vūthiyo* ti gamanavūthiyo. *Ekato* ti  
 866, 34 ekasmim khāṇe *pātubhavanti*. Suriyamaṇḍale pana atthaṇ-  
 867, 1, 3 gate candamaṇḍalaṃ paññāyittha. *Chandaṃ* ñatvā vā <sup>124</sup>  
 867, 4 ti rucim ñatvā viya. *Ubhayan* ti anto ca bahi ca. *Ujukā*  
 867, 8 ti āyāmato, vitthārato, ubbedhato ca. *Parimaṇḍalato* ti  
 parikkhepato. *Ujukā saṇikaṃ gacchati* amāvāsīyaṃ suri-  
 yena saddhim gacchanto divase divase thokaṃ thokaṃ  
 ohīyanto puṇṇamāsīyaṃ upaḍḍhamaggam eva ohīyanato.  
 867, 9 *Tiriyā siḥam gacchati* ekasmim pi māse kadāci dak-  
 867, 9 kkhināto, kadāci uttarato dassanato. *Dvīsu passesūti* idaṃ  
 yebhuyyavasena <sup>125</sup> vuttaṃ. Candassa purato pacchato  
 867, 11 samaṇ ca tārakā gacchanti yeva. *Attano thānan* ti attano  
 867, 12 gamanaṭṭhānaṃ. *Na vijahanti* attano vūthiyā va gaccha-  
 nato. Suriyassa ujukaṃ gamanassa siḥatā candassa  
 867, 12 gamanaṃ upādāya veditabbā. *Tiriyā gamanaṃ* dak-  
 kkhinādisato <sup>126</sup> uttaradisāya, uttaradisato ca dakkhinādi-  
 867, 13 sāya gamanaṃ, taṃ <sup>127</sup> *dandhaṃ*, chahi chahi māsehi  
 867, 13 ijjhanato. So ti suriyo. *Kālapakkha-uposathato* <sup>128</sup> ti kāla-  
 pakkhe uposathe candena sah' eva gantvā tato paraṃ.  
 867, 13, 14 *Pātipadadivase* ti sukkhapakkhapātipadadivase. *Ohāya*  
*gacchati* attano siḥagāmitāya, tassa ca dandhagāmitāya.  
 867, 15, 16 *Lekhā viya paññāyati* pacchimadisāyaṃ. *Yāva uposathadi-*  
 867, 17 *vasā* ti sukkapakka-uposathadivasā. *Cando anukkamena*  
*vaḍḍhitvā* ti idaṃ uparibhāgato patitasuriy' ālokatāya  
 heṭṭhato <sup>129</sup> pavattāya suriyassa dūrabhāvena divase divase  
 anukkamena parihāyamānāya attano chāyāya vasena anuk-  
 kamena candamaṇḍalapadesassa vaḍḍhamānassa viya dis-  
 samānattā <sup>130</sup> vuttaṃ, anukkamena vaḍḍhitvā viya. *Upo-*  
 867, 18 *sathadivase* puṇṇamāyaṃ *paripunnō hoti* paripuṇṇamaṇḍalo  
 867, 18 hutvā dissatīti <sup>131</sup> attho. *Dhāvitvā gaṇhāti*, candassa dan-  
 867, 19 dhagatitāya, attano ca siḥagatitāya. *Anukkamena hāyitvā*  
 867, 21 ti ettha, anukkamena vaḍḍhitvā ti ettha vuttanayena

<sup>124</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA omit<sup>125</sup> BGM yebhuyyena vasena<sup>126</sup> M dakkhinādisato<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °uposatho<sup>129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M heṭṭhāto<sup>130</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °mānassantāyaB<sup>m</sup>P °mānatāya

GM °manattāya

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassatīti



attho veditabbo. Tattha pana chāyāya hāyamānatāya maṇḍalaṃ vaḍḍhamānaṃ viya dissati, idha chāyāya vaḍḍhamānatāya <sup>132</sup> maṇḍalaṃ hāyamānaṃ viya dissati.

\* Yāya vithiyā suriye <sup>133</sup> gacchante <sup>134</sup> vassavalāhakadevaputtā <sup>135</sup> suriyābhitāpasantattā <sup>136</sup> attano vimānato na nikkhamanti, kilāpasutā hutvā na vicaranti. Tadā kira suriyavimānaṃ <sup>137</sup> pakatimaggato adho otaritvā vicarati, tassa oruyha vicaraṇe' eva <sup>138</sup> candavimānaṃ pi adho oruyha carati taggatikattā. Tasmā sā vithi udakābhāvena <sup>139</sup> ajānurūpatāya *ajavithī* samaññaṃ gatā.\* Yāya pana <sup>867, 28</sup> vithiyā suriye gacchante vassavalāhakadevaputtā <sup>140</sup> suriyābhitāpābhāvato abhiṇhaṃ attano vimānato bahi nikkhamitvā kilāpasutā ito c' ito vicaranti. Tadā kira suriyavimānaṃ pakatimaggato uddhaṃ āruhitvā <sup>141</sup> vicarati, tassa uddhaṃ āruyha caraṇe' eva candavimānaṃ pi uddhaṃ āruyha carati taggatikattā, taggatikatā ca samānagatinā <sup>142</sup> vātamaṇḍalena <sup>143</sup> vimānassa pellitabbattā, <sup>144</sup> tasmā sā vithi udakabahubhāvena nāgānurūpatāya *nāga-* <sup>867, 28</sup> *vithī* <sup>145</sup> samaññaṃ gatā. Yadā suriyo uddhaṃ <sup>146</sup> anārohanto, <sup>147</sup> adho ca anotaranto pakatimaggen' eva gacchati, tadā vassavalāhakā yathākālaṃ yathāruciṇ <sup>148</sup> ca vimānato nikkhamitvā sukhena vicaranti, tena kālena kālaṃ vassanato <sup>149</sup> loke utusamatā hoti tāya utusamatāya <sup>150</sup> hetubhūtāya <sup>151</sup> candimasuriyānaṃ gati gavānurūpatāya *govithī-* <sup>867, 28</sup> *ti* samaññaṃ gatā. Tena vuttaṃ *Ajavithī* ādi.

Evam : *Kati tesam vithiyo* ti pañhaṃ vissajjetvā, *kathaṃ* <sup>866, 25</sup> *carantīti* pañhaṃ vissajjetuṃ *Candimasuriyā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. <sup>867, 34</sup> Tattha *Sineruto bahi nikkhamantīti* Sinerusamīpena taṃ <sup>867, 35</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ hatvā gacchantā tato gamanavithito bahi

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °mānattā

\* . . . \* AM *omit*

<sup>133</sup> BG suriyo

<sup>134</sup> BG gacchanto

<sup>135</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °valāhakā-

<sup>136</sup> BG °santāva

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P suriyassa vimānaṃ

<sup>138</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P caraṇe'-

<sup>139</sup> BGG<sup>m</sup> udakābhāvena

<sup>140</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °valāhakā-

<sup>141</sup> B abhiru-

<sup>142</sup> BG °gatitī

G<sup>m</sup> °gatitā

<sup>143</sup> A vāti-

BG *omit* vāta

G<sup>m</sup> cātimaṇḍa-

<sup>144</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P phelli-

<sup>145</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vithi

<sup>146</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ā uddam

M aladdhaṃ

<sup>147</sup> BG anārohaṇe

B<sup>m</sup>P anāruhanto

<sup>148</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ruci

<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP passa-

<sup>150</sup> B °samānatāya ; M *omits*

<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* sā

- attano tiriyaḡamanena cakkavāḡābhimukhā nikkhamanti.  
 867, 35 *Anto vicarantīti* evaṃ cha māse khaṇe khaṇe Sineruto  
 apasakkanavasena<sup>152</sup> tato nikkhamitvā Cakkavāḡasamīpaṃ  
 pattā, tato pi cha māse khaṇe khaṇe apasakkanavasena nik-  
 khamitvā Sinerusamīpaṃ pāpuṇantā anto vicaranti. Idāni  
 867, 35 tam ev' atthaṃ saṅkhepena vuttaṃ vivarituṃ *Te hīti* ādi  
 vuttaṃ. Sinerussa Cakkavāḡassa ca yaṃ thānaṃ vemajjhaṃ,  
 tassa<sup>153</sup> ca<sup>154</sup> Sinerussa ca yaṃ thānaṃ vemajjhaṃ, tena  
 867, 36 gacchantā *Sinerusamīpena carantīti*<sup>155</sup> vuttā, na<sup>156</sup> hi<sup>157</sup>  
 867, 38 Sinerussa agg' ālinda-allinā.<sup>158</sup> *Cakkavāḡasamīpena caritvā* ti  
 867, 37 etthāpi es' eva nayo. *Majjhenāti* Sinerussa ca Cakkavāḡassa  
 868, 1 ca ujum<sup>159</sup> vemajjhena maggena. *Cittamāse*<sup>160</sup> *majjhenāti*  
 868, 4 etthāpi es' eva nayo. *Ekappahārenāti* ekavelāyaṃ,<sup>161</sup> eken'  
 868, 5 eva vā attano pabhāppahārena.<sup>162</sup> *Majjhantiko*<sup>163</sup> ti  
 868, 5 thitamajjhantiko<sup>164</sup> kālo *hoti*. Tadā hi suriyamaṇḡalaṃ  
 uggacchantam hutvā pi imasmiṃ dipe thitassa upaḡḡham  
 eva dissati, Uttarakurūsu thitassa ogacchantam hutvā.  
 Evaṃ hi ekavelāyaṃ eva<sup>165</sup> tisu dīpesu ālokakaraṇam.  
 Yesu Kattik' ādi-nakkhattasamaññā,<sup>166</sup> tāni pi tāraka-  
 rūpāni yevāti vuttaṃ *sesatārakarūpāni cāti*, nakkhattasañ-  
 868, 15 ñitatārakarūpānīti<sup>167</sup> attho. Ubhayāni pi tāni devatānaṃ  
 vasanakavimānānīti veditabbāni.  
 868, 18 Rā—saddo, ti<sup>168</sup> tiyyati<sup>168</sup>—chijjati etthāti *ratti*, sattā-  
 nam<sup>169</sup> saddassa vūpasamanakālo ti attho. Dibbanti sattā  
 868, 18 kīḡanti jotanti etthāti *divā*. Sattānaṃ āyumaṃ minanto viya  
 868, 20 siyati<sup>170</sup> antaṃ karotīti *māso*. Taṃ taṃ kiriyaṃ arati  
 868, 21 vatteti *utu*. Taṃ taṃ sattaṃ dhammappavattiṃ ca sañ-  
 868, 21 gamma vadanto viya sarati<sup>171</sup> pavattati<sup>172</sup> *saṃvaccharo*.  
 13. Vivajjanaṃ vivajjo, so eva vevajjaṃ, vaṇṇassa

152 BG °sakkanato

153 BG kassa

154 BG ci; B<sup>m</sup>P omit155 B<sup>m</sup>P vicara-156 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M naṃ157 AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP omit158 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aggā linaṃ allinā159 B<sup>m</sup>P ujukam160 B<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>M citra-161 B<sup>m</sup>P °velāya162 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppabhāvenaB<sup>m</sup>P ekappahārena163 B<sup>m</sup>P majjhanhiko164 AG<sup>m</sup> tiṭṭhita-B<sup>m</sup>P °majjhanhiko165 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M c' eva166 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samañña

167 BG °saññitato tāraka-

168 ABGG<sup>m</sup> thiniyyātiB<sup>m</sup>P tiyati; M thitiyyāti

Reconstructed reading is given above.

169 M yantānaṃ

170 B<sup>m</sup>P siyati171 ABGG<sup>m</sup> satti; M santi172 AG<sup>m</sup> pavattiti; B<sup>m</sup>P vatteti

- vevajjaṃ vaṇṇavevajjaṃ, vaṇṇasampattiyaṃ vigamo,<sup>173</sup>  
 tassa pana atthitā *Vaṇṇavevajjātā* ti vuttā. 868, 23  
 Ten' āha *vivajjabhāvo* <sup>174</sup> ti. 868, 23  
*Tesan* ti vaṇṇavantānaṃ sattānaṃ. *Atimānapaccaya* ti 868, 24, 25  
 dubbaṇṇavambhanavasena atikkamma attano vaṇṇaṃ  
 paṭicca mānappaccayaṃ sampaggahanimittan <sup>175</sup> ti attho.  
 Sātisayo raso etissā atthitī *rasā* <sup>176</sup> ti <sup>176</sup> *laddhanāmāya*.<sup>177</sup> 868, 28  
*Anubhāsimṣūti* anurodhavasena bhāsimṣu.<sup>178</sup> 868, 30  
*Lok' uppattivamsakathan* ti lok' uppattijaṃ <sup>179</sup> paveni- 868, 32  
 kathaṃ,<sup>180</sup> ādikāle uppannaṃ paveni-āgataṃ <sup>181</sup> kathan ti  
 attho.  
 Anupatantitī <sup>182</sup> pi pāṭho, so eva attho. 868, 33  
 14. *Ediso hutvā* ti ahicchattakasadisō hutvā. 868, 34  
*Badālatā* <sup>183</sup> ti badā ti evaṃ-nāmā ekā latā, sā pana 868, 36  
 yasmā sampannavañṇagandharasā, tasmā *bhaddalatā* ti 868, 36  
 vuttā.  
*Nāḷikā* ti nāḷivalli. 869, 1  
 15. *A h ā y ī* ti <sup>184</sup> nassi. 869, 3  
 16. *A ka ṭ ṭ h a p ā k o* ti akatṭhe yeva ṭhāne uppaj- 869, 4  
 jivā paccanako, nīvāro viya sayam jāto hutvā nippajja-  
 nako ti attho.  
*Kaṇo* kuṇḍakan ti ca vuccati. Thus' antarena <sup>185</sup> taṇ- 869, 5  
 ḍulaṃ pariyonandhitvā <sup>186</sup> ṭhitattaco, tad abhāvato  
*A ka ṇ o nikkunḍako* <sup>187</sup> ti sāli vutto. 869, 5  
*Pa ṭ i v i r ū ḷ h a n* ti idaṃ pakkabhāvassa <sup>188</sup> kāraṇa- 869, 10  
 vacanaṃ. Paṭivirūḷhatāya <sup>189</sup> hi taṃ pakkan ti. Yasmiṃ  
 ṭhāne sāyaṃ pakko sāli <sup>190</sup> gahito, tad eva ṭhānaṃ duti-  
 yadivase pāto pakkena sālinā paripuṇṇaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhatitī  
 āha *sāyaṃ gahitaṭṭhānaṃ pāto pakkam hotīti* ādi. 869, 10

<sup>173</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M viyakho<sup>174</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vivaṇṇabhāvo<sup>175</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānasampaggaṇhanani-  
mittan

P manāsampaggaṇhananimittan

<sup>176</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> rasāya<sup>177</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P laddhamānāya<sup>178</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhisu *only*<sup>179</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'uppattivamsajaṃ<sup>180</sup> BG pavattikathaṃ<sup>181</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'ādigataṃ; B<sup>m</sup>P 'āgata<sup>182</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuppannantitī

M anuppattatitī

<sup>183</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P padā- *here and below*.<sup>184</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ahāsiti<sup>185</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> phus'-

BG dus'-

B<sup>m</sup>P thusan ti<sup>186</sup> BG 'naddhitvā<sup>187</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> akuṇḍako

BGM akuddhako

B<sup>m</sup>P athuso<sup>188</sup> BG paccakkha-

M paccakka-

<sup>189</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'virūḷhato<sup>190</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sāvi; BGM sāmi

- 869, 13 *Alāyitan* <sup>191</sup> ti lāyitaṭṭhānam pi tesam kammappaccayā  
 869, 13 alāyitam eva hutvā *anūnam* paripuṇṇam eva *paññāyati*,  
 na kevalam paññāyanam eva, atha kho tathābhūtam eva  
 hutvā tiṭṭhati.
- 869, 15 *Manussakāle* ti idam pubbe manussabhūtanam yeva  
 tattha tadā <sup>192</sup> nikantivasena uppatti hotīti katvā vuttam.  
 Devatānam pi purimajātiyam itthibhāve ṭhitānam tattha  
 virāg' ādi-purisattappaccaye <sup>193</sup> asati tadā itthilingam eva  
 869, 17 pātubhavati. *Purisattappaccaye* ti: Attano pi anissaratā,  
 sabbakālam par' āyattavuttitā, rajassalatā, <sup>194</sup> gabbhadhā-  
 raṇam, paṭhamāya <sup>195</sup> pakatiyā nihīnapakatitā, <sup>196</sup> sūra-  
 viratābhāvo, ambakā <sup>197</sup> jano <sup>198</sup> ti hīletabbatā <sup>199</sup> ti evam  
 ādi ādinavappaccavekkhaṇapubbakam pi itthibhāvam <sup>200</sup>;  
 alam itthibhāvena, na hi itthibhāve ṭhatvā Cakkavatti-  
 sirim, na Sakka-Māra-Brahmasiriyo paccanubhavitum, na  
 paccekabodhim, na sammāsambodhim adhigantum sakkā  
 ti evam itthibhāvavirajjanam; yathāvutta-ādinavavira-  
 hato, uttamapakatibhāvato <sup>201</sup> sammataṃ <sup>202</sup> idam puri-  
 sattam nāma seṭṭham uttamam, ettha ṭhatvā sakkā etā  
 sampattiyo sampāpuṇitun ti evam puris' attabhāve sam-  
 bhāvanāpubbakam <sup>203</sup> patthanāṭhapanam; tattha ninna-  
 poṇapabbhāraccittatā ti evam ādike purisabhāvassa pacca-  
 yabhūte *dhamme*. *Pūretvā* vaḍḍhetvā. Paccakkhabhūtā-  
 869, 18 nam <sup>204</sup> sadisañ ca diṭṭhadhammikam samparāyikañ ca  
 suvipulam anattham acintetvā purisassa kāmesu micchā-  
 caraṇam kevalam itthiyā <sup>205</sup> āsattiyā <sup>206</sup> balen' evāti <sup>207</sup>  
 sāssa <sup>208</sup> āsatti <sup>208</sup> itthibhāv' āvahā <sup>209</sup> pi hoti yeva tannin-  
 naponapabbhārabhāvena tannikantiyā nimittabhāv' āpat-  
 869, 18 titto ti vuttam *Puriso itth' attabhāvam* <sup>210</sup> *labhanto kāma-*

<sup>191</sup> DA alāyikam  
<sup>192</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P idāni  
<sup>193</sup> BG °paccayena  
<sup>194</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* vañcatā  
<sup>195</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭhamā  
<sup>196</sup> A °pakatitam ti  
 BG °pakatiyāni  
 G<sup>m</sup>M *add* ti  
<sup>197</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appakā  
<sup>198</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P janā  
<sup>199</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hīli-  
<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °bhāve  
<sup>201</sup> A uttari-  
 BGG<sup>m</sup>M uttara-

<sup>202</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sammatum  
 B<sup>m</sup> sampadam  
 P sampatam  
<sup>203</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pubbakatam  
<sup>204</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhūtatam  
 B<sup>m</sup>P paccakkham bhūtam  
<sup>205</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P itthiyam  
<sup>206</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āsāpatti  
<sup>207</sup> BG balenāti  
 B<sup>m</sup>P phalen'-  
<sup>208-208</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āsā-āpatti  
<sup>209</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> *add* ti  
 M °bhāvassa ca hāti  
<sup>210</sup> BG itthibhāvam

*micchācāraṃ*<sup>211</sup> *nissāya labhatīti. Tadā* ti yathāvutte 869, 19  
*paṭhamakappikakāle. Pakatīyā* ti sabhāvena. *Mātugā-* 869, 20  
*massāti purim' attabhāve mātugāmabhūtaṃ. Purisassāti* 869, 20  
*etthāpi pakatīyā* ti padaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ.

*Upanijjhāyatān* ti upecca nijjhāyantānaṃ. 869, 22  
*Yathā aññamaññasmiṃ*<sup>212</sup> *sārāgo uppajjati*<sup>213</sup> *evaṃ*  
*sāpekkhabhāvena oloketānaṃ.*

*Rāgaparilāho* ti rāgajo parilāho. 869, 23

*Nibbūyhamānāyā* ti pariṇatā hutvā niyyamā- 869, 25  
*nāya.*

17. *Gomayaṇḍamattam pi nālatthāti samma-d-eva vivā-* 869, 30  
*hakammam nālatthāti adhippāyena vadanti. Pātabya-* 869, 31  
*tan*<sup>214</sup> ti tasmim asaddhamme<sup>215</sup> kilesakāmena pivi-  
*tabbataṃ kiñci pivittabbavatthum pivantā viya ativiya*  
*rocetvā*<sup>216</sup> *paribhuñjitabbataṃ āpajjimsu. Pāta-* 869, 31  
*byatan* ti vā paribhuñjanakataṃ<sup>217</sup> *āpajjimsu,*  
*upagacchimsu. Paribhog' attho hi ayaṃ pā-saddo,*<sup>218</sup>  
*kattusādhano ca tabya-saddo, yathāruciṃ*<sup>219</sup> *paribhuñjiṃ-*  
*sūti attho.*

*Sannidhikāraṇaṃ* ti sannidhikāraṃ, ka-kāro 869, 32  
*padavaḍḍhanamattan ti āha sannidhiṃ katvā* ti. 869, 32

*Apaḍānaṃ* ti avakhaṇḍanaṃ.<sup>220</sup> 869, 33

*Ek' ekasmim ṭhāne* ti yattha yattha gahitaṃ tasmim 869, 35  
*tasmim ek' ekasmim ṭhāne. Gumba-gumbā* ti puñja-puñjā. 869, 36

18. *Sīmaṃ ṭhāpeyyāmāti:*<sup>221</sup> *Ayaṃ bhūmibhāgo asukas-* 870, 1  
*sāti*<sup>221</sup> *evaṃ paricchedaṃ kareyyāma.*

19. *Tam aggaṃ katvā* ti tam ādiṃ katvā. 870, 5

20. *Pakāsetabban* ti dosavasena pakāsetabbaṃ. *Khipi-* 870, 6  
*tabban* ti khepaṃ kātābbaṃ. *Ten' āha hāretabban* ti, 870, 7  
*sattānikāyato nīharitabbaṃ.*

*Nesān* ti niddhāraṇe sāmivacanaṃ. 870, 8

21. *Akkharaṇaṃ* ti nirutti.<sup>222</sup> *Sā* hi mahājanena 870, 14  
*sammato ti niddhāretvā vattabbato nirutti, tasmim yeva*

<sup>211</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāmesu micchā-

<sup>212</sup> BG aññasmim *only*

<sup>213</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uppatti

BGM uppatti

<sup>214</sup> BG °byayan

<sup>215</sup> P saddha-

<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tosetvā

<sup>217</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °janataṃ

<sup>218</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vā-saddo

<sup>219</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ruci

<sup>220</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avabandhanaṃ

<sup>221-222</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *twice*

<sup>222</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niruttiṃ

- 870, 14 nirūḷhabhāvato,<sup>223</sup> aññattha asaṅcaraṇato<sup>224</sup> akkharan ti  
 870, 15 ca vuccati; tathā<sup>225</sup> saṅkhātabbato *saṅkhā*,<sup>226</sup> samaññā-  
 870, 15 yatīti *samaññā*, paññāpanato *paññātti*, voharaṇato *vohāro*.  
 870, 16 *Uppanno* ti pavatto.  
 870, 16 Na<sup>227</sup> *kevalaṃ akkharam evāti* na kevalaṃ samaññā-  
 870, 17 karaṇaṃ<sup>228</sup> eva. *Khettsāmino* ti taṃ taṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ  
 870, 17 pariggahetvā ṭhitasattā. *Tīhi saṅkhehi* ti vidhakarīyāsaṅ-  
 khātehīti<sup>229</sup> tīhi saṅkhehi, khattiy' ādīhi tīhi vaṇṇehi  
 pariggahitehi. Khattiyānuyutta<sup>230</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatika-  
 negama-janapadehi<sup>231</sup> tīhi<sup>232</sup> gahapatehi<sup>232</sup> pariggahitehīti  
 ca<sup>232</sup> vadanti.  
 870, 20 *Aggan ti nātenāti* aggaṃ kulan ti nātena. Khattiyakulaṃ  
 hi loke sabbaseṭṭhaṃ. Yathāha :  
 “ Khattiyō seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino ” ti.<sup>(e)</sup>  
 Abhedopacārena pana akkharassa khattiya-saddassa pi  
 seṭṭhatā pāliyaṃ a g g a ñ ñ e n a a k k h a r e n ā ti  
 vuttaṃ. Idāni abhedopacārena vinā eva atthaṃ dassetuṃ  
 870, 20 *agge vā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
 22. Yena anārambhābhāvena te<sup>233</sup> bāhitākusalā brāh-  
 870, 22 maṇā ti vuttā, tam eva tāva dassetuṃ pāliyaṃ *V i t'*  
 870, 22 *a ṇ g ā r ā* ti ādi vuttan ti tad atthaṃ dassento *pacitvā* ti  
 ādim āha.  
 23. *Tam enan* ti vacanavipallāsenā niddeso ti āha *te*  
 870, 27 *ete* ti.  
 870, 29 *Abhisāṅkharontā*<sup>234</sup> ti mantabhāvena<sup>235</sup> aññamaññaṃ  
 abhivisiṭṭhe<sup>236</sup> karontā, brāhmaṇ' ākappabhāvena<sup>237</sup> saṅ-  
 870, 29 kharontā<sup>238</sup> ca. *Vācentā* ti paresaṃ kathentā, ye tathā  
 ganthe kātuṃ na jānanti.

(e) D I 99; M I 358 etc.

223 ABGG<sup>m</sup> niruṭṭha-  
 M niruṭṭha-  
 224 AG<sup>m</sup> asaṅṅarato ti  
 BGM °carato ti  
 225 AG<sup>m</sup> yathā  
 226 ABGG<sup>m</sup> M saṅkhāra  
 227 ABGG<sup>m</sup> M omit  
 228 ABGG<sup>m</sup> M samañña-  
 229 B<sup>m</sup>P °kiriyaḷbhisaṅkhatehi  
 230 BG °nuyanta

231 ABGG<sup>m</sup> M add ti  
 232 ABGG<sup>m</sup> M omit  
 233 B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
 234 BG °kharanto  
 235 B<sup>m</sup>P cittamanta-  
 236 BGM °visiṭṭha  
 237 BG brāhmaṇakappa-  
 238 ABGM °kharantā  
 G<sup>m</sup> °khārantā

*A c c h a n t ī* ti āsanti, upavisantīti attho. 'Ten' āha 870, 31  
*vasantīti*.<sup>239</sup> *Accentīti* <sup>240</sup> kālāṃ khepenti. 870, 31

*Hīnasammataṃ* jhānabhāvanānuyogaṃ chaḍḍetvā gan- 870, 33  
 thapasutatādīpanato.<sup>241</sup>

*Seṭṭhasammataṃ jātaṃ* vedadharā sotthiyā <sup>242</sup> brāh- 870, 35  
 maṇā <sup>243</sup> ti evaṃ seṭṭhasammataṃ jātaṃ.

24. *Methūnadhammaṃ samādiyitvā* ti jayampatikabhā- 870, 37  
 vena dvayaṃ-dvayanivāsaṃ <sup>244</sup> ajjhūpagantvā.

*Vāṇijakamm' ādike* <sup>245</sup> ti ādi-saddena kasikamm' ādiṃ 871, 1  
 saṅgaṇhāti.

25. *Ludd' ācāra-khudd' ācārakammunā* ti paraviheṭhan' 871, 3  
 ādi-ludd' ācārakammunā, <sup>246</sup> naḷakāra-dārukamm' ādi <sup>246</sup>-  
 khudd' ācārakammunā ca. *Suddan* ti ettha su-iti sīgh' 871, 4  
 atthe nipāto, dā-iti garahan' atthe ti āha *Suddan Suddan* 871, 4  
*ti lahuṃ lahuṃ kucchitaṃ gacchantīti*.

26. *A h ū* ti kālavipallāsavasena vuttan ti dassento 871, 6  
*hoti kho* ti āha. 871, 6

*Iminā* ti Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha catūhi 871, 10  
 maṇḍalehi samaṇamaṇḍalassa abhi-  
 nibbatti hotīti iminā vacanena. *Idaṃ dassetīti* 871, 10  
*samaṇamaṇḍalaṃ nāma ... pe ... suddhiṃ pāpuṇantīti* 871, 11-17  
*idaṃ* <sup>247</sup> atthajātaṃ dasseti. Yadi Imehi ... pe  
 ... abhinibbatti hoti, evaṃ sante imān' eva  
 cattāri maṇḍalāni padhānāni, samaṇamaṇḍalaṃ appa-  
 dhānaṃ, tato abhinibbattā ti? Na-y-idaṃ <sup>248</sup> evan ti  
 dassetuṃ *Imānīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Samaṇamaṇḍalaṃ anu-* 871, 14  
*vattanti* guṇehi viṣiṭṭhabhāvato. Guṇā <sup>249</sup> hi viññūnaṃ  
 anuvattanahetu, <sup>250</sup> na kolaputtiyaṃ, <sup>251</sup> vaṇṇapokkharatā  
 vākkaraṇamattaṃ vā. Ten' āha *dhammen' eva anuvattanti*, 871, 15  
*no adhammenāti*. So dhammo ca lok' uttaro va adhippeto,  
 yena saṃsārato visujjhati, tasmā samaṇamaṇḍalan ti ca

<sup>239</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mayan titi (*graphic corruption*)

<sup>240</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P acchenti  
 D and DA acchenti  
*But accents fits DAT explanation better.*

<sup>241</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ganthe-

<sup>242</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sotthiyāya

<sup>243</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M brāhmaṇāsu  
 B<sup>m</sup>P subrahmaṇā

<sup>244</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dvayaṃ dvayaṃ-

<sup>245</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vaṇijja-

<sup>246-248</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kārukamm'-  
 BG kārukamm'-

<sup>247</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P imaṃ

<sup>248</sup> BG ta-y-idaṃ

<sup>249</sup> B<sup>m</sup> guṇo

P guṇe

<sup>250</sup> P anupavattana-

<sup>251</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tola-





vatvā; tesu kusalaṃ ce balavataraṃ hoti, taṃ akusalaṃ paṭibāhetvā manussayoniyam nibbattāpeti, akusalaṃ pavattivedaniyam hoti, atha naṃ taṃ kāṇam pi karoti khujjam pi pīṭhasappim pi kucchirog' ādīhi vā upaddutaṃ. Evaṃ so pavattiyam nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ paccanu-bhavatīti idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ su k h a d u k k h a - p a ṭ i s a m v e d i h o t i " ti. Tatrāyam vinicchayo— Vutt' ākārena <sup>262</sup> vārena <sup>263</sup> samānabalesu kusalākusala-kammesu upaṭṭhahantesu maraṇassa āsannavelāyam yadi balavatarāni kusalajavanāni javanti, yathā-upaṭṭhitam akusalaṃ paṭibāhetvā <sup>264</sup> kusalaṃ vuttanayena paṭisan-dhiṃ deti. Atha balavatarāni akusala-javanāni javanti, yathā-upaṭṭhitam kusalaṃ paṭibāhetvā <sup>264</sup> akusalaṃ vutta-nayen' eva paṭisandhiṃ deti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ubhinnaṃ kammānaṃ samānabalavabhāvato <sup>265</sup> paccay' antarasā-pekkhato cāti; sabbaṃ vīmaṃsitvā gahetabbam.

30. Bodho <sup>266</sup> vuccati maggasammādiṭṭhi, cattāri ariya-saccāni bujhatīti katvā; sabhāvato taṃ-sabhāvato <sup>267</sup> ca tassa <sup>268</sup> pakkhabhāvā <sup>269</sup> ti bodhapakkkhiyā, <sup>270</sup> sativiriya' ādayo dhammā, tesam *b o d h a p a k k k h i y ā n a m*. <sup>270</sup> 872, 3  
*Paṭipāṭiyā* ti bodhapakkkhiyadesanāpaṭipāṭiyā. <sup>271</sup> 872, 4

*Bhāvanam anugantvā* ti anukkamena pavattaṃ bhāvanam 872, 6  
patvā. Ten' āha *paṭipajjitvā* ti. 872, 6

Sa-upādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā vasena khīṇ' āsavassa seṭṭhabhāvaṃ lokassa pākaṭam katvā dassetuṃ sakkā, na itarāya, <sup>272</sup> sabbaso apaññattikabhāvūpagamena <sup>273</sup> tassa <sup>273</sup> adassanato ti vuttaṃ *P a r i n i b b ā t i t i k i l e s a p a r i n i b -* 872, 8  
*bānena parinibbātīti*. <sup>274</sup>

*Vinivattetvā* <sup>275</sup> ti tato catuvaṇṇato nīharitvā. 872, ?

31. *Tam ev' atthan* ti: Khīṇ' āsavo devamanussesu 872, 11  
seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ ev' attham.

<sup>262</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuttakāle vā kārena

<sup>263</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vā tena; B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>264</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭibāhitvā

<sup>265</sup> P °balavatāvato

<sup>266</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bodhi

<sup>267</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> twice

BGM omit

<sup>268</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tassa

<sup>269</sup> BGM paccakkkhabhāvā

B<sup>m</sup>P pakkhe-

<sup>270</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA bodhi-

<sup>271</sup> BG bodhipakkkhika-

B<sup>m</sup>P bodhi-

<sup>272</sup> B itarassa

<sup>273-273</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °gamentassa

B<sup>m</sup> °gamane tassa

<sup>274</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °nibbāyatīti

<sup>275</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vinivattetvā

Not found in DA.

- 872, 15 32. *Seṭṭhacchedakavādam* <sup>276</sup> *evāti* jāti-brāhmaṇānaṃ  
 872, 16 *seṭṭhabhāvasamucchedakam* eva katham. *Dassetvā* bhā-  
 872, 16 *sitvā. Suttantaṃ vinivaṭṭetvā* <sup>277</sup> ti pubbe lokiyadham-  
 masandassanavasena pavattaṃ Aggaññasuttaṃ *sattana-*  
*naṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ* <sup>278</sup> *bhāvanānaṃ*  
*anvāyāti ādinā tato vinivaṭṭetvā* <sup>277</sup> *nīharitvā tena*  
*asamsaṭṭhaṃ katvā.*  
 872, 21 *Āvajjantā* ti samannāharantā. *Anumajjantā* ti pubbenā-  
 param atthato vicārentā <sup>279</sup> ti. <sup>280</sup>  
*Aggaññasuttavaṇṇanāya* Līn' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>276</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vātām

DA °vāram

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vattetvā

<sup>278</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bodhipakkhiyānaṃ  
 dhammānaṃ

<sup>279</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vicarantā

<sup>280</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP *omit*

## XXVIII

### *Sampasādanīyasuttavaṇṇanā*

1. Pāvārenti<sup>1</sup> sañchādenti sarīraṃ etenāti pāvāro,<sup>2</sup> vatthaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Pāvāraṇaṃ vā pāvāro. Vatthaṃ dussan ti hi pariyāyasaddā ete. Dussam eva pāvāro dussapāvāro, so etassa bahuvidho anekakoṭṭippabhedo bhaṇḍabhūto atthīti *Dussapāvāriko*. So kira pubbe daharakāle dussapāvāra- 873. 6 bhaṇḍam eva bahuṃ pariggahetvā vāṇijjaṃ akāsi, tena naṃ seṭṭhiṭṭhāne ṭhitam pi Pāvāriko tveva sañjānanti.

*Bhagavatī* ti iti-saddo ādi-attho, pakār' attho vā, 873. 13 tena Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā theren' ettha vuttavacanam sabbam saṅgaṇhāti. *Kasmā*<sup>3</sup> evaṃ avocāti tathā- 873. 14 vacane kāraṇam pucchitvā *somanassapavedan' atthan* ti 873. 14 kasmā payojanam vissajjitam, ta-y-idam ambaṃ puṭṭhassa labujam byākaraṇasadisān ti? Na-y-idam evaṃ cintetabban ti. Yā hi sā<sup>4</sup> therassa<sup>5</sup> Bhagavati somanass' uppatti, sā aniddhāritarūpakāraṇabhāvena<sup>6</sup> coditā *kasmā*<sup>7</sup> 873. 14 evaṃ avocāti. Sā eva ca yasmā niddhāritarūpā pavedana-vasena Bhagavato sammukhā tathāvacanam payojeti, tasmā *Attano uppannasomanassapavedan' atthan* ti payo- 873. 14 janabhāvena vissajjitam. *Tatrā*ti tasmim somanassapa- 873. 15 vedane.<sup>8</sup>

Vihāre<sup>9</sup> nivāsaparivattanavasena<sup>10</sup> *nivatthanivāsano*. 873. 17 *Ābhujitvā*<sup>11</sup> ti ābandhitvā.<sup>12</sup> Samāpattito vuṭṭhāya: Aho 873. 25 santo vatāyaṃ ariyavihāro ti samāpattisukhapaccavek- khaṇamukhena *attano guṇe anussarituṃ āradḍho*, āra- 873. 27 bhitvā<sup>13</sup> ca nesam taṃ taṃ sāmāññavisesavibhāgavasena anussari. Tathā hi samādhīti sāmāññato gahitass' eva

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavārenti

<sup>2-2</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pāvāto vattha  
BG *omit*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P therena *only*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'ssa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* tadā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niddhāritarūpā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tasmā

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nassavedane

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> vihāra

M vihārā

<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nivāsam parivattana  
*only*

<sup>11</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ābhujji-  
DA āharitvā

<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ākhaṇḍitvā

<sup>13</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āpārihitvā

paṭhamajjhānan ti ādinā visesavibhāgo; paññā ti ca <sup>14</sup> sāmaññato va <sup>15</sup> gahitass' eva vipassanāññānan ti ādinā visesavibhāgo uddhaṭo. Lokiyābhiññāsu dibbacakkhuññā-  
ṇass' eva gahaṇaṃ therassa itarehi sātisayan ti dassetun ti vadanti. Pubbenivāsaññānaṃ pi pana kappasatasahassā-  
dhikassāti ādinā kiccavasena dassitam eva, lakkhaṇahāra-  
vasena <sup>16</sup> vā itaresam p' ettha <sup>17</sup> gahitatā veditabbā.

874, 3 Atthappabhedassa sallakkhaṇa-vibhāvana-vavatthāna <sup>18</sup>-  
karaṇasamatthaṃ atthe \* pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *attha-*  
*paṭisambhidā*. Tathā dhammappabhedassa sallakkhaṇa-  
874, 4 vibhāvana-vavatthāna-karaṇasamatthaṃ dhamme pabhe-  
dagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *dhammapaṭisambhidā*. Niruttipabhedassa  
874, 4 sallakkhaṇa-vibhāvana-vavatthāna-karaṇasamatthaṃ nirut-  
tiyaṃ pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ \* *niruttipaṭisambhidā*. Paṭi-  
874, 4 bhānappabhedassa sallakkhaṇa - vibhāvana - vavatthāna-  
karaṇasamatthaṃ paṭibhāne pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *paṭi-*  
*bhānapaṭisambhidā*. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana  
Visuddhimagge taṃsaṃvaṇṇanāsu vuttanayena veditabbo.  
874, 5 Sāvaka-visaye param' ukkaṃsagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *sāvaka-pārami-*  
*ñāṇaṃ* <sup>19</sup> sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ viya sabbañeyyadhammesu.  
Tassāpi hi visuṃ parikammaṃ nāma n' atthi, sāvaka-  
pāramiyā pana samma-d-eva paripūritattā aggamagga-  
samadhigamen' ev' assa samadhigamo hoti. Sabbaññuta-  
ñāṇass' eva Sammāsambuddhānaṃ yāva nisinnapallaṅkā  
anussarato ti yojanā.

Bhagavato sīlaṃ nissāya guṇe anussaritam āraḍḍho  
ti yojanā. Yasmā guṇānaṃ bahubhāvato tesam ekaj-  
jhaṃ āpāthagamaṇaṃ, <sup>20</sup> n' atthi, sati ca <sup>21</sup> tasmiṃ  
anirūpitarūpen' eva anussaraṇena bhavitabbaṃ, tasmā  
thero savisaṇḍe ṭhatvā te anupadaṃ sarūpato anussari,  
anussaranto ca sabbapaṭhamam sīlaṃ anussari, taṃ das-  
874, 15 sento *Bhagavato sīlaṃ nissāyāti āha*, <sup>22</sup> sīlaṃ ārabbhāti  
attho. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Yasmā c' ettha thero

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca

<sup>16</sup> BGM lakkhaṇāgāravavasena

<sup>17</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

BG patta

M pattha

<sup>18</sup> BGM pavattāna

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āpāth' āgamaṇaṃ

<sup>21-22</sup> ekasmiṃ

M etasmiṃ

<sup>22</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add Mahāsīhanāda-  
sutte(?)

ek' ekavasena Bhagavato guṇe anussarivā tato paraṃ  
 catukkapañcak' ādivasena anussari, tasmā *cattāro iddhipāde* 874, 17  
 ti vatvā tato paraṃ bojhaṅga-bhāvanā-sāmañña in-  
 driy' ādisu vattabbesu tāni agahetvā<sup>23</sup> *cattāro magge* ti 874, 17  
 ādi vuttaṃ. Catuyoniparicchedakañāṇaṃ Mahāsīhanāda-  
 sutte<sup>(a)</sup> āgatanayena veditabbaṃ. *Cattāro ariyavaṃsā* 874, 19  
 Ariyavaṃsasutte<sup>(b)</sup> āgatanayena veditabbā. *Padhāniy'* 874, 20  
*aṅg'* ādayo Saṅgiti<sup>(c)</sup>-Das' uttarasuttesu<sup>(d)</sup> āgamissanti.  
*Cha sārāṇīyā*<sup>24</sup> *dhammā* Mahāparinibbānasutte<sup>(e)</sup> āgatā 874, 25  
 eva. Sukham supan' ādayo<sup>(f)</sup> *ekādasa mettānisamsā*. Idam 874, 37  
 dukkhan ti ādinā catusu ariyasaccesu tiparivaṭṭavasena  
 āgatā *dvādasa dhammacakk' ākārā*.<sup>(g)</sup> Maggaphalesu pa- 874, 38  
 vattāni aṭṭha ñāṇāni, cha asādhāraṇaṇāṇāni cāti *cuddasa* 875, 1  
*Buddhañāṇāni*.<sup>(h)</sup> *Pañcadasa vimutti-paripācanīyā dhammā* 875, 1  
 Meghiyasuttavaṇṇanāya<sup>25</sup> <sup>(i)</sup> gahetabbā. *Solasavidhā ānā-* 875, 2  
*pānasati* Ānāpānasatisutte.<sup>(j)</sup> *Aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā* 875, 2  
 evaṃ veditabbā :—

Atit' aṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatañāṇaṃ,  
 anāgat' aṃse paccuppann' aṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato  
 appaṭihatañāṇaṃ. Imehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgatassa  
 Buddhassa Bhagavato sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅ-  
 gamaṃ ñāṇanuparivatti, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ, sabbaṃ  
 manokammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇanuparivatti.<sup>26</sup>  
 Imehi chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa Buddhassa Bhaga-  
 vato n' atthi chandassa hāni, n' atthi dhammadesanāya  
 hāni, n' atthi viriyassa hāni, n' atthi samādhissa hāni, n'  
 atthi paññāya hāni, n' atthi vimuttiyā hāni. Imehi dvāda-  
 sahi dhammehi samannāgatassa Buddhassa Bhagavato n'  
 atthi davā, n' atthi ravā, n' atthi apphuṭaṃ,<sup>27</sup> n' atthi  
 vegāyitattaṃ,<sup>28</sup> n' atthi abyāvaṭaṃmano,<sup>29</sup> n' atthi appaṭi-  
 saṅkhā-upekkhā<sup>30</sup> ti.

(a) M I 73 (b) A II 27 (c) D III 237  
 (d) D III 277 (e) D II 80; (also D III 245) (f) A IV 150  
 (g) Vin I 11 (h) Bu X 5 (i) AA IV 164 (j) M III 83

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aggaheṭvā

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sārāṇīya  
 DA nissārāṇīye

<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vaṇṇanāyaṃ

<sup>26</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vattitabbaṃ

<sup>27</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appuṭaṃ

<sup>28</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vogādhitaṭṭha

BG vogāhāyitaṭṭha

M vohāyitaṭṭha

<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vaṭaṃ mano

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °saṅkhānupekkhā

P °saṅkhāpekkho

Tattha n' atthi davā ti khiḍḍādhippāyena kiriyā<sup>31</sup> n' atthi.<sup>31</sup> N' atthi ravā ti sahasā kiriyā n' atthīti vadanti. Sahasā pana kiriyā davā. Aññaṃ karissāmīti aññassa karaṇaṃ ravā. N' atthi apphutaṃ<sup>32</sup> ti nāṇena aphasitaṃ n' atthi. N' atthi vegāyitattaṃ<sup>33</sup> ti turitakiriyā n' atthi. N' atthi abyāvaṭamaṇo<sup>34</sup> ti niratthakaṃ<sup>35</sup> cittasamudācāro n' atthi. N' atthi appaṭisaṅkhā-upekkhā<sup>36</sup> ti aññān' upekkhā n' atthi. Keci pana "N' atthi dhammadesanāya hānī" ti apaṭhitvā,<sup>37</sup> "N' atthi chandassa hānī, n' atthi viriyassa hānī, n' atthi satiyā hānī" ti paṭhanti.

875. 4 Jarāmarāṇa' ādisu ekādasasu paṭiccasamuppāda' aṅgesu  
875. 4 paccekaṃ catusaccayojanāvasena pavattāni *catucattālīsa-*  
*nāṇāni* yeva sukhavisesānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhāvato *nāṇa-*  
*vatthūni*. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :—

"Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>38</sup> jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti,  
<sup>39</sup> jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, <sup>39</sup> jarāmarāṇaniro-  
dhaṃ pajānāti, <sup>39</sup> jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ  
pajānāti" ti (k)

ādi. Jarāmarāṇasamudayo ti c' ettha jāti adhippetā.  
Sesapadesu bhav' ādayo veditabbā.

875. 4 Kusalacitt' uppādesu phassa' ādayo<sup>40</sup> *paropaññāsa*<sup>41</sup>  
*kusaladhammā*.

"Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ, atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ, anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmarāṇaṃ ti nāṇaṃ. Yam pi<sup>42</sup> taṃ<sup>42</sup> dhammaṭṭhiti-nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti nāṇaṃ" ti (l)

(k) S II 15, 57

(l) S II 60

<sup>31-31</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kiriyāyan ti

<sup>32</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apputaṃ

<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yitatthan

<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vaṭama-

<sup>35</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niratthaka

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅkhānupekkhā

<sup>37</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> apaṭhitvā; BG appaṭhitvā

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ariyasāvako evaṃ

<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adda* evaṃ

<sup>40</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pasādayo

BG phasādayo

<sup>41</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M paresaṃ paññāsa

BG parepaññāsa

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P p' idaṃ

evaṃ jarāmarañ' ādisu ekādasasu paṭiccasamuppād' aṅgesu paccekam satta satta katvā *sattasattati nāṇavatthūni* vedi-<sup>875, 5</sup> tabbāni. Tattha yam pīti chabbidham pi paccavekkhaṇa-  
nāṇaṃ vipassanārammaṇabhāvena ekajjhaṃ gahetvā vut-  
taṃ. Dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ ti cha<sup>43</sup> pi nāṇāni<sup>44</sup> saṅkhipitvā  
vuttaṃ nāṇaṃ. Khayadhamman ti ādinā pana pakārena<sup>45</sup>  
pavattañāṇassa<sup>46</sup> dassanaṃ,<sup>47</sup> vipassanāḍassanato vipas-  
sanā paṭivipassanāḍassanamattam<sup>48</sup> evāti na taṃ aṅgaṃ  
ti vadanti. Pāliyaṃ pana sabbattha nāṇavacanena aṅgānaṃ  
vuttattā nirodhadhamman ti nāṇaṃ ti iti-saddena pakā-  
setvā<sup>49</sup> vuttaṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ nāṇaṃ ti ayam  
attho dissati. Na hi "yam pi<sup>50</sup> taṃ<sup>50</sup> dhammaṭṭhitiñā-  
ṇaṃ, taṃ pi nāṇaṃ" ti sambandho hoti nāṇaggahaṇena<sup>51</sup>.  
etasmim nāṇabhāvadassanassa anadhippetattā "khaya-  
dhammaṃ ... pe ... nirodhadhamman" ti etesaṃ sam-  
bandhabhāvappasaṅgo<sup>52</sup> cāti.

*Catuvīsati ... pe ... vajirañāṇaṃ* ti ettha keci tāva<sup>875, 5</sup>  
āhu: Bhagavā devasikaṃ dvādasakoṭisatasahassakkhattuṃ  
mahākaruṇāsamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā,<sup>53</sup> dvādasakoṭisatasahassakkhattuṃ  
eva ca arahattaphalasamāpattiṃ samā-  
pajjati,<sup>54</sup> tāsam purecaram saḥacaraṇ ca nāṇaṃ<sup>55</sup> paṭi-  
pakkhehi<sup>56</sup> abhejjataṃ mahattaṇ ca upādāya mahāvajira-  
ñāṇaṃ nāma. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:—

"Tathāgataṃ bhikkhave Arahantaṃ Sammāsambud-  
dhaṃ dve vitakkā bahulaṃ samudācaranti, khemo ca  
vitakko, paviveko ca vitakko" ti.<sup>(m)</sup>

Khemavitakko hi Bhagavato mahākaruṇāsamāpattiṃ pū-  
retvā ṭhito, pavivekavitakko arahattaphalasamāpattiṃ.  
Buddhānaṃ hi bhav' aṅgaparivāso lahuko, matthakappatto

(m) It p. 31

<sup>43</sup> BG chahi

<sup>44</sup> B nāṇehi

<sup>45</sup> BG pakāraṇa

<sup>46</sup> B pavattaṃ-

<sup>47</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M add nāṇaṃ

B add nāṇa

<sup>48</sup> BG °dassanaṃ

<sup>49</sup> BGM pakārasatvā

<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P p' idaṃ

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °gaṇane

M °gaṇena

<sup>52</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sambandhā-

<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pajjati

<sup>54</sup> M °pajjitvā ti

<sup>55</sup> BG nāṇa

<sup>56</sup> BG paṭipannehi

875. 5

va<sup>57</sup> samāpattīsu vasībhāvo, tasmā samāpajjanavuṭṭhānāni katipayacittakkhaṇeh' eva ijjhanti. Pañca rūpāvacara-samāpattiyo catasso āruppasamāpattiyo<sup>58</sup> appamaññā-samāpattiya saddhiṃ dasa, nirodhasamāpatti<sup>59</sup> arahatta-phalasamāpatti<sup>60</sup> cāti dvādas' etā samāpattiyo Bhagavā paccekam divase divase koṭisatasahassakkhattuṃ pure-bhattam samāpajjati, tathā pacchābhaddhan ti. Evaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ<sup>60</sup> samāpattisañcārītaññaṃ<sup>61</sup> mahāva-jiraññaṃ<sup>62</sup> nāmāti keci.

875. 5

Apare pana : Yaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā abhisambodhidivase pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppādamukhena paṭilomanayena jarāmaraṇato paṭṭhāya ñāṇaṃ otāretvā anupadadhammaṃ<sup>63</sup> vipassanaṃ ārabhantena yathā<sup>64</sup> nāma puriso suviduggaṃ mahāgahaṇaṃ mahāvanaṃ chindanto antar' antarā nisānasilāyaṃ pharasaṃ sunisitaṃ karoti, evaṃ eva nisānasilāsadiṣo samāpattiyo antar' antarā samāpajjitvā ñāṇassa<sup>65</sup> tikkhavisadasūrabhāvaṃ sampādetuṃ anuloma-paṭilomato paccekam \* paṭiccasamuppād' aṅgesu lakkhaṇa-koṭisamāpattisamāpajjanavasena sammāsanaññaṃ pavat-titaṃ, tad anusārena Bhagavā buddhabhūto pi anuloma-paṭilomato \* paṭiccasamuppād' aṅgavasena sammāsanto divase divase lakkhakoṭisamāpattiyo<sup>66</sup> samāpajjati, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *caturvīsati . . . pe . . . mahāvajiraññaṃ nissāyāti*. Nanu Bhagavato samāpattisamāpajjane parikammaṇa<sup>67</sup> payojaṇaṃ n' atthīti? Na-y-idam ek' anti-kam. Tathā hi vedanāpaṭippanāman' ādisu savisesaṃ parikammappubbakam<sup>68</sup> eva<sup>69</sup> samāpattiyo samāpajji. Apare<sup>70</sup> pana<sup>70</sup>: Lokiyasamāpattisamāpajjane parikammaṇa payojaṇaṃ n' atthi. Lok' uttarasamāpattisamāpajjane tajaṃ parikammaṃ icchitabbam evāti vadanti.

<sup>57</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ca  
B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P arūpa-

<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samāpattiṃ

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tabba

<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sañcārīññaṃ

<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhamma

<sup>64</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add dhamma

<sup>65</sup> P ñāṇasattaṃ

\* . . . \* B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>66</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lakkhakoṭi-

lakkhakoṭiphala-

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kamme

<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pubbaṅgamaṇa

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apareṇa



*Aparam* <sup>71</sup> *panāti* <sup>71</sup> *padam yassam* <sup>72</sup> *desanāyam* <sup>73</sup> *atthi*, 875, 8  
*te aparampariyā*. <sup>74</sup> 875, 9  
*Kusalapaññattiyan* *ti kusaladhammānam paññāpane*. 875, 11  
*Anuttaro* *ti uttamo*. 875, 11  
*Upanissaye thatvā* *ti nān' upanissaye thatvā, yādiso* 875, 26  
*pubbūpanissayo* <sup>75</sup> *pubbayogo, tattha patiṭṭhāya. Mahan-* 875, 28  
*tato saddahati* *paṭipakkhavigamena nānassa viya saddhāya*  
*pi tikkhavisadabhāv' āpattito. Avasesa-arahantehīti* <sup>76</sup> *pa-* 875, 31  
*katisāvakehi. Asīti mahātherā* *Param' atthadīpaniyam* 875, 33  
*Theragāthāvaṇṇanāyam* <sup>(n)</sup> *nāmato uddhātā. Cattāro mahā-* 875, 33  
*therā* *ti Mahākassapa-Anuruddha-Mahākaccāyana* <sup>77</sup> *Mahā-*  
*koṭṭhitattherā*. <sup>78</sup> *Tesu* *pi aggasāvakesu Sāriputtatthero* 875, 34  
*paññāya viṣiṭṭhabhāvato. Sāriputtattherato pi eko pacce-* 875, 34  
*kabuddho* *tikkhavisadañño abhinihāramahantatāya sam-*  
*bhataññasambhārattā. Sati pi paccekabodhiyā aviseso* <sup>79</sup>  
*tesu* <sup>79</sup> *bahusu ekajjham sannipatitesu pubbayogavasena*  
*lokiye* <sup>80</sup> *visaye siyā kassaci* <sup>81</sup> *nānassa* <sup>81</sup> *viṣiṭṭhatā ti*  
*dassetum Sace panāti* *ādi vuttam. Buddho* <sup>82</sup> *va buddha-* 875, 36; 876, 2  
*guṇe mahantato saddahatīti* *idaṃ heṭṭhā āgatadesanāso-*  
*tavasena vuttam. Buddhā hi buddhaguṇe* <sup>83</sup> *mahattam* <sup>83</sup>  
*paccakkhato va passanti, na saddahanavasena. Idāni yathā-*  
*vuttam attham upamāya vibhāvetum Seyyathā* *pi nāmāti* 876, 3  
*ādi āraddham. Gambhīro uttāno* *ti gambhīro vā uttāno vā* 876, 4  
*ti jānan' attham. Evam evāti* <sup>84</sup> *ādi yathā dassetāya upamāya* 876, 4, 18  
*upameyyena samsandanam.* <sup>85</sup> *Udakaṃ viyāti samāneti.* <sup>85</sup> 876, 19  
*Buddhaguṇesu appamattavisayam pi lokiyamahājanassa*  
*nānam anavaṭṭhitarūpen' eva* <sup>86</sup> *pavattati anavaṭṭhita-*  
*sabhāvattā* <sup>87</sup> *ti vuttam ekabyāma . . . pe . . . veditabbā ti.* 876, 18-20

(n) ThagA III 205

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *aparamparāti*

<sup>72</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *saṅgham*; BGM *sasam*

B<sup>m</sup>P *yesam*

*Reconstructed reading is given above.*

<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *desanāya*

<sup>74</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *aparam panīyā*

BG *aparam panīyā*

<sup>75</sup> BGM *paccūpa-*

<sup>76</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *anavasesa-*

<sup>77</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *Mahākaccāna*

<sup>78</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *koṭṭhika-*

<sup>79</sup> ABGM *avisesatesu*

B<sup>m</sup>P *avisesesu*

<sup>80</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *lokiyehi*

<sup>81-81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *kassa viññānassa*

<sup>82</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *sabbaññu Buddho*

<sup>83-83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *guṇamahantaṃ*

<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *etan ti*

<sup>85-85</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>86</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *avavattthitarūpen'*

M *avavattthita-*

B<sup>m</sup>P *apavattita-*

<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *anavattita-*

- 876, 19 Tattha *ñāta-udakaṃ viyāti* pamāṇato *ñāta-udakaṃ viya*. Ariyānaṃ pana tattha attano attano <sup>88</sup> visaye pavattana-  
kaṃ <sup>89</sup> *ñāṇaṃ vavatthitarūpen'* eva <sup>90</sup> pavattati attano  
paṭivedhānurūpaṃ abhinīhārānurūpaṃ ca avatṭhita <sup>91</sup>.  
876, 20 sabhāvattā ti dassento *dasabyāmayottenāti* ādim āha.  
Tattha paṭividdhasaccānaṃ <sup>92</sup> pi paṭipakkhavidhamana-  
pubbayogavisesavasena *ñāṇaṃ sātisaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ*  
ca hotīti imam atthaṃ dassetuṃ sot' āpannañāṇassa dasa-  
byāma-udakaṃ opammabhāvena dassetvā tato paresaṃ  
das' uttaradiguṇa <sup>93</sup> dasaguṇa-asītiguṇa-visiṭṭhaṃ udakaṃ  
opammaṃ katvā dassitaṃ. Nanu evaṃ sante buddhaguṇā  
parimitaparicchinā, therena ca te paricchijja *ñātā* ti  
876, 34 āpajjatīti? N' āpajjatīti dassento *Tattha yathā so puriso*  
ti ādim āha. Tattha so puriso ti so caturāsītibyāmasahas-  
sappamāṇena yottena caturāsītibyāmasahassaṭṭhāne mahā-  
samudde udakaṃ minitvā *ṭhito puriso*. So hi therassa  
876, 37 upamābhāvena gahito. *Dhamm' anvayenāti* anumāna-  
ñāṇena. Taṃ hi siddhaṃ dhammaṃ anugantvā pavatta-  
nato dhamm' anvayo ti vuccati. Tathā anvayavasena  
876, 37 atthassa bujḥhanato *anvayabuddhi*. Anumeyyaṃ anumino-  
876, 37 tīti *anumānaṃ*. Nidassane diṭṭhanayena anumeyyaṃ gaṇ-  
876, 38, 37 hātīti *nayaggāho* ti ca vuccati. Ten' āha *dhamm' anvayenāti*  
ādi. Svāyaṃ dhamm' anvayo na yassa kassaci hoti, atha  
876, 38 kho tathārūpassa aggasāvakass' evāti āha *sāvaka-pāra-*  
*mīnāṇe ṭhatvā* ti. Yadi therō buddhaguṇe ekadesato pac-  
cakkhe katvā tad aññe <sup>94</sup> *nayaggāhena gaṇhi*, nanu evaṃ  
sante buddhaguṇā parimitaparicchinā āpannā ti? Na-y-  
877, 1 idam evan ti dassento *anantā aparimāṇā ti saddahatīti* <sup>95</sup>  
877, 3 *vatvā puna tam ev' atthaṃ vibhāvento Therena hi . . . pe*  
*. . . bahutarā* ti āha. Katham panāyaṃ attho evaṃ daṭ-  
ṭhabbo ti evaṃ adhippāyacakkaṃ <sup>96</sup> upamāya saññāpetuṃ  
877, 4 *yathā kathaṃ viyā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *once only*<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°naka*<sup>90</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *pavattita-*<sup>91</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *avatthattṭhita-*  
B<sup>m</sup>P *avattita-*<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°saddhānaṃ*<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°diguṇā*<sup>94</sup> P *aññena*<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *saddahīti*<sup>96</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *adhippāyaṃ codakaṃ*  
B<sup>m</sup>P *adhippāyabhedakaṃ*

“Upamāya p' idh' ekacce<sup>97</sup> viññū purisā bhāsitaṣṣa  
atthaṃ ājānantī” ti.<sup>(o)</sup>

*Ito nava ito navāti* ito majjhaṭṭhānato yāva dakkhiṇatirā 877, 5  
nava, ito majjhaṭṭhānato yāva uttaratirā nava. Idāni  
yathāvuttam atthaṃ suttena samatthetum *Buddho pīti* 877, 17  
gātham āha.

*Yamakamahānadīmāh' ogho*<sup>98</sup> *viyāti* dvinnam ekato sa- 877, 21  
māgatattā yugalabhūtānam mahānadīnam mah' ogho viya.  
*Anucchavikam katvā* ti yo 'yam mama pasādo buddhagūṇe 877, 30  
ārabbha ogāḷho hutvā uppanno, tam anucchavikam anurū-  
pam katvā. *Paṭiggahetum* sampaṭicchitum añño koci na 877, 30  
*sakkhissati* yathāvato<sup>99</sup> anavabujjhanato. *Paṭiggahetum* 877, 35  
*sakkoti* tassa hetuto, paccayato, sabhāvato, kiccato,<sup>100</sup>  
phalato ca<sup>101</sup> samma-d-eva paṭivijjhanato. *Pūrattan*<sup>102</sup> 878, 6  
ti puṇṇabhāvo. *Paggharaṇakāle* ti vikiraṇakāle patanakāle 878, 14  
ti attho.

*Pasanno* ti iminā pasādassa vattamānatā dīpitā ti 878, 17  
*uppannasaddho* ti iminā pi saddhāya paccuppannatā pakā- 878, 17  
sitā ti āha *evam saddahāmīti attho* ti. 878, 17

Abhiññāyatīti abhiñño, bhiyyo<sup>103</sup> adhiko abhiñño bhiyyo  
'bhiñño, so eva atisayavacan' icchāvasena *Bhiyyo* 878, 19  
'*bhiññātaro* ti vutto ti āha *bhiyyataro abhiññāto* 878, 19  
ti. Dutiyavikkappaṇa<sup>104</sup> abhijānātīti abhiññā, abhivisiṭṭhā  
paññā, bhiyyo abhiññā etassāti bhiyyo 'bhiñño, so eva  
atisayavacan' icchāvasena *Bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro*, 878, 19  
svāyam assa atisayo abhiññāya bhiyyobhāvato ti āha  
*bhiyyatarābhiñño*<sup>105</sup> vā ti. 878, 19

Sambujjhati etāyāti *Sambodhi*, sabbaññutañāṇam, 878, 21  
aggamaggañāṇaṇ ca. Sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānam hi  
aggamaggañāṇam, aggamaggañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṇ ca sabbañ-  
ñutañāṇam sambodhi nāma. Tattha padhānavasena<sup>106</sup>

(o) M I 148

<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P m' idh'-

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yamakayugaḷamahā-

<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-

<sup>100</sup> BG kiccayato

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>102</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M punattan

<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'vikappe pana

<sup>105</sup> DA bhiyyataro 'bhiñño

<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M padaṭṭhitivasena

- tad atthadassane paṭhamavikappo, padaṭṭhānavasena duttiyavikappo. Kasmā pan' ettha arahattamaggañāṇass' eva gahaṇaṃ, nanu heṭṭhimāni <sup>107</sup> pi Bhagavato maggañāṇāni savāsanam eva yathāsakaṃ paṭipakkhavidhamanavasena pavattāni; savāsanapphānaṃ hi <sup>108</sup> ñeyy' āvaraṇappahānaṃ <sup>109</sup> ti? Saccam <sup>109</sup> etaṃ, taṃ aparipuṇṇaṃ paṭipakkhavidhamanassa vippakatabhāvato ti āha arahattamaggañāṇe vā ti. Aggammaggaṇasena <sup>110</sup> c' ettha <sup>110</sup> ariyānaṃ bodhittayapāripūriti dassetuṃ Arahattamaggen' eva hīti ādi vuttaṃ. Nippadesā <sup>111</sup> anavasesā. Gahitā hontīti arahattamaggena gahitena adhigatena <sup>112</sup> gahitā adhigatā honti. Sabbān ti Buddhēhi <sup>113</sup> adhigantabbaṃ sabbāṃ. <sup>114</sup> Tenāti sambodhinā sabbāññutañānapadaṭṭhānena arahattamaggañāṇena.
- 878, 21 Khādanīyānaṃ ulāratā sātabhāvenāti <sup>115</sup> āha madhure āgacchatīti. Pasaṃsāya ulāratā viṣiṭṭhabhāvenāti āha seṭṭhe ti. Obhāsassa ulāratā mahantabhāvenāti vuttaṃ vipule ti.
- 878, 22 Usabhassa ayan ti *Ā s a b h ī*, idha pana āsabhī viyāti
- 878, 22 *Ā s a b h ī*. Ten' āha usabhassa <sup>116</sup> vācāsadisīti. Yena
- 878, 26 pana guṇen' assā taṃsadisatā, taṃ dassetuṃ acalā asampavedhīti vuttaṃ.
- 878, 27 Yato kutoci anussavanaṃ anussavo. Vijjāṭṭhānesu kataparissamānaṃ <sup>117</sup> ācariyānaṃ taṃ taṃ atthaṃ nāpentī <sup>118</sup> pavenī ācariyaparamparā. Kevalaṃ attano matiyā: Iti kira, evaṃ kirāti parikappanā *Iti kira*. Piṭakassa ganthassa sampadāyato <sup>119</sup> sayāṃ sampadānabhāvena gahaṇaṃ *piṭakasampadānaṃ*. Yathāsutānaṃ atthānaṃ ākāraṃ parivittakkaṇaṃ ākāraparivittakko. Tatth' eva <sup>120</sup>: Evaṃ etaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā nijjhānakkhamaṇaṃ diṭṭhinijjhānakkhanti. Āgammādhigamehi vinā takkamaggaṃ nissāya takkaṇaṃ takko.
- 878, 31 <sup>121</sup> Anumānavidhiṃ nissāya nayaggāho <sup>121</sup> nayo. <sup>122</sup> Yasmā

<sup>107</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> heṭṭhasmāni  
BGM heṭṭhamāti  
<sup>108-109</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhindeyyavaraṇa-  
BG omit  
<sup>109</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paccam  
<sup>110-110</sup> BGM °vasen' ev' ettha  
<sup>111</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nipparidesā  
<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>113</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tehi  
<sup>114</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sātaraśānubhā-  
<sup>116</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> usabhasahassa  
<sup>117</sup> A °parissavānaṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P °paricayānaṃ  
<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P viññāpentī  
<sup>119</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dānato  
<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tath' eva  
<sup>121-121</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vidhinissayaggāhe  
BGM °vidhiṃ nissāyaggāhe  
<sup>122</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

buddhavisaye ðatvā Bhagavatāyaṃ<sup>123</sup> therassa codanā, therassa ca so<sup>124</sup> avisayo, tasmā paccakkhato<sup>125</sup> ñāṇena 879, 3 paṭivijjhivā viyāti vuttaṃ.

Sihanādo viyāti *Sīhanādo*, taṃsadisatā c' assa 879, 5 seṭṭhabhāvena, so c' ettha evaṃ veditabbo ti taṃ dassento *Sīhanādo* ti ādim āha. N' eva dandhāyantenāti<sup>126</sup> 879, 5 na mandāyantena. Na gaggārāyantenāti<sup>127</sup> aparisaṅkan- 879, 5 tena.

Anuyogadāpan' atthan ti anuyogaṃ sodhāpetuṃ. Vimad- 879, 7 dakkhamam hi sihanādaṃ nadanto atthato tattha anuyogaṃ sodheti nāma. Anuyuñjanto va<sup>128</sup> naṃ sodhāpeti nāma. Dātun<sup>129</sup> ti sodhetuṃ. Keci: Dān' atthan ti atthaṃ 879, 9 vadanti, tad ayuttaṃ. Na hi yo<sup>130</sup> sihanādaṃ nadati, so eva tattha anuyogaṃ detiti yujjati. Nighamsana<sup>131</sup> ti 879, 9 vimaddanaṃ.<sup>132</sup> Dhamamāna<sup>133</sup> ti tāpayamānaṃ,<sup>134</sup> tāpa- 879, 10 nañ c' ettha gaggariyā dhamāpanasīsa<sup>135</sup> vadanti.

Sabbe te ti sabbe te atīte niruddhe Sammāsambuddhe, 879, 17 ten' etaṃ dasseti — Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ tava abhinīhārato oraṃ Sammāsambuddhā, tesam tāva sāvakā- ñāṇagocare dhamme paricchindanto mār' ādayo viya Buddhānaṃ lokiyacittacāraṃ<sup>136</sup> tvaṃ<sup>137</sup> jāneyyāsi. Ye pana te abbhatitā tato parato chinnavatūma chinna- pañcā pariyādinnavaṭṭā sabbadukkhavītivattā Sammāsam- buddhā, tesam<sup>138</sup> sabbesaṃ pi vā<sup>139</sup> sāvakāñāṇassa avisa- yabhūte dhamme kathaṃ jānissasīti.<sup>140</sup>

Anāgatabuddhānaṃ paṇāti pana-saddo viṣes' atthajotano, 879, 23 tena atītesu<sup>141</sup> tāva khandhānaṃ bhūtapubbattā tattha siyā ñāṇassa savisaye gati, anāgatesu pana<sup>142</sup> sabbaso asaṅjātesu kathan ti imam atthaṃ joteti. Ten' āha *Anāgatā* 879, 25

<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Bhagavato ayaṃ

<sup>124</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yo

<sup>125</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paccavekkhato

<sup>126</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M daṇḍāya-

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhaggarā-

<sup>128</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca

<sup>129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dānaṃ

<sup>130</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> so

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nippasannaṃ

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vimaddaṃ

<sup>133</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhammā-

<sup>134</sup> ABG tāpisaṃānaṃ

G<sup>m</sup>M tāpiya-

<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhūmāyana-

<sup>136</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ye citt' ācāraṃ

BGM °citt' ācāraṃ

<sup>137</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M te

<sup>138</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M te

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>140</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jānissatīti

<sup>141</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atīte sukha

<sup>142</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pi na

BG ta only

M pu only

- 879, 30 *pīti ādi. Cittena* <sup>143</sup> *paricchinditvā viditā* ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu atitānāgate sattāhe <sup>144</sup> eva pavattaṃ cittaṃ cetopariyañāṇassa visayo, na tato paran ti? Na-y-idaṃ cetopariyañāṇakiccavasena vuttaṃ, atha kho pubbenivāsa-anāgat' aṃsañāṇavasena <sup>145</sup> vuttaṃ, tasmā nāyaṃ doso. *Viditaṭṭhāne na karoti* <sup>146</sup> sikkhāpaden' eva tādisassa paṭikkhepassa <sup>147</sup> paṭikkhittattā <sup>148</sup> setughātato ca.
- 879, 36 Kathaṃ pana thero dvayasambhave paṭikkhepam eva akāsi, na vibhajja byākāsīti āha *Thero kirāti* ādi. Pāraṃ pariyaṇtaṃ minotīti <sup>149</sup> pāramī, sā eva ñāṇan ti pāramī-ñāṇaṃ, sāvakānaṃ pāramiñāṇaṃ sāvakapāramiñāṇaṃ, tasmim. Sāvakaṇaṃ ukkamsapariyaṇtagate jānane nāyaṃ anuyogo, atha kho *sabbaññūtañāṇe* sabbaññutāya jānane.
- 879, 37 Keci pana: *Sāvakaṇaṃ pāramiñāṇe* ti sāvakapāramiñāṇavisaye
- 879, 37 ti atthaṃ vadanti. Tathā sesapadesu pi. *Sīla . . . pe . . .*
- 880, 3 *saṃmatthan* ti sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimuttisaṅkhātākāraṇānaṃ jānanasamattaṃ. Buddhasil' ādayo hi Buddhānaṃ bud-dhakiccassa parehi: Buddhā ti jānanassa ca kāraṇaṃ.
2. Anumānañāṇaṃ viya saṃsayapiṭṭhikaṃ ahutvā: Idam idan ti yathāsabhāvato ñeyyaṃ dhāreti avadhāreti <sup>150</sup> nicchinotīti <sup>151</sup> dhammo, paccakkhañāṇan ti āha *dhammassa paccakkhato ñāṇassāti*. Anu-etīti anvayo \*ti āha *anuyogaṃ* <sup>152</sup> *anugantvā* <sup>152</sup> ti.\* Paccakkhasiddhaṃ hi atthaṃ anugantvā anumānañāṇassa pavatti diṭṭhena adiṭṭhassa anumānan ti veditabbo. Vidite vedakam pi ñāṇaṃ atthato viditam eva hotīti *anumānañāṇaṃ nayaggāho vidito* ti vuttaṃ. *Vidito* ti viddho <sup>153</sup> paṭiladdho, adhigato ti attho. *Appamāṇo* <sup>154</sup> ti aparimāṇo mahāvisayattā, ten' āha *apariyanto* ti. *Tenāti* apariyaṇtatāya, <sup>155</sup> tena <sup>156</sup> vā apariyaṇtena ñāṇena. <sup>156</sup> Etena <sup>157</sup> thero yaṃ yaṃ anumeyyam <sup>158</sup> atthaṃ

<sup>143</sup> DA cetasā

<sup>144</sup> A santevheva; G<sup>m</sup> santavhe

<sup>145</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nivāsaṃ anāgat'  
aṃsaññāṇavasena  
P karosi

<sup>146</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kkhepanassa  
M patipakkhepassa

<sup>147</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kkhittā; BG °kkhitattā

<sup>148</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mano-

<sup>149</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>150</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nicchitetīti  
BGM nicchinotīti

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>152-152</sup> P anu ayo only

<sup>153</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cinto

BGM cinno

For cintito?

<sup>154</sup> DA uppamāṇo (A misprint)

<sup>155</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yantattā

<sup>156-156</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>157</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eten' eva

<sup>158</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M anumeyyam  
G sanumesam

ñātukāmo hoti, tattha tatth' assa asaṅgam appaṭihataṃ <sup>159</sup>  
 anumānañāṇaṃ pavattatīti dasseti. Ten' āha so iminā ti 880, 14  
 ādi. Tattha iminā ti iminā kāraṇena. 880, 14

Pākārassa thirabhāvaṃ uddham uddham dāpetīti <sup>160</sup>  
*uddāpaṃ*, <sup>161</sup> pākāramūlaṃ. Ādi-saddena pākāradvāra- 880, 18  
 khandhaparikhādīnaṃ <sup>162</sup> saṅgaho veditabbo. Paccante  
 bhavaṃ *p a c c a n t i m a ṃ*. 880, 20

Paṇḍitadovārikaṭṭhāniyaṃ katvā thero attānaṃ dasse-  
 tīti dassento *Ekadvāraṇ ti kasmā* <sup>163</sup> āhāti codanaṃ samuṭ- 880, 25  
 ṭhāpesi.

Yassā paññāya vasena puriso paṇḍito ti vuccati, taṃ  
 paṇḍiccan ti āha *paṇḍiccena samannāgato* ti. 880, 30

Taṃ-taṃ-iti-kattabbatāsu chekabhāvo vyattabhāvo  
*veyyattiyam*. Medhati <sup>164</sup> sammohaṃ <sup>165</sup> hiṃsati vidhama- 880, 31  
 tīti medhā, sā etassa atthīti *m e d h ā v ī*. Ṭhāne ṭhāne 880, 32  
 uppatti etissā atthīti *ṭhān' uppattikā*, ṭhānaso uppajjana- 880, 32  
 paññā. <sup>166</sup>

Anupariyanti <sup>167</sup> etenāti anupariyāyo, so eva patho ti  
*A n u p a r i y ā y a p a t h o*, parito pākārassa anusaṃ- 880, 34  
 yāyanamaggo.

Pākārabhāgā sandhātabbā etthāti *P ā k ā r a s a n -* 880, 36  
*d h i*, pākārassa phullitapadeso. <sup>168</sup> So pana heṭṭhim'  
 ante <sup>169</sup> dvinnam pi itṭhakānaṃ vigamena evaṃ vuccatīti  
 āha *dvinnam itṭhakānaṃ apagataṭṭhānaṇ* ti. 880, 36

*Chinnatṭhānaṇ* ti chinnabhinnapadeso, chinnatṭhānaṃ vā. 880, 37  
 Taṃ hi vivaraṇaṇ ti vuccati.

*Kilīṭṭhaṇ* ti malinaṃ. *Upatāpentī* ti kilesaparilāhena san- 881, 1  
 tāpentī. *Vibādhentī* <sup>170</sup> pīlenti. 881, 1

Uppannāya paññāya nīvaraṇehi na kiñci kātum sakkā ti  
 āha *anuppannāya* <sup>171</sup> *paññāya uppajjitum na dentīti*. *Tasmā* 881, 3, 5  
 ti paccayūpaghātena uppajjitum appadānato.

*Catusu satipatṭhānesu sūṭṭhu ṭhapitacittā* ti catubbidhāya 881, 7

<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appaṭihata

<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āpetīti

<sup>161</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uddhāpaṃ

<sup>162</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>MP °dvārabandha-

<sup>163</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tasmā

<sup>164</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evāti

<sup>165</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sammosaṃ

<sup>166</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppajjanaka-

<sup>167</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pariyāyanti

<sup>168</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pullita-

<sup>169</sup> BG °anto

B<sup>m</sup>P °antena

<sup>170</sup> So all MSS.

DA viheṭṭhenti *with* B<sup>m</sup> v.l.

vibādhenti

<sup>171</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuppaññānānāyaṃ

BG anuppaññānāya

M anuppaññattāya

- pi satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya<sup>172</sup> samma-d-eva ṭhapitacittā appitacittā.<sup>173</sup>
- 88I, 9 *Yathāsabhāvena bhāvetvā* ti aviparītasabhāvena yathā paṭipakkhā samucchiṇṇanti, evaṃ bhāvetvā.
- 88I, 12 Purimanaye satipaṭṭhānāni bojjhaṅgā ca missakā adhip-  
petā ti tato aññathā vuttum<sup>174</sup> *Api c' etthāti* ādi vuttam.
- 88I, 14 *Missakā* ti samathavipassanāmaggavasena missakā. Ca-  
tusu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatitṭhitacittā
- 88I, 16 ti ādito vuttattā *Satipaṭṭhāne vipassanā ti gahetvā*,  
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā  
ti vuttattā maggapariyāpannānam yeva ca<sup>175</sup> nesam  
nipariyāyabojjhaṅgabhāvato, tesu ca sabbaso adhiga-  
tesu<sup>176</sup> Lokanāthena sabbaññutaññānam pi adhiḡatam eva  
hotīti *bojjhaṅge*<sup>177</sup> *maggo*<sup>178</sup> *sabbaññutaññānā cāti gahite*<sup>179</sup>  
88I, 16 *sundaro pañho bhāveyyāti* Mahāsīvatthero āha. *Na paṇ'*  
88I, 17, 18 *evaṃ gahitam porāṇehīti* adhippāyo. *Itīti* vuttappakāra-  
88I, 18 parāmasanam. *Thero* ti Sāriputtatthero. *Tatthāti* tesu  
88I, 18, 26 paccantanagar' ādisu. *Nagaraṃ viya nibbānam* tad<sup>180</sup>  
88I, 26 atthikehi<sup>180</sup> upagantabbato, upagatānaṃ ca parissayarahi-  
88I, 27 tasukhādhigamanatṭhānato.<sup>181</sup> *Pākāro viya sīlam*, tad  
88I, 27 upagatānam<sup>182</sup> parito ārakkhābhāvato.<sup>183</sup> *Pariyāyapatho*  
*viya hiri*<sup>184</sup> sīla-pākārassa<sup>185</sup> adhiṭṭhānabhāvato. Vuttam  
h' etam:—
- “Pariyāyapatho ti kho bhikkhu<sup>186</sup> hiriya etam adhi-  
vacanan” ti.<sup>(p)</sup>
- 88I, 28 *Dvāraṃ viya ariyamaggo* nibbānanagarappavesana-añjasa-  
88I, 28 bhāvato.<sup>187</sup> *Paṇḍitadovāriko viya dhammasenāpati* nibbāna-  
nagaraṃ<sup>188</sup> pavitṭha-pavisanakānam sattānam sallakkha-  
88I, 35 nato. *Dinno* ti dāpito, sodhito ti attho.

(p) ?

172 AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāvanāyaṃ  
173 ABG<sup>m</sup>P omī  
174 P vatthum  
175 AGG<sup>m</sup>M vaca  
176 P °gatena  
177 BG bojjhaṅga  
178 BG maggā  
DA magge ca  
179 AG<sup>m</sup> gahetvā  
180 ABG<sup>m</sup>M omī

181 AG<sup>m</sup> °gamatṭhānato  
182 ABG<sup>m</sup>M upagānam  
183 ABG ārakkhābhāvato  
184 So all MSS; DA samatho  
185 ABG<sup>m</sup>M sīlam-  
186 ABG<sup>m</sup>M hi instead  
187 AG<sup>m</sup>M °ppavese-añjasa-  
BG °nagarassa pavese-añjasa-  
188 B<sup>m</sup>P °nagara



*Nipphattidassan' atthan* ti siddhidassan' attham, adhi- 882, 1  
gamadassan' atthan ti attho. *Pañcanavuti pāsāṇḍesūti* <sup>189</sup> 882, 3  
idaṃ yasmā thero paribbājako hutvā tato pubbe ca <sup>190</sup>  
nibbānapariyesanaṃ caramāno te te pāsāṇḍino <sup>191</sup> upasañ-  
kamitvā nibbānaṃ pucchi, te nāssa cittaṃ ārādheseṃ,  
taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Te pana pāsāṇḍā <sup>192</sup> heṭṭhā vuttā  
eva.

*Tatth' evāti* <sup>193</sup> tassa yeva bhāgineyyassa desiyamānade- 882, 17  
sanāyaṃ. <sup>194</sup> Parassa vaḍḍhitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjanto viya  
*sāvakaṇḍapāraṇānaṃ hatthagataṃ akāsi*, adhigañchi. <sup>195</sup> 882, 17

*Uttar' uttarān* <sup>196</sup> ti heṭṭhimassa heṭṭhimassa <sup>197</sup> uttara- 882, 19  
ṇato atikkamanato uttar' uttaraṃ, tato eva padhāna-  
bhāvaṃ pāpitatāya *pañitapañitaṃ*. *Uttar' uttarān* <sup>198</sup> ti 882, 19  
vā uparūpari. *Pañitapañitaṃ* ti pañitatarāṃ pañitatamañ 882, 19  
cāti attho.

*Kaṇhan* ti kālakaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ. *Sukkan* ti 882, 21  
odātaṃ vodānadhammaṃ. *Savipakkhaṃ katvā* ti pahātabba- 882, 22  
pahāyakabhāvadassanavasena yathākkamaṃ ubhayaṃ sa-  
vipakkhaṃ katvā. Ayaṃ kaṇhadhammo, imassa ayaṃ  
pahāyako ti evaṃ *kaṇhaṃ paṭibāhetvā* <sup>199</sup> desanāvasena 882, 22  
nīharitvā *sukkaṃ*; ayaṃ sukkadhammo, iminā ayaṃ 882, 23  
pahātabbo ti evaṃ *sukkaṃ paṭibāhetvā* <sup>199</sup> *kaṇhaṃ*. *Sa-* 882, 23, 25  
*ussāhan* <sup>200</sup> ti phal' uppādanasamatthatā vasena sabyā-  
pāraṃ, ten' āha *savipākan* ti, vipākadhamman ti <sup>201</sup> attho. 882, 25

*Tasmim desite dhamme* ti tasmim vuttanayena Bhagavā 882, 28  
tumhehi desite dhamme *ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ* <sup>202</sup> *sāvakaṇḍapāra-* 882, 28  
*mīnānaṃ jānitvā* paṭivijjhivā. Taṃ-jānane hi vutte  
catusaccadhammajānanaṃ avuttasiddhan ti. *Catusacca-* 882, 30  
*dhammesūti* idaṃ porāṇ' atthakathāya <sup>203</sup> vutt' ākāradas-  
sanaṃ. Vipakkho <sup>204</sup> pana parato āgamissati. *Etthāti* 882, 31  
*dhammesu* <sup>205</sup> *niṭṭhaṃ agaman* <sup>205</sup> ti etasmim  
pade. *Therasallāpo* ti therānaṃ sallāpasadiso vinicchaya- 882, 31

<sup>189</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāsāṇḍe ti

<sup>190</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>P va

<sup>191</sup> A pāsiddhino

<sup>192</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pāsāṇḍa

<sup>193</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>194</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P desiyamānāya desanāya

<sup>195</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gacchi

<sup>196</sup> So all MSS; DA °uttarin

<sup>197</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M once only

<sup>198</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °uttariṃ

<sup>199</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA °bāhitvā

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saha ussāhan

<sup>201</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add hi

<sup>202</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA add nāma

<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kathāyaṃ

<sup>204</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M thitapakkho

<sup>205-205</sup> BG tiṭṭham ahaman  
P niggamanan

- 882, 31, 32 vādo. *Kālhalavāsīti* <sup>206</sup> Kālhalavihāravāsī. <sup>206</sup> *Idānīti* eta-  
 882, 36 rahi *Idhāham* <sup>207</sup> *bhante* ti ādi vacanakāle. *Imas-*  
*miṃ pana thāne* ti dhammesu *niṭṭham* agaman  
 ti imasmiṃ padese, imasmiṃ vā *niṭṭhānakāraṇabhūte* <sup>208</sup>  
 882, 36 yoniso parivitakkane. *Imasmiṃ pana thāne buddhagūṇesu*  
*niṭṭham* <sup>209</sup> *gato* <sup>209</sup> ti kasmā vuttaṃ? Nanu sāvakaṇāpārami-  
 ñāṇasamadhigatakāle eva therō buddhagūṇesu *niṭṭhaṇ*  
 gato ti? Saccam etaṃ, idāni pana taṃ pākataṃ jātan t  
 883, 2; 882, 32 evaṃ vuttaṃ. *Sabban* ti *Catusaccadhammesūti* ādi Sum-  
 883, 3 mattherena <sup>210</sup> vuttaṃ sabbaṃ. *Arahatte niṭṭham* *gato* t  
 etthāpi vuttanāyena' eva anuyogaparihārā veditabbā. Yad  
 pi dhammasenāpati: Sāvakaṇāpāramiñāṇaṃ mayā samadhi-  
 gatan ti ito pubbe pi jānāti ye va, idāni pana asaṅkheyyā-  
 parimeyyabhede buddhagūṇe nayaggāhavasena parigga-  
 hetvā kiccasiddhiyā tasmīṃ ñāṇe *niṭṭham* *gato* ahoṣī-  
 883, 4- dassetto *Mahāsīvatthero* <sup>211</sup> ... *pe* ... <sup>212</sup> *dhamme*  
 883, -6 *sūti sāvakaṇāpāramiñāṇe niṭṭham* *gato* ti avoca.  
 Buddhagūṇā pana nayato āgatā, te nayaggāhato yathā  
 vato <sup>213</sup> jānanto sāvakaṇāpāramiñāṇe tathājānanavasena  
*niṭṭham* gatattā sāvakaṇāpāramiñāṇaṃ eva tassa aparāpar  
 uppattivasena, tena <sup>214</sup> sādhetabbakiccabahutāvasena <sup>215</sup> ca  
*dhammesūti* puthuvacanena vuttaṃ. Anantāpari-  
 meyyāṇaṃ anaññavisayāṇaṃ buddhagūṇāṇaṃ nayato pari-  
 gaṇhanena <sup>216</sup> therassa sātisayo Bhagavati pasādo uppaj-  
 jatīti āha *bhiyyosomattāyāti* ādi.  
 883, 9  
 883, 11 *Suṭṭhu akkhāto* ti vatvā taṃ ev' assa suṭṭhu akkhātatan  
 883, 12 dassetuṃ *niyyāniko maggo* ti vuttaṃ. Svākkhātātā h  
 dhammassa, yad atthaṃ desito taṃ <sup>217</sup> tad atthasādhane-  
 883, 12 veditabbo. *Phal' atthāya niyyātīti* anantaravipākattā  
 attano uppattisamanantaram eva phalanipphādanavasena  
 883, 12 pavattatīti attho. Vattacākarato <sup>218</sup> niyyātīti vā *niyyāniko*  
 883, 12 niyyānasilo ti vā. *Rāga-dosa-moha-nimmadanasamattho* t

<sup>206</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> Kālabbala-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P Kālavalla-; M Kālha-  
 DA Kālhalā-  
<sup>207</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P idāham  
<sup>208</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti *niṭṭhāna*  
<sup>209-209</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *niṭṭhāhato*  
<sup>210</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Sumattherena  
<sup>211</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Mahāsiva-  
<sup>212</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP omīti ... *pe* ...

<sup>213</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-  
<sup>214</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P twice  
<sup>215</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāvetabba-  
<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pariggaṇḍha-  
<sup>217</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>218</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °cākarato  
 BG vattaccākarato  
 M °cārato

idhāpi *Pasanno 'smi Bhagavalīti dasselīti ānetvā sam-* 883, 16  
bandho.

*Vaṅk' ādīti ādi-saddena jimhakuṭile aññe ca paṭi-* 883, 15  
pattidose saṅgaṇhāti. Bhagavā tumhākaṃ buddha-subud-  
dhatā viya dhamma-sudhammatā, saṅhasuppaṭipatti<sup>219</sup>  
ca dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ<sup>220</sup> gamanena sāvakapāramiññaṇe  
niṭṭhaṃ gatattā mayhaṃ suṭṭhu vibhūtā supākaṭā jātā ti  
dassento therō svākkhātō Bhagavatā dham-  
mo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti pasīdin ti  
avoca.

3. *Anuttarabhāvo* ti seṭṭhabhāvo. Anuttaro Bhagavā 883, 20  
yena guṇena, so anuttarabhāvo, taṃ *ānuttariyaṃ*. 883, 20

Yasmā tassāpi guṇassa kiñci uttaritaraṃ n' atthi,<sup>221</sup>  
tasmā vuttaṃ *sā tumhākaṃ desanā anuttarā ti vadatīti*. 883, 22

*Kusaladhammesūti* kusaladhammanimittaṃ.<sup>222</sup> Nimitt' 883, 24  
atthe hi etaṃ bhummaṃ, tasmā kusaladhammadesanā-  
hetum<sup>223</sup> pi Bhagavā<sup>224</sup> anuttaro ti attho. *Bhūmim* 883, 26  
*dassento* ti visayaṃ<sup>225</sup> dassento.<sup>225</sup> Kusalaadhammadesa-  
nāya hi kusalā dhammā visayo.

*Vuttaṭṭapade* ti kusalesu dhammesūti evaṃ 883, 28  
vuttavākye, evaṃ vā vuttadhammakotṭhāse.

*Pañcadhā* ti kasmā vuttaṃ, *nanu* chek' atṭhena pi 883, 30  
kusalaṃ icchitabbam

“Kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānan” ti (q)

ādisu? Saccam etaṃ, so pana chek' atṭho kosallasambhūt'  
atṭhen' eva saṅgahito ti visum na gahito ti.<sup>226</sup>

“Kacci nu bhoto, kacci bhoto anāmayan” ti (r)

Jātake āgatattā *Jātakapariyāyaṃ* *patvā ārogy' atṭhena* 883, 31  
*kusalaṃ vattatīti*<sup>227</sup> vuttaṃ.

(q) M I 395

(r) J IV 427, 428

<sup>219</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pattiṇ

<sup>220</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> niṭṭhā

M niṭṭhāna

<sup>221</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add eva

<sup>222</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit nimittaṃ

<sup>223</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °hetu

<sup>224</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add va

<sup>225</sup> BGM omit

<sup>226</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>227</sup> So all MSS.

DA vaḍḍhati

“ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo ime dhammā kusalā  
vā akusalā vā sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ” ti <sup>(s)</sup>

883, 32 ādisu suttapadesesu kusalā ti vuttadhammā eva anavajjā  
ti vuttā ti āha *Suttantaṭṭhāyāṃ paṭvā anavajj’ aṭṭhena*  
kusalaṃ vaṭṭatīti. Abhidhamme kosallan ti paññā āgatā  
ti yonisomanasikārahetukassa kusalassa kosallasambhūṭ’  
aṭṭho, darathābhāvadīpanato niddarath’ aṭṭho,

“ Kusalassa katattā upacitattā ” ti <sup>(u)</sup>

883, 33 vatvā iṭṭhaviṭṭhāniddisanato sukhaviṭṭhā’ aṭṭho ca abhi-  
dhammanayasiddho ti āha *Abhidhamma . . . pe . . . vipāk’*  
*aṭṭhenāti*. Bāhitikasutte Bhagavato kāyasamācār’ ādike  
vaṇṇentena dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena

“ Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo ” ti <sup>(u)</sup>

883, 34 kusalo kāyasamācāro rañño Pasenadissa vutto. Na hi  
884, 4 Bhagavato sukhaviṭṭhāṃ <sup>228</sup> kammaṃ atthīti sabbasāvaja-  
jarahitā kāyasamācār’ ādayo kusalā ti vuttā, idha pana  
kusalasū dhammesū ti bodhipakkhiyadhammā  
kusalā ti vuttā. Te ca samathaviṭṭhanā maggasampayuttā  
ek’ antena sukhaviṭṭhā evāti avajjarahitatāmattaṃ <sup>229</sup>  
upādāya anavajj’ aṭṭho kusala-saddo ti āha *Imasmim’ pana*  
*. . . pe . . . datṭhabban* ti. Evañ ca katvā *Phalasatipaṭṭhānaṃ*  
*pana idha anadhippetan* ti idaṃ ca vacanaṃ samatthitaṃ  
hoti, avipākass’ eva <sup>230</sup> gahaṇan ti katvā.

883, 37 *Cuddasavidhenāti* ādi Mahāsatiṭṭhāne <sup>231</sup> vuttanayen’  
eva veditabbaṃ.

884, 6 *Paggah’ aṭṭhenāti* kusalassa <sup>232</sup> pakkhassa paggaṇhanasa-  
884, 7 bhāvena. *Kiccavasena* ti anuppannākusalanuppadān’ ādi-  
kiccavasena. Tato eva c’ assa catubbidhatā.

884, 11 *Ijjhan’ aṭṭhenāti* nipphajjanasabhāvena. <sup>233</sup> Chand’ ādayo  
eva iddhipādesu viṭṭhasabhāvā, itare avisiṭṭhā, tesam  
884, 11 pi viseso chand’ ādikato ti āha *chand’ ādivasena nānāsa-*  
*bhāvā* ti.

(s) A I 190

(u) Dhs 431

(u) M II 115

<sup>228</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vipāka

<sup>229</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M anavajja-  
BG āvajja-

<sup>230</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P savipākass’-

<sup>231</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Satipaṭṭhāne

<sup>232</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kusala

<sup>233</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nippajjana-

*Adhimokkh' ādisabhāvavāsenāti pasādādhimokkh' ādi-* 884, 16  
salakkhaṇavāsenā.

*Upatthambhan' atthenāti sampayuttadhammānaṃ upat-* 884, 20  
thambhakabhāvena.<sup>234</sup> *Akampiy' atthenāti* <sup>235</sup> *paṭipakkhehi* 884, 20  
akampiyabhāvena.<sup>236</sup> *Salakkhaṇenāti* <sup>237</sup> *adhimokkh' ādi-* 884, 21  
sabhāvena.

*Niyyān' atthenāti saṅkilesapakkhato vaṭṭacārakato ca* 884, 24  
niggaman' atthena. *Upatthān' ādinā* ti upatthāna-dham- 884, 24  
mavacaya - paggaha - sampiyāyana - passambhana - samādhān'  
ajjhupakkhanasaṅkhātena attano sabhāvena.

*He' atthenāti* <sup>238</sup> *nibbānassa sampāpakahetubhāvena.* 884, 28  
*Dassan' ādinā* ti dassanābhiniropana-pariggaha-samutthā- 884, 28  
pana-vodāpana-paggah' upatthāna-samādhānasaṅkhātena  
attano sabhāvena.

*Sāsanassa pariyoṣānadassan' atthan* ti sāsanaṃ nāma 884, 33  
nipariyāyato <sup>239</sup> *sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā.*<sup>240</sup>  
Tattha ye samathavipassanāsahagatā te sāsanaṃ ādi,  
maggapariyāpannā majjhe, phalabhūtā pariyoṣānaṃ, taṃ  
dassan' atthaṃ. Ten' āha *Sāsanassa hīti* ādi. 884, 33

*Puna Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante* ti yathā- 884, 37  
raddhāya desanāya nigamanaṃ. Vuttass' ev' atthassa  
puna vacanaṃ hi nigamanaṃ dānaṃ.<sup>241</sup>

*Taṃ desanaṃ* ti taṃ kusalesu dhammesu desanāppakāraṃ, 885, 1  
desanāvidhiṃ, desetabbaṃ ca, *sakalaṃ* <sup>242</sup> *samputtaṃ ana-* 885, 1  
vasesaṃ, *abhiñānāti* abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāti. *Asesaṃ* 885, 2, 3  
*abhiñānato* <sup>243</sup> *eva* <sup>244</sup> *Uttariṃ* upari *abhiññey-* 885, 5  
*yaṃ n' atthi.* Ito ti Bhagavatā abhiññātato. *Añño* 885, 6  
param' atthavasena *dhammo vā*, paññattivasena *puggalo* 885, 6  
*vā* ayaṃ nāma yaṃ Bhagavā na jānātīti idaṃ n' atthi na  
upalabbhati, sabbass' eva samma-d-eva tumhehi abhiñ-  
ñātattā.

*Kusalesu dhammesu* abhiñānane, desanāya ca *Bhagavato* 885, 12  
*uttar' itaro n' atthi.*

4. *Āyatanapaññāpanāsūti* cakkh' ādinaṃ rūp' ādinaṃ ca 885, 19

<sup>234</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhanakabhāvena

<sup>235</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akappiy'-

<sup>236</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akappiya-

B<sup>m</sup>P °piyasabhāvena

<sup>237</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sallakkha-

<sup>238</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hetu 'tthenāti

<sup>239</sup> G<sup>m</sup> nippha-

<sup>240</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bodha-

<sup>241</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuttaṃ

<sup>242</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add vā

<sup>243</sup> DA abhiñānato

<sup>244</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evaṃ

āyatanānaṃ pabodhanesu <sup>245</sup>; tesāṃ ajjhattika-bāhiravi-  
bhāgato, sabhāgavibhāgato, <sup>246</sup> samudayato, atthaṅgamato,  
aghatto, <sup>247</sup> assādato, <sup>248</sup> ādinavato, nissaraṇato ca desanāyan  
ti attho.

885, 27 5. *Gabbh' okkamanesūti* gabbhabhāvena mātukucchissa <sup>249</sup>  
avakkamanesu anuppavesesu, gabbhe <sup>250</sup> vā mātukucchis-  
sim avakkamanesu.

885, 30 *Pavisatīti* paccayavasena tattha nibbattanto <sup>251</sup> pavisanto  
viya hotīti katvā vuttaṃ.

885, 31 *Ṭhāṭīti* santānaṭṭhitiyā pavattati, tathābhūto ca  
885, 31 tattha vasanto viya hotīti āha *vasatīti*.

885, 34 *Pakatilokiyamanussānaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkantīti* pacu-  
ramanussānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti desanāvasena idha paṭha-  
886, 2 mā. *Dutiyā gabbhāvakkantīti* ādisu pi evaṃ yojanā vedi-  
tabbā.

886, 11 *Alam evāti* yuttam <sup>252</sup> eva.

886, 17 *Khipitum na sakkontīti* tathā vātānaṃ anuppajjanam eva  
886, 22 vadati. *Sesan* ti puna *Et ad ānuttariyan* ti ādi  
pāthapadesaṃ vadati.

6. Parassa cittaṃ ādisati etehīti ādesanāni, yathā-upaṭ-  
ṭhitanimitt' ādini, tāni eva aññamañña <sup>253</sup>-asaṅkiṇṇa-  
rūpena ṭhitattā ādesanavidhā, <sup>254</sup> ādesanābhāgā, tāsu  
886, 24 *Ādesanavidhāsu*. Ten' āha *ādesanakotṭhāsesūti*.

886, 26 *Āgatanimittenāti* yassa ādisati, tassa, attano ca upagata-  
nimittena, nimittasatthassa <sup>255</sup> lābhālābh' ādi-ādisanavidhi-  
dassanavasena <sup>256</sup> pavattattā *idaṃ nāma bhavissatīti* vut-  
886, 27 taṃ. Pāḷiyam pana *Evam pi te mano* ti ādinā  
parassa citt' ādisanam eva āgataṃ, taṃ nidassanamattaṃ  
886, 27 katan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tathā <sup>257</sup> hi: *idaṃ nāma bhavissatīti*  
vuttass' eva atthassa vibhāvanavasena vatthum <sup>258</sup> āgataṃ.  
886, 26 *Gatanimittam* <sup>259</sup> nāma pakkamananimittam. <sup>260</sup> *Ṭhitanimit-*

<sup>245</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sambodhanesu

<sup>246</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> sabhāgato  
M omits

<sup>247</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP omit

<sup>248</sup> BG assādayato

B<sup>m</sup>P āhārato

<sup>249</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> gabbhakucchissa

B<sup>m</sup>P <sup>o</sup>kucchiyaṃ

<sup>250</sup> BG gabbho

<sup>251</sup> B<sup>m</sup> <sup>o</sup>ttento

<sup>252</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuttaṃ

<sup>253</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P <sup>o</sup>m-aññassa

<sup>254</sup> BG ādesanā-

<sup>255</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nimittappattassa

G nimittasanthassa

<sup>256</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P <sup>o</sup>dassanassa

<sup>257</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yathā

<sup>258</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vatthu

<sup>259</sup> BGP and DA gati-

<sup>260</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gamana-

taṃ<sup>261</sup> nāma attano samīpe<sup>262</sup> tñānamittam,<sup>262</sup> parassa gamanavasena tñānavasena ca gahetabbanimittam.

*A m a n u s s ā n a ṃ*<sup>263</sup> paracittavidūnam, itaresam pi<sup>886, 38</sup>  
vā savanavasena<sup>264</sup> parassa *cittam ñatvā kathentānam*<sup>265</sup> 887, 2  
*sutvā. Yakkhapisāc' ādīnan* ti kiṅkārayakkhānañ<sup>266</sup> c' eva<sup>886, 38</sup>  
kaṇṇapisāc' ādipisācānam<sup>267</sup> kumbhaṇḍa-nāg' ādīnañ ca.

*Vitakkavipphāravasenāti*<sup>268</sup> vipphārikabhāvena pavatta-<sup>887, 3</sup>  
vitakkassa vasena. *Uppannan* ti tato samuṭṭhitam. *Vip-*<sup>887, 3, 4</sup>  
*phalapantānan*<sup>269</sup> ti kassaci atthassa abodhanato virūpaṃ  
vividham vā vipphalapantānam.<sup>270</sup> *Suttappamatt' ādīnan*<sup>271</sup> 887, 4  
ti ādi-saddena vedan' aṭṭa<sup>272</sup> khittacitt' ādīnam saṅgaho.  
Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana :

“ Idam vakkhāmi, evaṃ vakkhāmīti vitakkayato vitak-  
kavipphārasaddo nāma uppajjati ” ti (v)

āgatattā jāgarantānam pakatisaṇṭhitānam<sup>273</sup> avipphalapan-  
tānam vitakkavipphārasaddo kadāci uppajjati viññāyati,  
yo loke mantajappo<sup>274</sup> ti vuccati. Yassa Mahā-aṭṭhaka-  
thāyaṃ asotaviññeyyatā (v) vuttā. Tādisaṃ hi sandhāya<sup>275</sup>

“ Jivhātālucalan' ādikara-vitakkasamuṭṭhitam viññatti-  
sahajam<sup>276</sup> eva<sup>276</sup> sukhumasaddam dibbasotena sutvā  
ādisatīti sutte vuttan ” ti (w)

Ānand' ācariyo avoca. Vuttalakkaṇo eva pana nātisu-  
khumo attano accāsannapadesa tñitassa ca maṃsasotassāpi  
āpātham āgacchatīti sakkā viññātum. *Tassāti* tassa pug-<sup>887, 5</sup>  
galassa. *Tassa vasenāti* tassa vitakkassa vasena. Evam<sup>887, 6</sup>  
ayam pi ādesanavidhā cetopariyaññāvasen' eva āgatā ti

(v) DhsA 247

(w) Mūlaṭikā I 75 (B<sup>m</sup> ed.)

<sup>261</sup> So all MSS.

DA tñiti-

<sup>262-263</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> samīpaṭṭhāna-

<sup>263</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P manussānam

<sup>264</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pana na

BGM pana vasena

<sup>265</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add saddam

<sup>266</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hiṅkāra-; G<sup>m</sup>M kiṅkāra-

<sup>267</sup> M karaṇapisācānam

<sup>268</sup> ABGM °vitthāranavasenāti

G<sup>m</sup> °vitthāra-

<sup>269</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vipallāsaphalapattānan

BGM vipallāsaphalapantānan

P vipphalantānan

<sup>270</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P palapan-

<sup>271</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Suttapamatt'-

<sup>272</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vedanattā

<sup>273</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pakatiyaṃ tñitānam

<sup>274</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anto japo

BGM anto jappo

P manto jaggo

<sup>275</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds viññattisahajam eva

<sup>276</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits

- 887, 6 veditabbā. Keci pana: *Tassa vassenāti* tassa saddassa vassenāti atthaṃ vadanti, taṃ ayuttaṃ. Na hi saddaga-  
haṇena <sup>277</sup> taṃ-samuṭṭhāpakacittam <sup>278</sup> gayhati, saddaga-  
haṇānusārena <sup>277</sup> pi tad atthass' eva gahaṇaṃ hoti, na  
887, 5 cittassa. Eten' eva yad eke: *Yaṃ* <sup>279</sup> *vitakkayato* ti yaṃ  
887, 6 atthaṃ vitakkayato ti atthaṃ vatvā, *Tassa vassenāti* tassa  
atthassa vassenāti vaṇṇenti, taṃ pi paṭikkhittan ti <sup>280</sup>  
daṭṭhabbam.<sup>280</sup>
- 887, 7 Manasā saṅkharīyantīti *Maṇosaṅkhārā*, vedanā  
887, 7 saññā. *Paṇihitā* ti paripphandavinayena <sup>281</sup> padhā-  
887, 7 nabhāvena nihitā ṭhapitā, ten' āha *cittasaṅkhārā suṭṭha-  
pitā* <sup>282</sup> ti.
- Vitakkassa vitakkaṇaṃ nāma uppādanam evāti āha  
887, 8 *pavattessatīti*. *Paṇātīti* pubbe vuttapadasambandhas-  
887, 9 sanavasena <sup>283</sup> āneti. *Āgamanenāti* jhānassa āgamanatṭhā-  
887, 9 navasena.<sup>284</sup> *Pubbabhāgenāti* maggassa pubbabhāgena <sup>285</sup>  
vipassanārambhena. Ubhayam p' etaṃ yo sayam jhānalā-  
bhī adhigatamaggo ca <sup>286</sup> aññaṃ tad atthāya <sup>286</sup> paṭipajjan-  
taṃ disvā: Ayaṃ iminā nihārena paṭipajjanto addhā  
jhānaṃ labhissati, maggaṃ adhigamissatīti abhiññāya  
vinā anumānavasena jānātīti <sup>287</sup> dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Ten'  
887, 10, 19 āha *Āgamanena jānāti nāmāti* ādi. *Anantarā* ti vuṭṭhita-  
kālaṃ sandhāy' āha. Tadā hi 'ssa <sup>288</sup> pavattavitakkapa-  
jānanen' eva <sup>289</sup> jhānassa hānabhāgiyatādi <sup>290</sup>-visesapajā-  
nanam.
- Kim pan' idaṃ cetopariyaññaṃ parassa cittaṃ paric-  
chijja jānantam iddhicittabhāvato avisesato sabbesam pi  
887, 22, 24 cittaṃ jānātīti? No ti dassento *Tatthāti* ādim āha. *Na  
ariyānan* ti yena cittaṃ te ariyā nāma jātā, taṃ lok'  
uttaracittaṃ na jānāti, <sup>291</sup> uparimassa cittaṃ na jānāti <sup>291</sup>

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saddaggaha-<sup>278</sup> BG °panakacittam<sup>279</sup> DA *omits*<sup>280</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*<sup>281</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vinanena

BG parippanda-

B<sup>m</sup>P purimaparibandhavina-  
yena

M °vinayanena

<sup>282</sup> P suṭṭhu ṭhapitā<sup>283</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sambandhi-<sup>284</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āgamanavasena<sup>285</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabbapubba-<sup>286-286</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aññatattāya

BG aññatattāya

M aññatattāya

<sup>287</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jānāti taṃ<sup>288</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* 'ssa<sup>289</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pavattanavitakkana-  
pajānan' eva<sup>290</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> gānagāgiyanāti

BG gānagāhiyatāni

M gānagāhitāya tāti

<sup>291-291</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*



appaṭividdhabhāvato. Yathā hi puthujjano sabbesam pi ariyānaṃ lok' uttaracittaṃ na jānāti appaṭividdhattā, evaṃ ariyo pi heṭṭhimo uparimassa lok' uttaracittaṃ na jānāti appaṭividdhattā eva. Yathā pana uparimo heṭṭhimam phalasamāpattiṃ na samāpajjati, kim evaṃ so tassa lok' uttaracittaṃ na jānātīti codanaṃ sandhāy' āha *Uparimo* 887, 25  
*pana heṭṭhimassa jānātīti*, paṭividdhattā ti adhippāyo.  
*Uparimo heṭṭhimam na* <sup>292</sup> *samāpajjātīti* vatvā tattha 887, 28  
kāraṇaṃ āha *Tesaṃ hīti* ādi. *Tesaṃ* ti ariyānaṃ. Heṭṭhimā 887, 29  
heṭṭhimā samāpatti bhummantarappattiyā <sup>293</sup> paṭippassad-  
dhikappā, <sup>294</sup> ten' āha *tatra vatti* <sup>295</sup> *yeva hotīti*, na upari- 887, 30  
bhūmivatti. <sup>296</sup>

Nimitt' ādivasena nātassa kadāci byabhicāro <sup>297</sup> pi siyā,  
na pana abhiññāṇaṇena nātassāti āha *Ceto . . . pe . . . n'* 887, 31  
*atthīti*. Taṃ *Bhagavā* ti ādi *Sesaṃ* nāma. 887, 33

7. *Brahmajāle* ti Brahmajālasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ. Uttara- 887, 34  
padalopena h' esa niddeso. *Ātappaṇ* ti viriyaṃ 888, 1  
ātapati kosajjaṃ sabbam pi saṅkilesapakkhaṇaṃ ti. Kusala-  
viriyass' eva h' ettha gahaṇaṃ appamādh' ādi-pad' antara-  
sannidhānato. <sup>298</sup> *Padahitabbato* ti padahanato, bhāvaṇaṃ 888, 1  
uddissa vāyamanato <sup>299</sup> ti attho. *Anuyūñjitabbato* ti anu- 888, 2  
yūñjanato. Idisaṇaṃ padānaṃ bahulaṃ kattuvisayatāya  
icchitabbattā ātappapadassa viya itaresam pi kattusā-  
dhanatā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭipattiyaṃ nappamajjati etenāti *Appamādo*, 888, 3  
sati-avippavāso.

Sammā manasi karoti etenāti *Sammāmanasi-* 888, 4  
*kāro*, tathāpavatto kusalacitt' uppādo. Bhāvanānu-  
yogaṃ eva tathā vadati.

Desanākkamena *paṭhamā*, *dassanasamāpatti nāma* kara- 888, 9  
jakāye paṭikkul' ākāraṃ samma-d-eva dassanavasena  
pavattanasamāpattibhāvato. <sup>300</sup> *Nīppariyāyen'* evāti vutta- 888, 11  
lakkhaṇa-dassanasamāpatti-sannissayattā, dassanamagga-

<sup>292</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>293</sup> BG *add* paṭippassaddhapattiyā

<sup>294</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M <sup>o</sup>ppassaddha-

<sup>295</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *tatr'* upapatti

G<sup>m</sup> *tatra* vatrati

DA *tatra* upapatti *with* v.l.

*tatra* vatti

<sup>296</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P <sup>o</sup>bhūmipatti

<sup>297</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M byābhi-

<sup>298</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M <sup>o</sup>dhānako

<sup>299</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāvayamanato

<sup>300</sup> BG pavattibhāvato

B<sup>m</sup>MP pavattasamāpatti-

phalabhāvato ca paṭhamam<sup>301</sup> Sāmaññaphalapariyāyena<sup>302</sup> vinā dassanasamāpatti.

888, 15 *A t i k k a m m a c h a v i m a ṃ s a l o h i t a ṃ a ṭ -*  
*ṭ h i ṃ p a c c a v e k k h a t i t i t ā n i a p a c c a v e k k h i t v ā*  
*a ṭ ṭ h i m e v a p a c c a v e k k h a t i. A ṭ ṭ h i - ā r a m m a ṇ ā d i b b a c a k k h u -*  
*p ā d a k a j j h ā n a s a m ā p a t t i t i v u t t a n a y e n a a ṭ ṭ h i - ā r a m m a ṇ ā*<sup>303</sup>  
*d i b b a c a k k h u - a d h i ṭ ṭ h ā n ā*<sup>304</sup> *p a ṭ h a m a j j h ā n a s a m ā p a t t i. Y o*  
*h i b h i k k h u ā l o k a k a s i ṇ a*<sup>305</sup> *c a t u t t h a j j h ā n a ṃ n i b b a t t e t v ā*  
*t a ṃ p ā d a k a ṃ k a t v ā a d h i g a t a d i b b a c a k k h u ṇ ā ṇ o h u t v ā*  
*s a v i ṇ ṇ ā ṇ a k e k ā y e a ṭ ṭ h i ṃ*<sup>306</sup> *p a r i g g a h e t v ā*<sup>307</sup> *t a t t h a p a ṭ i k -*  
*k ū l a m a n a s i k ā r a v a s e n a p a ṭ h a m a j j h ā n a ṃ*<sup>308</sup> *n i b b a t t e t i, t a s -*  
888, 16 *s ā y a ṃ p a ṭ h a m a j j h ā n a s a m ā p a t t i*<sup>309</sup> *d u t i y ā d a s s a n a -*  
888, 14 *s a m ā p a t t i. T e n a v u t t a ṃ a ṭ ṭ h i a ṭ ṭ h i t i ā d i. Y o p a n '*  
*e t t h a p ā ṭ i y a ṃ d v a t t i ṃ ' ā k ā r a m a n a s i k ā r o v u t t o, s o m a g g a -*  
*s o d h a n a v a s e n a v u t t o. T a t t h a v ā k a t a p a r i c a y a s s a s u k h e n '*  
*e v a v u t t a n a y ā a ṭ ṭ h i p a c c a v e k k h a n ā s a m i j j h a t i t i. T e n ' e v '*  
888, 17 *e t t h a*<sup>310</sup> *i m a ṃ*<sup>311</sup> *e v ā t i*<sup>311(?)</sup>. *A t i k k a m m a*<sup>312</sup>  
888, 18 *c ā t i*<sup>312</sup> *ca-saddo*<sup>313</sup> *samuccay' attho. Taṃ jhānaṃ* *ti*  
*y a t h ā v u t t a ṃ p a ṭ h a m a j j h ā n a ṃ. A y a n t i a y a ṃ s a k a d ā g ā -*  
*m i p h a l a s a m ā p a t t i. S ā t i s a y a ṃ*<sup>314</sup> *c a t u s a c c a d a s s a n a g a m a -*  
888, 18 *n a t o*<sup>315</sup> *pariyāyena vinā mukhyā dutiyā dassanasamāpatti.*  
888, 19 *Yāva tatiyamaggā vaṭṭatīti āha khīn' āsavassa vasena ca-*  
*t u t t h ā d a s s a n a s a m ā p a t t i k a t h i t ā t i.*

Pāṭiyam purisassa cāti ca-saddo byatirekena, tena yathāvuttasamāpattidvayato vuccamānaṃ yeva imassa visesaṃ joteti.

888, 21 *Avicchedena pavattiyā sotasadisatāya viññāṇam eva*  
*v i ṇ ṇ ā ṇ a s o t a ṃ, e t a ṃ v i ṇ ṇ ā ṇ a ṃ p u r i m a t o a n a n t a r a -*  
*p a c c a y a ṃ l a b h i t v ā p a c c h i m a s s a a n a n t a r a p a c c a y o h u t v ā*  
*p a v a t t a t i t i a y a m a s s a s o t a g a t a t ā y a*<sup>316</sup> *s o t a s a d i s a t ā.*<sup>317</sup>  
*Yasmā pajānitabbabhāvena vuttaṃ ekam ev' ettha*<sup>318</sup>

<sup>301</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>GM<sup>p</sup> P paṭhama

<sup>302</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °phalaṃ pari-

<sup>303</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ārammaṇaṃ

<sup>304</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °aṭṭhāna

BGM °adhiṭṭhānaṃ

<sup>305</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kasiṇe

<sup>306</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M aṭṭha; B aṭṭhi

<sup>307</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭigga-

<sup>308</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭhamam jhānaṃ

<sup>309</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °jjhānaṃ-

<sup>310</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tenevottha

<sup>311-311</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M imaṃ mevāti

BB<sup>m</sup>GP imaṃ c' evāti

<sup>312-312</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atikkamman ti

<sup>313</sup> A saca-saddo

<sup>314</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sātisaya

<sup>315</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dassanā-

<sup>316</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sot' āgata-

<sup>317</sup> BGM °sadisatāya

<sup>318</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eva c' ettha

viññāṇaṃ, atthakathāyaṃ *Viññāṇasotaṃ ti viñ-* 888, 21  
*ñāṇaṃ evāti vuttaṃ.*

*Dvīhi* <sup>319</sup> *bhāgehi* orabhāgāparabhāgehi. Idha-loke hi 888, 22  
'ssa orabhāgo, paraloko parabhāgo dvinnam pi vasen' etaṃ  
sambandhan ti. Ten' āha *Idha-loke patiṭṭhitān* 888, 23  
ti ādi. Viññāṇassa khaṇe khaṇe bhijjantassa <sup>320</sup> kā nāma  
katthaci <sup>320</sup> patiṭṭhitatā? Taṇhāvasena pana taṃ patiṭ-  
ṭhitān <sup>321</sup> ti vuccatīti āha *chandarāgavasenāti* ādi. \*Vuttaṃ 888, 23  
h' etaṃ :—

“Kabaliṅkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi  
nandī, atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitāṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūl-  
haṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitāṃ viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ . . . pe  
. . . atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti” ti <sup>(x)</sup>

ādi. *Kammaṃ ti kusalākusalakammaṃ, upayogavacanam* 888, 24  
etaṃ. *Kammato upagacchantan ti kammabhāvena upagac-* 888, 25  
*chantāṃ, viññāṇaṃ ti adhippāyo.\* Abhisankhāravīñ-*  
*ñāṇaṃ hi yena kammaṇā* <sup>322</sup> *sahagataṃ, añña-d-atthu*  
*tabbhāvaṃ eva upagataṃ hutvā pavattati. Idha-loke* 888, 25  
*patiṭṭhitāṃ nāma* idha katūpacitakammabhāvūpagamanato.  
*Kammabhāvaṃ* <sup>323</sup> *ākāḍḍhantaṃ* <sup>324</sup> *ti kammaviññāṇaṃ* <sup>325</sup> 888, 26  
attanā sampayuttakammaṃ javāpetvā paṭisandhinibbat-  
tanena tad abhimukhaṃ ākāḍḍhantaṃ. Ten' eva paṭi-  
sandhinibbattanasāmatthiyena *paraloke patiṭṭhitāṃ nāma* 888, 26  
attani phalassa tattha patiṭṭhāpanena. Keci pana : Abhi-  
sankhāravīññāṇaṃ parato <sup>326</sup> vipākaṃ dātuṃ asamatthaṃ  
idha-loke patiṭṭhitāṃ nāma, dātuṃ samatthaṃ pana para-  
loke patiṭṭhitāṃ nāmāti vadanti. Taṃ tesāṃ matimattaṃ,  
*ubhaya to abbocchinnaṃ ti vuttattā. Yaṇ*  
*ca tehi paraloke patiṭṭhitān ti vuttaṃ, taṃ idha-loke pi*  
*patiṭṭhitāṃ eva. Na hi tassa idha-loke patiṭṭhitabhāvena*  
*vinā* <sup>327</sup> *paraloke* <sup>328</sup> *patiṭṭhitabhāvo sambhavati. Sekha-* 888, 27

(x) S II 102

<sup>319</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi

<sup>320-320</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāmaṃ n' atthi kassaci

<sup>321</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M twice

\* . . . \* BG omit

<sup>322</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kammunā

<sup>323</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāvāvaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> °bhavaṃ

P kammaṃ bhavaṃ

DA °bhavaṃ with v.l. °bhāvāvaṃ

<sup>324</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ākāḍḍhanan

<sup>325</sup> M kammaṃ-

<sup>326</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sarayato

BGM sarasato

<sup>327</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

BGM pi nāparaṃ

<sup>328</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

- 888, 28 *puthujjanānam* <sup>329</sup> *celopariyāñānan* ti sekkhānam <sup>330</sup> putthujjanānañ ca <sup>331</sup> cetaso <sup>331</sup> paricchindanakañānam. <sup>332</sup> *Kathitam* paricchinditabbassa cetaso chandarāgavasena patiṭṭhitabhāvacodanato. <sup>333</sup>
- Catutthāya dassanasamāpattiyā tatiyadassanasamāpattiyam vuttapaṭikkhepena attho veditabbo.
- 888,36; 889,4 Purimānam dvinnam samāpattinam pubbe samathavasena atthassa vuttattā idāni vipassanāvasena dassetum *Api cāti* ādi vuttam. *Niccalam eva* pubbe vuttassa atthassa anapanetabbato. <sup>334</sup> Atth' antar' antatāya <sup>335</sup> dassiyamā-
- 889, 4 nāya padaṃ calitam nāma na <sup>336</sup> hoti. *Aparo nayo* ti ettha paṭhamajjhānassa paṭhamadassanasamāpattibhāve apubbaṃ n' atthi. *Dutiyaajjhānam dutiyā* ti ettha pana : Atthike <sup>337</sup> vaṇṇakasiṇavasena paṭiladdhadutiyaajjhānam dutiyā dassanasamāpattiti vadanti, tatiyaajjhānam pi tath' eva paṭiladdham. Dassanasamāpattibhāvo pana yo bhikkhu āloka-kasiṇe <sup>338</sup> catutthajjhānam nibbattetvā tam pādakaṃ katvā adhigatadibbacakkhuñāno <sup>339</sup> hutvā saviññāṇake atthim pariggahetvā tattha vaṇṇakasiṇavasena hetthimāni tīṇi jhānāni nibbatteti, tassa. *Tatiyaajjhānam tatiyā* dassanasamāpatti adhiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ dabbacakkhuñāṇassa vasena.
- 889, 6 *Catutthajjhānam catutthā* rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānam nibbattetvā tam pādakaṃ katvā adhigatadibbacakkhuñāṇassa tam catutthajjhānam catutthā dassanasamāpatti. Idhāpi sekkhaputhujjanānam <sup>340</sup> cetaso paricchindanena tatiyā dassanasamāpatti, arahato cittassa paricchindanena catutthā dassanasamāpatti veditabbā. Evaṃ h' esā <sup>341</sup> atthavaṇṇanā pāliya samsandeyya. *Paṭhamamaggo* ti ādisu atthi-ārammaṇa-paṭhamajjhānapādako *paṭhamamaggo paṭhamā dassanasamāpatti*. Atthi - ārammaṇa - dutiyaajjhānapādako *dutiyaamaggo* dutiyā dassanasamāpatti. Paracittañāṇasahagatā <sup>342</sup> catutthajjhānapādakā tatiyacatutthamaggā tati-

<sup>329</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sekkha-<sup>330</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sekhara ; BGM sekhaB<sup>m</sup>P sekkhānam<sup>331-331</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M so only<sup>331</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °cchindaka-

BG parindaka-

<sup>333</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvajotano<sup>334</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP apanetabbato<sup>335</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP °antar' atthatāya<sup>336</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>337</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atthika<sup>338</sup> BG °kasiṇa<sup>339</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cakkhuko<sup>340</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sekkha-<sup>341</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hetthā<sup>342</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pari-

yacatutthadassanasamāpattiyo ti.<sup>343</sup> Purisassa viññā-  
napajānanam<sup>344</sup> pan' ettha asammohavasen' eva<sup>345</sup> daṭ-  
ṭhabbam.

8. *Puggala paṇṇattisūti*<sup>346</sup> puggalānam paññā- 889, 11  
panesu, guṇavisesavasena aññamaññam asaṅkarato ṭha-  
panesu. *Lokavohāravasenāti* lokasammutivasena. Loka- 889, 11  
vohāro h' esa yad idaṃ *Satto puggalo* ti ādi. Rūp' ādisu 889, 11  
sattavisattatāya *satto*. Tassa tassa nikāyassa<sup>347</sup> pūraṇato, 889, 11  
galanato, maraṇavasena patanato ca *puggalo*. Santatiyā 889, 11  
nayanato<sup>348</sup> *naro*. Attabhāvassa posanato *poso*. *Evaṃ* 889, 12  
*paññāpetabbāsu* voharitabbāsu. Sabbam etaṃ puggalo ti  
imissā sādharmaṇapaññattiyā vibhāvanavasena vuttaṃ, na  
idhāhippeta-asādhāraṇapaññattiyā. Tasmā *loka paññatti-* 889, 12  
*sūti* sattalokagatapaññattisu. *Anuttaro hoti* anaññasā- 889, 16  
dhāraṇattā tassa paññāpanassa.

*Dvīhi bhāgehīti* kāraṇe nissakke c' etaṃ puthuvacanam, 889, 18  
āvutti-ādivasena cāyam<sup>349</sup> attho veditabbo ti āha *arūpa-* 889, 19  
*samāpattiyā* ti ādi. Etena

“Samāpattiyā vikkhambhanavimokkhena, maggena sa-  
mucchedavimokkhena vimuttattā ubhatobhāgavimutto ”  
ti (y)

evaṃ pavatto Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattheravādo,

“Nāmakāyato rūpakāyato ca vimuttattā ubhatobhāga-  
vimutto ” ti (z)

evaṃ pavatto Tipiṭaka-Mahādhammarakkhitattheravādo,

“Samāpattiyā vikkhambhanavimokkhena ekavāram  
vimutto<sup>350</sup> maggena samucchedavimokkhena ekavāram  
vimuttattā ubhatobhāgavimutto ” ti (a1)

evaṃ pavatto Tipiṭaka-Cūlābhayattheravādo cāti imesaṃ  
tiṇṇam pi theravādānam ekajjhaṃ saṅgaho kato ti daṭ-  
ṭhabbam. *Vimutto* ti kilesehi vimutto, kilesavikkhambha- 889, 19

(y) ?

(z) ?

(a1) ?

<sup>343</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>344</sup> BG °parijānanam

<sup>345</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vasena

<sup>346</sup> So all MSS.

D and DA °paññattissu

<sup>347</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sattanikāyassa

<sup>348</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yanato

<sup>349</sup> BG vāyam

<sup>350</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add va

- nasamucchedanehi <sup>351</sup> vā kāyadvayato vimutto ti attho.  
 889, 20, 22 *Arūpasamāpattīnan* ti niddhāraṇe sāmivacanaṃ. *Arahat-*  
*tappatta-anāgāmino* ti bhūtapubbagatiyā vuttaṃ. Na hi  
 889, 23 arahattappatto anāgāmī nāma hoti. *Pāṭi* Puggalapaññat-  
 889, 24 tipāḷi. <sup>(b1)</sup> *Aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā* ti aṭṭha samā-  
 889, 25 pattiyo sahaajātanāmakāyena paṭilabhitvā. *Paññāya c'*  
*assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā hontīti* vipassanāpaññāya <sup>352</sup>  
 saṅkhāragataṃ, maggapaññāya <sup>353</sup> cattāri saccāni passitvā  
 889, 25 cattāro pi āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. *Disvā* ti dassanahetu.  
 Na hi āsave <sup>354</sup> paññāya <sup>355</sup> passanti, dassanakāraṇā pana  
 parikkhīṇā ti vuttā, dassan' āyattaparikkhīṇattā. <sup>356</sup> Evaṃ  
 hi dassanaṃ āsavānaṃ khayassa purimakiriyaḥbhāvena  
 vuttaṃ.
- 889, 27 *Paññāya visesato mutto ti Paññāvimutto*  
 889, 30 anavasesato āsavānaṃ parikkhīṇattā. *Aṭṭhvimokkhaṇā-*  
*khepavasena' eva* na taḍ <sup>357</sup> ekadesabhūta-rūpajjhānapaṭik-  
 khepavasena. <sup>358</sup> Evaṃ hi arūpajjhān' ekadesābhāve pi  
 aṭṭhvimokkhaṇāpattikkhepo <sup>359</sup> na hotīti siddhaṃ hoti. Arū-  
 pāvacarajjhānesu hi ekasmim pi sati ubhatobhāgavimutto  
 yeva nāma hoti, na paññāvimutto. <sup>360</sup>
- 889, 34 *Phuṭṭh' antaṃ sacchikarotīti* <sup>361</sup> phuṭṭhānaṃ <sup>362</sup> anto  
 phuṭṭh' anto, <sup>362</sup> phuṭṭhānaṃ arūpajjhānānaṃ anantaro <sup>363</sup>  
 kālo <sup>364</sup> ti <sup>364</sup> adhippāyo. Accantasamyoge c' etaṃ upayo-  
 gavacanaṃ, phuṭṭhānantarakālaṃ ; <sup>365</sup> eva sacchikātabbaṃ,  
 sacchikato sacchikaraṇūpāyenāti vuttaṃ hoti. Ten' āha  
 889, 34; 890, 3 *Yo* <sup>366</sup> *jhānaphassaṇa* <sup>367</sup> ti ādi. *Ekacce āsavā* ti heṭṭhima-  
 maggattayavajjhā <sup>368</sup> āsavā. Yo hi arūpajjhānena rūpa-  
 kāyato nāmakāy' ekadesato ca vikkhambhanavimokkhena  
 vimutto, <sup>369</sup> tena nirodhasaṅkhāto vimokkho ālocito pakā-

(b1) Pug 14

<sup>351</sup> BG °samucched' aṅgehi  
<sup>352</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vipassanā hontīti  
 paññāya  
<sup>353</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °paññā  
<sup>354</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M āsavā  
 BG āsava  
<sup>355</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paññā  
<sup>356</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhayattaṃ  
<sup>357</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> na ; BGM te  
<sup>358</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M desebhūta-  
<sup>359</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °kkhepe  
 M °paṭipakkhepo

<sup>360</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti  
<sup>361</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kato ti  
<sup>362-363</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apuṭṭhanto  
<sup>363</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> antare  
 BGM antaro  
<sup>364</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>365</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> phuṭṭh' antara-  
<sup>366</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P so  
<sup>367</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jhānassan  
<sup>368</sup> BGM °vavajjha  
<sup>369</sup> BG vimokkho

sito viya hoti, na pana kāyena sacchikato. Nirodham pana ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaccesu āsavesu khepitesu tena sacchikato hoti, tasmā so sacchikātabbanirodham yathālocitaṃ nāmakāyena sacchikarotīti *k ā y a s a k k h ī* ti vuccati, na 890, 4 tu vimutto ti ekaccānaṃ āsavānaṃ aparikkhīṇattā.

*Diṭṭh' antam patto* ti dassanasaṅkhātassa maggañāṇassa 370 890, 5 anantaram patto ti attho. Diṭṭhattā patto ti vā 371 pāṭho, tena catusaccadassanasaṅkhātāya diṭṭhiyā nirodhassa patta- 890, 6 tam 372 dipeti, ten' āha *Dukkha saṅkhārā* ti ādi. Paṭhama- phalato paṭṭhāya yāva aggamaggā *diṭṭhi p a t t o* ti 890, 8 āha *eso* 373 *pi* 373 *kāyasakkhī viya chabbidho hotīti. Idam dukkhan* ti 890, 9

“Idam dukkham, ettakam dukkham, na ito uddham dukkhan” ti (c1)

*yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yathāva-sarasato* 374 *pajānanto va* 890, 9 *ṭhapetvā taṇhaṃ, pañc' upādānakkhandhe dukkhasacca* ti pajānāti. Taṇhaṃ pana idam 375 dukkham ito samudeti, tasmā *ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.* (890, 10) *Yasmā idam* 376 *dukkham, dukkhasamudayo ca nibbānaṃ* patvā nirujjhanti vūpasammanti 377 appavattiṃ gacchanti, tasmā tam *ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.* (890, 10) Ariyo pana aṭṭh' aṅgiko maggo tam dukkhanirodham gacchati, tena tam *ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti* 890, 10 *yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ettāvata nānākkhaṇe* 378 *saccava-* *vatthānaṃ* 379 *dassitam. Idāni tam ekakkhaṇe dassetum* *Tathāgatappaveditā* ti ādi vuttam. *Tathāgatappaveditā* ti 890, 11 *Tathāgatena bodhimaṇḍe paṭividdhā viditā* 380 *pākaṭā katā. Dhammā* ti catusaccadhammā. *Vodiṭṭhā hontīti sudiṭṭhā* 890, 12 *honti. Vocaritā* 381 *ti sucaritā, tesu tesu* 382 *tena paññā* 890, 12 *suṭṭhu carāpitā* 383 *ti attho. Ayan* ti ayam evarūpo *puggalo* 890, 13 *diṭṭhi p a t t o* ti vuccati.

(c1) DA I 224

370 B<sup>m</sup>P sot' āpattimaggañāṇassa

371 B<sup>m</sup>P pi

372 AG<sup>m</sup> pattam tam; BGM pattam

373 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

374 B<sup>m</sup>P yasmā idam yāthāvaśara-  
sato pajānāti

375 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tam

376 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yam

377 B<sup>m</sup>P °samanti

378 AB<sup>m</sup>P nāna-

379 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbavavatthānaṃ

380 AG<sup>m</sup> add paṭividdhā

381 AG<sup>m</sup> voracitā; BG ceritā  
M coratitā

382 B<sup>m</sup>P once only

383 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M carāvitā

- 890, 14 *Saddhāya vimutto* ti saddahanavasena vimutto, etena sabbathā avimuttassa <sup>384</sup> pi <sup>384</sup> saddhāmattena vimuttabhāvaṃ dasseti. *Saddhā vimutto* ti vā saddhāya
- 890, 14 *adhimutto* ti attho. *Vuttanayen' evāti* kāyasakkhimhi
- 890, 19 *vuttanayen' eva. No ca kho yathā diṭṭhippattassāti* yathā diṭṭhippattassa āsavā parikkhīṇā, na evaṃ saddhāya <sup>385</sup> vimuttassāti <sup>385</sup> attho. Kiṃ pana nesaṃ kilesappahāne nānattaṃ atthīti? N' atthi. Atha kasmā saddhāvimutto diṭṭhippattaṃ na pāpuṇāti? Āgamanīyanānattena. Diṭṭhippatta hi āgamanamhi kilese vikkhambhento appa-  
dukkhena akilamanto va <sup>386</sup> sakkoti vikkhambhetuṃ, sad-  
dhāvimutto <sup>387</sup> dukkhena kilamanto vikkhambhetti, tasmā  
diṭṭhippattaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Ten' āha *etesu hīti* ādi.
- 890, 20 *Ārammaṇaṃ yathāvato dhāreti avadhāretīti* <sup>388</sup> *Dhammo*,
- 890, 32 *paññā. Paññāpubbaṅgaman* ti paññāpadhānaṃ. Paññaṃ <sup>389</sup>
- 890, 33 *vāhetīti* <sup>390</sup> *paññāvāhi*, <sup>391</sup> *paññā* <sup>392</sup> *sātisayaṃ pavattetīti*  
attho. Paññā vā imaṃ puggalaṃ vāheti, <sup>393</sup> *nibbāna-*  
890, 34 *bhimukhaṃ gametīti* attho. *Saddhānusārīniddese* pi es'
- 891, 6 *eva nayo. Tasmā* ti Visuddhimagge vuttattā, tato eva Visuddhimagge <sup>394</sup> *taṃ-saṃvaṇṇanāsu vuttanayen' ev' ettha*  
attho veditabbo.
- 891, 8 9. <sup>395</sup> *Padahanavasena*ti bhāvanānuyogavasena. *Satta boj-*  
*haṅgā padhānā ti vuttā vivekanissit'* ādibhāvena padahi-  
tabbato <sup>396</sup> bhāvetabbato. <sup>397</sup>
- 891, 13 10. *Dukkheṇa kasireṇa samādhim uppādentassāti* <sup>398</sup> *pubba-*  
*bhāge āgamanakāle kicchena dukkheṇa sasaṅkhāreṇa sam-*  
*payogena* <sup>399</sup> *kilamantassa kilese vikkhambhetvā lok' uttara-*  
*samādhim uppādentassa. Dandhaṃ* <sup>400</sup> *taṃ* <sup>401</sup> *thānaṃ* <sup>401</sup>
- 891, 14 *abhiñānantassāti* vikkhambhitesu kilesesu vipassanāparivāse

<sup>384-384</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M adhimuttassāpi  
BG adhimuttassāti  
<sup>385-385</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saddhādhimut-  
tassāti  
<sup>386</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca  
<sup>387</sup> BG °vimokkho  
<sup>388</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> avam dhāre-  
BG °dhārotīti  
<sup>389</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paññā  
<sup>390</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hotīti; BG vāhotīti  
M vāhotīti  
<sup>391</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> paññāvāhi  
<sup>392</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paññaṃ

<sup>393</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vāhoti  
<sup>394</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °magga  
<sup>395</sup> From here DA para numbers do  
not correspond with D up to para  
16.  
<sup>396</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M padahita only  
<sup>397</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāvadassito  
<sup>398</sup> BG °dentā ti  
<sup>399</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sappayo-  
<sup>400</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dāttha; BG dabbam  
M dandam  
<sup>401</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kaṭṭhānaṃ



ciraṃ vasitvā taṃ lok' uttarasamādhisaṅkhātattṭhānaṃ <sup>402</sup>  
 dandhaṃ <sup>403</sup> saṅikaṃ abhijānantassa paṭivijjhantassa sac-  
 chikarontassa <sup>404</sup> pāpuṇantassāti attho. *Ayaṃ vuccatīti* yā <sup>891, 16</sup>  
 esā evaṃ uppajjati, ayaṃ kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadāya  
 dukkhattā, vipassanāparivāsapaññāya <sup>405</sup> ca dandhattā mag-  
 gakāle ekacittakkhaṇe uppannā pi paññā āgamanavasena <sup>406</sup>  
 dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā <sup>407</sup> nāmāti  
 vuccati. Upari tīsu padesu pi iminā va <sup>408</sup> nayaena attho  
 veditabbo.

11. *Bhassasamācāre* ti vacīsamācāre. Vacīsamācāre *ṭhito* <sup>891, 32, 33</sup>  
 ti yathāraddhaṃ taṃ avicchedavasena kathento. Ten' āha  
*kathāmaggaṃ anupacchinditvā kathento* ti. *Musāvā-* <sup>891, 33, 34</sup>  
*dūpasamaḥitaṇ* ti antar' antarā pavattena musā-  
 vādena upasaṃhitam.

Vibhūti vuccati visuṃ-bhāvo, tattha niyuttan ti vebhū-  
 tikaṃ, <sup>409</sup> tad eva *vebhūtiyaṃ*, pesuññaṃ. Ten' āha <sup>892, 1</sup>  
*bhedakaravācan* <sup>410</sup> ti. <sup>892, 1</sup>

Kāraṇ' uttariyalakkhaṇato <sup>411</sup> sārambhato jātā ti *sāram-* <sup>892, 6</sup>  
*bhajā*. Tassā pavatti-ākāradassan' atthaṃ *Tvaṃ dussilo* ti <sup>892, 7</sup>  
 ādi vuttaṃ. Bahiddhākathā-apanāmanā <sup>412</sup> pi parassa  
 cittavighāt' āvahattā <sup>413</sup> kāraṇ' uttariyapakkhiyam <sup>414</sup> evāti  
 dassento *tuyhan* ti ādim āha. *Vikkhepakathā-pavattan* ti <sup>892, 8, 9</sup>  
 vikkhepakathāvasena <sup>415</sup> pavattaṃ.

*Jayapurekkhāro hutvā* ti attano jayaṃ purakkhatvā. <sup>416</sup> <sup>892, 13</sup>  
 Yaṃ kiñci na bhāsatīti yojanā.

*Mantā* <sup>417</sup> vuccati *paññā*, mantam <sup>418</sup> jānanti <sup>419</sup> katvā. <sup>892, 15</sup>  
*Mantā* ti idaṃ mantetvā ti iminā samān' atthaṃ nipāta- <sup>892, 16</sup>  
 padan ti āha *upaparikkhitvā* ti. *Yuttakatham* evāti attano <sup>892, 16, 18</sup>  
 sunantassa ca yuttarūpam eva katham.

*Hadaye nidahitabbayuttan* <sup>420</sup> ti atthasampattiyā byañ- <sup>892, 19</sup>

<sup>402</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samādhim-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅkhātāṃ ṭhānaṃ  
<sup>403</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M dandam; BG dabbam  
<sup>404</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti  
<sup>405</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saññāya  
<sup>406</sup> BG āgamanavasena  
<sup>407</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>408</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vase  
<sup>409</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vibhūtikaṃ  
<sup>410</sup> DA °kāraṇa-  
<sup>411</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karaṇ'-

<sup>412</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P amanāpā manāpā  
<sup>413</sup> BGM °āvahantā  
<sup>414</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karaṇ'-  
<sup>415</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kathāpavattivasena  
<sup>416</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> purekkha-  
<sup>417</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti  
<sup>418</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> mattam; B<sup>m</sup>P mantanam  
 M manta  
<sup>419</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jānanan ti  
 For jānantīti?  
<sup>420</sup> So all MSS; DA ṭhapetabba-

janasampattiyā atthaved' ādipaṭilābhanimittattā citte tha-petabbaṃ, vimutt' āyatanabhāvena manasi kātabban ti attho.

892, 20 Sabb' aṅgasampannā pi vācā akāle bhāsītā abhājane  
bhāsītā viya na atth' āvahā ti āha *yuttakālenāti*.<sup>421</sup> Ayaṃ  
caturaṅgasamannāgatā subhāsītā vācā saccasambodh' āvah'  
āditāya sattānaṃ mah' iddhikā<sup>422</sup> mahānisamsā ti dassetuṃ  
892, 20 *Evaṃ bhāsītā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

892, 27 12. *Sil' ācāre* ti sīle ca ācāre ca parisuddhasīle c' eva,<sup>423</sup>  
892, 27 parisuddhamanosamācāre ca. *Thito* ti patiṭṭhahanto. Sac-  
892, 27 cam etassa atthīti *sacco* ti āha *saccakatho* ti. Esa nayo  
892, 28 *saddho* ti etthāpi, ten' āha *saddhāsampanno* ti. *Nanu ca*  
*heṭṭhā saccam kathitam evāti* kasmā vuttaṃ? Heṭṭhā hi  
vacīsamācāraṃ kathentena saccam kathitaṃ, paṭipakkha-  
paṭikkhepavasena. Idha sīlaṃ<sup>424</sup> kathentena pana<sup>425</sup> taṃ  
paripuṇṇaṃ katvā dassetuṃ saccam<sup>426</sup> sarūpen' eva  
kathitaṃ. Puggalādhiṭṭhānāya kathāya ārabbh' antaraṇ  
c' etaṃ, tathā pi saccam vatvā anantaram eva saccassa<sup>427</sup>  
kathanam puna-r-uttaṃ hotīti parassa codanāvasaro mā  
892, 29 hotūti tattha parihāraṃ dātukāmo *Idha kasmā puna vuttaṃ*  
892, 30 ti āha. *Heṭṭhā vācāsaccam*<sup>428</sup> *kathitam* caturaṅgasamannā-  
892, 31 gataṃ subhāsītavācāṃ dassentena. *Antamaso . . . pe . . .*  
*dassetuṃ idha vuttaṃ*: Evaṃ sīlaṃ suparisuddham hotīti.  
Imasmiṃ pan' ettha:

“Evaṃ parittaṃ<sup>429</sup> kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ  
yesam<sup>430</sup> sampajānamusāvāde n' atthi<sup>430</sup> lajjā” ti (d1)

ādinayappavattaṃ<sup>431</sup> Rāhul' ovādasuttaṃ nidassetab-  
baṃ.<sup>432</sup>

892, 35 Guttā sati-kavāṭena pihitadvārā<sup>433</sup> etenāti<sup>434</sup> *gutta-*  
892, 35 *dvāro*.<sup>435</sup> Kattha pana guttadvāro<sup>435</sup> ti āha *chasu*

(d1) M I 414

<sup>421</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP yuttapattakālenāti

<sup>422</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP °iddhiyā

<sup>423</sup> M n' eva

<sup>424</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sīlasamaṃ

<sup>425</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>426</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbam

<sup>427</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbassa

<sup>428</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vācāya sabbam

<sup>429</sup> BG rittam; B<sup>m</sup> parittakam

<sup>430-430</sup> B<sup>m</sup> n' atthi sampajāna-  
musāvāde

<sup>431</sup> BG add Rāhul' ovādinayappa-  
vattaṃ

<sup>432</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dasse-

<sup>433</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pīhātā dvārā

M pīhātā

<sup>434</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> etthe ti

<sup>435-435</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

*indriyesūti* ādi. Pariyesana <sup>436</sup> -paṭiṇaṇhana-paribhogavis-sajjanavasena bhojane mattaṃ jānātīti *mattaññū*. <sup>437</sup> 892, 36

*Saman* ti avisamaṃ. Samacāritā <sup>438</sup> hi kāyavisam' ādīni 893, 1  
pahāya kāyasam' ādi pūraṇaṃ.

*Nisajjāyāti* ettha iti-saddo ādi-attho, tena 893, 4

“ Āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī ” ti <sup>(e1)</sup>

evam ādiṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Bhāvanāya cittaparisodhanaṃ hi jāgariyānuyogo <sup>439</sup> na niddāvinodanamattaṃ.

*Nittandī* ti vigatathīnamiddho. Sā pana nittanditā 893, 6  
kāyālasīyavigamena pākaṭā hotīti vuttaṃ *kāyālasīyavira-* 893, 6  
*hito* ti.

*Āradḍhaviṛiyo* ti iminā duvidho pi viriy' 893, 7  
ārambho gahito ti taṃ vibhajitvā dassetuṃ *kāyikaviri-* 893, 7  
*yenāpīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Saṅgama gaṇavihāro saḥavāso  
saṅgaṇikā, sā pana kilesehi pi <sup>440</sup> evaṃ hotīti tato viresetuṃ  
*Gaṇasaṅgaṇikan* ti vuttaṃ, gaṇena saṅgaṇikaṃ gaṇasaṇ- 893, 8  
gaṇikan ti. *Ārambhavatthuvasenāti* <sup>441</sup> anadhigata-visesā- 893, 8  
dhigamakāraṇavasena *ekavihārī*, na kevalaṃ ekibhāva- 893, 9  
vasena. *Kilesasaṅgaṇikan* ti kilesasahitacittataṃ. <sup>442</sup> *Yathā* 893, 10, 11  
*tathā* ti vipassanāvasena paṭisaṅkhānavasena <sup>443</sup> vā.

Samathavasena *ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ*. Vipassanāvasena 893, 13  
*lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ*. 893, 13

*Kalyāṇapaṭibhāno* ti sundarapaṭibhāno, sā pan' 893, 16  
assa paṭibhānasampadā vacanacāturiyasahitā va icchitā  
ti āha *vākkaraṇa ... pe ... sampanno cāti*. Paṭibhānan 893, 16  
ti hi ñāṇam pi vuccati ñāṇassa upaṭṭhitavacanam pi.  
Tattha atthayuttaṃ kāraṇayuttaṃ paṭibhānam assāti  
*Yuttapaṭibhāno*. Pucchitānantaram eva sīghaṃ byākātum 893, 17  
asamatthatāya no muttaṃ <sup>444</sup> paṭibhānam assāti *no mutta-* 893, 17  
*paṭibhāno*. Idha pana vikiṇṇavāco amuttapaṭibhāno <sup>445</sup>  
adhippeto ti adhippāyena *Sīlasamācārasmiṃ hi phitabhikkhu* 893, 18  
*muttapaṭibhāno na* <sup>446</sup> hotīti vuttaṃ.

(e1) VibhA 345

<sup>436</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sanā  
<sup>437</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhojanemattaññū  
DA pamāṇaññū  
<sup>438</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °cariyā  
<sup>439</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yoge  
<sup>440</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>441</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ārabba-  
<sup>442</sup> BG °cittakaṃ  
<sup>443</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vasen' eva  
<sup>444</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mutta  
<sup>445</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mutta-  
<sup>446</sup> So all MSS.; DA omits

- 893, 21 *Gamanasamatthāyāti* asutaṃ<sup>447</sup> dhammaṃ gametum samatthāya.
- 893, 22 *Dhāraṇasamatthāyāti* sātisaṃ sativiriyaśahitaṭṭhāya yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ dhāretum samatthāya.<sup>448</sup>
- 893, 23 Munanato anumīnato<sup>449</sup> *mutīti* anumānapaññāya<sup>450</sup>
- 893, 24 nāmaṃ.<sup>451</sup> *Tihi pi*<sup>452</sup> *padehīti* gatimā dhitimā
- 893, 25 mutimā ti tihi pi<sup>452</sup> padehi. *Heṭṭhā* ti heṭṭhā
- 893, 26 āradhaviṛiyo ti vuttaṭṭhāne. *Idhāti* dhitimā
- 893, 26 ti vuttaṭṭhāne. Viriyam pi heṭṭhā<sup>453</sup> guṇabhūtaṃ gahitaṃ
- 893, 26, 27 ti vutto vāyam attho. *Heṭṭhā* ti jāgariyam anu-
- 893, 27 yutto jhāyīti ettha *vipassanāpaññā* kathitā. *Idhāti*
- 893, 27 dhitimā mutimā ti ettha *Buddhavaṇṇaṇṇa-*
- 893, 28 *paññā* kathitā sādharmaṇa<sup>454</sup>-pubbāpara-kosalla-paññādi-
- 893, 33 panato. Kilesakāmo pi vatthukāmo viya yathāpavatto
- 893, 33 assādiyatīti vuttaṃ. *Vatthukāma-kilesakāmesu* agiddho ti.
- 893, 36 *Paṭipajjamāno* ti visuddhapaṭipadaṃ<sup>456</sup> paṭipajjamāno.
- 894, 4 14. *Kilesavimuttiñāṇe* ti kilesappahāṇajānane.
- 894, 7 15. *Pariyādiyamāno* ti paricchiṇṇa gaṇhanto jānanto<sup>457</sup>
- 894, 7 ti attho. *Suddhakkhandhe* yeva anussaratīti nāmagottaṃ
- 894, 8, 9 pariyādiyitum asakkonto. Vuttaṃ ev' atthaṃ vivaritam<sup>458</sup>
- 894, 9 *Eko hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Sakkoti* pariyādiyitum. *Asakkontassa*
- 894, 9 *vasena gahitaṃ*, kiṃ gahitaṃ? A mutrāsīṃ evaṃ
- 894, 10 nāmo ti ādi vuttan ti attho. *Asakkontassāti* ca āro-
- 894, 10 hane<sup>459</sup> asakkontassa, orohane pana nāṇassa thirabhū-
- 894, 10 tattā<sup>460</sup> sakkoti.<sup>461</sup> Ten' āha *Suddhakkhandhe*<sup>462</sup> yeva
- 894, 16, 17 *anussaranto* ti ādi.
- 894, 16, 17 *Etan* ti pubbāparavirodhaṃ. *Na*<sup>463</sup> *sallakkheti*<sup>464</sup> diṭṭhā-

447 B<sup>m</sup>P assutaṃ448 AG<sup>m</sup> samatthāya449 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apaminato450 BG<sup>m</sup> paññāyaṃ451 AG<sup>m</sup>M nāmānaṃ452 B<sup>m</sup>P omit453 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M h' ettha454 B<sup>m</sup>P karaṇa455 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭhamamanasi-456 B<sup>m</sup>P visuddhiṃ457 B<sup>m</sup>P omit458 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vicaritam459 AG<sup>m</sup> āhane

BGM ārohaṇa

460 P dhīrabhū-

461 B<sup>m</sup>P omit462 AG<sup>m</sup> suddhaṃ dhandhe

M pubbakkhandhe

463 AG<sup>m</sup>M sana

BG sata

464 B<sup>m</sup> sallakkhesi

bhinivesena <sup>465</sup> kuṇṭhañāpattā. Ten' āha *Diṭṭhigatikkattā* ti. 894, 16  
*Ṭhānan* ti ekasmiṃ <sup>466</sup> pakkhe avatṭhānaṃ. *Niyamo* ti 894, 17  
 vādanīyamo paṭinīyatavādatā. Ten' āha *Imaṃ gaḥetvā* 894, 18  
 ti ādi.

16. *Pinḍagaṇanāyāti* ekaṃ dve ti ādinā agahetvā <sup>467</sup> 894, 25  
 saṅkalana <sup>468</sup>-paṭuppadan' ādinā <sup>469</sup> piṇḍanavasena gaṇa-  
 nāya. <sup>470</sup> *Acchiddakavasenāti* <sup>471</sup> acchiddakagaṇanāvasena <sup>472</sup> 894, 26  
 kamagaṇanaṃ muñcitvā: Imasmiṃ rukkhe ettakāni paṇ-  
 ṇānīti vā, imasmiṃ jal' āsaye ettakāni udak' ālhakānīti vā  
 evaṃ gaṇetabbassa ekajjham <sup>473</sup> piṇḍetvā gaṇanā. Kama-  
 gaṇanā hi antar' antarā vicchijja <sup>474</sup> pavattiyā <sup>475</sup> pacchin-  
 dikā. <sup>476</sup> Sā pan' eṣā gaṇanā sādhan' antaraṃ <sup>477</sup> anapek-  
 khitvā manasā va gaṇetabbato manogaṇanā ti vuccatīti āha  
*manogaṇanāyāti*. *Pinḍagaṇanam eva dasseti*, na vibhāga- 894, 26, 27  
 gaṇanaṃ. *Saṅkhātum na sakkā* aññehi asaṅkheyyabhā- 894, 30  
 vato. <sup>478</sup> Paññāpāramiyā pūritabhāvaṃ dassento, itarāsaṃ  
 pūraṇena vinā tassā pūraṇaṃ n' atthīti *dasannaṃ pāra-* 894, 31  
*mīnaṃ pūritattā* ti āha. Ten' āha *sabbaññūtañāṇassa sup-* 894, 31  
*paṭividdhattā* ti. *Ettakan ti dassethāti dīpeti* thero. Yaṃ 894, 34  
 pana pāliyaṃ sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussara-  
 tīti vuttaṃ, taṃ tassa anussaraṇamattaṃ sandhāya  
 vuttaṃ, na āyuno vass' ādigaṇanāya paricchindanaṃ tassa  
 avisayabhāvato.

17. *Tumhākaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ yeva anuttarā* 895, 5  
 anaññasādhāraṇattā. Idāni tassā desanāya majjhe bhin-  
 nasuvaṇṇassa viya vibhāgābhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Atīta-Buddhā* 895, 5  
*pīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Iminā pi* <sup>479</sup> *kāraṇenāti* anuttarabhāvena, 895, 8  
 aññehi Buddhehi ekasadisabhāvena ca.

18. *Āsavānaṃ ārammaṇabhāvūpagamanena Sāsavā.* 895, 10

<sup>465</sup> BG °nivesana  
 M diṭṭhāyābhinivesana

<sup>466</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etasmiṃ

<sup>467</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P agahetvā

<sup>468</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sakala

<sup>469</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paṭuppan'-

BGM paṭuppan'-

B<sup>m</sup>P paduppadan'-

Cp DA I 95

<sup>470</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gaṇanāyaṃ

<sup>471</sup> P acchindaka here and below.

DA acchidda- with v.l.

acchindaka-

<sup>472</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avicchindakagaṇanāvasena  
 gaṇanā

P acchindakavasena gaṇanā

<sup>473</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

<sup>474</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vacchijja

BGM macchijja

<sup>475</sup> BG omit

<sup>476</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sacchijjakā

BG kā only

<sup>477</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yādhan'-; B<sup>m</sup>P savaṇ'-

<sup>478</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kheyyābhāvato

<sup>479</sup> So all MSS; DA omits

- 895, 10 Upecca adhiyantīti<sup>480</sup> upadhi,<sup>481</sup> dos' āropanāni, saha upadhīhīti<sup>482</sup> *sa-upādhikā*.<sup>483</sup>
- \* Anariy' iddhiyaṃ hi attano cittadosena ekacce upārambhaṃ dadanti, svāyaṃ attho Kevaṭṭasuttena dīpetabbo.
- 895, 11 <sup>484</sup> *No ariyā ti vuccati* sāsavabhāvato.<sup>484</sup>
- 895, 12 Niddosehi khīṇ' āsavehi pavattetabbato *niddosā*, dosehi
- 895, 12 saha appavattanato. Tato eva<sup>485</sup> *anupārambhā*.
- 895, 13 Ariyānaṃ iddhīti *ariy' iddhīti vuccati*.\*
- 895, 14 19. *A ppaṭikkūḷasaññā* ti iṭṭhasaññā iṭṭh'
- 895, 16 ākārena pavattacitto. *Paṭikkūle* ti amanuññe anīṭṭhe.<sup>486</sup>
- 895, 16 *Dhātusaññā* ti dhātuyo ti saññāṃ. *Upasaṃharatīti* upaneti
- 895, 17 pavatteti. *Aniṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ* ti anīṭṭhe sattasaññāte
- 895, 18 ārammaṇe. *Mettāya vā pharatīti* mettaṃ hitesitaṃ upasaṃ-
- 895, 18 haranto sabbatthakam eva taṃ tattha pharati. *Dhātuto vā upasaṃharatīti* dhammasabhāvacintanena dhātuto<sup>487</sup> paccavekkhaṇāya dhātumanasikāraṃ vā<sup>488</sup> tattha pavatteti.
- 895, 19 *Appaṭikkūle satte* nātimitt' ādike yathāvato<sup>489</sup> dhammasabhāvacintanena aniccaaññāya<sup>490</sup> visabhāgabdhūte: Kes' ādi asucikoṭṭhāsam evāti *asubhasaññāṃ pharati*, asubhamanasikāraṃ pavatteti.
- 895, 19
- 895, 27 *Chalaṅg' upekkhāyāti* iṭṭhāniṭṭha<sup>491</sup> *chalaṅgamaṇ'* āpāthe<sup>492</sup> parisuddhapakatibhāvāvijāhanalakkaṇāya<sup>493</sup> chasu dvāresu pavattanato *chalaṅg' upekkhāyāti* laddhanāmāya tatramajjhattūpekkhāya.
- 895, 31 *Taṃ desanaṃ* ti taṃ dvīsu iddhividhāsu desanāppa-
- 895, 31 kāraṃ<sup>494</sup> *desanāvidhiṃ*. *Asesaṃ sakalan* ti anavasesaṃ<sup>495</sup> niravasesaṃ<sup>496</sup> sampunṇaṃ abhivisiṭṭhena nāṇena jānāti.
- 895, 33, 35 *A sesaṃ abhijānato* tato *uttariṃ*<sup>497</sup> *abhiñ-*

<sup>480</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>P ādhīyantīti<sup>481</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M upāyaṃ

BG upādhim

B<sup>m</sup>P upādhī

Evidently for upadhi

<sup>482</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upādhīhīti<sup>483</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP sa-upādhikā

\* ... \* BG gives only anaddhīti vuccati. Evidently a whole line is omitted.

<sup>484-484</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit<sup>485</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> evaṃ<sup>486</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>487</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhātuso

M dhātuyo

<sup>488</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M va; BG ca<sup>489</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-<sup>490</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M 'saññāṃ<sup>491</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'niṭṭhā<sup>492</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M 'āpāte<sup>493</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'lakkhaṇaṃ

BGM 'lakkhaṇāyaṃ

<sup>494</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P desana-<sup>495</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asesaṃ<sup>496</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>497</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP uttari

*ñ e y y a ṃ n' atthi. Ito ti Bhagavato abhiññātato.* 895, 36  
*Añño param' atthavasena dhammo vā paññattivasena* 895, 36  
*puggalo vā ayaṃ nāma yaṃ Bhagavā na jānātīti idaṃ n'*  
*atthi na upalabbhati, sabbass' eva samma-d-eva tumhehi*  
*abhiññātattā.*

Dvīsu Iddhividhāsu abhijānane desanāyaṃ<sup>498</sup> ca *Bhaga-* 896, 4  
*vato uttar' itaro n' atthi. Iminā pīti pi-saddo* 499 *na kevalaṃ* 896, 7  
*vutt' atthasamuccay' attho, atha kho avutt' atthasa-*  
*muccay' attho pi daṭṭhabbo. Ya ṃ ta ṃ bhante ti*  
*ādinā pi hi Bhagavato guṇadassanaṃ tass' eva pasādassa*  
*kāraṇavibhāvanaṃ.*

20. Pubbe Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ti  
 ādinā yathā<sup>500</sup> Buddhaguṇā dassitā, tato añño evāyaṃ  
 pakāro Ya ṃ ta ṃ bhante ti ādinā āraddho ti āha  
*aparena* 501 *pi* 501 *ākārenāti. Buddhānaṃ sammāsambodhiyā* 896, 10  
*saddahanato visesato saddhā kulaputtā nāma bodhisattā,* 896, 12  
*mahābodhisattā ti adhippāyo. Te hi* 502 *mahābhinihārato*  
*paṭṭhāya mahābodhiyaṃ sattā* 503 *āsattā laggā, niyatabhā-*  
*vūpagamena* 504 *kenaci asaṃhāriyabhāvato. Tesam* 505 *na*  
*kathañci* 506 *tattha saddhāya aññathattaṃ hoti, eten' eva* 507  
*tesam kammāpathasaddhāya* 508 *pi aññathattābhāvo dīpito*  
*ti* 509 *daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā ti yasmā atisayavacan' icchāva-* 896, 13  
*sena anuppatṭaṃ ta ṃ Bhagavatā ti, sadd'*  
*antarasannidhānena ca viṣiṭṭhavisayaṃ sad d h e n a*  
*k u l a p u t t e n ā t i i d a ṃ p a d a ṃ, t a s m ā. L o k' u t t a r a -*  
*dhammasamādhigamamūlakattā sabbabuddhaguṇasamādhi-*  
*gamassa Nava lok' uttaradhammā ti vuttaṃ.* 896, 15

*Āra d d h a v i r i y e n ā t i ā d i s u* samāsapadesu *vir-* 896, 16  
*yaṃ thāmo ti ādīni* avayavapadāni. *Ādi-saddena pa r a k -* 896, 16  
*k a m a p a d a ṃ* 510 *saṅgaṇhāti, na d h o r a y h a -*  
*p a d a ṃ.* 511 *Na hi taṃ viriyavevacanaṃ, atha kho*  
*viriyavantavācakaṃ. Dhurāya niyutto ti hi dhorayho.* 512

<sup>498</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> desanā; BG desanāya

<sup>499</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sadde

<sup>500</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yathāvutta

<sup>501</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aparenāpi

<sup>502</sup> BG pi

<sup>503</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sattānaṃ

<sup>504</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gamanena

<sup>505</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yato nesam

<sup>506</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kathaṃ ca na

<sup>507</sup> BG ete

<sup>508</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kammaphalaṃ saddhāya

M °sabbāya

<sup>509</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>510</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> parakkamaddaṃ

<sup>511</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>P dhoreyya-

M dhāreyya-

<sup>512</sup> ABG dhoreyyo

G<sup>m</sup>M dhoreyye

- 896, 23 Ten' āha *taṃ dhuraṃ vahanasamatthēna mahāpurisenāti.*  
 896, 17 *Paggahitaviriyenāti* asithilaviriyena. *Thiraviriyenāti* ussoḷ-  
 896, 22 *hibhāvūpagamena* <sup>513</sup> *thirabhāvappattaviriyena.* *Asama-*  
 896, 24 *dhurehīti* *anaññasādhāraṇadhurehi.* Paresaṃ asayhasa-  
 hanā <sup>514</sup> hi Lokanāthā. *Taṃ sabbaṃ* acinteyyāparimeyya-  
 bhedaṃ Buddhānaṃ guṇajātaṃ. <sup>515</sup> Pāramitā buddhaguṇā  
 veneyyasattā <sup>516</sup> ti yasmā idaṃ tayaṃ sabbesaṃ pi Bud-  
 896, 24 dhānaṃ samānaṃ eva, tasmā āha *atitānāgata . . . pe . . .*  
*ūno n' atthīti.*  
 896, 27 *Kāmasukhallikānuyogaṇ* ti kāmasukhe  
 896, 29 allinā hutvā anuyūñjanaṃ. *Ko jānāti paralokaṃ* atthīti :  
<sup>517</sup> Ettako eva visayo <sup>517</sup> 'yaṃ indriyagocaro ti evaṃ-diṭṭhi  
 896, 29 hutvā ti adhippāyo. *Sukho* ti iṭṭho sukh' āvaho. *Paribbā-*  
 896, 30 *jikāyāti* tāpasaparibbājikāya taruṇiyā. *Mudukāyāti* sukhū-  
 896, 30 mālāya. *Lomasāyāti* taruṇamudulomavatiyā. <sup>518</sup> *Molibad-*  
 896, 31 *dhāhīti* <sup>519</sup> molim <sup>520</sup> katvā baddhakesāhi. *Paricārentīti* <sup>521</sup>  
 attano pāricariyaṃ <sup>522</sup> karonti, indriyāni vā tattha parito  
 cārenti.  
 896, 34 *Lāmaṇ* ti patikiṭṭhaṃ. <sup>523</sup>  
 896, 35 *Gāmaṇasīnaṃ* bālānaṃ dhammaṃ.  
 896, 36 Puthujjanānaṃ idan ti *Pothujjanikaṃ*. Yathā  
 pana taṃ : Puthujjanānaṃ idan ti <sup>524</sup> vattabbataṃ labha-  
 ti, <sup>524</sup> taṃ dassetaṃ *puthujjanehi sevitabban* ti āha.  
 896, 36 Anariyehi <sup>525</sup> sevitabban <sup>526</sup> ti vā *Anariyaṃ*.  
 896, 37 Yasmā pana niddos' atṭho <sup>527</sup> ariy' atṭho, <sup>528</sup> tasmā  
 896, 37 *Anariyaṇ ti na niddosan* ti vuttaṃ.  
 896, 38 *Anatthayuttan* <sup>529</sup> ti diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyik' ādi-  
 vividha-vipulānatthasamphitaṃ.  
 897, 1 *Attakīlāmathānuyogaṇ* ti attano kilama-  
 thassa khedanassa anuyūñjanaṃ.

<sup>513</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ussoḷha-  
B<sup>m</sup>P °gamanena

<sup>514</sup> A bhayāhino; BGM hasāhino  
G<sup>m</sup> hayāhito

<sup>515</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M guṇa only

<sup>516</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vineyya-

<sup>517-517</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha ko ekavisayo

<sup>518</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vattiyā

<sup>519</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M lomibaddhā-

BG lomabaddhā-; B<sup>m</sup>P molī-

<sup>520</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bodhiṃ; B<sup>m</sup>P molim

<sup>521</sup> So all MSS; DA parivārenti

<sup>522</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> pari-

B<sup>m</sup>P pāricārikaṃ

<sup>523</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kiliṭṭhaṃ

<sup>524-524</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vattabbaṃ  
labhanti

<sup>525</sup> BG ariyo hi

<sup>526</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tabban

BG kātabban

<sup>527</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M nisaddesaṭṭho

B<sup>m</sup> °attho

<sup>528</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °attho

<sup>529</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °samyuttaṃ



Dukkhaṃ etassa atthīti *D u k k h a ṃ*. <sup>530</sup> Dukkhaṃ 897, 3  
khamanaṃ <sup>530</sup> etassāti *dukkhamaṃ*. 897, 3

*Abhicetasikānaṃ* ti abhiceto vuccati abhikkantaṃ visud- 897, 11  
dhaṃ cittaṃ, adhiccitaṃ vā, tasmaṃ abhicetasi <sup>531</sup> jātā-  
nīti <sup>531</sup> abhicetasikāni, abhicetosannissitāni vā.

*Diṭṭhadhammāśūkhavihārānaṃ* ti diṭṭha- 897, 13  
dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ, diṭṭhadhammo vuccati paccak-  
kho <sup>532</sup> attabhāvo, tattha sukhavihārabhūtānaṃ ti attho,  
rūpāvacarajjhānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tāni hi appetvā  
nisinnā jhāyino imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ  
nekkhammasukhaṃ vindanti, tasmā diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānīti vuccanti. *Kathitā* diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro ti 897, 15  
sappītikattā lok' uttaravipākasukhūpasamhitattā <sup>533</sup> ca.  
*Saha maggena vipassanāpāda* *kajjhānaṃ* kathitaṃ. 897, 15

“Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ek' antanibbi-  
dāyā” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

ādi. *Catutthajjhānikaphalasamāpattīti* catutthajjhānikā 897, 16  
phalasamāpatti diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārabhāvena kathitā.  
Cattāri rūpāvacarāni *diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārājjhānāni* <sup>534</sup> 897, 18  
*kathitānīti* attho.

*Nikāmalābhī* ti nikāmena lābhī attano icchā- 897, 19  
vasena lābhī. Icchit' icchitakkhaṇe samāpajjitum <sup>535</sup>  
samattho ti attho. Ten' āha *yathākāmalābhī* ti.

*Adukkhalābhī* ti sukhen' eva paccanīkadhammānaṃ 897, 20  
samucchinattā samāpajjitum samattho.

*Akasirālābhī* ti akasirānaṃ vipulānaṃ lābhī, 897, 21  
yathāpariccheden' eva <sup>536</sup> vuṭṭhātum samattho. Ekacco hi  
lābhī yeva hoti, na pana sakkoti icchit' icchitakkhaṇe  
samāpajjitum. Ekacco tathā samāpajjitum sakkoti, pāri-  
panthike <sup>537</sup> pana kicchena vikkhambheti. <sup>538</sup> Ekacco tathā  
va <sup>539</sup> samāpajjati, pāripanthike ca akicchen' eva vikkham-

(1) D III 131

<sup>530-530</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dukkhamanaṃ

<sup>531</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>532</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kkhe

<sup>533</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vipākasukhuma-  
samhitattā

<sup>534</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>535</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sammāpaṭipajjitum

<sup>536</sup> BG °cchedena

<sup>537</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāribandhaka for  
pāripanthika here and below.

<sup>538</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhemāti

<sup>539</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca

bheti, na sakkoti nālikāyantaṃ<sup>540</sup> viya yathāparicchedena<sup>541</sup> vuṭṭhātum. Bhagavā pana sabbaso samucchinna-pāripanthikattā<sup>542</sup> vasībhāvassa<sup>543</sup> samma-d-eva<sup>544</sup> samadhigatattā sabbam etaṃ samma-d-eva<sup>544</sup> sakkoti.

897, 22

*Dasasahassī-lokadhātuyā* ti imāya<sup>545</sup> lokadhātuyā saddhiṃ imaṃ lokadhātum parivāretvā t̥hitāya dasasahassīlokadhātuyā. Jātikkhettabhāvena hi taṃ ekajjhaṃ gahetvā *E k i s s ā l o k a d h ā t u y ā*<sup>546</sup> ti vuttaṃ, tattakāya<sup>547</sup> eva jātikkhettabhāvo dhammatāvasena veditabbo. Parigahavasenāti keci. Sabbesam pi Buddhānaṃ tattakaṃ<sup>548</sup> eva jātikkhettaṃ. Tannivāsinaṃ<sup>549</sup> yeva ca devānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ti ca<sup>550</sup> vadanti. Pakampana<sup>551</sup> devatūpasaṅkaman' ādinā jātacakkavāḷena samayogakkhemaṃ<sup>552</sup> t̥hānaṃ *jātikkhettaṃ*. Sarasen' eva āṇāpavat-tanaṭṭhānaṃ *āṇākkhettaṃ*. Buddhānaṃ<sup>553</sup> nāṇassa visayabhūtaṃ t̥hānaṃ *visayakkhettaṃ*. Okkaman' ādīnaṃ channaṃ eva gahaṇaṃ nidassanamattaṃ, mahābhinihār' ādikāle<sup>554</sup> pi tassa pakampanassa<sup>555</sup> labbhanato. *Āṇākkhet-taṃ nāma* yaṃ ekaccaṃ<sup>556</sup> samvattati vivattati ca. Āṇā vattati<sup>557</sup> tannivāsīdevatānaṃ sirasā sampañicchanena, tañ ca kho kevalaṃ Buddhānaṃ ānubhāven' eva, na adhippāyavasena.

897, 23

897, 23

897, 23

897, 28

“Yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ” ti (g<sup>1</sup>)

897, 35

vacanato tato param pi āṇā pavatteyy' eva.<sup>558</sup> *Na uppa-jantīti pana atthīti*

“Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati ” ti (h<sup>1</sup>)

(g<sup>1</sup>) A I 228(h<sup>1</sup>) Vin I 8<sup>540</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nālika-<sup>541</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °chedetha; B<sup>m</sup>P °chede M °chedetha va<sup>542</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paribandhakattā P paribandhikattā<sup>543</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasitabhāvassa<sup>544-544</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>545</sup> BGM imāyaṃ<sup>546</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dhātū<sup>547</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tantikā; BGM tantikāya<sup>548</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tatthakaṃ<sup>549</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> taṃ vāsinaṃ

BG ti vāsinaṃ; M nivāsinaṃ

<sup>550</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>551</sup> BG ekaṃ pana<sup>552</sup> BGM samāyoga-B<sup>m</sup>P samānayoga-<sup>553</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Buddha<sup>554</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ādini-<sup>555</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kampana<sup>556</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ekajjhaṃ<sup>557</sup> BGP pavattati<sup>558</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vatteyy'-

BG pavattati yeva

imissā lokadhātuyā thatvā vadantena Bhagavatā imasmim  
yeva sutte Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta atth'  
etarahi añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
Bhagavatā samasamo sambodhiyan ti,  
evaṃ <sup>559</sup>puṭṭho ahaṃ <sup>559</sup>bhante: No ti  
vadeyyan ti vatvā tassa kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ  
Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ ekissā  
lokadhātuyā dve arahanto Sammāsa-  
m-buddhā ti imaṃ suttaṃ dassentena dhammasenā-  
patinā ca buddhakkhettabhūtaṃ imaṃ lokadhātuṃ ṭha-  
petvā aññattha anuppatti vuttā hotīti adhippāyo.

*Ekato* ti saha, ekasmim kāle ti attho. So pana kālo 898, 6  
kathaṃ paricchinno ti? Carimabhava paṭisandhigahanato  
paṭṭhāya yāva dhātuparinibbānan ti dassento *Tattha* 898, 7  
*bodhipallāṅke* ti ādim āha. *Nisinnakālato paṭṭhāyāti* paṭi- 898, 8  
lomakkamena vadati. *Khetta-pariggaho kato* hoti: Idaṃ 898, 11  
Buddhānaṃ jātikkhetan ti. Kena pana pariggaho kato?  
Uppajjamānena bodhisattena. *Parinibbānato paṭṭhāyāti* 898, 12  
anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā <sup>560</sup>parinibbānato paṭṭhāya.  
*Etth' antare* ti carimabhava bodhisattassa paṭisandhiga- 898, 15  
haṇaṃ, dhātuparinibbānan ti imehi dvīhi paricchinne  
etasmim antare.

*Na nivāritā* <sup>561</sup>ti vatvā tattha kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ *Tīni* 898, 17, 18  
*hīti* <sup>562</sup>ādi vuttaṃ. Paṭipatti-antaradhānena sāsanaṃ  
osakkittattā aparassa uppatti laddhāvasarā <sup>564</sup>hoti. *Paṭi-* 898, 21  
*padā* ti paṭivedh' āvahā pubbabhāgapāṭipadā. *Pariyatti-* 898, 27  
*pamāṇan* ti vatvā tam atthaṃ bodhisattaṃ nidassanaṃ  
katvā dassetuṃ *Yathā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Ta-y-idaṃ hīnaṃ 898, 28  
nidassanaṃ katan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Niyyānikadhammassa <sup>565</sup>  
hi ṭhitiṃ <sup>566</sup>dassento niyyānikadhammaṃ nidasseti. <sup>567</sup>  
*Mātikāya antarahitāyāti* 899, 16

“Yo pana bhikkhū” ti (11)

(11) Vin III 21

<sup>559-560</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> puṭṭhā nāhaṃ

BGM puṭṭhāhaṃ

<sup>560</sup> P parinibbāna-

<sup>561</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M cārinā; BG vāritā

<sup>562</sup> So all MSS; DA omits hi

<sup>563</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add tena

<sup>564</sup> BG °saro

<sup>565</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> niyyānikamassa

<sup>566</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ṭhiti

<sup>567</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M nidassesi

- ādi-nayappavattāya sikkhāpadapālimātikāya antarahitāya. Nidān' uddesasaṅkhāte pātimokkhe, pabbajjā-upasampadā-
- 899, 17 kammesu ca *sāsanam tiṭṭhati*. Yathā vā <sup>568</sup> pātimokkhe dharante eva pabbajjā upasampadā ca ; evaṃ, \*sati eva <sup>569</sup> tad ubhaye pātimokkham <sup>570</sup> \* tad ubhayābhāve pātimokkhabhāvato. <sup>571</sup> Tasmā ta-y-idam <sup>572</sup> tayam sāsanassa ṭhiti-
- 899, 17 hetūti <sup>573</sup> āha *pātimokkha-pabbajjā-upasampadāsu sāsanam tiṭṭhati*. Yasmā vā <sup>574</sup> upasampadādhīnam <sup>575</sup> pātimokkham anupasampannassa anicchittatā, upasampadā ca pabbajjādhīnā, <sup>576</sup> tasmā pātimokkhe tam-siddhiyā siddhāsu
- 899, 24 pabbajj' upasampadāsu ca sāsanam tiṭṭhati. *Osakkitaṃ nāmāti* pacchimakapaṭivedha-sīlabhedadvayaṃ ekato katvā tato param vīnaṭṭham nāma hoti, pacchimakapaṭivedhato param paṭivedhasāsanam, pacchimakasīlabhedato <sup>577</sup> param paṭipattisāsanam vīnaṭṭham nāma hotīti attho.
- 899, 27 Etena kāmam *Sāsanassa* <sup>578</sup> *ṭhitiyā* <sup>578</sup> *pariyattipamāṇan* ti vuttaṃ, pariyatti pana paṭipattihetukā ti paṭipattiyā asati sā <sup>579</sup> appaṭiṭṭhā <sup>580</sup> hoti <sup>581</sup> paṭivedho viya, tasmā paṭipatti-antaradhānam sāsan' osakkanassa <sup>582</sup> visesakāraṇan ti dassetvā <sup>583</sup> ta-y-idam sāsan' osakkanam dhātuparinibbān' osānan <sup>584</sup> ti dassetuṃ *Tīni parinibbānānīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Dhātūnam sannipatan' ādi Buddhānam adhiṭṭhānen' evāti veditabbaṃ. *Tā* ti rasmiyo. *Kāruṇṇan* ti paridevanakāruṇṇam. Jambudīpe, dīp' antaresu, devanāga-brahmalokesu ca vippakiritvā ṭhitānam dhātūnam mahābodhipallaṅkaṭṭhāne ekajjham sannipātanaṃ, <sup>585</sup> rasmi-vissajjanaṃ, tattha tejodhātuyā uṭṭhānam, <sup>586</sup> ekajālībhāvo cāti sabbam etaṃ Satthu adhiṭṭhānavasen' evāti veditabbaṃ.
- 900, 13 *Anacchariyattā* ti dvīsu pi uppajjamānesu acchariyattā-

<sup>568</sup> BG va\* . . . AG<sup>m</sup> omit<sup>569</sup> BGM evaṃ<sup>570</sup> BGM pātimokkhe<sup>571</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pātimokkho

Bhagavato

<sup>572</sup> BG na-y-idam<sup>573</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °hotūti<sup>574</sup> BG va<sup>575</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP °sāmpadādhīnam<sup>576</sup> P pabbajjādhīnā<sup>577</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pacchimasiṭṭha-<sup>578</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA sāsanatṭhitiyā<sup>579</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP yā<sup>580</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appaṭṭhā<sup>581</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yāti<sup>582</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sāsanopakkantassa<sup>583</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> adassetvā<sup>584</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °parinibbānadhātuyo

sāsanam

M °parinibbānato sāsanam

<sup>585</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °patitaṃ<sup>586</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> upaṭṭhānam

bhāvadosato ti attho. Buddhā nāma majjhebhinnasu-  
vaṇṇaṃ viya ekasadisā ti tesam desanā pi ekarasā evāti  
āha *Desanāya ca visesābhāvato* ti, etena ca anacchari- 900, 21  
yattam<sup>587</sup> eva sādheti. *Vivādabhāvato* ti etena vivādā- 900, 25  
bhāv' atthaṃ<sup>588</sup> dve ekato na uppajjantīti dasseti.

*Tatthāti* Milindapañhe.

900, 30

*Ek' uddeso* ti eko ekavidho abhinno uddeso. Sesapadesu 901, 5  
pi es' eva nayo.

Ekam eva Buddhaṃ dhāretīti *ekabuddhadhāraṇī*, etena 901, 13  
evaṃ-sabhāvā ete buddhaguṇā, yena dutiyaṃ<sup>589</sup> buddha-  
guṇaṃ dhāretuṃ asamatthā ayaṃ lokadhātūti dasseti.  
Paccayavisesanipphannānam hi dhammānaṃ sabhāvaviseso  
kena<sup>590</sup> sakkā nivāretuṃ ti? *Na dhāreyyāti* vatvā tam eva 901, 15  
avadhāraṇaṃ pariyāyehi pakāsento *caleyyāti* ādim āha. 901, 16  
Tattha *caleyyāti* paripphandeyya. *Kampeyyāti* pavedheyya. 901, 16  
*Nameyyāti* ekapassena<sup>591</sup> natā bhaveyya. *Oṇameyyāti* osī- 901, 16  
deyya. *Vinameyyāti* vividhaṃ<sup>592</sup> ito c' ito nameyya. 901, 16  
*Vikireyyāti* vātena bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakireyya. *Vidha-* 901, 17  
*meyyāti* vinasseyya. *Viddhaṃseyyāti* sabbaso viddhastā 901, 17  
bhaveyya. Tathābhūtā ca na katthaci tiṭṭheyyāti āha  
*natthānaṃ upagaccheyyāti*. Idāni tattha nidassanaṃ das- 901, 17  
sento *Yathā mahārājāti* ādim āha. Tattha *samupādikā*<sup>593</sup> 901, 18, 19  
ti<sup>594</sup> samaṃ uddhaṃ<sup>595</sup> pajjati pavattatīti samupādikā,<sup>596</sup>  
udakassa upari samaṅgāminīti<sup>597</sup> attho. *Vaṇṇenāti* saṅ- 901, 20  
ṭhānena. *Pamānenāti* ārohana. *Kisathūlenāti* kisathūla- 901, 21  
bhāvena, pariṇāhenāti attho. *Dvinnam pīti* dve pi, dvinnam 901, 22  
pi vā sarīrabhāraṃ.

*Chādentan* ti rocentaṃ ruciṃ uppādentam. *Tandikato*<sup>598</sup> 901, 31, 32  
ti tena bhojanena tandībhūto.<sup>599</sup> *Anoṇamidandaḍajāto*<sup>600</sup> ti 901, 32  
yāva-d-atthabhojanena<sup>601</sup> oṇamituṃ asamatthatāya anoṇa-  
mitadaṇḍo viya jāto.

<sup>587</sup> BGM acchariya-

<sup>588</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vivādavatthaṃ  
BGM vivāda-

<sup>589</sup> A ayaṃ

<sup>590</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P na

<sup>591</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °passe

<sup>592</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vividhā

<sup>593</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> muyāmupādikā

BGM yāmupādikā

P sāmu-

<sup>594</sup> BGM ati

<sup>595</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M laddhaṃ

<sup>596</sup> BGM sāmupā-

P sādhipādakā

<sup>597</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M samahāmīti

BG sambhātīti

<sup>598</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nanditato

<sup>599</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nandi-

<sup>600</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °namitadaṇḍa-

<sup>601</sup> BG yāva-d-atthaṃ-

- 901, 35 *Sakiṃ bhutto vāti* ekavaḍḍhitakaṃ bhuttamatto va  
 901, 35 *mareyyāti* attho.  
 902, 3 *Atidhammabhārenāti* dhammena nāma paṭhavī tiṭṭheyya,  
 sā <sup>602</sup> kiṃ ten' eva calati vinassatīti adhippāyena pucchati. <sup>603</sup>  
 Puna thero ratanaṃ nāma loke kuṭumbaṃ sandhāreti, <sup>604</sup>  
 abhimatañ ca lokena; taṃ attano garusabhāvatāya <sup>605</sup>  
 sakaṭabhaṅgassa kāraṇaṃ atibhārabhūtaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ  
 dhammo ca hitasukhavisesehi taṃ-samaṅginaṃ dhārento  
 abhimato ca viññūnaṃ gambhīr' appameyyabhāvena garu-  
 sambhāvato <sup>606</sup> atibhārabhūto paṭhavicalanassa kāraṇaṃ  
 902, 5 hotīti dassento *Idha mahārāja dve sakaṭā* ti ādim āha.  
 Eten' eva Tathāgatassa mātukucchi-okkaman' ādikāle  
 paṭhavikampakaraṇaṃ <sup>607</sup> samvaṇṇitan ti <sup>608</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ.  
 902, 6 *Ekassāti* ekasmā, ekassa vā sakaṭassa ratanaṃ tasmā  
 sakaṭato gahetvā ti attho.  
 902, 16 *Osāritan* ti uccāritam, kathitan ti attho.  
 902, 32 *Aggo* ti sabbasattehi aggo.  
 903, 4 *Sabhāvaṇṇakāṭikā* <sup>609</sup> ti sabhāvabhūtā akittimā pakati. <sup>610</sup>  
 903, 5 *Kāraṇamahantatāyāti* <sup>611</sup> kāraṇānaṃ mahantatāya, mahan-  
 tehi <sup>612</sup> buddhakāradhammehi <sup>613</sup> pāramisaṅkhātehi kāra-  
 ñehi buddhaguṇānaṃ nibbattito <sup>614</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. Paṭhavi-  
 ādini mahantāni vatthūni, mahantā ca Sakkabhāv' ādayo  
 attano visaye ek' ekā <sup>615</sup> va, evaṃ Sammāsambuddho pi  
 mahanto attano <sup>616</sup> visaye eko va. Ko ca tassa visayo?  
<sup>617</sup> Buddhabhūmi, yāvatakaṃ <sup>617</sup> vā ñeyyaṃ. Evaṃ  
 ākāso <sup>618</sup> viya anantavisayo Bhagavā eko eva hotīti vadanto  
*Ekissā lokadhātuyā* ti vuttalokadhātuto aññesu  
 pi cakkavālesu aparassa Buddhassa abhāvaṃ dasseti.  
*Sammukhāmetan* ti ādinā pavattitaṃ attano  
 byākaraṇaṃ aviparīt' atthatāya satthari pāsād' uppādanena  
 sammā paṭipajjamānassa anukkamena lok' uttaradhamm'

<sup>602</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP sa<sup>603</sup> P vuccati<sup>604</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sandhārentaṃ<sup>605</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sambhāva-<sup>606</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sabhāvattā<sup>607</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kampanakāraṇaṃ<sup>608</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*<sup>609</sup> BG °pakatā; B<sup>m</sup>P °pakatikā

DA °pakati

<sup>610</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pakatikā<sup>611</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °mahantatā tiB<sup>m</sup>P °mahantattā ti<sup>612</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *twice*<sup>613</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °karadhammehi<sup>614</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nippattito<sup>615</sup> A ekako; G<sup>m</sup> ek' eko<sup>616</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M attā<sup>617</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M buddhiyā vā kataṃ<sup>618</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ākāsaṃ

āvaham pi hotīti āha D h a m m a s s a . . . p e . . . p a ṭ i -  
p a d a n ti.

Vādassa anupatanam<sup>619</sup> anuppavatti<sup>620</sup> *V ā d ā n u -* 903, 19  
*p ā t o*<sup>621</sup> ti āha *vādo yevāti.* 903, 19

21. Udāyīti nāmaṃ, mahāsarīratāya pana thero Mahā-  
Udāyīti paññāyittha, yassa vasena vinaye nisīdanassa  
dasā<sup>622</sup> anuññātā. *Pañca vaṇṇā* ti khuddik' ādibhedato 903, 23  
pañcappakārā. Pīṭisamuṭṭhānehi pañītarūpehi abhibyā-  
pitadeho<sup>623</sup> ti *nirantarām pīṭiyā phūṭasarīro* ti vutto, tato 903, 26  
ev' assā pariyāyato gaman' otaraṇam<sup>624</sup> pi.

Appa-saddo appakasirenāti ādisu viya idha abhāv' attho  
ti āha *A p p' i c c h a t ā ti nittanhatā*<sup>625</sup> ti. 903, 29

*Tih' ākārehīti* yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsārupp' ākā- 903, 30  
rehi.<sup>626</sup>

*Na na katheti* katheti yeva. *Cīvar' ādihetun*<sup>627</sup> ti cīvar' 904, 4  
uppad' ādihetubhūtaṃ payuttakathaṃ *na katheti.* *Veneyya-* 904, 5, 7  
*vasenāti* vinetabbapuggalavasena. *Katheti:* Evam ayaṃ 904, 7  
vinayaṃ upagacchatīti.

“Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham asmī” ti (J1)

ādikā *gāthā pi*<sup>628</sup> 904, 11

“Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato” ti (k1)

ādikā *suttantā pi.* 904, 11

22. *A b h i k k h a ṇ a n* ti abhinhaṃ. 904, 13

*Niggāthakattā* pucchā-vissajjanavasena<sup>629</sup> pavattitattā<sup>630</sup> 904, 18

*veyyākaraṇan*<sup>631</sup> *ti vuttaṃ.* 904, 19

Sesaṃ<sup>632</sup> suviññeyyam eva.

Sampasādaniyasuttavaṇṇanāya Līn' atthappakāsanā.

(J1) Vin I 8

(k1) S II 27

<sup>619</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>620</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anupatti

BGM anuppatti

<sup>621</sup> So all MSS.

D and DA vādānuvādo

<sup>622</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dappā

<sup>623</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atibyaṭṭa-

<sup>624</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pharaṇalakkhaṇam

<sup>625</sup> BG nirantarāṇahatā

<sup>626</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāruppappakārehi

<sup>627</sup> DA °hetu

<sup>628</sup> So all MSS; DA hi

<sup>629</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pucchana-vissajjana-

<sup>630</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattikattā

<sup>631</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M veneyyakaraṇan

<sup>632</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add sabbam

## XXIX

### Pāsādikasuttavaṇṇanā

- 905, 3 I. Lakkhassa <sup>1</sup> saravedhaṃ <sup>2</sup> avirajjhivāna vijjhana-  
vidhiṃ jānantīti *V e d h a ñ ñ ā*. Ten' āha *dhanumhi*  
*katasikkhā* ti.
- 905, 5 *Sipp' uggahaṇ' atthāyāti* <sup>3</sup> dhanusipp' ādisippassa uggaṇ-  
han' atthāya. <sup>4</sup> Majjhimena pamāṇena sarapātayogyatā-  
vasena katattā *dīghapāsādo*.
- 905, 6 *Sampati kālakato* <sup>5</sup> ti acirakālakato. <sup>6</sup>
- 905, 7 *D v e d h i k a j ā t ā* <sup>7</sup> ti jātadvedhikā sañjātabhedā.
- 905, 8 *Dvejjhajātā* ti duvidhabhāvappattā. <sup>8</sup> Bhaṇḍanti paribhā-  
santi etenāti <sup>9</sup> *bhaṇḍanaṃ* viruddhacittam. <sup>10</sup> *Tan* <sup>11</sup> ti  
905, 9, ? *bhaṇḍanaṃ*.
- Idaṃ nahān' ādi <sup>12</sup> na kattabban ti paññattavattam <sup>13</sup>  
905, 10 *paññatti*. <sup>14</sup>
- 905, 12 *D h a m m a v i n a y a n* ti pāvacaṇam <sup>15</sup> siddhantaṃ.
- 905, 14 *Vijjhantā* mukhasattīhi.
- 905, 15 *S a h i t a m m e* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭ-  
thaṃ pubbāparasambandhaṃ atthayuttaṃ kāraṇayuttaṃ.
- 905, 15 Ten' āha *atthasamhitā* ti.
- 905, 16 *A v i c i ṇ ṇ a n* <sup>16</sup> ti āciṇṇam. *V i p a r ā v a t t a n* ti  
virodhadassanavasena parāvattitaṃ, parākataṃ <sup>17</sup> dūsitaṃ  
ti attho. Ten' āha *cirakālasevanavasena paṇaṇaṃ tam mama*  
*vādaṃ āgama nivattaṃ* ti.
- 905, 20 *Pariyesamāno vicara* tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho.
- 905, 24 *Sace sakkosi idāni* <sup>18</sup> mayā veṭṭitaṃ dosaṃ nibbeṭṭhehi.

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lakkhaṇassa  
<sup>2</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omi sara  
<sup>3</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sippa uggaṇhan'-  
BB<sup>m</sup>G sippaṃ-  
<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uggahaṇ'-  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kālāṃ  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kālāṃ-  
<sup>7</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bodhika-  
BGM bedhika-  
<sup>8</sup> BGM dvidhabhāvaṃ pattā  
<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etāyāti  
<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °cittattā

<sup>11</sup> Not found in DA  
<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nahānā ti  
<sup>13</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paññattavannaṃ  
BG paññattaṃ  
M °vataṃ  
<sup>14</sup> So all MSS.  
DA paññatti  
<sup>15</sup> B pālivacanaṃ  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P adhiciṇṇam  
<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parāvattaṃ  
<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add yeva



*Maraṇam evāti aññamañña-ghātanavasena* <sup>19</sup> maraṇam 905, 25  
eva.

Nātaputtassa <sup>20</sup> ime ti <sup>21</sup> *Nāta puttīyā*, <sup>20</sup> te pana 905, 26  
tassa sissā ti āha *antevāsikesūti*. 905, 26

Purimapaṭipattito paṭinivattanam paṭivānam, tam rūpaṃ  
sabhāvo etesan ti *Paṭivānarūpā*. Ten' āha *nivatta-* 906, 2  
*sabhāvā* <sup>22</sup> ti.

Kathanam atthassa ācikkhanam. Pavedanam het' udā-  
haraṇāni āharitvā bodhanam. Ten' āha *Duppa-* 906, 8  
*vedite* <sup>23</sup> ti *duviññāpīte* ti.

Na upasamāya samvattatīti anupasamasamvattanam,  
tad eva *Anupasamasamvattanikam*, tasmim. 906, 9

Samussitam hutvā paṭiṭṭhāhetubhāvato thūpaṃ, paṭiṭ-  
thā ti āha *Bhinnathūpe ti bhinnapaṭiṭṭhe* ti. 906, 11  
Thūpo ti vā dhammassa niyyānabhāvo veditabbo añña-  
dhamme <sup>24</sup> abhibhuyya samussit' atṭhena, so Nigaṇ-  
ṭhassa <sup>25</sup> samayo. <sup>26</sup>

Kehici abhinnasammato pi bhinno vinaṭṭho eva sabbenā  
sabbam abhāvato ti so bhinnathūpo. So eva niyyāna-  
bhāvo vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmānam paṭisaraṇam, tam  
ettha n' atthīti *Aṭṭapaṭisaraṇo*, tasmim bhinna- 906, 14  
thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti evam p' ettha <sup>27</sup> attho veditabbo.  
*Ācariyapamāṇan* ti ācariyamutṭhi hutvā pamāṇabhūtam. 906, 28  
*Nānānīhārenāti* nānākārena. 906, 31

2. *Tath' eva* <sup>28</sup> *samudācarimṣu* bhūtapubbagatīyā. 907, 6

*Sāmākānan* <sup>29</sup> ti sāmākadhaññānam. <sup>30</sup> 907, 20

*Yen' assa upajjhāyo* ti vatvā yathāssa āyasmato Cundassa 907, 22  
Dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko upajjhāyo ahosi, tam vitthārena  
dassetum *Buddhakāle kirāti* ādi vuttam. Tattha kāle <sup>31</sup> 907, 23  
ti bhūtakathanam <sup>32</sup> etam, na visesanam. Satthu pari-  
nibbānato puretaram eva hi dhammasenāpati parinibbuto.

<sup>19</sup> BM °ppātanavasena

G °papātanavasena

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Nāta for Nāta

DA Nāta- with v.l. Nāta-

<sup>21</sup> BGMP hi

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nivattanasabhāvā

<sup>23</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vedhite

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aññe-

<sup>25</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M nigandassa

BG nighaṇḍassa

<sup>26</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samaye

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha only

<sup>28</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tatthañ ca

<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmākānan

P sāmākan

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sāmāka-

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P buddhakāle

<sup>32</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °kātanam

- 908, 17      <sup>33</sup> *Saddhivihārikaṃ adāsīti* <sup>33</sup> saddhivihārikaṃ katvā adāsi.
- 908, 22      *Kathāya mūlan ti Bhagato santikā laddhabbadhamma-kathāya* <sup>34</sup> kāraṇaṃ.
- 908, 25      *Samuṭṭhāpetīti* uṭṭhāpeti, dāliddiyapaṅkato <sup>35</sup> uddharatīti
- 908, 25      adhippāyo. *Sandhaman ti samma-d-eva dhamanto.* <sup>36</sup>
- 908, 28, 29      Ek' ekasmiṃ pahāre yāme <sup>37</sup> ca <sup>37</sup> tayo tayo vāre katvā
- 908, 29      *divā nava vāre rattim nava vāre. Upaṭṭhānam eva gacchati*
- 908, 29      <sup>38</sup> Buddh' upaṭṭhānavasena, pañhapucchan' ādivasena <sup>38</sup>
- 908, 31      pana antar' antarā pi gacchat' eva, <sup>39</sup> gacchanto ca *Divasassa*
- 908, 31      . . . *pe . . . gacchati.* Nātuṃ icchitassa atthassa uddharaṇa-
- 908, 31      bhāvato pañho va *pañh' uddhāro*, tam *gahetvā gacchati*
- 908, 31      attano mahāpaññatāya, satthu ca dhammadesanāya <sup>40</sup>
- 908, 35      akilāsubhāvato.
- 908, 35      3. *Ārocite pi* tasmim atthe. Sāmiko ti <sup>41</sup> c' assa <sup>41</sup>
- 908, 36      sāmikabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ so va *tassā ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ*
- 908, 37      *jānātīti* āha. *E v a n ti* vacanasampañcchanaṃ. Cundat-
- 908, 37      therena hi ānītaṃ kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavā sampāc-
- 908, 37      chanto *e v a n ti* āha. *E v a n ti* durakkhāte dhamma-
- 908, 37      vinaye sāvakānaṃ dvedhik' ādibhāvena viharāṇakiriya-
- 908, 37      parāmasanaṃ <sup>42</sup> h' etaṃ.
- 909, 4      4. *Yasmā . . . pe . . . pākaṭaṃ hoti* byatirekamukhena <sup>43</sup>
- 909, 4      neyyassa atthassa vibhūtabhāv' āpattito. Atha vā yasmā
- 909, 4      . . . *pe . . . pākaṭaṃ hoti* dosesu ādinavadassanena tappāṭi-
- 909, 4      pakkhesu guṇesu ānisaṃsassa vibhūtabhāv' āpattito.
- 909, 7      *Vokkammāti* apasakkivā. <sup>44</sup> Āmeṇḍitalopena <sup>45</sup> cāyaṃ
- 909, 7      niddeso, vokkamma <sup>46</sup> vokkammāti <sup>47</sup> vuttaṃ hoti. Tena
- 909, 7      tassa vokkamanassa antar' antarā ti ayam attho labbhatīti
- 909, 7      āha *na nirantaran ti* ādi.
- 909, 10      *Na* <sup>48</sup> *dhammānudhammapaṭipatti-ādayo* ti tena Satthārā
- 909, 10      vutta-muttidhammassa <sup>49</sup> anudhammaṃ appaṭipajjan'

<sup>33-33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P labhitabba-

<sup>35</sup> A dāliddiyapaññato

BGG<sup>m</sup>M dāliddiyapaññato

<sup>36</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhūmāpente

<sup>37-37</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yeva

<sup>38-38</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nibandh' upaṭṭhāna-

vasena

<sup>39</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> gacchanto va

BG gacchanto; M gacchantoca

<sup>40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhammaṃ-

<sup>41-41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hoti tassa

<sup>42</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M viharāṇaṃ-

<sup>43</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>44</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sakketvā

<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āmedita-

<sup>46</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>47</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vokkamm' ādini

<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>49</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vutti-mutti-

ādayo. Ādi-saddena pāliyaṃ āgatā asāmicipaṭipadādayo ca saṅgayhanti.

*Manussattam* pīti pi-saddena vicāraṇapaññāsambhāvo,<sup>50</sup> 909, 12 dosesu<sup>51</sup> anabhinivesitā asandiṭṭhiparāmāsītā<sup>52</sup> ti evaṃ ādinaṃ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

*Tathā evaṃ* ti padehi yathākkamaṃ pakārassa 909, 13 kāmam tirokkhapaccakkhatā<sup>53</sup> vuccati, tathā pi yathā *Tathā paṭipajjatū* ti padena paṭipajjan' ākāro 909, 13 niyametvā vihito, tathā *evaṃ paṭipajjatū* ti iminā pīti idaṃ 909, 13 tassa atthadassanabhāvena vuttaṃ.

*Samādapitattā* micchāpaṭipadāya *apuniṇaṃ pasavati*. 909, 20, 21

5. Nāyati muttidhammo etenāti nāyo, tena Satthārā vutto dhammānudhammo, taṃ paṭipanno ti *nāya-* 909, 25 *paṭipanno*,<sup>54</sup> so pana yasmā tassa<sup>55</sup> muttidhammassa<sup>56</sup> adhigame kāraṇasammato, tasmā vuttaṃ *kāra-* 909, 25 *naṭipanno* ti.

*Nipphādessatīti* sādheṣṣati, siddhiṃ gameṣṣatīti vuttaṃ 909, 26 hoti.

*Dukkhanibbattakan*<sup>57</sup> ti sampati āyatiṇ ca dukkhassa 909, 27 nibbattakam. *Viriyaṃ karoti* micchāpaṭipannattā. 909, 27

6. *Niyyātīti* pavattati,<sup>58</sup> samvattatīti vā attho. 909, 34

7. Idha sāvakassa sammāpaṭipattiyā ek' antika<sup>59</sup> apassayadassan' atthaṃ Satthu Sammāsambuddhatā, dhammassa ca svākkhātātā kittitā ti *sammāpaṭipannassa* 909, 38 *kulaṭuttassa paṣaṃsaṃ dassetvā* ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ hi imissā desanāya saṅkilesabhāgiyabhāvena vuṭṭhitāya<sup>60</sup> vodāna-bhāgiyabhāvena<sup>61</sup> yathānusandhinā pavatti dīpitā hoti.

8. *Abodhit' atthā*<sup>62</sup> ti appaveditaparam' atthā<sup>63</sup> catusac- 910, 3 capāṭivedhaṃ apāpitā<sup>64</sup> ti attho. Pāliyaṃ a s s ā ti

<sup>50</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sabbhāve  
B<sup>m</sup> °paññāya asambhavo  
M °sabbhāvo; P °sambhavo  
<sup>51</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> desesu  
<sup>52</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °diṭṭhiyā paramāsītā  
M °ditthisamparā-  
<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tirokkhatā-  
<sup>54</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nāya only  
BGM *omit*  
<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> twice  
<sup>56</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sammutidhamma  
B savutti; G vutti; M avutti-

<sup>57</sup> BG °nibbattikan  
<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P vattati  
<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M ek' antiya  
<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P utthitāya  
<sup>61</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> M vodānā-  
<sup>62</sup> BG abodhikattā  
DA abodhitattā  
<sup>63</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °atthāya  
B<sup>m</sup> appavedit' atthā param'  
atthaṃ  
P appaveditattā param' atthaṃ  
<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M apinā

padam sāvakā saddhamme ti dvihi pi<sup>65</sup> padehi  
yojetabbam, assa Sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā, assa sad-  
dhamme ti.

- 910, 4 *Sabbasaṅgahapadehi*<sup>66</sup> *katan* ti sabbassa sāsan' atthassa  
910, 5 saṅgaṇhanapadehi ekajjham katham. Ten' āha *sabbasaṅ-*  
*gāhikam katham na hotīti attho* ti. Pubbenāparam<sup>67</sup> sam-  
bandh' atthabhāvena<sup>68</sup> saṅgahetabbatāya vā saṅgahāni  
910, 4 padāni katāni etassāti *Saṅgahapadakatam*,<sup>69</sup>  
brahmacariyam. Tappaṭikkhepena na ca saṅgahapada-  
katan<sup>70</sup> ti yojanā.

- Rāg' ādipaṭipakkhaharaṇam, yathānusiṭṭham vā paṭi-  
pajjamānānam vaṭṭadukkhato paṭiharaṇam<sup>71</sup> nibbānapā-  
panam paṭihāro, so eva ā-kārassa<sup>72</sup> i-kāram<sup>73</sup> katvā  
paṭihīro,<sup>74</sup> paṭihīro eva pāṭihīro, saha pāṭihirenāti sappā-  
ṭhīram, tathā suppaṭiveditatāya<sup>75</sup> sappāṭhīram katan<sup>76</sup>  
910, 8 ti<sup>77</sup> *Sappāṭhīrarakatam*. Tādisam pana vaṭṭato<sup>78</sup>  
910, 8 niyyāne niyuttam niyyānappayojanaṃ ca hotīti āha *niyyā-*  
*nikan* ti.

- 910, 9 *Devalokato*<sup>79</sup> ti devalokato<sup>79</sup> paṭṭhāya rūpidevanikā-  
910, 9 yato<sup>80</sup> pabhuti.<sup>81</sup> *Suppakāsilan* ti suṭṭhu pakāsitaṃ  
910, 9 *Yāva devamanussehi* ti vā yāva devamanussehi<sup>82</sup>  
yattakā devā manussā ca, tāva te sabbe abhibyāpetvā  
*suppakāsitaṃ*.

- 910, 11 Anutāpāya hotīti *Anutappa*, so pana anutāpam  
karonto viya hotīti vuttam<sup>83</sup> *anutāpakaro hotīti*.<sup>83</sup>

- 910, 16 10. *Thiro*<sup>84</sup> ti ṭhitadhammo<sup>84</sup> kenaci asaṃhāriyo, asekkhā  
silakkhandh' ādayo therakārakā<sup>85</sup> dhammā.<sup>86</sup>

- 910, 19 11. *Yogehi khemattā* ti yogehi anupaddutattā.

<sup>65</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>66</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA °saṅgāhika-

<sup>67</sup> BG *add* sambuddh' atthabhavē-

nāparam

<sup>68</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sambaddh'-

BG sambuddh'-

<sup>69</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA saṅgāha

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °padam-

<sup>71</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paṭiparitam

<sup>72</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M a-kārassa

<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P i-kāram

<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāṭihira for pāṭihira here

and below.

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P suppaṭiveditatāya

<sup>76</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M katvā

<sup>77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M baddhato or baṭṭato

<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M devato

<sup>80</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M rūpa-

BG rucideva-

<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ppabhuti

<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °manussā

<sup>83-83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anutāpam karoti

<sup>84-84</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tatṭhidhammo

BG tiṭṭhidhammo

<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M therakā

<sup>86</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kammā

*S a d d h a m m a s s ā* ti assa saddhammassa. Assāti ca 910, 21  
assa satthuno.

12. Upāsakā brahmacārino nāma visesato anāgāmino.  
Sot' āpanna-sakadāgāmino pi tādisā tathā vuccantīti <sup>87</sup>  
*brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasamānā ariyasāvaka* icceva vuttaṃ. 910, 23

16. *Sabbakāraṇasampanna* <sup>88</sup> ti yattakehi kāraṇehi sam- 910, 38  
pannaṃ nāma hoti, tehi sabbehi kāraṇehi sampannaṃ  
sampattaṃ <sup>89</sup> upagataṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, samannāgataṃ vā.

*Idam* <sup>90</sup> *eva dhamma* ti idam eva sāsanadhammaṃ. 911, 1

Uddakena <sup>91</sup> padesaññunā attano paññāveyyattiyaṃ <sup>92</sup>  
dassetuṃ aniyyānike atthe payuttaṃ pahelikāsadisam <sup>93</sup>  
vacanaṃ, Bhagavatā <sup>94</sup> attano <sup>94</sup> sabbaññutāya niyyānike <sup>95</sup>  
atthe yojetvā dassetuṃ *Uddakā* <sup>96</sup> *sudan* ti ādi vuttan ti <sup>97</sup> 911, 3  
dassetuṃ *So kirāti* ādim āha.

17. *S a ṅ g a m m a s a m ā g a m m ā* ti tasmim yeva 911, 13  
ṭhāne labbhamānaṃ gativasena <sup>98</sup> saṅgama ṭhān' anta-  
rato pakkosanena samāgatānaṃ vasena samāgama. Ten'  
āha *saṅgantvā samāgantvā* ti. 911, 13

*Atthēna atthān* ti pades' antare <sup>99</sup> āgata- 911, 14  
atthēna saha tattha tattha āgataṃ atthaṃ. *Bya ṇ -* 911, 14  
*janēna bya ṇ janān* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo.  
*Samānenteḥīti* <sup>100</sup> samānaṃ karontehi, opammaṃ <sup>101</sup> vā 911, 15  
ānenteḥi.

*S a ṅ g ā y i t a b b a n* ti samma-d-eva gāyitabbaṃ 911, 16  
kathetabbaṃ, taṃ pana saṅgāyanaṃ <sup>102</sup> vācanāmaggo ti  
āha *vācetaḥḥan* ti. 911, 16

18. *Tassa vā* <sup>103</sup> *bhāsīte* ti tassa bhikkhuno bhāsīte atthe 911, 19  
c' eva byañjane ca.

Atthamicchāgahaṇaropanāni <sup>104</sup> yathā honti, taṃ das-  
setuṃ *cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Ārammaṇaṃ* 911, 21  
*satipaṭṭhānaṃ* ti gaṇhāti, na sati yeva satipaṭṭhānaṃ ti.

<sup>87</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuccatīti  
P pucchantīti

<sup>88</sup> *So all MSS.*  
DA sabb' ākārasampannaṃ

<sup>89</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pattim

<sup>90</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P imam

<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P udakena

<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °veyyattiyataṃ

<sup>93</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pahelika-

<sup>94-94</sup> Bhagavato attanā

<sup>95</sup> BG °nikāya

<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup> udako

P uddhako

<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* taṃ

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅgati-

<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pad' antare

<sup>100</sup> A samānanto hīti

BGG<sup>m</sup>M samānanteḥīti

<sup>101</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sammā

<sup>102</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅgānaṃ

<sup>103</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omi*

<sup>104</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tatthamicchā-

- 911, 22 *Satipaṭṭhānānīti byañjanaṃ ropeti* tasmiṃ atthe, na sati-  
patṭhānā <sup>105</sup> ti.
- 911, 28 *Uppannatarānīti* <sup>106</sup> yuttatarāni. <sup>107</sup> *Allīnatarānīti* <sup>108</sup>  
siliṭṭhatarāni.
- 911, 34 *Yā* <sup>109</sup> *c' evā* ti liṅgavipallāsenā vuttaṃ, vibhattilo-  
pena vā. Puna *yā* <sup>110</sup> *c' evā* ti liṅgavipallāsen' eva niddeso.
- 911, 35 *N' eva ussādetabbo* <sup>111</sup> ti na ukkaṃsetabbo  
911, 36 virajjhivā vuttattā. Na apasādetabbo <sup>112</sup> ti na santajje-  
tabbo vivādapariharāṇ' atthaṃ.
- 912, 6 *Dhāraṇ' atthan* ti upadhāraṇ' atthaṃ sallakkhaṇ' atthaṃ.
- 912, 9 21. *Atthēna upetan* ti aviparītena atthēna upetaṃ  
taṃ: Ayam ev' ettha attho ti upecca paṭijānitvā ṭhitaṃ.  
912, 9 Tathārūpo ca tassa bujjhitā nāma hotīti āha *atthassa viñ-  
ñātāran* ti.
- 912, 11 *Evam etaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṣaṃsathāti* vuttanayena: Dham-  
mabhāṇakaṃ amuṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ lābhā no āvuso ti  
ādi-ākāreṇa paṣaṃsatha. Idāni 'ssa paṣaṃsabbhāvaṃ <sup>113</sup>  
912, 11 dassetuṃ *Eso hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. So hi pariyattidhammassa <sup>114</sup>  
satthukiccakaraṇato, <sup>115</sup> tattha c' assa samma-d-eva avaṭṭhi-  
912, 12 tabbhāvato *Buddho nāma eso* <sup>116</sup> ti vutto. Lābhā no  
ti ādinā c' assa bhikkhūnaṃ piyagarubhāvaṃ vibhāvento  
Satthā taṃ attano ṭhāne <sup>117</sup> ṭhapesīti vutto.
- 912, 14 22. *Tato pi uttar' itaran* ti yā pubbe sammāpaṭipannassa  
bhikkhuno paṣaṃsanavasena *Idha pana Cunda*  
*Satthā ca hoti Sammasambuddho* ti ādinā  
pavattita-desanāya upari *Idha Cunda Satthā ca*  
*loke* <sup>118</sup> *udapādīti* ādinā desanā vaḍḍhitā. *Tato*  
912, 16 *pi uttar' itaraṃ savisesaṃ desanaṃ vaḍḍhento paccaya-  
hetūti* <sup>119</sup> \*ādim āha. Tattha paccayahetūti paccayasam-  
912, 16 vattanahetu.\* *Uppajjanakā* <sup>120</sup> *āsavā* ti paccayānaṃ pari-

<sup>105</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add tā; BG add nā

<sup>106</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit. For upapanna-?

<sup>107</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>108</sup> BG omit

<sup>109</sup> D yāni

<sup>110</sup> D and DA yo

<sup>111</sup> P ussāretabbo

<sup>112</sup> P apasāretabbo

<sup>113</sup> BGM pāsamsa-

<sup>114</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pariyāyan ti dhammassa

GM pariyāyatti-

<sup>115</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kiccassa karaṇato

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P so

<sup>117</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>118</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ulloke

<sup>119</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paccayabhūte; BGM °hetu

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>120</sup> P uppajjamānā

yesanahetu c' eva paribhogahetu ca uppajjanakā kām' āsav' ādayo. Tesam diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ <sup>121</sup>

“ Idha <sup>122</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako <sup>122</sup> micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam <sup>123</sup> kappeti ” ti (a)

“ Idha bhikkhave <sup>124</sup> bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati ” ti (b)

ādinā ca sammāpaṭipattiṃ upadisanto Bhagavā paṭighātāya dhammaṃ deseti nāma. Yo tumhesu pāliyā atthavyañjanāni micchā gaṇhāti, so n' eva ussādetabbo, <sup>125</sup> na apasādetabbo, <sup>126</sup> sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo <sup>127</sup> tass' eva atthassa nisantiyā <sup>128</sup> ti evaṃ pariyattidhamme micchāpaṭipanne pi <sup>129</sup> sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ bhikkhū niyojento Bhagavā bhaṇḍanahetu uppajjanakānaṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ deseti nāma.

*Yathā te na pavasantīti* te āsavā attano cittasantānaṃ <sup>912, 18</sup> yathā <sup>130</sup> na otarati.

*Mūlaghātena paṭihanāyāti* yathā mūlaghāto hoti, evaṃ <sup>912, 19</sup> mūlaghātavasena pajahanāya.

*Tan* ti cīvaram. *Yathā ca* <sup>131</sup> *cīvaram* <sup>132</sup> idam atthika- <sup>912, 20, 25</sup> tam <sup>132</sup> eva upādāya anuññātam, *evaṃ piṇḍapāt' ādayo pi*.

23. *Sukhitan* ti sañjātasukhaṃ. <sup>912, 30</sup>

*Pīṇitan* <sup>133</sup> ti dhātam suhitam. <sup>134</sup> *Yathābhūto* pana <sup>912, 31</sup> yasmā thūlasarīro hoti, tasmā *thūlam karolīti* vuttam. <sup>912, 31</sup>

26. *Naṭṭhitasabhāvā* <sup>135</sup> ti anavaṭṭhitasabhāvā, evarūpāya <sup>912, 32</sup> kathāya anavaṭṭhānabhāvato <sup>136</sup> sabhāvo pi tesam anavaṭṭhito ti <sup>137</sup> adhippāyo. Ten' āha *Jivhā no* <sup>138</sup> *atthīti* ādi. <sup>912, 32</sup>

*Kāmaṃ pañcahi cakkhūhīti* vuttam agahitaggahaṇena <sup>139</sup> <sup>912, 36</sup>

(a) M III 75

(b) M I 10

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds āsavānaṃ

<sup>122-122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP bhikkhu only

<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jīvitam

<sup>124</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>125</sup> P ussāretabbo

<sup>126</sup> M assādetabbo; P apasāretabbo

<sup>127</sup> P paññāpe-

<sup>128</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nissantiyā

<sup>129</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>131</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>132-132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M idha-m-atthikam

<sup>133</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cīnitam

BGM vīṇitam

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sucittam

<sup>135</sup> DA nīṭṭhita-

<sup>136</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> atthavaṭṭhānabhāvato

M avatṭhāna-

<sup>137</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pi

<sup>138</sup> So all MSS; DA na

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P agahitaggahaṇena

- 912, 35 pana cattāri<sup>140</sup> cakkhūni veditabbāni, sabbaññutañāṇaṃ<sup>141</sup> hi samantacakkhūti. Tassa ca<sup>142</sup> ñeyyadhammesu jānana-vasena<sup>143</sup> pavattiṃ upādāya *Jānatā* ti vuttaṃ. Hatth' āmalakaṃ viya paccakkhato dassanavasena pavattiṃ upādāya *Passatā* ti vuttaṃ.
- 912, 36 Nemaṃ<sup>144</sup> vuccati thambh' ādihi anupaviṭṭhabbhūmippe-  
deso ti āha gambhīrabhūmiṃ anupaviṭṭho ti.
- 913, 1 *Sutṭhu nikhāto* ti bhūmiṃ<sup>145</sup> nikhaṇitvā samma-d-eva  
ṭhapito.
- 913, 4 *Tasmin* ti khīṇ' āsave. <sup>146</sup> *Anajjhācāro acalo asam-*  
*pavedhi*,<sup>146</sup> yasmā ajjhācāre setughāto khīṇ' āsavānaṃ.
- 913, 5 *Sot' āpann' ādayo* ti ettha ādi-saddena gahitesu anāgāmino  
tāva navasu pi ṭhānesu khīṇ' āsavā viya abhabbā. Sot'  
āpanna-sakadāgāmino pana tatiya-pañcamatṭhānesu abhab-  
bā ti na vattabbā, itaresu sattasu ṭhānesu abhabbā<sup>147</sup> va.
- 913, 11 *Gihībyañjanenāti* gihiliṅgena. Khīṇ' āsavo pana gihi-  
byañjanena \*arahattaṃ patvā vāti yojanā.\* *Arahattaṃ*  
*patvā*<sup>148</sup> *pi*<sup>149</sup> *tiṭṭhati* vivekatṭhānassa bhāvā<sup>150</sup> ti adhip-  
pāyo. *Tassa vasenāti* bhummadev' attabhāve ṭhatvā  
913, 16 arahattaṃ<sup>151</sup> pattassa<sup>151</sup> vasena. *Ayaṃ pañho* ti: Abhabbo  
913, 16 so navatṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti ayaṃ pañho,<sup>152</sup> itarassa  
pabbajjāya parinibbānena vā tad<sup>153</sup> abhabbatāya avutta-  
siddhattā. Yadi evaṃ kathaṃ bhikkhugahaṇan ti āha  
913, 17 *bhinnadosattā* ti ādi.
- 913, 18 27. *Aparicchedan* ti apariyantaṃ, ta-y-idaṃ suvipulan ti  
913, 18 āha mahantan ti. Ñeyyassa hi vipulatāya ñāṇassa vipulatā  
veditabbā. Etena aparicchedan ti vuccamānam pi ñeyyaṃ  
Satthu ñāṇassa vasena paricchedam evāti dassitaṃ hoti.  
Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

“ Nāṇapariyantikaṃ ñeyyan ” ti (e)

(e) Pts II 195; Cp Pj II 160; Cp Nd<sup>a</sup> 235

<sup>140</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>141</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ñāṇa

BG °ñāṇā

<sup>142</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā

<sup>143</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M janana-

<sup>144</sup> BG neva; M nevam

<sup>145</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add nikkhamiṃ

<sup>146-146</sup> DĀ ajjhācāro acelo  
asampavedi

<sup>147</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> accabhabbā

M asaccabhabbā

\* . . \* B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>148</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P patto

<sup>149</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add<sup>s</sup> na

<sup>150</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abbhāvā; P sabbhāvā

<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup> arahattappattassa

<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add<sup>s</sup> āgato

<sup>153</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits



*Anāgale apaññāpanan* ti anāgate visaye ñāṇadassa- 913, 25  
nassa <sup>154</sup> apaññāpanam.

*Paccakkham* <sup>155</sup> *viya katvā* ti kasmā viya-saddagahaṇam 913, 29  
katam, nanu Buddhānam sabbam pi ñāṇam attano visayam  
paccakkham eva katvā pavattati ekappamāṇabhāvato <sup>156</sup>  
ti? Saccam <sup>157</sup> etam, akkhan ti pana cakkh' ādi-indri-  
yam <sup>158</sup> vuccati, tam akkham, akkham <sup>159</sup> pati vattati <sup>160</sup>  
cakkh' ādinissitam viññāṇam, tassa ca ārammaṇam paccak-  
khan ti loke nirūḷham <sup>161</sup> etan ti tam nidassanam katvā  
dassenti *paccakkham viya katvā* ti avoca, na pana Bhagavato 913, 29  
ñāṇassa apaccakkh' ākārena <sup>162</sup> pavattanato. Tathā hi  
vadanti :

“Āvibhūtam <sup>163</sup> pakāsanam <sup>164</sup> anupaddutacetasaṃ  
atitānāgate ñāṇam paccakkhā na <sup>165</sup> visissatī ” ti. <sup>166</sup> (d)

*Aññattha* <sup>167</sup> *vihitakenāti* <sup>168</sup> aññasmiṃ visaye pavattitena. 913, 30  
*Sanḅāyetaḅban* <sup>169</sup> ti samam katvā kathayitabbaṃ, tathā <sup>170</sup> 913, 32  
kathanam pana paññāpanam nāma hotīti *paññāpetabban* <sup>171</sup> 913, 33  
ti attho vutto. *Tādisan* ti satatam samitam pavattanakaṃ. 913, 35  
*Ñāṇam nāma n' atthīti* āvajjanena vinā ñāṇ' uppattiya 913, 35  
asambhavato. Ek' ākārena ca ñāṇe pavattamāne nānā-  
kāraṇassa visayassa avabodho na siyā. Athāpi siyā, ani-  
rūpitarūpen' eva <sup>172</sup> avabodho siyā, tena ca ñāṇam <sup>173</sup>  
ñeyyam aññātasadisam siyā. Na hi : Idam tan ti vivekena  
anavabuddho attho ñāto nāma hoti, tasmā *carato ca* 913, 33  
*tiṭṭhato cāti* ādi bālalāpanamattam. Ten' āha *yatha-r-iva* 913, 36  
*bālā abyattā evaṃ maññantīti*.

(d) Āvirbhūtaprakāśānām anupaplutacetasaṃ (with v.l. anupadruta-)  
atitānāgataññanam pratyakṣān na viśiṣyate. (Vākyapadiya p. 51)

<sup>154</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ñāṇassa

<sup>155</sup> M apaccakkham

<sup>156</sup> P ekappamāṇassa bhāvato

<sup>157</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbam

<sup>158</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °indriyānam

<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup> once only

<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattatīti

<sup>161</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> nirūḷham

BM niruḍam or niruccam

<sup>162</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> apaccakkhakāraṇena

<sup>163</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> abhibhūtan ti

BGM abhibhūta

<sup>164</sup> A pakāraṇam ; BG<sup>m</sup>M pakānam

<sup>165</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nam

<sup>166</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vasissatīti

P vahissatīti

<sup>167</sup> So all MSS ; DA añña

<sup>168</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vihitenāti

<sup>169</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sanḅāpe-

B<sup>m</sup> sanḅāhe-

<sup>170</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits

<sup>171</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ñāpetabban

<sup>172</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anurūpita-

<sup>173</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M nātam

914. 1 Satiṃ anussaratīti *Satānūsārī*,<sup>174</sup> satiyā anuvatta-  
 914. 1 navasena pavattaṃ<sup>175</sup> nāṇaṃ. Ten' āha *pubbenivāsā-*  
*nussatisampayuttan*<sup>176</sup> ti.  
 914. 3 *Nāṇaṃ pesetīti* nāṇaṃ pavatteti.<sup>177</sup> Sabbatthakam eva  
 914. 4 ñeyy' āvaraṇassa suppahīnattā *appaṭihataṃ anivāritaṃ*  
*nāṇaṃ gacchati* pavattat' icceva<sup>178</sup> attho.

“Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu nāṇan” ti (e)

vacanato catumaggañāṇaṃ bodhi, tato tassa adhigatattā  
 uppajjanakam paccavekkhanañāṇaṃ<sup>179</sup> bodhiyam<sup>180</sup>  
 nāṇaṃ uppajjati vuttaṃ. Bodhiyam bodhi-  
 mūle jātaṃ catumaggañāṇaṃ, tañ ca kho anāgataṃ  
 addhānam<sup>181</sup> ārabha uddissa tassa appavatti-  
 atthaṃ Tathāgatassa uppajjati tassa uppan-  
 nattā āyatiṃ punabbhavābhāvato.<sup>182</sup> Kathaṃ Tathāgato  
 anāgataṃ addhānam ārabha atirakam<sup>183</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ  
 paññāpetīti? Ath' assa<sup>184</sup> pana addhuno mahantatāya  
 atirakam<sup>185</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ tattha paññāpetīti ko ettha  
 virodho. Tittiyā pana imam atthaṃ yathāvato<sup>186</sup> ajā-  
 nantā: Ta-y-idam kiṃ su, ta-y-idam kathaṃ sūti attano  
 aññāṇaṃ eva pākaṇṇaṃ karonti. Tasmā<sup>187</sup> Bhagavatā  
 sasantatipariyāpannadhammappavattiṃ sandhāya aññā-  
 vihitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
 Itaraṃ pana sandhāya vuccamāne sati tathārūpe payojane  
 anāgataṃ pi addhānam ārabha atirakam eva nāṇadassa-  
 naṃ paññāpeyya Bhagavā ti.

914. 12 *Anatthasamhitā* ti<sup>188</sup> ayam ettha attho ti  
 914. 12 āha *na idhalok' atthaṃ vā paralok' atthaṃ vā nissitaṃ* ti.  
 Yaṃ pana sattānaṃ anatt' āvahattā anattasamhitam,  
 tattha setuḥhāto Tathāgatassa.

(e) UdA 305; Mbvs I

174 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M satānu only  
 175 B<sup>m</sup>P pavatta  
 176 B<sup>m</sup> °yuttakan  
 177 BG pavattati  
 B<sup>m</sup> pavattesi  
 178 AG<sup>m</sup> pavatti tveva  
 BG<sup>m</sup> pavatī tveva  
 179 BG °vekkhañāṇa  
 180 AG<sup>m</sup> omit; BGM bodhi  
 181 B<sup>m</sup>P omit

182 AG<sup>m</sup>M °bbhavā bhagavato  
 BG puna bhavā bhagavato  
 183 P atirekam here and below.  
 184 BB<sup>m</sup>GMP atitassa  
 185 ABGG<sup>m</sup> atikarakam  
 M atikaram  
 186 BB<sup>m</sup>GP yāthā-  
 187 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yasmā  
 188 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add atthasamhitam

*Bhāratayuddha-sītāharaṇa-saḍisaṇ* ti iminā tassā kathāya 914, 14  
yebhuyyena abhūt' atthataṃ dīpeti.

*Sahetukan* ti nāpakena hetunā sahetukaṃ. So pana hetu 914, 18  
yena nidassanena sādhiyati, taṃ<sup>189</sup> tassa kāraṇaṇ ti tena  
*sakāraṇaṃ*<sup>190</sup> *katvā*. Yathā hi paṭiññāt' atthasādhanaṭo<sup>191</sup> 914, 18  
hetu, evaṃ hetusādhakaṃ<sup>192</sup> nidassanaṇ ti. *Yuttapattakāle* 914, 19  
*yevāti* yuttānaṃ pattakāle eva. \* Ye<sup>193</sup> hi veneyyā<sup>194</sup>  
tassā kathāya yuttā<sup>195</sup> anucchavikā, tesam yeva yojane<sup>196</sup>  
sandhāya<sup>197</sup> \* kathāya<sup>198</sup> patto<sup>199</sup> upakār' āvaho kālo,  
tadā eva *kathetīti* attho. 914, 19

*Tathā tath' eva gadaṇato* ti iminā Tathāgato ti āmeṇḍita- 914, 21  
lopenāyaṃ<sup>200</sup> niddeso ti dasseti. *Tathā tath' evāti* ca 914, 21  
dhammasabhāvanurūpaṃ<sup>201</sup> veneyy' ajjhāsayānurūpaṇ cāti  
adhippāyo.

*Diṭṭhaṇ* ti rūp' āyatanam daṭṭhabbato, tena yaṃ<sup>202</sup> 914, 23  
diṭṭhaṃ<sup>202</sup> yaṃ dissati, yaṃ dakkhiti, yaṃ sati samavāye  
passeyya,<sup>203</sup> taṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṇ t' eva<sup>204</sup> gahitaṃ kāla-  
vissesassa anāmaṭṭhabhāvato.

\*\* Yathā diṭṭhaṃ<sup>205</sup> dasseti,\*\* *Sutaṇ* ti ādisu pi es' 914, 24  
eva nayo. *Sutaṇ* ti *sadd' āyatanam* sotabbato. 914, 24

*Mutaṇ* ti<sup>206</sup> sannissayena indriyanissayaṃ mutvā<sup>206</sup> 914, 25  
pāpunitvā gahetabbam, ten' āha *patvā gahetabbato* ti. 914, 25

*Viññātaṇ* ti vijānitabbam, taṃ pana diṭṭh' ādi- 914, 27  
vinimuttaṃ<sup>207</sup> viññeyyaṇ ti āha *sukha-dukkh' ādi-dhamm'* 914, 27  
*ārammaṇaṇ*<sup>208</sup> ti.

*Pattaṇ* ti yathā tathā pattaṃ, hatthagataṃ adhi- 914, 28  
gataṇ ti attho. Ten' āha *pariyesitvā vā aparīyesitvā vā* ti. 914, 28

*Pariyesitaṇ* ti pattiyaṃ atthaṃ pariyaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ 914, 29

<sup>189</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M na

<sup>190</sup> So all MSS.

DA kāraṇam

<sup>191</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °atthasādhuko

<sup>192</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit hetu

M hetukaṃ

\* ... \* BG repeat. Highly confused.

<sup>193</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yeva

<sup>194</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pineyā; BG jinetayā

M jine

<sup>195</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puttā

<sup>196</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yo ca ne; BG yo ne

<sup>197</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sattāya

<sup>198</sup> BG kathā

<sup>199</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pasatto; BGM sapatto

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āmeḍita-

<sup>201</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhamma-attha-sabhāvā-

<sup>202</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P passeyyam

<sup>204</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tveva

\*\* ... \*\* B<sup>m</sup> omits

<sup>205</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dutṭhaṇ ti

P duddham

<sup>206-206</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sannissayena ghāṇ' ādi-

indriyena sayam patvā

*This appears to be a deliberate correction.*

<sup>207</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M diṭṭhā vimuttaṃ

<sup>208</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °dhamm' āyatanan

- 914, 29 pana pattam vā siyā apattam vā ubhayathā pi pariyesitam evāti āha *pattam vā apattam vā* ti. Padadvayenāpi dvipakāram pi pattam, dvippakāram pi pariyesitam, tena tena <sup>209</sup> pakārena Tathāgatena abhisambuddhan ti dasseti.
- 914, 30 *Cittena anusañcaritan* ti copanam <sup>210</sup> apāpetvā citten' eva <sup>211</sup> anusañcaritam parivitakkitan ti attho.
- 914, 33 29. *Pīṭakan ti ādīti* ādi-saddena lohitaka-odāt' ādi
- 914, 35 sabbam rūp' ārammaṇavibhāgam saṅgaṇhāti. *Sumano* ti rāgavasena, lobhavasena, saddhādivasena vā sumano.
- 914, 35 *Dummano* ti byāpādavittakavasena, vihiṃsāvitakavasena
- 914, 35 vā dummano. *Majjhato* ti aññānavasena vā ñānavasena vā majjhato. Es' eva nayo sabbattha. Tattha tattha
- 915, 2, 4, 5, 6 *ādi-saddena saṅkhasaddo paṇavasaddo*, pattagandho pupphagandho, pattaraso phalaraso, upādinnaṃ anupādinnaṃ, majjhattavedanā kusalakammaṃ akusalakammaṃ ti evam ādinaṃ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. *Apattan* <sup>212</sup> ti ñāṇena asam-
- 915, 22 pattam, <sup>213</sup> aviditan <sup>214</sup> ti attho, ten' āha *ñāṇena asacchi-*
- 915, 22 *katan* ti. *Lokena* <sup>215</sup> *gatan* <sup>215</sup> ti <sup>215</sup> lokena <sup>216</sup> ñātam. <sup>216</sup>
- 915, 24 <sup>217</sup> Tath' eva gatattā ti tath' eva <sup>217</sup> ñātattā abhisam-
- 915, 25 buddhattā. *Gatasaddena ek' attham* buddhi-atthan ti attho.
- “Gati-atthā <sup>218</sup> hi dhātavo buddhi-atthā bhavanti” ti <sup>(1)</sup>
- akkharacintakā.
- 915, 29, 30 30. *Asamatam* <sup>219</sup> *kathetvā* ti vatvā samo pi nāma koci n' atthi, kuto uttar' itaro ti dassetuṃ *anuttaratan* <sup>220</sup> ti vuttam.
- 915, 29 Sā panāyaṃ asamatā anuttaratā ca sabbaññutaṃ pūretvā
- 915, 29 ṭhitā ti dassetuṃ *sabbaññutan* ti vuttam. Sā ca <sup>221</sup> sabbañ-
- 915, 29 ñutā saddhammacakkavattibhāvena <sup>222</sup> loke pākaṭā jātā ti dassetuṃ *dharmarājabhāvaṃ kathetvā* ti vuttam. Tathā
- 915, 29 sabbaññutabhāven' eva <sup>223</sup> ca Satthā imesu diṭṭhigatikavi-

(1) Cp Kaccāyana p. 112

<sup>209</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *once only*

<sup>210</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *khopanam*

BG *vopanam*

<sup>211</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *cittān' eva*

<sup>212</sup> *All MSS appattan*

<sup>213</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *apasampattam*

M *appasampattam*

<sup>214</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *avitan*; BG *avigatan*

<sup>215</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*

<sup>217-217</sup> *tatth' eva katattā ti tatth'*

*eva*

<sup>218</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *asattho*; BGM *attho*

<sup>219</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *asatam*

<sup>220</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *and* DA *anuttaram*

<sup>221</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>222</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *saddhammavaracakka-*

<sup>223</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°bhāvena*

pallāsesu <sup>224</sup> evaṃ paṭipajjīti <sup>225</sup> dassento *idānīti* ādim āha. 915, 30  
Tattha *sīhanādan* ti abhītanādaṃ seṭṭhanādaṃ. Seṭṭha- 915, 32  
nādo h' esa yad idaṃ ṭhapaniyassa pañhassa ṭhapaniya-  
bhāvadassanaṃ. Ṭhapaniyatā <sup>226</sup> c' assa pāli-ārūlhā eva  
Na h' e t a n <sup>227</sup> ti ādinā.

Yathā upacitakammakilesena <sup>228</sup> itthattaṃ āgantab-  
baṃ, <sup>229</sup> tathā naṃ āgato ti *tathāgato*, *satto*. Tathā 915, 34  
hi so rūp' ādisu satto visatto <sup>230</sup> ti katvā satto <sup>230</sup> ti ca  
vuccati. Itthattan <sup>231</sup> ti ca paṭiladdhattā tassa <sup>232</sup> tassa <sup>232</sup>  
paccakkhabhūto attabhāvo ti <sup>233</sup> veditabbo.

31. Atthasaṃhitā na hotīti iminā ubhayattha vidhu- 915, 36  
ratādassanena niratthakavippalāpataṃ <sup>234</sup> tassa vādassa  
vibhāveti. <sup>235</sup> Ubhayalok' atthavidhuram pi samānaṃ <sup>236</sup> :  
Kiṃ nu kho vivaṭṭanissitan ti koci āsaṅkeyyāti <sup>237</sup> tad  
āsaṅkānivattan' atthaṃ <sup>238</sup> Na <sup>239</sup> *dhammasaṃhitā* ti 915, 37  
vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *navalok' uttaradhammanissitaṃ na hotīti*. 915, 37

Yadi pi taṃ na vivaṭṭ' ogataṃ <sup>240</sup> hoti, vivaṭṭassa pana  
adhiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ nu kho ti <sup>241</sup> koci <sup>242</sup> āsaṅkeyyāti tad  
āsaṅkānivattan' atthaṃ Na *ādibrahmacariya-* 916, 1  
*kān* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

32. Kāmaṃ taṇhā pi dukkhasabhāvattā dukkhan ti  
byākātabbā, <sup>243</sup> pabhavabhāvena <sup>244</sup> pana sā <sup>244</sup> tato visuṃ  
kātabbā ti *taṇhaṃ ṭhapetvā* ti vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *Tass' eva* 916, 3, 4  
*dukkhassa* <sup>245</sup> *pabhāvikā* ti ādi. Nanu ca avijjādayo pi  
dukkhassa samudayo ti? Saccam <sup>246</sup> samudayo, tassā <sup>247</sup>  
pana <sup>248</sup> kammaṃ vicittabhāva hetuto <sup>248</sup> dukkh' uppādane  
visesappaccayabhāvato ca sātisayo samuday' aṭṭho ti sā  
eva suttesu tathā <sup>249</sup> vuttā. Ten' āha *taṇhā dukkhasamu-* 916, 5

<sup>224</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pavipallāpesu

B<sup>m</sup>P °gatavipallā-  
M °vipallāthesu

<sup>225</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pajjatīti

<sup>226</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ṭhapayatiyā

<sup>227</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hetun

<sup>228</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M uparicita-

BG uparimita-

<sup>229</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tabbatam

<sup>230</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>231</sup> B itthatenam; G ittha nentim

<sup>232-232</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tathā

<sup>233</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>234</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niratthakam-

<sup>235</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vibhavo ti

<sup>236</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sāmanam

<sup>237</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M asaṅkheyyāti

<sup>238</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M āsaṅkhā-

<sup>239</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>240</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M vivaṭṭho bhavaṃ

B vivaṭṭo bhavaṃ

<sup>241</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M citi

<sup>242</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M keci; BG ke ti

<sup>243</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tabbo

<sup>244-244</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pan' assa

<sup>245</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>246</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabba

<sup>247</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M etassā; BG etassa

<sup>248-248</sup> A kammaṃ' eva cittabhāva-

<sup>249</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathā

- 916, 6 *dayo* <sup>250</sup> *ti byākatan* ti. *Ubhinnaṃ appavattīti* dukkha-  
 916, 7 samudayānaṃ appavattinimittaṃ. *Dukkha-parijānāno* ti  
 ādi maggakiccadassanaṃ, tena maggassa bhāvan' aṭṭho pi  
 atthato dassito vāti <sup>251</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ. Na hi bhāvanābhi-  
 samayena vinā pariññābhisamay' ādayo sambhavantīti. <sup>252</sup>
33. Saccavavatthāpanaṃ <sup>253</sup> appamādapāṭipattibhāvato  
 asaṃmoha-kalyāṇakittisadd' ādinimittatāya <sup>254</sup> yathā sāti-  
 sayam idhalok' atth' āvahaṃ, evaṃ yāva <sup>255</sup> nānassa  
 tikkhavisadabhāvappattiyā <sup>256</sup> abhāvena navalok' uttara-  
 dhammasampāpakaṃ <sup>257</sup> na hoti, tāva tattha tattha sam-  
 pattibhave abbhudayasampatti anugataṃ <sup>258</sup> eva <sup>258</sup> siyā  
 916, 10, 11 ti vuttaṃ *etaṃ idhaloka-paraloka-atthasannissitaṃ* ti. *Nava-*  
*lok' uttaradhammanissitaṃ* ti navavidham pi lok' uttara-  
 dhammaṃ nissāya tad adhigamūpāyabhāvato. Yasmā  
 saccasambodhaṃ <sup>259</sup> uddissa sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ vussati,  
 na añña-d-atthaṃ, tasmā etaṃ <sup>260</sup> saccavavatthāpanaṃ <sup>261</sup>  
 916, 12 tassa <sup>262</sup> *ādi-paṭṭhānaṃ* <sup>263</sup> ti vuttaṃ paṭhamataraṃ cit-  
 916, 16 tena <sup>264</sup> ādātabbato. *Taṃ mayā byākatam evāti* taṃ mayā  
 tathā byākatam eva. Byākātabbaṃ nāma mayā abyā-  
 kataṃ n' atthīti byākaraṇavekallena vā attano dhamma-  
 sudhammatāya <sup>265</sup> buddha-subuddhataṃ vibhāveti. Ten'  
 916, 17 āha *sīhanādaṃ nadanto* ti.
34. Purim' uppannā diṭṭhiyo aparāpar' uppannānaṃ  
 916, 18 diṭṭhinaṃ <sup>266</sup> apassayā <sup>267</sup> hontīti *diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhi-*  
 916, 19 *nissaya* ti vuttaṃ. *Diṭṭhigatikā* ti diṭṭhigatiyo,  
 diṭṭhippavattiyo ti attho.
- Idam eva dassanaṃ saccaṃ* ti Sassato attā ca loko  
 916, 20 cāti idam eva dassanaṃ saccaṃ amoghaṃ aviparītaṃ.  
 916, 21 *Aññesaṃ vacanaṃ moghan* ti Asassato attā ca

<sup>250</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti dukkha

<sup>251</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cāpi

<sup>252</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti ti

<sup>253</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbavavatthā-

<sup>254</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kittisaddā nimittatā

BGM °nimittatā

<sup>255</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sāvaka

<sup>256</sup> A °bhāvā

BGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvāpattiyā

<sup>257</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti nava

<sup>258</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M anugameva

BG anugame

<sup>259</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sabbasambodhaṃ ya

BG sabbasambodhaṃ

<sup>260</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ekaṃ

<sup>261</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbavavatthā-

<sup>262</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>263</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ādi padhānaṃ

<sup>264</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P citte

<sup>265</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhammatāya

<sup>266</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>267</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>MP apassayo

loko cāti evaṃ ādikaṃ aññesaṃ samaṇabrāhma-  
nānaṃ vacanaṃ moghaṃ tucchaṃ, micchā ti attho.

Na sayaṃ kātabbo ti <sup>268</sup> *Asayaṃ kārō* ti āha *asa-* 916, 22  
*yaṃkato* ti, yādicchikattā <sup>269</sup> ti adhippāyo.

35. <sup>270</sup> *Atthi kho* ti ettha *kho*-saddo pucchāyaṃ, 916, 24  
atthi nūti ayam ettha attho ti āha \**atthi kho* <sup>271</sup> *udāhu n'* 916, 25  
*atthīti* ādi. Atha vā \* *Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso vuc-* 916, 24  
*catīti* <sup>272</sup> *āvuso yaṃ tumhehi: Sassato attā ca*  
*loko cāti vuccatī,* <sup>273</sup> atthi *kho idaṃ vācāmatṭaṃ*, no  
n' atthi. Tasmā vācāvatthumattato tassa *Yaṇ ca* 916, 27  
*kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Idam eva saccaṃ*  
*moghaṃ aññān ti, tam tesaṃ nānujānāmīti* evaṃ  
ettha attho ca yojanā ca veditabbā. Yaṃ pan' ettha  
vattabbaṃ, taṃ Brahmajālaṭikāyaṃ vuttam eva.

*Diṭṭhipaññattiyā* ti diṭṭhiyā paññāpane: Evaṃ eṣā 916, 29  
diṭṭhi uppannā ti tassā diṭṭhiyā samudayato, atthaṅgamato,  
assādato, ādinavato, nissaraṇato ca yathāvato <sup>274</sup> paññāpane.

Aviparītavuttiyā *samena nāṇena samaṃ* kañci <sup>275</sup> n' eva 916, 30  
samanupassāmi.

*Adhipaññattīti* abhiññeyyadhammapaññāpanā, yaṃ ajā- 916, 31  
nantā bāhirakā: Diṭṭhipaññatti yeva allīnā ti taṇ ca  
paññattito ajānantā thāmasā parāmāsā <sup>276</sup> abhinivissa  
voharanti. Ettha ca yasmā <sup>277</sup> diṭṭhipaññatti nāma <sup>278</sup>  
diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatikehi <sup>279</sup> gahit' ākāravibhāvanā, <sup>280</sup> tattha <sup>281</sup>  
ca Bhagavato uttar' itaro nāma koci n' atthi, svāyaṃ attho  
Brahmajāle vibhāvito eva. Adhipaññatti <sup>282</sup> pana vibhāvi-  
yamānā lokassa nibbidādihetubhāvena <sup>283</sup> bahukārā <sup>284</sup> ti  
tassā vasena Bhagavā anuttarabhāvaṃ pavedento n' eva  
attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti sīhanādaṃ nadīti keci.  
Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana *yaṇ ca vuttam paññattiyā ti, yaṇ ca* 916, 33

<sup>268</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add asayaṃ kātabbo

<sup>269</sup> A yā idacchikattā

BG yādimhikattā

G<sup>m</sup> yā icchikattā

<sup>270</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P show marked deviation in  
this passage.

\* . . . \* B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>271</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit; DA nu kho

<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ādi

<sup>273</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add idaṃ

<sup>274</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GMP yāthā-

<sup>275</sup> P kiñci

<sup>276</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> parāmayā; BG parāmayā

M parāmāyā

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāyaṃ

<sup>278</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nāmāti vuttā

<sup>279</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add evaṃ

<sup>280</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gahitātāya vibhāvanā

P gahitā kāya vibhāvanā

<sup>281</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M taṇ

<sup>282</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P \*paññattīti vuttā

<sup>283</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nibbidāhetu-

<sup>284</sup> BG bahūpakārā

B<sup>m</sup>P bahulikārā

- 916, 38 *adhipaṇṇattiṭṭi ubhayam etam atthato ekan ti, Idha pana paṇṇattiyaṭṭi ti etthāpi paṇṇatti c' eva* <sup>285</sup> *adhipaṇṇatti ca* <sup>286</sup> *adhippetā adhipaṇṇattiṭṭi etthāpīti vuttattā* <sup>287</sup> *ubhayassa pi vasen' ettha Bhagavā sihanādaṃ nadīti viññāyati. Ubhayam etam* <sup>288</sup> *atthato ekan ti ca paṇṇattibhāvasāmaññaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, na bhedābhāvato. Ten' āha Bhedato hīti ādi. Khandhapaṇṇattiṭṭi khandhānaṃ khandhā ti paṇṇāpanā dassanā pakāsanā ṭhapanā nikkhipanā.*

“ Ācikkhati deseti <sup>289</sup> paṇṇāpeti paṭṭhāpeti ” ti (g)

āgatatṭhāne hi paṇṇāpanā <sup>290</sup> dassanā pakāsanā paṇṇatti nāma.

“ Supaṇṇattaṃ mañcapīṭhan ” ti (h)

āgatatṭhāne ṭhapanā nikkhipanā <sup>291</sup> paṇṇatti nāma. Idha ubhayam pi yujjati.

- 917, 5 40. *Pajahan' atthan ti accantāya* <sup>292</sup> *paṭinissajjan' atthaṃ. Yasmā tena* <sup>293</sup> *pajahanena sabbe diṭṭhinissayā samma-d-eva atikkantā* <sup>294</sup> *honti vitikkantā,* <sup>295</sup> *tasmā* <sup>296</sup> *S a m a t i k - k a m ā y ā t i tass' eva vevacanan ti avoca. Na kevalaṃ satipaṭṭhānā kathitamattā, atha kho veneyyasantāne* <sup>297</sup> *paṭiṭṭhāpitā ti dassetuṃ desitā ti vatvā paṇṇattā ti vuttan ti āha* *Desitā ti kathitā. Paṇṇattā ti ṭhāpitā ti. Idāni satipaṭṭhānadesanāya diṭṭhinissayānaṃ ek' anti-* <sup>298</sup> *kaṃ pahān' āvābhāvaṃ* <sup>299</sup> *dassetuṃ Satipaṭṭhāna-* *bhāvanāya hīti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā-* <sup>300</sup> *yāti iminā tesam bhāvanāya eva nesaṃ pahānaṃ,* <sup>301</sup> *desanā pana tad upanissayabhāvato tathā vuttā ti dasseti. Sesam sabbam suviññeyyam eva.*

<sup>302</sup> Pāsādikasuttavaṇṇanāya Lin' atthappakāsanā.

(g) VSM 163

(h) VvA 9

- <sup>285</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M te va  
<sup>286</sup> DA omits  
<sup>287</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuttā  
<sup>288</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P p' etam  
<sup>289</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dasseti  
<sup>290</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP omit  
<sup>291</sup> B nikkhepanā  
G nikkhepanā  
<sup>292</sup> BG accanta  
<sup>293</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M te pana  
<sup>294</sup> BGM anatikka-

- <sup>295</sup> P vitikkanti  
<sup>296</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ti instead  
<sup>297</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vineyasantāne  
<sup>298</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ek' antikā  
<sup>299</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pahānāpabhāvaṃ  
BG pahānā pahānā bhāvaṃ  
M pahānā pabhāvaṃ  
<sup>300</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evam  
<sup>301</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> desanāya  
<sup>302</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Sumaṅgalavilāsinīyā  
Dīghanikāy' atṭhakathāya



### XXX

#### *Lakkhaṇasuttavaṇṇanā*

1. Abhinīhār' ādiguṇamahattena <sup>1</sup> mahanto <sup>2</sup> puriso ti mahāpuriso, so lakkhiyati etehīti *Mahāpurisalak-* 918, 4  
*khaṇāni*. Taṃ mahāpurisaṃ <sup>3</sup> byañjayanti <sup>4</sup> pakā-  
sentīti *mahāpurisabyañjanāni*. Mahāpuriso ti <sup>5</sup> mīyati <sup>5</sup> 918, 4  
anumīyati <sup>6</sup> etehīti *mahāpurisanimittāni*. Ten' āha *Ayaṃ* 918, 4, 5  
... *pe* ... *kāraṇānīti*.

*Dhārentīti* lakkhaṇapāṭhaṃ dhārenti, te <sup>7</sup> lakkhaṇāni <sup>8</sup> 918, 7  
sarūpato jānanti, na <sup>9</sup> pana <sup>9</sup> samuṭṭhānato ti dasseti. Ten'  
āha *no ca kho* ti ādi. Etena <sup>10</sup> anaññasādhāraṇaṃ etaṃ 918, 8  
yad idaṃ mahāpurisalakkaṇānaṃ <sup>11</sup> kāraṇavibhāvanan ti  
dasseti. *Kasmā āhāti* yathāvuttassa suttassa samuṭṭhāna- 918, 9  
kāraṇaṃ pucchati. Ācariyo *Aṭṭh' uppattiyā anurūpattā* ti 918, 9  
vatvā tam ev' assa aṭṭh' uppattiṃ vitthārato dassetuṃ  
*Sā paṇāti* ādim āha. *Sabbaphāliphullo* <sup>12</sup> ti sabbato <sup>13</sup> 918, 10, 15  
samantato vikasitapuppho. <sup>14</sup> Vikasanam eva hi pupphassa  
nipphatti. <sup>15</sup> *Pāricchattako viyāti* anussavaladdhamattaṃ 918, 15  
gahetvā vadanti. *Uppajjati* <sup>16</sup> nibbattati, labbhatīti 918, 22  
attho. <sup>16</sup>

*Yena kammenāti* <sup>17</sup> yena kusalakammanā. <sup>18</sup> *Yaṃ nib-* 919, 5  
*battan* ti yaṃ yaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ nibbattaṃ. <sup>19</sup> *Dassan'* 919, 5  
*atthan* ti tassa tassa <sup>20</sup> kusalakammassa sarūpato, kiccato,  
pavatti-ākāravisesato, paccayato phalavisesato ca dassan'  
atthaṃ. Eten' eva paṭipāṭiyā <sup>21</sup> uddhiṭṭhānaṃ lakkha-

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °mahantena

<sup>2</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ti

<sup>3</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °purisa

<sup>4</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M byañjanan ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nimīyati

P nimiyati

<sup>6</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tena

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add te

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tena

<sup>11</sup> BGM °lakkhaṇa

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °pāliphullo; P °phāliphullo

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabbaso

<sup>14</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vikapuppho

BGM cikapuppho

<sup>15</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nippatti

<sup>16-18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P labbhati, nibbattati

attho

<sup>17</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kammanā ti

P kammunā ti

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammunā

<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add taṃ

<sup>20</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M once only

<sup>21</sup> BG paṭipattiyā

919, 5 ṇānaṃ asamuddesakāraṇavibhāvanāya<sup>23</sup> kāraṇaṃ dīpitaṃ  
 918, 7 hoti samānakāraṇānaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ ekajjhaṃ<sup>23</sup> kāra-  
 919, 7 ṇaṃ<sup>24</sup> dassanavasena desanāya<sup>24</sup> pavattattā. *Evam āhāti*  
 919, 10 *Bāhirakā pi isayo dhārentīti*<sup>25</sup> iminā<sup>26</sup> pakārena āha.

4. *Purimaṃ jātina* ti purimāyaṃ jātiyaṃ,  
 bhumma' atthe etaṃ upayogavacanan ti vadanti. *Pubbe*  
*nivutthakkhandhasantāne*<sup>27</sup> *thito* ti vacanato accantasamyoge  
 vā upayogavacanaṃ. Yattha yattha hi jātiyaṃ mahāsatto  
 puñṇakammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhati, ārabbhato<sup>28</sup> paṭṭhāya  
 accantaṃ eva tattha puñṇakammapasuto hoti. Ten' āha  
 daḷha samādaṇo ti ādi. Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva

919, 7 nayo. *Nibbattakkhandhā*<sup>29</sup> *jātīti vuttā* khandhavimuttāya<sup>30</sup>  
 jātiyā abhāvato, nibbatilakkhaṇassa<sup>31</sup> ca vikāressa idha  
 919, 7, 8 anupayujjanato.<sup>32</sup> *Jātavasena*ti<sup>33</sup> jāyanavasena. *Tathā* ti  
 919, 7 iminā *pubbe nibbattakkhandhā*<sup>34</sup> ti imaṃ padaṃ upasaṃ-  
 919, 8 harati. *Bhavanavasena*ti<sup>35</sup> paccayato nibbattanavasena.  
 919, 8, 9 *Nivutthavasena*ti nibbusitatāvasena.<sup>36</sup> *Ālay' atthenāti* āvasi-  
 919, 9 tabhāvena.<sup>37</sup> Nivās' attho<sup>38</sup> hi *niket'* attho.<sup>38</sup>

919, 13 *Tatthāti* devalok' ādimhi. *Ādi*-saddena ekaccaṃ tirac-  
 chānayoṇiṃ saṅgaṇhāti. *Na sukaraṇa* ti devagatiyā ek'  
 antasukhatāya, duggatiyā ek' antadukhatāya,<sup>39</sup> dukkha-  
 bahulatāya ca puñṇakiriyaṃ okāso na sulabharūpo pacca-  
 yasamavāyassa dullabhabhāvato. Uppajjamānā ca sā  
 ulārā vipulā ca na hoti,<sup>40</sup> gativasenāpi khetavisesatā  
 icchitabbā,

“ Tiracchānagatānaṃ<sup>41</sup> dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā  
 pātikaṅkhitabbā,<sup>42</sup> dussīlassa manussabhūta<sup>42</sup> dānaṃ  
 datvā saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pātikaṅkhitabbā ” ti (a)

(a) M III 255

<sup>23</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ayath' uddesaṃ  
 kāraṇā-  
<sup>24</sup> BGM twice  
<sup>24-24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāraṇadassanavasena'  
 assa  
<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ādinā  
<sup>26</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P twice  
<sup>27</sup> P nibbattakkakkhandha-  
<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ārabhato  
<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nivuttha-  
<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vinimuttāya  
<sup>31</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nibbatta-  
<sup>32</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yuñjanato

<sup>33</sup> So all MSS; DA jātāvasena  
<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nivuttha-  
<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhāvanāvasena  
<sup>36</sup> A nibbusitā va vasena  
 B<sup>m</sup>P nivusitatā-  
<sup>37</sup> B avasita-  
<sup>38-38</sup> BGM nivās' atthe hi nikat'  
 attho  
<sup>39</sup> P °duggatāya  
<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti  
<sup>41</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M tiracchāna  
 B tiracchāne; B<sup>m</sup> °gate  
<sup>42-42</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puthujjanadussile

vacanato. Manussagatiyā pana sukhabahulatāya puññakiriyāya okāso sulabharūpo paccayasamavāyassa ca yebhuyyena sulabhabhāvato. Yañ ca tattha dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tam pi visesato puññakiriyāya upanissayo hoti, dukkhūpanisā saddhā ti. Yathā hi ayoghanena satthake nipphādiyamāne tassa ek' antato aggimhi tāpanaṃ, udaye <sup>43</sup> vā temaṇaṃ chedanakiriyāya <sup>44</sup> samatthatāya <sup>45</sup> na <sup>46</sup> visesappaccayo, <sup>47</sup> tāpetvā pana samānayogato <sup>48</sup> udaye <sup>49</sup> temaṇaṃ tassā visesappaccayo, evam eva sattasantānassa ek' antadukkhāsamaṅgitā dukkhabahulatā <sup>50</sup> ek' antasukhasamaṅgitā ca puññakiriyāya <sup>51</sup> samatthatāya na visesappaccayo, sati pana samānayogato <sup>52</sup> dukkhasantāpane, sukhūpabrūhane <sup>53</sup> ca laddhūpanissayāya <sup>54</sup> puññakiriyāya <sup>55</sup> samatthatā <sup>56</sup> sambhavati. Tathā sati uppajjamānā puññakiriyā mahājutikā mahāvippahāra paṭipakkhacchedanasaṃmatthā hoti, tasmā manussabhāvo puññakiriyāya visesappaccayo. Tena vuttaṃ *tattha na sukaraṃ, manussabhūtass'* 919, 13 *eva sukarā* ti.

Atha manussabhūtassāti ettha ko vacan' attho? Man'ussannatāya <sup>57</sup> manussā <sup>58</sup> sati-sūrabhāva <sup>59</sup> brahmacariya-yogyatādiguṇavasena upacitamānasā <sup>60</sup> ukkaṭṭhaguṇacittā ti attho. Ke pana te? Jambudīpavāsino sattavisesā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

“Tīhi bhikkhave tīhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke <sup>61</sup> manusse <sup>62</sup> adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi? Sūrā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso” ti. <sup>(b)</sup>

Tathā hi Buddhā Bhagavanto, Paccekabuddhā, aggasā-

(b) A IV 396

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <sup>43</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P udakena                     | <sup>55</sup> AG <sup>m</sup> manassantatāya   |
| <sup>44</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P °kiriya                     | BG manussattakāya                              |
| <sup>45</sup> A samatthitāya                               | B <sup>m</sup> P manassa ussannatāya           |
| <sup>46</sup> AG <sup>m</sup> nāvesappaccayo               | <sup>56</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P add ti          |
| <sup>47</sup> AG <sup>m</sup> ppmāna; BGM pamāna-          | <sup>57</sup> AG <sup>m</sup> satisukarabhāvaṃ |
| <sup>48</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P udaka                       | BGM °bhāvaṃ                                    |
| <sup>49</sup> ABGG <sup>m</sup> M °bahulatāya              | B <sup>m</sup> sūrabhāvasatimantatā            |
| <sup>50</sup> BB <sup>m</sup> GP °kiriya                   | P omits sati                                   |
| <sup>51</sup> ABGG <sup>m</sup> M mānayogato               | <sup>58</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P °manakā         |
| <sup>52</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P sukhūpabrūhane              | <sup>59</sup> BG °kurukesu                     |
| <sup>53</sup> B <sup>m</sup> P °nissayā puññakiriya        | B <sup>m</sup> adds ca                         |
| <sup>54</sup> ABB <sup>m</sup> GG <sup>m</sup> P °tthatāya | <sup>60</sup> BG manussehi                     |

vakā, mahāsāvakā, cakkavattino, aññe ca mahānubhāvā  
 sattā tatth' eva uppajjanti. Te hi samānarūp' āditāya  
 pana saddhiṃ parittadīpavāsīhi itaramahādīpavāsino pi  
 manussā tveva <sup>61</sup> paññāyimsūti keci. Apare pana bhaṇanti :  
 Lobh' ādihi alobh' ādihi ca sahitassa manassa ussannatāya <sup>62</sup>  
 manussā. <sup>(c)</sup> Ye hi sattā manussajātikā, tesu visesato lobh'  
 ādayo alobh' ādayo ca ussannā, <sup>63</sup> te lobh' ādi-ussannatāya <sup>64</sup>  
 apāyamaggaṃ, alobh' ādi-ussannatāya <sup>64</sup> sugatimaggaṃ  
 nibbānagāmmaggaṃ ca paripūrenti, tasmā lobh' ādihi  
 alobh' ādihi ca sahitassa manassa ussannatāya <sup>64</sup> parittadī-  
 pavāsīhi saddhiṃ catumahādīpavāsino <sup>65</sup> sattavisesā ma-  
 nussā ti vuccantīti. Lokiyā pana : Manuno apaccabhāvena  
 manussā ti vadanti. <sup>(d)</sup> Manu nāma paṭhamakappiko loka-  
 mariyādāya ādibhūto sattānaṃ hitāhitavidhāyako kattab-  
 bākkattabbatāsu <sup>66</sup> niyojanatāvasena <sup>66</sup> pituṭṭhāniyo, yo  
 sāsane Mahāsammato ti vuccati amhākaṃ mahābodhisatto.  
 Paccakkhato paramparāya <sup>67</sup> ca tassa ovādānusāsaniyaṃ  
 919, 13      Tāto eva hi te mānavā manuṇā ti ca vohariyanti. *Manussa-*  
*bhūtassāti* manussesu bhūtassa jātassa manussabhāvaṃ vā  
 pattassāti attho. Ayaṇ ca nayo <sup>68</sup> lokiyamahājanassa  
 vasena vutto. Mahābodhisattānaṃ pana santānassa mahā-  
 bhinihārato paṭṭhāya kusaladhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samma-  
 d-eva abhisankhatattā tesam sugatiyaṃ attanā <sup>69</sup> uppajja-  
 naduggatiyaṃ ca nibbattānaṃ kusalakammaṃ <sup>70</sup> sukaram <sup>71</sup>  
 919, 15, 17      evāti <sup>71</sup> dassetuṃ *Akāraṇaṃ vā etan* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Evarūpe*  
 919, 17      *attabhāve* ti hatthi-ādi-attabhāve. <sup>72</sup> *Thitena katakammaṃ*  
 919, 19      *na sakkā sukhena dīpetuṃ* loka appaññātarūpattā. *Sukhaṃ* <sup>73</sup>  
*dīpetuṃ* : Asukasmim̐ dese asukasmim̐ nagare asuko nāma  
 rājā brāhmaṇo hutvā imaṃ kusalakammaṃ akāsīti evaṃ  
 suviññāpayabhāvato.

(c) Cp VvA 18

(d) Cp KhA 123

<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M t' eva<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ussadatāya<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ussadā<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ussadatāya<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P catudīpavāsino<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kattabbākkattabbatā-  
vasena<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °parā<sup>68</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ddho only

BG nattho

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attano<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kusaladhammaṃ<sup>71</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M garutaram<sup>72</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādīhi-<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA sukhena

*Thiragahaṇo* <sup>74</sup> ti asithilagāhī <sup>75</sup> thāmappattagahaṇo. <sup>76</sup> 919, 21  
*Niccalagahaṇo* ti acañcalaggāhī, tattha kenaci pi asaṃ- 919, 23  
hāriyo. *Patikūṭatīti* <sup>77</sup> sañkuṭati jigucchanavasena vivaṭṭati 919, 25  
vā. *Pasāriyatīti* vitthataṃ <sup>78</sup> hoti vepullam pāpuṇāti. 919, 26  
*Tav' eso* <sup>79</sup> mahāsamuddasadiso ti eso udak' ogho te va 920, 10  
mahāsamuddasadiso.  
Diyayati <sup>80</sup> etenāti *dānaṃ*, pariccāgacetanā. *Diyyana-* 920, 25  
*vasenāti* <sup>81</sup> deyyadhammassa pariyattaṃ katvā paricajana-  
vasena *dānaṃ*. *Samvibhāgakaraṇavasenāti* tass' eva attanā 920, 25, 26  
saddhiṃ parassa vibhajanasena <sup>82</sup> samvibhāgo, <sup>83</sup> tathā-  
pavattā cetanā.  
*Sīlāsaṃdāne* ti sīlassa samma-d-eva ādāne, <sup>84</sup> 920, 27  
gahaṇe <sup>84</sup> pavattane <sup>84</sup> ti attho. <sup>85</sup> Pavattanakālena <sup>86</sup> das-  
sento *pūraṇakāle* <sup>87</sup> ti āha. 920, 27  
Mātu <sup>88</sup> hito matteyyo, <sup>89</sup> yassa pana dhammassa <sup>90</sup>  
vasena so matteyyo ti vuccati, so <sup>91</sup> matteyyatā ti āha  
*mātu katabbavatte* <sup>92</sup> ti. Esa nayo petteyyatā ti ādisu. 920, 31  
*Aññatar' aññataresūti* aññamaññavisitṭhesu aññesu, te 920, 33  
pana kusalabhāvena vuttā kusalā ti āha *evārūpesūti*. 920, 33  
*Adhikusalesūti* abhivisitṭhesu kusalesu, sā pana abhi- 920, 34  
visitṭhatā upādāy' upādāya hoti. Yaṃ pan' ettha ukkaṃ-  
sagataṃ adhikusalaṃ taratamanayena <sup>93</sup> idhādhippetaṃ  
tam dassetum *atthi kusalā atthi adhikusalā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 920, 34  
Nanu paññāpāramisaṅgahaṇāṇasambhārabhūtā kusala-  
dhammā <sup>94</sup> nippariyāyena sabbaññutaññāpaṭilābhappac-  
cayā kusalā nāma, ime <sup>95</sup> pana mahāpurisalakkhaṇanib-  
battakā puññasambhārabhūtā kasmā <sup>96</sup> tathā vuttā ti?  
Sabbesam pi mahābodhisattasantānagatānaṃ pāramidham-

<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ggahaṇo<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ggāhī<sup>76</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppattā gahaṇeB<sup>m</sup> °ggahaṇo<sup>77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M patikūṭapatitīB<sup>m</sup>P paṭi-<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vittham<sup>79</sup> So all MSS.

DA tav' eva so

<sup>80</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P diyati<sup>81</sup> So all MSS; DA diyana-<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> vibhāṇjana-B<sup>m</sup>P samvibhajana-<sup>83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M savibhāgo<sup>84</sup> BG ādāno gahaṇo pavattano<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add tiB<sup>m</sup>P add tam<sup>86</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pavattakālenaB<sup>m</sup>P pavattikālena<sup>87</sup> BG purāṇakālo<sup>88</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> mātuve<sup>89</sup> P metteyya throughout<sup>90</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhamma<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sā<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M katabba-<sup>93</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tad ukkaṃsanayena<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kusalā-<sup>95</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> na me na

BGM na me

<sup>96</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tasmā

mānaṃ sabbaññutañānapaṭilābhappaccayabhāvato.<sup>97</sup> Mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya hi mahāpuriso yaṃ kiñci puññaṃ karoti, sabbaṃ taṃ sammāsambodhisamadhigamāy' eva pariṇāmeti. Tathā hi<sup>98</sup> sasambhārābhyāso,<sup>99</sup> dīghakālābhyāso, nirantar' abhyāso, sakkacc' abhyāso ti cattāro abhyāsā caturādhiṭṭhānaparipūritasamvattā<sup>100</sup> anupubbena<sup>101</sup> mahābodhiniṭṭhā sampajjati.<sup>101</sup>

921, 7 *Sakim pīti* pi-saddena anekavāraṃ pi kataṃ vijātiyena<sup>102</sup> antaritaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. *Abhiññhakaraṇenāti*<sup>103</sup> bahulikārena. *Upacitan* ti uparūpari<sup>104</sup> vadḍhitaṃ.<sup>105</sup>

921, 9 *Piṇḍikatan*<sup>106</sup> ti piṇḍaso<sup>107</sup> kataṃ. *Rāsikatan* ti rāsibhāvena kataṃ. Anekakkhattuṃ hi pavattiyamānaṃ kusalakammaṃ santāne<sup>108</sup> tathāladhaparibhāvanaṃ piṇḍibhūtaṃ viya rāsibhūtaṃ viya ca hoti. Vipākaṃ pati<sup>109</sup> samhaccakāribhāvato<sup>110</sup> *cakkavālaṃ atisambādham, bhav' aggaṃ atinīcam, sace taṃ*<sup>111</sup> rūpaṃ<sup>112</sup> siyā<sup>112</sup> ti adhippāyo.

921, 11 *Vipulattā* ti mahantattā. Yasmā pana taṃ kammaṃ mettākaruṇāsatisampajaññāhi<sup>113</sup> pariggahitātāya<sup>114</sup> dūrasamussaritaṃ pamāṇakaradhamman<sup>115</sup> ti pamāṇarahitatāya appamāṇan ti vattabbatam arahati, tasmā *appamāṇattā* ti vuttaṃ.

921, 13 *Adhibhavatīti*<sup>116</sup> phalassa ulārabhāvena adhibhuyya<sup>117</sup> tiṭṭhati. Atthato paṇitapaṇitānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paṭilābho evāti āha *atirekaṃ labhatīti*.

921, 15 *Adhigacchatīti* vindati,<sup>118</sup> nibbattamāno va tena saman-  
921, 17 nāgato hotīti attho.

Ekadesena aṇusitvā<sup>119</sup> sabbapadesehi<sup>120</sup> phusanato<sup>121</sup>

<sup>97</sup> BGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppaccayābhāvato

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hi 'ssa

<sup>99</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbasambhārā-  
B<sup>m</sup>P abyāsa for abhyāsa  
throughout

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P caturādhiṭṭhāna-  
paripūritasambandhā

<sup>101-101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bodhiṭṭhānā  
sampajjanti

<sup>102</sup> BG vijāyati yena

<sup>103</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °karaṇan

<sup>104</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>105</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vassitaṃ

<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M piṇḍa-

<sup>107</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> piṇḍavāyo

<sup>108</sup> P sandhāne

<sup>109</sup> P paṭi

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °bhāvattā

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pan' etaṃ

<sup>112</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> rūpiyā

<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °jaññ' ādi

<sup>114</sup> M paṭi-

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °karaṇadhamman

<sup>116</sup> So all MSS.

DA adhigacchati with f.n. that

DA MSS read adhigavati

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhi-

<sup>118</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vināti; BG pināti

<sup>119</sup> B adds pi; P aphussitā

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °padese ti

B °ppadesehi

<sup>121</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vasenato

sabbapadesehi <sup>122</sup> saṃsandhiyo <sup>123</sup> etesaṃ pādatalānaṃ san-  
tīti *Sabbāvante hi pādatalēhī* ti vuttaṃ. <sup>921, 18</sup>  
Yathā <sup>124</sup> nikkhipane <sup>124</sup> sabbe pādatalapadesā <sup>125</sup> saṃ-  
haccakārino aninn' unnatāya <sup>126</sup> samasamabhāvato, <sup>127</sup> evaṃ  
uddharaṇe pīti vuttaṃ *samaṃ phusati samaṃ uddharatīti*. <sup>921, 21</sup>  
Idāni imassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇassa samadhigamena <sup>128</sup>  
laddhabbanissandaphalavibhāvanamukhena ānubhāvaṃ vi-  
bhāvetuṃ *Sace pi hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *narakaṇ* <sup>129</sup> ti <sup>921, 22, 23</sup>  
āvāṭaṃ. *Anto pavisati* samabhāv' āpattiyā. *Cakkalak-* <sup>921, 25, 31</sup>  
*khaṇena* <sup>130</sup> *patiṭṭhātābbaṭṭhānaṃ* ti idaṃ yaṃ bhūmipadesaṃ  
pādatalaṃ phusati, tattha cakkalakkaṇaṃ pi phusana-  
vasena patiṭṭhātīti katvā vuttaṃ. Tassa <sup>131</sup> pana tathā  
patiṭṭhānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitapādātāya evāti suppatiṭṭhita-  
pādātāya ānubhāvakittane: Lakkhaṇ' antarānayaṇaṃ kim  
atthiyan <sup>132</sup> ti na cintetabbaṃ. *Sīlatejenāti* sīlappabhāvena. <sup>921, 36</sup>  
*Puññatejenāti* kusalappabhāvena. <sup>133</sup> *Dhammatejenāti* nā-  
ṇappabhāvena. Tihi pi padehi Bhagavato Buddhabhū-  
tassa dhammā gahitā, *dasannaṃ pāramīnaṃ* ti iminā <sup>921, 36</sup>  
buddhakaradhammā <sup>134</sup> gahitā.

5. *Mahāsamuddo va sīmā* sabbabhūm' issarabhāvato. <sup>922, 5</sup>

*Akhilam animittam akaṇṭakan* ti tihi pi <sup>922, 6</sup>  
padehi theyyābhāvo va vutto ti āha *niccoran* ti ādi. *Khara-* <sup>922, 6</sup>  
*samphass' atthenāti* ghaṭṭanena dukkhasamphassabhāvena  
*khilā* ti. *Upaddavapaccay' atthenāti* anattahetutāya <sup>135</sup> <sup>922, 7</sup>  
*nimittā* ti. <sup>136</sup> *Akhilan* ti ādinā ekacārīcorā- <sup>922, 7</sup>  
bhāvo <sup>137</sup> vutto.

*Nirabbudan* ti iminā pana gaṇabandhanavasena <sup>138</sup> <sup>922, 13</sup>  
vicaraṇakacorābhāvo vutto ti dassetuṃ *gumbagumbaṃ* <sup>139</sup> <sup>922, 13</sup>  
*hutvā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbāpade

<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup> phusantiyo

P santiyo

<sup>124</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M satthā nikañcipane

BG satthā ti kañci pana

<sup>125</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °talā padesānaṃ

BGM °padesānaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> °ppadesā

<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aninnatāya

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samabhāvato

<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gamana

<sup>129</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nakaṃ na itaren

BG nakana itaran

<sup>130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °lakkhaṇe

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dasannaṃ pāramī-

naṃ kassa

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atthiyā

<sup>133</sup> BGM kusalasabhāvena

<sup>134</sup> BG °kārakadhammā

<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anattā-

<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> add anivuttā

M addasativuttā

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cārīhi corā-

<sup>138</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gahaṇa-

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gumbaṃ gumbaṃ

- 922, 15 *Avikkhambhanīyo* ti na vibandhanīyo, kenaci appaṭi-  
bāhanīyo,<sup>140</sup> ṭhānato <sup>141</sup> anikaḍḍhanīyo.
- 922, 17 Paṭipakkhaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ atthetiti *Paccatthiko*,  
etena pākaṭabhāvena virodhaṃ akaronto veripuggalo vutto.
- 922, 18 Paṭiviruddho amitto *Paccāmitto*, etena pākaṭa-  
bhāvena virodhaṃ karonto veripuggalo vutto.
- 922, 24 *Vikkhambhetuṃ* <sup>142</sup> *nāsakkhiṃsu* añña-d-atthu sayam eva  
vighātaṃ byasanaṃ pāpuṇṇiṃsu c' eva sāvakattañ ca  
pavedesuṃ. *Kammaṃ* ti ādisu *kammaṃ nāma* buddha-  
bhāvaṃ uddissa katūpacito lakkhaṇasaṃvattaniyo puñña-  
922, 27 sambhāro. Ten' āha *satasahassakappādhikānīti* ādi. *Kam-*  
*masarikkhakaṃ nāma* tass' eva puññasambhārassa karaṇa-  
922, 27, 28 kāle kenaci akampanīyassa dalhāvatthitabhāvassa <sup>143</sup> anuc-  
chaviko suppatiṭṭhitapādatāsaṅkhātassa <sup>144</sup> lakkhaṇassa  
parehi avikkhambhanīyatāya <sup>145</sup> nāpakanimittabhāvo ; svā-  
yaṃ nimittabhāvo tass' eva lakkhaṇassāti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ
- 922, 28 *Kammasarikkhakaṃ nāma . . . pe . . . mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ*  
ti vuttaṃ. Ṭhānagamanesu pādānaṃ dalhāvatthitabhāvo
- 922, 30 *Lakkhaṇaṃ nāma*. Pādānaṃ bhūmiyaṃ samaṃ nikkhi-  
panaṃ, pādatalānaṃ sabbabhāgehi phusaṇaṃ, samaṃ eva  
uddharaṇaṃ, tasmā suṭṭhu samaṃ sabbabhāgehi patiṭṭhitā  
922, 31 pādā etassāti suppatiṭṭhitapādo, tassa bhāvo *suppatiṭṭhita-*  
*pādatā* <sup>146</sup> ti vuccati lakkhaṇaṃ. Suṭṭhu samaṃ bhū-  
miyā <sup>147</sup> phusanen' eva hi nesaṃ tattha dalhāvatthitabhāvo
- 922, 31 siddho, yaṃ kammasarikkhakaṃ ti vuccati. *Lakkhaṇ'*  
*ānisamso* ti lakkhaṇapaṭilābhassa udrayo,<sup>148</sup> lakkhaṇasaṃ-  
vattaniyassa kammaṃ ānisamsaphalaṃ ti attho. Nissan-  
daphalaṃ pana heṭṭhā vibhāvitam <sup>149</sup> eva.
- 922, 33 6. *Kamm' ādibhede* <sup>150</sup> ti kammasarikkhalakkhaṇa <sup>151-</sup>  
922, 34 lakkhaṇ' ānisamsasaññite <sup>152</sup> vibhāge. *Gāthābandhanaṃ* <sup>153</sup>  
*sandhāya vuttaṃ*, atthe <sup>154</sup> pana apubbaṃ n' atthīti adhip-  
922, 35, 36 pāyo. *Porāṇakattherā* ti aṭṭhakathācariyā. *Vannagā-*

<sup>140</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> appaṭivāgani

B appaṭivāhaniye

<sup>141</sup> BG ṭhapanato<sup>142</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhitam

P °bhituṃ

<sup>143</sup> P dalhavattita-<sup>144</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saṅkhārassa<sup>145</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akkhambha-<sup>146</sup> So all MSS; DA °pādatalatā<sup>147</sup> BG bhūmiyaṃ<sup>148</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M udāyo<sup>149</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāvitam<sup>150</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kammāni bhede<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sarikkhaka-<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ānisamsavisaññite<sup>153</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bandhaṃ<sup>154</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attho



*thā*<sup>155</sup> ti thomanagāthā,<sup>156</sup> vuttam ev' attham<sup>157</sup> gahetvā<sup>158</sup> thomanavasena<sup>159</sup> pavattattā. *Aparabhāge therā* nāma<sup>922, 36</sup> pāliṃ aṭṭhakathaṃ ca potthak' āropanavasena samāgatā mahātherā, ye sātṭhakatham piṭakattayaṃ<sup>160</sup> potthak' ārūlham<sup>161</sup> katvā saddhammaṃ addhaniyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ akaṃsu. *Ekaṇḍiko* ti d a ḷ h a s a m ā d ā n o a h o s i ti<sup>922, 36</sup> ādi pāṭhe ek' ekaṇḍagāhī. *Atth' uddhāro*<sup>162</sup> ti tad atthassa<sup>922, 37</sup> sukhagahaṇ' attham gāthābandhanavasena uddharaṇato atth' uddhārabhūto.<sup>163</sup> Ta-y-idam pāliyaṃ āgatapadāni gahetvā gāthābandhanavasena<sup>164</sup> tad atthavivaraṇabhāva-dassanaṃ,<sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṇa ṭhapitabhāvapa-ṭikkhipanaṃ<sup>167</sup> ti daṭṭhabbam.

Kusaladhammānaṃ vacīsaccassa bahukārataṃ,<sup>168</sup> tap-paṭipakkhassa ca musāvādassa mahāsāvajjataṃ dassetuṃ anantaram eva kusalakammāpathadhamme<sup>169</sup> vadanto pi tato vacīsaccaṃ nīharitvā katheti<sup>170</sup> s a c c e ti. Tam<sup>171</sup> sannidhāne va d h a m m e ti vuccamānā kusalakamma-pathadhammā eva yuttā<sup>172</sup> ti vuttaṃ *D h a m m e ti*<sup>923, 2</sup> *dasakusalakammāpathadhamme* ti. Gobalivaddaṇāyena vā ettha attho veditabbo.

*Indriyadamane* ti indriyasamvare. 923, 3

Kusalakammāpathagahaṇena<sup>173</sup> cārittasīlam eva gahitaṃ ti itaram pi saṅgahetvā dassetuṃ saṃyamagahaṇaṃ<sup>174</sup> katan ti *S a m y a m e ti sīlasamyame* ti vuttaṃ. 923, 4

Sucīti vuccati puggalo yassa dhammassa vasena, tam *S o c e y y a m*, kāyasucarit' ādi. Etass' eva hi vibhāgassa<sup>923, 5</sup> dassan' attham vuttam pi tam<sup>175</sup> puna vuttaṃ. Mano-soceyyagahaṇena vā jhān' ādi-uttarimanussadhammānaṃ pi saṅgaṇhan' attham soceyyagahaṇaṃ.<sup>176</sup> *Ālayabhūtaṃ* ti 923, 6

<sup>155</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vaṇṇanā-

<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P thomanā-

<sup>157</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva tam

<sup>158</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add thomanā

<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P thomanā-

<sup>160</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M piṭakatta

BG piṭakattam

<sup>161</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M hettamak'-

BG hetthamak'-

<sup>162</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °uddhārā

<sup>163</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °uddharato bhūto

<sup>164</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bandhāvasena

<sup>165</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °dassana; BG °dassanāya

B<sup>m</sup>P °vicāraṇa-; M °dassanā

<sup>158</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add na pana

<sup>167</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °paṭipakkhipan

BG °kkhipan

<sup>168</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °kārakatam

BG bahūpakārakatam

<sup>169</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kusalapatha-

<sup>170</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>P kathesi

<sup>171</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā *instead*

<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suttā

<sup>173</sup> BG °gahaṇe

B<sup>m</sup>P °gahaṇen' assa

<sup>174</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃyamass' eva gahaṇaṃ

<sup>175</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P c' etam

<sup>176</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> saṅgahan'-

- samathavipassanānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ. *Uposathakamman*<sup>177</sup> ti uposathadivase samādiyitvā samācaritabbaṃ puññakammaṃ *uposatho* sahacaraṇāñyena.
- 923, 7 *Avihimsāyāti* sattānaṃ aviheṭhanāyāti vadanti, taṃ  
923, 8 pana silagahaṇen' eva gahitaṃ. Tasmā *avihimsāyāti*  
923, 8 karuṇāyāti attho. Avihimsāgahaṇen' eva c' ettha appa-  
maññāsāmaññena cattāro pi brahmavihārā upacārāvatthā  
gahitā lakkhaṇahāranayena.<sup>178</sup>
- 923, 9 *Sakalan* ti anavasesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Evam ettha kāmā-  
vacar' attabhāvapariyāpannattā lakkhaṇassa taṃ-saṃvat-  
tanika<sup>179</sup>-kāmāvacarakusaladhammā eva pāramitāsāṅga-  
hapuññasambhārābhūta-kāyasucarit' ādihi<sup>180</sup> dvādasadhā  
vibhattā eva. Gāthāyaṃ S a c c e ti ādinā dasadhā saṅ-  
gayha dassitā. Esa nayo sesalakkhaṇe pi.
- 923, 10 *A m n u b h ī* ti<sup>181</sup> gāthāsukh' atthaṃ<sup>182</sup> akāraṃ<sup>183</sup>  
sānūnāsikaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.<sup>184</sup> Byañjanāni lakkhaṇāni  
923, 11 ācikkhantīti *V e y y a ñ j a n i k ā*.  
923, 15, 16 *Vikkhambhetabbatan*<sup>185</sup> ti paṭibāhitabbataṃ.<sup>185</sup> *Tassāti*  
mahāpurisassa, tassa vā mahāpurisalakkhaṇassa. Lakkha-  
ṇasīsenā c' ettha taṃ-saṃvattanikapuññasambhāro<sup>186</sup>  
vuccati.
- 923, 18 7. *B h a y a ṃ* nāma bhīti, taṃ pana ubbijjan' ākā-  
rena<sup>187</sup> uttasan' ākārena ca pavattiyā duvidhan ti āha  
923, 18 *ubbegabhayaṇ c' eva uttāsabhayaṇ cāti*. Tad ubhayaṃ  
923, 19 visayavibhāgena<sup>188</sup> dassetuṃ *Tatthāti* ādi vuttaṃ.  
923, 23 *A p a n u d i t ā*<sup>189</sup> ti yathā cor' ādayo vilumpana-  
bandhan' ādini<sup>190</sup> 'ssa<sup>191</sup> na karonti, kataṃ vā<sup>192</sup> paccā-  
haraṇ' ādinā<sup>193</sup> paṭipākatikaṃ hoti, evaṃ caṇḍahatthi-

177 DA uposathe-

178 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °hārā yena179 AG<sup>m</sup> °vattana

BGM °vattanakā

180 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhūtā kāyasucarite

ti

181 *Highly confused*AG<sup>m</sup> ananubhīti

BG ananubhīti

M atanubhīti; P anavasīti

DA āmbhīti (*misprint for*

ānubhīti?)

D ānubhī *with* vv. ll. anvabhi,

anubhi

182 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sukhacethaṃ183 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ākāro184 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vutto185 B<sup>m</sup>P °tabbaṃ186 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vattanakā-187 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ubbijjan'-188 B<sup>m</sup>P pi bhayaṃ vibhāgena189 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anupādītāB<sup>m</sup>P apanūdītā190 B<sup>m</sup>P viluppana-191 B<sup>m</sup>P parassa192 B<sup>m</sup>P ca

193 BGM pasāharaṇ'-

ādayo dūrato parivajjitā<sup>194</sup> honti, aparivajjito<sup>195</sup> vāssa<sup>196</sup> yathā<sup>197</sup> tehi<sup>197</sup> abhibhavo na hoti, evaṃ apanuditā.<sup>198</sup>

*Ativāhetīti*<sup>199</sup> atikkameti.<sup>200</sup> *Taṃ thānaṃ* ti sāsāṅkaṭṭhaṃ 923, 26  
thānaṃ. *Asakkontānaṃ* ti upayog' atthe sāmivacanaṃ 923, 27  
asakkonte ti attho. *Asakkontānaṃ* ti vā anādare sāmivacanaṃ 923, 27

Saha parivārenāti *Sa parivāraṃ*. Tattha kiñci 923, 30  
deyyadhammaṃ dento<sup>201</sup> yadā pan' assa<sup>202</sup> parivāra-  
bhāvena aññaṃ pi deyyadhammaṃ deti, evaṃ tassa taṃ  
dānamayaṃ puññaṃ saparivāraṃ nāma hoti. Taṃ  
atthaṃ vitthārena dassetuṃ *Tattha annaṃ* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 923, 31  
Tattha<sup>203</sup> yadā deyyadhamm' antarassa dānaṃ, yathārad-  
dhassa dānaṃ<sup>203</sup> parivāro, evaṃ<sup>204</sup> tassa sakkaccakaraṇaṃ  
pīti dassento *Atha kho* ti ādim āha. *Yāgu-bhattaṃ datvā* 923, 32; 924, 2  
*va adāsīti* yojanā. Esa nayo ito parato pi. *Suttaṃ vaṭṭe* 924, 4  
*sīti*<sup>205</sup> cīvarassa sibbanasuttakaṃ duvaṭṭ' ādivasena<sup>206</sup>  
vaṭṭhitam akāsi. *Rajanaṃ*<sup>207</sup> ti jalli-ādiraṇṇanavattum.<sup>208</sup> 924, 6  
*Paṇḍupalāsaṃ* ti rājanūpagame<sup>209</sup> paṇḍuvaṇṇaṃ palāsaṃ. 924, 6  
*Heṭṭhimanīti* ann' ādīni<sup>210</sup> *cattāri*. *Nisadagahaṇen'* eva<sup>211</sup> 924, 13, 17  
nisadapoto pi gahito. *Cinapiṭṭhaṃ* sindhurakacuṇṇaṃ.<sup>212</sup> 924, 19  
*Kojavaṇ* ti uddhalomi<sup>213</sup>-ek' antalomī-ādikojav' attha- 924, 23  
raṇaṃ.<sup>214</sup>

*Suvibhatta-antarānīti* suṭṭhu vibhatta-antarāni, etena 924, 35  
cakkāvayavānaṃ<sup>215</sup> suparicchinnaṃ dasseti.

8. Laddhābhisekā khattiyā attano vijite visadisā<sup>216</sup>(?)

<sup>194</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> patipajjito

<sup>195</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aparipajji

B<sup>m</sup>P °vājīte

<sup>196</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa

<sup>197</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yathāthāne thitehi

<sup>198</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anupāditā

B<sup>m</sup>P apanuditā

<sup>199</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ativāhotīti

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atikkāmeti

<sup>201</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M desento

<sup>202</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa

<sup>203-203</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yathā deyyadhammaṃ

tassa annadānaṃ

P yathā deyyadhammaṃ ti

'ssa dānaṃ annadānaṃ

<sup>204</sup> BGM eva

<sup>205</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vaṭṭhesīti

B<sup>m</sup>P vaṭṭetīti; DA vaḍḍhesi

<sup>206</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M duvaṭṭadivasena

BG duhuvaṭṭadivasena

B<sup>m</sup>P duvaṭṭa-tivaṭṭ' ādivasena

<sup>207</sup> BG rajatan; DA rajata

<sup>208</sup> BG °rajavatthum

B<sup>m</sup>P alli-ādi-

<sup>209</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add va

<sup>210</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ādinn' ādīni

<sup>211</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nisadā-

<sup>212</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sinuraka-

BG sinunāṭuraka-

<sup>213</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uddalomi

<sup>214</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ādiko ca vattharaṇaṃ

BGM °ādike ca vattharaṇaṃ

<sup>215</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °āvayavaṭṭhānaṃ

<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visavitāya

- brāhmaṇ' ādike catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi rañjetum<sup>217</sup> sak-  
 924, 36 konti, na itare<sup>218</sup> ti āha *R ā j ā n o t i abhisittā* ti.  
 Rājāno<sup>219</sup> yathāladdham<sup>220</sup> gāmanigam' ādiṃ<sup>221</sup> issara-  
 vatāya bhuñjantīti *bhojakā*, tādiso bhogo etesaṃ atthi,  
 924, 37 tattha vā niyuttā ti bhogikā, te eva *B h o g i y ā* ti  
 vuttā.  
 925, 1 *Saparivāraṃ dānaṃ* ti vuttanayena saparivāraṃ dānaṃ.  
 925, 3 *Jānātūti*: Sadevako loko jānātūti iminā viya adhippāyena  
 925, 3 *nibbattaṃ cakkalakkhaṇaṃ* ti lakkhaṇass' eva kamma-sarik-  
 khatā<sup>222</sup> dassitā. Evaṃ sati tikam eva siyā, na catukkam,  
 tasmā cakkalakkhaṇassa mahāsaparivāratāya<sup>223</sup> nāpaka-  
 nimittabhāvo kamma-sarikkhakam nāma. Ten' ev' āha  
 925, 1-3 *saparivāraṃ . . . pe . . . jānātūti*<sup>224</sup> *nibbattaṃ* ti.  
 "Dīgh' āyukatāya taṃ nimittan" ti (e)  
 ca vakkhati; tathā  
 "Taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tad atthajotakan<sup>225</sup>" (f)  
 ti ca. Nissandaphalaṃ pana paṭipakkhābhāvohavo datṭhabbo.  
 Ten' ev' āha gāthāyaṃ<sup>226</sup> *s a t t u m a d d a n o t i*.  
 925, 6 9. *Etaṃ* ti etaṃ gāthābandhabhūtaṃ<sup>227</sup> vacanaṃ, taṃ  
 925, 6 pan' atthato gāthā evāti āha *imā tad atthaparidīpanā*  
*gāthā vuccantīti*.  
 925, 13 *Purattāti pure* ti vuttato pi pubbe. Yasmā mahā-  
 puriso na atītāya ekajātiyaṃ, nāpi katipayajātisu, atha  
 kho purima-purimatarāsu<sup>228</sup> tathā va<sup>229</sup> paṭipanno, tasmā  
 tatth' assa<sup>230</sup> paṭipattim dassetuṃ pure purattāti  
 vuttaṃ. Imissāpi<sup>231</sup> jātiyaṃ atitakālavasena puretar'  
 925, 14 atthā<sup>232</sup> ti vattum labbhati, tato visesan' atthaṃ *P u r i -*

(e) D III 151

(f) D III 162

<sup>217</sup> BG rajetum<sup>218</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P itarā<sup>219</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rājato<sup>220</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °laddha<sup>221</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °nigamā ti

BGM °ādi

<sup>222</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saparikkhattā<sup>223</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mahāparivāra-<sup>224</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jānantūti<sup>225</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °jotanan<sup>226</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> tathā yaṃ

M tatthāyaṃ

<sup>227</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °baddhabhūtaṃ

BG °buddhabhūtaṃ

<sup>228</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī purima<sup>229</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī<sup>230</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tattha<sup>231</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> imissā ti pi

M imissā pīti

<sup>232</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pure purattā

*m ā s u j ā t i s ū t i* vuttan ti āha *imissā* ti ādi. Keci: 925, 14  
Imissā jātiyā pubbe Tusitadevaloke katakammapaṭikkhe-  
pavacanan ti vadanti. Taṃ tesam matimattam, tattha  
tādisassa kammassa abhāvato.

*Apanūdano* <sup>233</sup> ti apanetā. <sup>234</sup> 925, 17

*Adhimutto* ti yuttapayutto. 925, 18

*Puññakammānan* <sup>235</sup> ti dān' ādipuññakammānam. <sup>236</sup> 925, 19

*Evaṃ sante* ti satamattena <sup>237</sup> puññakammena ek' ekaṃ 925, 20

lakkhaṇam nibbatteyya, evaṃ sati. *Na* <sup>238</sup> *rocayimsūti* <sup>238</sup> 925, 21

kevalam satamattena puññakammena lakkhaṇanibbattiṃ

na <sup>239</sup> rocayimsu <sup>239</sup> atthakathācariyā. Katham pana <sup>240</sup>

rocayimsūti <sup>240</sup> āha *Anantesu paṇāti* ādi. *Ek' ekaṃ kamman* 925, 21, 22

ti ek' ekaṃ dān' ādi-puññakammaṃ. *Ek' ekaṃ satagunaṃ* 925, 23

*katvā* ti anantāsu <sup>241</sup> lokadhātusu yattakā sattā, tehi sab-

behi paccekam satakkhattuṃ katāni dān' ādipuññakammāni

yattakāni, tato ek' ekaṃ puññakammaṃ mahāsattena sata-

gunaṃ kataṃ satan ti adhippetam, tasmā idha sata-saddo

bahubhāvapariyāyo, na saṅkhāvisesavacano <sup>242</sup> ti dasseti

“ Sat' agghi satam <sup>243</sup> devamanussā ” ti (g)

ādisu viya. Ten' āha *tasmā* <sup>244</sup> *satapuññalakkhaṇo ti imam* 925, 24

*attham rocayimsūti*.

II. *Sarasa-cūti* nāma jātassa sattassa yāvajīvaṃ jīvitvā 925, 28

pakatiyā maraṇam. Attajiyassa <sup>245</sup> dhanudaṇḍassa viya

pādānam antomukham kuṭilatāya <sup>246</sup> *antovaṇkapādatā*. 925, 32

Bahimukham kuṭilatāya <sup>246</sup> *bahivaṇkapādatā*. Pādatalassa 925, 33

majjhe ūnatāya <sup>247</sup> *ukkuṭikapādatā*. Aggapādena khañja- 925, 33

nakā <sup>248</sup> *aggakoṇṭhā*. <sup>249</sup> Pañhipadesena khañjanakā <sup>250</sup> *pañ-* 925, 33, 34

*hikoṇṭhā*. <sup>249</sup> *Unnatakāyenāti* <sup>251</sup> anonatabhāvena samussita- 926, 1

(g) ?

<sup>233</sup> DA °nudano

<sup>234</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apento

<sup>235</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammenā

<sup>236</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammena

<sup>237</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add* samantena

BG *twice*

<sup>238</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M n' ārocayimsūti

<sup>239</sup> B n' ārocayimsu

<sup>240</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M na rocayimsūti

BG n' ārocayimsūti

<sup>241</sup> B anantānantāsu

<sup>242</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṅkhyāvacano

<sup>243</sup> BG satā ; M tā *only*

<sup>244</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yasmā

<sup>245</sup> B ātatajiyassa

B<sup>m</sup>P ākaḍḍhajiya

G ātta-

<sup>246-248</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>247</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *uttattāya*

BGM *unṇattāya*

<sup>248</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khañjantā

<sup>249</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °koṇḍā

<sup>250</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> khañjantā

<sup>251</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāyo ti

- 926, 8 sarīrena.<sup>252</sup> *Muṭṭhikatahatthā* ti āvudh' ādinam gahan'  
 926, 11 attham katamuṭṭhihatthā. *Phaṇahatthakā*<sup>253</sup> ti aññam-  
 926, 14 aññam saṃsatt' aṅgulihatthā.<sup>254</sup> *Idam ettha kamma-sarik-*  
*khakan* ti idam imesaṃ tiṇṇam pi lakkhaṇānam Tathā-  
 gatassa digh' āyukatāya<sup>255</sup> nāpakanimittabhāvo<sup>256</sup> āyata-  
 paṇhitā digh' aṅguliṭā brahm' ujjugattatā ti etasmim  
 lakkhaṇattaye kamma-sarikkhakattam. Nissandaphalam  
 pana anantarāyatādi daṭṭhabbam.
12. Bhāyitabbavatthunimittam uppajjamānam pi bha-  
 yaṃ attasinehahetukam<sup>257</sup> pahīnasinehassa tad abhāvato  
 926, 19 ti āha *yathā mayham maraṇato*<sup>258</sup> *bhayaṃ mama jīvitaṃ*  
*piyaṃ* ti.
- 926, 23 *Sucinnenāti*<sup>259</sup> suṭṭhu katūpacitena sucaritakammanā.<sup>260</sup>  
 926, 25 *Cavitvā* ti saggato cavitvā.
- Sujātagatto subhujo*<sup>261</sup> ti ādayo sarirā-  
 vayavaguṇā imehi lakkhaṇehi avinābhāvino<sup>262</sup> ti<sup>263</sup> das-  
 setum vuttā.
- 926, 35 *Ciraṃ*<sup>264</sup> *yāpanāyāti*<sup>265</sup> attabhāvassa cirakālapavatta-  
 926, 35 nāya.<sup>266</sup> Ten' āha *digh' āyukabhāvāyāti*.
- 926, 37 *Tato* ti cakkavatti<sup>267</sup> hutvā yāpanato.
- 927, 1 *Vasippatto* ti jhān' ādisu vasibhāvaṃ<sup>268</sup> c' eva paramam<sup>269</sup>  
 927, 1 cetovaṣibhāvaṃ<sup>268</sup> ca patto *hutvā*, katham iddhibhāvanāya  
 iddhipādabhāvanāyāti attho. Yāpeti cirataran ti yojanā.
- 927, 3 13. Raso<sup>270</sup> jāto etesan ti *rasitāni*, mahārasāni. Ten'  
 927, 3 āha *rasasampannānan* ti.
- 927, 4 *Piṭṭhakhajjak' ādinīti* pūva-sakkhali-modak' ādini.<sup>271</sup>  
 927, 5 *Ādi-saddena panasa*<sup>272</sup>-kadaliphal' ādim saṅgaṇhāti. Piṭ-  
 927, 7 ṭham pakkipitvā pacitabbapāyāsam *piṭṭhapāyāsam*.<sup>273</sup>  
 Ādi-saddena tathārūpabhojjayāgu-ādim saṅgaṇhāti.

<sup>252</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sarīre<sup>253</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M parahatthakā<sup>254</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃsatth'-<sup>255</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °āyutāya

BG °āyukāya

<sup>256</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nātaka-<sup>257</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sinehe hetukam<sup>258</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M maraṇa<sup>259</sup> So all MSS.

DA sucittena

<sup>260</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammunā<sup>261</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M subhuṇjo<sup>262</sup> BG °bhāvato<sup>263</sup> BG omit<sup>264</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>M cira<sup>265</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yā pana sāB<sup>m</sup> yapanāyāti<sup>266</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kālam-<sup>267</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatti<sup>268</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasi for vasi<sup>269</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>270</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eso<sup>271</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °bodak' ādini

BG °bodhak' ādini

<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP pana<sup>273</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pāyasam

Idha kammasarikkhakam<sup>274</sup> nāma satt' ussadatālak-  
khaṇassa paṇītalābhitāya nāpakanimittabhāvo. Iminā na-  
yena tattha tattha lakkhaṇe kammasarikkhakam niddhā-  
retvā yojetabbam.

15. *Uttamo aggarasadāyako* ti sabbasattānam uttamo 927, 22  
lokanātho, aggānam paṇītānam rasānam dāyako. *Uttā-* 927, 22  
*mānam aggarasānan* ti paṇītesu pi paṇītarasānam.

*Khajjabhojj' ādijotakan* ti khajjabhojj' ādilābhajotakam. 927, 25  
Lābhasamvattanikassa kammassa phalam *lābhasamvatta-* 927, 25  
*nikan* ti kāraṇūpacārena vadati. *T a d - a t t h a j o -*  
*t a k a n* ti vā tassa paṇītabhojanadāyakattasaṅkhātassa  
atthassa jotakam.

*T a d - ā d h i g a c c h a t t i* ti<sup>275</sup> ettha ā-kāro nipāta- 927, 28  
mattan ti āha *taṃ adhigacchatīti*.

*L ā b h i - r - u t t a m a n* ti ra-kāro<sup>276</sup> pada-sandhikaro. 927, 29

16. *Pabbajitaparikkhāram* pattacivar' ādiṃ *Gihiparikkhā-* 927, 31, 32  
*ram* vatth' āyudha<sup>277</sup>-yāna-sayan' ādiṃ.

*Sabban* ti sabbam upakāram. *Makkhetvā nāseti* makkhi- 927, 34  
bhāve tathvā. *Telena viya makkhetīti*<sup>278</sup> satadhotatena<sup>279</sup> 927, 36  
makkheti viya.

*Atthasamvaddhanakathāyāti*<sup>280</sup> hit' āvahakathāya. Kathā- 928, 4  
gahaṇaṇ' c' ettha nidassanamattam.<sup>281</sup> Paresam hit' āvaho  
kāyapayogo pi atthacariyā. Aṭṭhakathāyam pana vaci-  
payogavasen' eva atthacariyā vuttā.

*S a m ā n a t t a t ā y ā t i* sadisabhāve<sup>282</sup> samānaṭṭhāne 928, 10  
ṭhapanena, tam pan' assa samānaṭṭhāne ṭhapanam, atta-  
sadisatākaraṇam,<sup>283</sup> sukhena ekasambhogatā attano sukh'  
uppattiyam; tassa ca dukkh' uppattiyam tena duk-  
khena<sup>284</sup> attanā<sup>285</sup> ekasambhogatā ti āha *samānasukha-* 928, 10  
*dukkhabhāvenāti*. Sā ca samānasukhadukkhatā ekato nisajj'  
ādinā pākātā hotīti *taṃ dassento ek' āsane* ti ādhim āha. 928, 11  
*Na hi sakkā eka-paribhogo kātum* jātiyā hīnattā. *Tathā* 928, 14, 15

<sup>274</sup> B °saparikkhakam

G °parikkhakam

<sup>275</sup> So all MSS.

DA tad-adhigacchatīti

D tad-adhigacchati with v.l.

tad-ādihigacchati

<sup>276</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pa-kāro

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °āvudha

<sup>278</sup> BGM makkhatīti

<sup>279</sup> BG yathādhota-

<sup>280</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samvaddhana-

<sup>281</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add tam

<sup>282</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvena

<sup>283</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāraṇam

<sup>284</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>285</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attano

- 928, 19 *akayiramāne*<sup>286</sup> *ca so kujjhati bhogena adhikattā*,<sup>287</sup> *tasmā*<sup>288</sup>  
 928, 19 *dussaṅgaho. Na hi so ekaparibhogam icchatī jātīyā hīna-*  
 928, 20 *bhāvato. Na akayiramāne*<sup>289</sup> *ca kujjhati bhogena hīna-*  
 928, 23 *bhāvato. Ubhohīti jātibhogehi, sadiso pi susaṅgaho eva*<sup>290</sup>  
 928, 23 *sadisabhāven' eva itarena saha ekaparibhogassa paccāsī-*  
 928, 25 *sāya,*<sup>291</sup> *akaraṇe ca tassa kujjhanassābhāvato. Ādiya-*  
 928, 26 *māne*<sup>292</sup> *kismiñci*<sup>293</sup> *āmise akayiramāne*<sup>294</sup> *pi saṅgahe.*<sup>295</sup>  
 928, 29 *Na pāpakena cittaena passatī pesalabhāvato. Tato eva*  
 928, 30 *paribhogo pi . . . pe . . . holi. Evarūpan ti gihi ce,*<sup>296</sup> *ubhohi*  
 928, 33 *sadisam; pabbajito ce, sīlavantan ti adhippāyo.*  
 928, 29 *17. Susaṅgahitā va hontīti*<sup>297</sup> *suṭṭhu saṅgahitā eva*  
 928, 30 *honti dāḥabbhattibhāvato.*<sup>298</sup> *Ten' āha Na bhijjantīti.*  
 928, 33 *Dān' ādisaṅgahakamman ti dān' ādibhedam paresam*<sup>299</sup>  
 929, 5 *saṅgaṇhanavasena pavattam kusalakamman.*  
 929, 6 *18. Anavaññātena*<sup>300</sup> *aparibhūtena sambhāvitena. Pa-*  
 929, 6 *modo*<sup>301</sup> *vuccati hāso, Na appamodenāti*<sup>302</sup> *ettha paṭi-*  
 929, 6 *sedhadvayena so eva vutto. So ca odagyasabhāvattā*<sup>303</sup>  
 929, 6 *na dīno, dhammūpasamhitattā gabbayutto*<sup>304</sup> *ti āha na*  
 929, 6 *dīnena*<sup>305</sup> *na gabbitenāti*<sup>306</sup> *attho ti. Sattānam saṅga-*  
 929, 8 *hanagūṇenāti*<sup>307</sup> *yojanā.*  
 929, 8 *Atiruciran ti ativiya ruciram katam,*<sup>308</sup> *taṃ pana*  
 929, 8 *passantānam*<sup>308</sup> *pasād' āvahan ti āha supāsādikan ti.*  
 929, 9 *Suṭṭhu chekan*<sup>309</sup> *ti ativiya sundaram.*  
 929, 13 *Vidhātabbo ti vidhātum sandisitum sakkuṇeyyo.*  
 929, 15 *Piyam vadatīti P i y a v a d ū*<sup>310</sup> *yathā sabbavidū ti.*  
 929, 15 *Sukham eva sukhatā, taṃ s u k h a t a ṃ.*

<sup>286</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P akariyamāne

<sup>287</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> adhigattākattā

<sup>288</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add yo

<sup>289</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P akariyamāne

<sup>290</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eka

<sup>291</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccāsīsāya

<sup>292</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> ādiyyamāne  
M diyyamāne

<sup>293</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kiñci

<sup>294</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> akasiramāne

<sup>295</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> saṅge; BG saṅgaho

<sup>296</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāvo; BGM bhāve

<sup>297-298</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>299</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāravato

<sup>300</sup> B<sup>m</sup> para; P param

<sup>301</sup> DA anavaññātena

<sup>302</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samādo

<sup>302</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appamādenāti

DA apamadēna

*The form is much confused.*

<sup>303</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> odasagya-

G odasasabhāvattā

M odasagūsabhāvattā

<sup>304</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gandhayutto

B<sup>m</sup>P gabbhayutto

<sup>305</sup> BG ndinena; MP dinnena

DA dītena *with* v. l. dinnena

<sup>306</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gabbhitenāti

M gabbitto ti

<sup>307</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aṅgaṇhana-; G<sup>m</sup> saṅgaṇhana-

<sup>308-309</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> panasasantānam

BGM panassantānam

<sup>309</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cchedakan

<sup>310</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M piyamvadū



*Dhammañ ca anudhammañ cāti lok' uttaradhammañ c'* 929, 19  
eva tassa anurūpapubbabhāgadhammañ ca.

19. *Atthūpaśaṃhitān* ti iminā vaṭṭanissitā <sup>311</sup> 929, 20  
dhammakathā vuttā ti āha *idhaloka-paralok' atthanissitan* 929, 20  
ti.

*Dhammūpaśaṃhitān* ti iminā vivaṭṭanissitā, 929, 21  
tasmā dasakusalakammapathā vivaṭṭasannissayā <sup>312</sup> vedi-  
tabbā.

*Nidaṃsetīti* <sup>313</sup> sandasseti, <sup>314</sup> te dhamme paccak- 929, 22  
khe katvā pakāsesi. *Nidaṃsanakathan* ti pākāṭakaraṇa-  
katham.

20. Jetth' atthena Aggo, pāsams' atthena seṭṭho,  
pāmokkh' atthena pāmokkho, <sup>315</sup> padhān' atthena  
uttamo, hitasukh' atthikehi <sup>316</sup> pakārato caraṇīyato <sup>317</sup>  
bhajanīyato <sup>318</sup> pavaro ti evaṃ atthavisesavācīnī <sup>319</sup> pi  
aggo ti ādīni <sup>320</sup> padāni, <sup>320</sup> bhāv' atthassa bhedābhāvato  
*sabbāni aññamaññavevacanānīti* āha. *Uddhaṅgamanīyā* ti 929, 25, 26  
sunantānaṃ uparūpari visesaṃ gamentīti uddhaṅgamanīyā.  
Jaṅghāya <sup>321</sup> adho piṭṭhipādasamīpe <sup>322</sup> eva patiṭṭhitattā  
adhosaṅkhā pādā etassāti *adhosaṅkhapādo*. Saṅkhā ti ca 929, 29  
goppakānaṃ idam nāmaṃ.

21. *Dhammadānayaññān* ti dhammadānasaṅkhātāṃ yañ- 930, 3  
ñāmaṃ.

*Sutthū saṅṭhitā* ti samma-d-eva saṅṭhitā. Piṭṭhipādassa 930, 7  
upari pakati-aṅguleṇa caturaṅgule <sup>323</sup> jaṅghāpadese nigūlā  
apaññāyamānarūpā hutvā ṭhitā ti attho.

22. *Sippān* ti sikkhitabb' atthena sippan ti laddha- 930, 12  
nāmaṃ sattānaṃ jīvikāhetubhūtaṃ ājīvaividhiṃ.

Jīvik' attham, sattānaṃ upakār' atthañ ca veditabb'  
atthena *Vijjā*, mantasatth' ādi. 930, 16

Caranti tena sugatiṃ, makkhañ <sup>324</sup> ca gacchantīti  
*Caraṇaṃ*. 930, 17

<sup>311</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °niṭṭhissitā

BG °niṭṭhassitā

<sup>312</sup> BG °sannissitaṃ yā

<sup>313</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nidaṃsesīti

<sup>314</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sandassesī

<sup>315</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M makkho

<sup>316</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sukhantikehi

<sup>317</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P varanīyato

<sup>318</sup> BG bhojanīyato

B<sup>m</sup>P rajanīyato

<sup>319</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vācīnaṃ

<sup>320</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādīnaṃ padānaṃ

<sup>321</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṅkhāya

<sup>322</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pādāya samīpe

<sup>323</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °aṅguleṇa

<sup>324</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sukhañ

- 930, 19 Kammassakatāññaṃ<sup>325</sup> uttarapadalopena kamman ti vuttan ti āha *K a m m a n ti kammassakatājānana-paññā*<sup>325</sup> ti.
- 930, 22 23. *Tāni c' evāti*<sup>326</sup> pubbe vuttahatthi-ādini c' eva.
- 930, 25 *Sattaratanānīti* muttādini sattaratanāni. *Ca-saddena* rañño upabhogabhūtanaṃ<sup>327</sup> vatthaseyy' ādinaṃ saṅgaho.
- 930, 26 *Rañño anucchavikānīti* rañño paribhuñjanayogyāni. *Sabbesan* ti *r ā j ā r a h ā n ī ti* ādinā vuttānaṃ sabbesaṃ
- 930, 27 yeva ekajjhaṃ gahaṇaṃ.
- 930, 29 Buddhānaṃ parisā nāma odhiso anodhiso ca samitapāpā, tath' atthāya<sup>328</sup> paṭipannā va<sup>329</sup> hotīti vuttaṃ *samañānaṃ koṭṭhāsabhūtā catasso parisā* ti.
- 930, 33 *Sipp' ādivācanan* ti sipp' ādinaṃ<sup>330</sup> sikkhāpanaṃ. Pāliyam pi hi vācetā ti vācanasīsenā<sup>331</sup> sikkhāpanaṃ<sup>332</sup> dassitaṃ. *Ukkuṭik' āsanān* ti taṃ-taṃ-veyyāvaccakaraṇena ukkuṭikassa nisajjā. Payojanavasena gehato gehaṃ gāmato gāmaṃ jaṅghāyo kilametvā pesanaṃ *jaṅghapesanikā*.
- 930, 35 *Likkhitvā*<sup>333</sup> *pātitaṃ*<sup>334</sup> *viya hoti* aparipuṇṇabhāvato.
- 930, 38 *Anupubbaṃ*<sup>335</sup> *uggatavattitaṃ*<sup>336</sup> ti gopphakaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva jānupadesā maṃsūpacayassa anukkamena samantato vaḍḍhitattā<sup>337</sup> anupubbena uggataṃ hutvā suvaṭṭitaṃ. *Enijaṅghalakkhaṇan*<sup>338</sup> ti saṅṭhānamattena enimagajaṅghāsadisam jaṅghalakkhaṇaṃ.<sup>339</sup>
- 931, 1 24. *Y a t' u p a g h ā t ā y ā ti* ettha ta-kāro pada-sandhikaro, anunāsikalopena niddeso ti āha *yan* ti ādi.
- 931, 3 *U d d h a g g a l o m ā s u k h u m a t t a c' o t a t ā*<sup>340</sup>
- 931, 7 ti vuttattā<sup>341</sup> codakena *Kim pana aññena kammena aññaṃ*
- 931, 8 *lakkhaṇaṃ nibbattaṭṭi* codite,<sup>342</sup> ācariyo *Na nibbattaṭṭi*

<sup>325</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kata-<sup>326</sup> DA yeva<sup>327</sup> BGM upabhogaparibhogabhūtanaṃ<sup>328</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tatthattāya

BGM tatthattāya

<sup>329</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca<sup>330</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add sikkhādināṃB<sup>m</sup> sippānaṃ<sup>331</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sise<sup>332</sup> P sikkhāpadaṃ<sup>333</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M likhi<sup>334</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pānitaṃ; BG pātita

M and DA pātikaṃ

<sup>335</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pubba<sup>336</sup> So all MSS; DA °vaḍḍitaṃ<sup>337</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vaddhi-

G vaṭṭhitattā

<sup>338</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °jaṅghā-<sup>339</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jaṅghā-<sup>340</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ttacottā

P °tacottatā

<sup>341</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vuttā ti<sup>342</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P codito

vatvā: Yadi evaṃ idha kasmā lakkhaṇaṃ <sup>343</sup> ti kathitaṇ  
ti antolinam eva codanaṃ parihaṇanto *Yaṃ na* <sup>344</sup> *nibbattati* 931, 8  
... *pe* ... *idha* <sup>345</sup> *vuttan* ti āha. Tattha *Yaṃ na* <sup>344</sup>  
*nibbattatīti* yaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vuccamānalakkhaṇanibbatta-  
kena kammanā na <sup>346</sup> *nibbattati*. *Taṃ anurayaṇjanaṃ* 931, 8  
*hotīti* taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vuccamānassa lakkhaṇassa anukūla-  
lakkhaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tasmā tena kāraṇena idha eṇijaṇ-  
ghalakkhaṇakathane uddhaggaḷomā sukhumattac' ottha-  
tā <sup>347</sup> ti <sup>348</sup> lakkhaṇ' antaraṃ vuttaṃ.

25. *Samitapāp' atthena samanāṃ*, na pabbajjāmattena. 931, 10  
*Bāhitapāp' atthena brāhmaṇaṃ*, na jātimattena.

26. Mahantānaṃ atthānaṃ pariggaṇhanato <sup>349</sup> mahati  
paññā etassāti *M a h ā p a ñ ñ o*. Sesapadesu pi es' eva 931, 12  
nayo ti āha *mahāpaññādihi samannāgato ti* <sup>350</sup> *attho* ti. 931, 12  
*Nānattaṇ* ti yāhi mahāpaññādihi samannāgatattā Bhagavā 931, 13  
*m a h ā p a ñ ñ o* ti ādinā kittiyati, tāsāṃ mahāpaññā-  
dinaṃ idaṃ nānattaṃ ayaṃ vemattatā, yassa kassaci  
vissesato. Arūpadhammassa mahattaṃ <sup>351</sup> nāma kicca-  
siddhiyā veditabban ti tad assā <sup>352</sup> kiccāsiddhiyā dassento  
*Mahante silakkhandhe parigaṇhatīti mahāpañño* <sup>353</sup> ti ādim 931, 14  
āha. Tattha hetumahantatāya, paccayamahantatāya, nissa-  
yamahantatāya, pabhedamahantatāya, kiccamahantatāya,  
phalamahantatāya, ānisaṃsamahantatāya ca silakkhan-  
dhassa mahantabhāvo veditabbo. Tattha hetu alobh'  
ādayo. Paccayo hir' ottappa-saddhā-sati-viriy' ādayo.  
Nissayo sāvakabodhi-paccekaḥbodhi-sammāsambodhiniya-  
tātā, <sup>354</sup> taṃsamaṅgino ca purisavisesā. <sup>355</sup> Pabhedo cāritta-  
vāritt' ādivibhāgo. Kiccaṃ tad aṅg' ādivasena paṭipakkha-  
vidhamanaṃ. Ānisaṃso piyamaṇāpatādi. Ayam ettha  
saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge, <sup>(h)</sup> Ākaṅkheyya-

(h) VSM 6

<sup>343</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lakkhaṇ' antaran  
<sup>344</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pana  
<sup>345</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M and DA idaṃ  
<sup>346</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>347</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sukhumattā  
BG sukhumattaco tatha  
M sukhumattacottā  
P sukhumattacottatā  
<sup>348</sup> BG kiṃ

<sup>349</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pariggahanato  
<sup>350</sup> DA hotīti  
<sup>351</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mahantaṃ  
<sup>352</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M assa  
<sup>353</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA 'paññā  
<sup>354</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'sambodhinīti  
BGM 'niyatā  
<sup>355</sup> BGM 'vissesā

- sutt' ādisu <sup>(1)</sup> ca āgatanayen' eva veditabbo. Iminā nayena  
 931, 15 *samādhikkhandh'* ādinam pi mahantatā yathārahaṃ vitthā-  
 retvā veditabbā. Thānaṃ <sup>356</sup> pana mahāvisayatāya, sā  
 931, 17 Bahudhātukasutte <sup>(1)</sup> āgatanayena veditabbā. *Vihārasamā-*  
*patti* <sup>357</sup> samādhikkhandha-niddhāraṇanayena <sup>358</sup> veditabbā.  
 931, 18 *Ariyasaccānaṃ* sakalasāsanasaṅgahito, <sup>359</sup> Saccavibhaṅga <sup>(k)</sup>-  
 931, 18 taṃsaṃvaṇṇanāsu <sup>(1)</sup> āgatanayena veditabbā. <sup>360</sup> *Satipaṭ-*  
*thān'* ādinam Satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅg' ādisu <sup>(m)</sup> taṃsaṃvaṇ-  
 931, 20 ṇanāsu <sup>(n)</sup> ca āgatanayena, *sāmaññaphalānaṃ* mahato  
 hitassa, mahato sukhassa, mahato atthassa, mahato  
 yogakkhemassa nibbattibhāvato, santa-paṇīta-nipuṇa-atak-  
 931, 21 kāvacara-paṇḍitavedaniyabhāvato ca; *abhiññānaṃ* mahā-  
 sambhārato, mahāvisayato, mahākiccato, mahānubhāvato,  
 931, 21 mahānibbattito ca; *nibbānassa* madanimmadan' ādimahat-  
 tasiddhito mahantatā <sup>361</sup> veditabbā.
- P u t h u p a ñ ñ ā* ti etthāpi vuttanayānusārena attho  
 931, 23 veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso — *Nānākhandhesu ñāṇaṃ*  
 931, 23 *pavattatīti*: Ayaṃ rūpakkhando nāma ... pe ... ayaṃ  
 viññāṇakkhandho nāmāti evaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ  
 nānākaraṇaṃ <sup>362</sup> paṭicca ñāṇaṃ pavattati. Tesu pi: Eka-  
 vidhena rūpakkhando, ekādasavidhena rūpakkhando;  
 ekavidhena vedanākkhandho, bahuvidhena vedanākkhan-  
 dho; ekavidhena saññākkhandho; ekavidhena <sup>363</sup> saṅkhā-  
 rakkhandho; ekavidhena viññāṇakkhandho, bahuvidhena  
 viññāṇakkhandho ti evaṃ ek' ekassa khandhassa atīti'  
 ādibhedavasenāpi nānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca ñāṇaṃ pavattati.  
 Tathā: Idam cakkh' āyatanam nāma ... pe ... idam  
 dhamm' āyatanam nāma. Tattha das' āyatanā kāmā-  
 vacarā, dve catubhūmakā ti evaṃ āyatanānaṃ nānattaṃ  
 931, 24 paṭicca ñāṇaṃ pavattati. *Nānādhātusūti*: Ayaṃ cakkhu-  
 dhātu nāma ... pe ... ayaṃ manoviññādhātu nāma.  
 Tattha soḷasadhātuyo kāmāvacarā, dve dhātuyo catu-

(1) M I 33  
 (u) VbhA 83

(1) M III 61  
 (m) Vbh 193

(k) Vbh 99  
 (n) VbhA 214

<sup>356</sup> B<sup>m</sup> thānāthānānaṃ  
 P thānāthānaṃ  
<sup>357</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samāpattinaṃ  
 B<sup>m</sup> °pattiyo  
<sup>358</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhandhe-

<sup>359</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅgahato so; M °saṃphito  
<sup>360</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>361</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mahantā  
<sup>362</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāraṇaṃ  
<sup>363</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

bhūmikā ti evaṃ nānādhātūsu nāṇaṃ pavattati, ta-y-idaṃ upādinna-kadhātuvasena vuttaṃ. Paccekabuddhānaṃ pi hi dvinnāṇi ca aggasāvakānaṃ upādinna-kadhātūsu evaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca nāṇaṃ pavattati, tañ ca kho ekadesato va, na nippadesato. Anupādinna-kadhātūnaṃ pana lakkhaṇ' ādimattam <sup>364</sup> eva jānanti, na <sup>365</sup> nānākaraṇaṃ. <sup>366</sup> Sabbaññubuddhānaṃ eva pana: Imāya nāmadhātuyā ussannattā imassa rukkhassa khandho seto, imassa kālo, imassa maṭṭho, imassa bahalattaco, imassa tanuttaco. <sup>367</sup> Imassa pattaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhān' ādivasena evarūpaṃ. Imassa pupphaṃ nīlaṃ, imassa pītakaṃ, lohitaṃ, odātaṃ, sugandhaṃ, duggandhaṃ. <sup>368</sup> Phalaṃ khuddakaṃ, mahantaṃ, dīghaṃ, vaṭṭaṃ, sasaṇṭhānaṃ, dussaṇṭhānaṃ, maṭṭhaṃ, pharusāṃ, sugandhaṃ, duggandhaṃ, madhuraṃ, tittakaṃ, ambilaṃ, kaṭukaṃ, kasāvaṃ. Kaṇṭako tikhīṇo, atikhīṇo, <sup>369</sup> ujuko, kuṭilo, kaṇho, <sup>370</sup> nīlo, odāto hotīti dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca nāṇaṃ pavattati.

*Nānāpaṭiccasamuppādesūti* ajjhatta-bahiddhābheda-to san- <sup>931, 25</sup> tānābheda-to <sup>371</sup> ca nānāpabhedesu <sup>372</sup> paṭiccasamuppād' aṅgesu. Avijjādi-aṅgāni pi <sup>373</sup> paccekaṃ paṭiccasamuppāda-saññitāni. Ten' āha Saṅkhārapiṭake <sup>374</sup>

“ Dvādaśa paccayā dvādaśa paṭiccasamuppādā ” ti. <sup>(a)</sup>

*Nānāsuññata-m-anupalabbhesūti* nānāsabhāvesu nīcasār' <sup>931, 25</sup> ādiviraḥitesu <sup>375</sup> suññāsabhāvesu <sup>376</sup> tato eva itthi-purisa-att' attaniy' ādivasena anupalabbhanasabhāvesu <sup>377</sup> pakāresu. <sup>378</sup> Ma-kāro h' ettha padasandhikaro. *Nānā-atthesūti* <sup>931, 26</sup> atthapaṭisambhidāya visayabhūtesu paccay' uppann' ādivasena nānāvidhesu atthesu. *Dhammesūti* dhammapaṭi- <sup>931, 26</sup>

(a) Saṅkhārapiṭaka See introduction p. lxiii

<sup>364</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dakkhiṇ'-

<sup>365</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>366</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kāraṇaṃ

<sup>367</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tanutaco

<sup>368</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>369</sup> BGM atitikhīṇo

<sup>370</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kappo

<sup>371</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>372</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M candanānāppabhedesu  
BG phandanānāppabhedo

<sup>373</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hi

<sup>374</sup> A °pivake

<sup>375</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °virahite

BG °virahato

M °viharate

<sup>376</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P suññatabhāvesu

<sup>377</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °labbhasabhāvesu

<sup>378</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

931, 26 sambhidāya visayabhūtesu paccay' ādivasena nānāvidhesu  
931, 27 dhammesu. *Niruttisūti* tesam yeva atthadhammānam  
niddhāraṇavacanasaṅkhātesu nānāniruttisu. *Paṭibhānesūti*  
atthapaṭisambhidāsu <sup>379</sup> visayabhūtesu

“ Imāni nāṇāni idam atthajotakāni ” ti (p)

931, 27 tathā tathā paṭibhānato upatiṭṭhanato paṭibhānānīti lad-  
dhanāmesu <sup>380</sup> nāṇesu. <sup>381</sup> *Puthu-nānā-sīlakkhandhesūti* ādisu  
sīlassa puthuttam vuttam eva, itaresam pana vuttanayānu-  
sārena suviññeyyattā <sup>382</sup> pākātam eva. Yam pana abhinnaṃ  
931, 32 ekam eva nibbānaṃ, tattha upacāravasena puthuttam  
gaḥetabban ti āha *puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatik-*  
*kammāti*. Ten' assa madanimmadan' ādipariyāyena puthut-  
tam paridīpitaṃ hoti.

931, 35 Evam visayavasena paññāya mahattam, puthuttañ <sup>383</sup>  
ca <sup>384</sup> dassetvā idāni sampayuttadhammavasena hāsubhā-  
931, 35 vam, <sup>385</sup> pavatti-ākāravasena javanabhāvam, kicavasena  
931, 36 tikkh' ādibhāvañ ca dassetuṃ *Katamā hāsuṃ pāññā* <sup>386</sup>  
ti ādi vuttam. Tattha *hāsubahulo* <sup>387</sup> ti pītibahulo. Sesa-  
padāni tass' eva vevacanāni. *Sīlam paripūreṭti* haṭṭha-  
pahaṭṭho udagg' udaggo hutvā ṭhapetvā indriyasamvaram  
tassa visum vuttattā anavasesam sīlam paripūreṭi. Pīti-  
somanassasahagatā hi paññā abhirativasena ārammaṇe  
phullikavikasitā viya pavattati, <sup>388</sup> na evam upekkhāsaha-  
931, 38 gatā. Puna *sīlakkhandhan* ti ariyasīlakkhandham āha.  
931, 38 *Samādhikkhandhan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.  
932, 12 *Sabbam rūpaṃ aniccato khippam javatīti* yā <sup>389</sup> rūpa-  
dhamme anicc' āditi <sup>390</sup> sīghavegena pavattati, paṭipakkha-  
dūribhāvena <sup>391</sup> pubbābhisaṅkhārassa sātisayattā Indena <sup>392</sup>  
vissaṭṭhajīraṃ <sup>393</sup> viya lakkhaṇaṃ avirajjhanti adandhā-

(p) Vbh 295

<sup>379</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhidādīsu  
<sup>380</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> laddhā paṭināmesu  
<sup>381</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nānāñānesu  
<sup>382</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> suviññeyyattha  
<sup>383</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puthuñ  
<sup>384</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>385</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hāsa-  
<sup>386</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hāsa-

<sup>387</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M bhāyabahulo  
BG bhāhāsa-; B<sup>m</sup>P hāsa-  
<sup>388</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pavatti  
<sup>389</sup> BGM sā  
<sup>390</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>M<sup>m</sup>P aniccā ti  
<sup>391</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dūra-  
<sup>392</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> c' Indena; BGM vindena  
<sup>393</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °jiraṃ

yanti<sup>394</sup> rūpakkkhandhe aniccalakkhaṇaṃ vegasā paṭi-  
vijjhati, sā va<sup>395</sup> javanapaññā nāmāti attho. Sesapadesu  
pi es' eva nayo. Evaṃ lakkhaṇ' ārammaṇikavipassanā-  
vasena javanapaññāṃ dassetvā balavavipassanāvasena  
dassetuṃ *Rūpaṇ* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *khay'* *aṭṭhenāti*<sup>396</sup> 932, 19, 20  
yattha yattha uppajjati tattha tatth' eva bhijjanato khaya-  
sabhāvattā. *Bhay'* *aṭṭhenāti* bhayānakabhāvato.<sup>397</sup> *Asāraḥ'* 932, 20  
*aṭṭhenāti* asāraḥbhāvato attasāravirahato.<sup>398</sup> niccasār' ādi-  
virahato<sup>398</sup> ca. *Tulayitvā* ti tulanabhūtāya vipassanā- 932, 21  
paññāya tuletvā. *Tīretvā*<sup>399</sup> ti tāya eva tīraṇabhūtāya 932, 21  
tīretvā.<sup>400</sup> *Vibhāvayitvā* ti yathāvato<sup>401</sup> pakāsetvā paccak- 932, 21  
khaṃ katvā *Vibhūtaṃ katvā* ti pākāṣaṃ katvā. *Rūpaṇi-* 932, 21  
*rodhe* ti rūpakkkhandhassa<sup>402</sup> nirodhahetubhūte *nibbāne* 932, 26  
ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena. Idāni sikhāppattavipassanā-  
vasena javanapaññāṃ dassetuṃ puna *Rūpaṇ* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 932, 27  
Vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāvasenāti<sup>403</sup> keci.

Nāṇassa tikkhabhāvo nāma savisesaṃ paṭipakkhapahā-  
nena<sup>404</sup> veditabbo. Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti tikkha-  
paññā<sup>405</sup> ti vatvā te pana kilese vibhāgena dassento 932, 34  
*Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṇ* ti ādim āha. Tikkhapañño khippā- 932, 4  
bhiṇṇo hoti, paṭipadā c' assa na calatīti āha *Ekamhi*<sup>406</sup>  
*āsane*<sup>407</sup> *cattāro ariyamaggā*<sup>408</sup> . . . *pe* . . . *adhigatā* *hontīti*  
ādi.

Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā,  
saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā  
virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti yathāvato<sup>409</sup> dassanena  
saccasampaññavedho ijjhati, na aññathā ti kāraṇamukkhena 933, 7  
nibbedhikapaññāṃ dassetuṃ *sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahu-* 933, 8  
*hulo*<sup>410</sup> ti nān' utrāsavasena<sup>411</sup> *sabbasaṅkhāresu bahuso* 933, 8

<sup>394</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M adaṇḍāyanti

<sup>395</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>396</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *vay'*-

BG *vayaṭṭenāti*

<sup>397</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāyanaka-

<sup>398</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *virahito*

<sup>399</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *and* DA *tirayitvā*

<sup>400</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *tirayitvā*

<sup>401</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *yāthā-*

<sup>402</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°kkhandha*

<sup>403</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit* vuṭṭhānagāmini

<sup>404</sup> BGM *°pakkhappabhāgānena*

<sup>405</sup> BG *°paññāyā*; P *°pañño*

<sup>406</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ekasmiṃ*

<sup>407</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>408</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *maggā*

<sup>409</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *yāvato*

B<sup>m</sup>P *yāthā-*

<sup>410</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *and* DA *uttāsa-*

<sup>411</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *°uttāsa-*

- 933, 8 utrasanamānaso,<sup>412</sup> etena ādinavānupassanam āha. *Ukkaṇ-*  
 933, 8 *ṭhabahulo* <sup>413</sup> ti pana iminā nibbidānupassanam āha, *arati-*  
 933, 9 *bahulo* <sup>414</sup> ti ādinā tassā eva aparāpar' uppattiṃ. *Bahimuk-*  
*kho* <sup>415</sup> ti sabbasaṅkhārato bahibhūtaṃ <sup>416</sup> nibbānaṃ uddissa  
 pavattanañānamukho, <sup>417</sup> tathā vā pavattitavimokkhamu-  
 933, 11 kko. Nibbijjhanam <sup>418</sup> nibbedho, so etissā atthīti, nibbij-  
 jhatīti vā nibbedhikā, sā eva paññā *nibbedhikapaññā*.  
 Yam <sup>419</sup> pan' ettha atthato avibhattaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vutta-  
 nayattā, uttān' atthattā ca suviññeyyam <sup>420</sup> eva.  
 933, 15 27. *Pabbajitaṃ upāsitaṃ* ti ettha yādisaṃ <sup>421</sup>  
 pabbajitaṃ <sup>422</sup> upāsato paññāpaṭilābho hoti, taṃ dassetaṃ  
 933, 15 *paṇḍitaṃ pabbajitaṃ* ti vuttaṃ. Upāsanañ c' ettha upaṭ-  
 ṭhānavasena icchitaṃ, na upanisīdanamattenāti <sup>423</sup> *payi-*  
*rupāsitaṃ* <sup>424</sup> ti.  
 933, 17, 18 *Atthān* ti hitaṃ. *Abbhantaraṃ katvā* <sup>425</sup> ti abbhān-  
 933, 19 taragataṃ <sup>426</sup> katvā. Ten' āha *atthayuttan* ti. Bhāvana-  
 pumśakaniddeso cāyaṃ, hitūpasamhitam katvā ti attho.  
 Antara-saddo vā cittapariyāyo  
 “Yass' antarato na santi kopā” ti (q)  
 933, 17 ādisu viya. Tasmā *Atth' antaro* ti hitacitto <sup>427</sup> hit'  
 ajjhāsayo ti attho.  
 933, 21 *Paṭilābh' atthāya gatenāti* paṭilābh' atthāya pavattena,  
 paṭilābhasamvattaniyenāti attho.  
 933, 22 *Uppāde ca nimitte ca chekā* ti uppādaavidhimhi c' eva  
 nimittavidhimhi ca kusalā. Uppādanimittakovidatāsīsena  
 c' ettha lakkhaṇakosallam eva dasseti. Atha vā sesalak-  
 khaṇānaṃ <sup>428</sup> nibbattiyā Buddhānaṃ cakkavattīnañ ca <sup>429</sup>  
 uppādo anumīyati, yāni tehi laddhabba-ānisaṃsānaṃ

(q) Sn 6

<sup>412</sup> BGM utrastra-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P utrāsa-  
<sup>413</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA ukkaṇṭhana-  
 bahulo  
<sup>414</sup> So all MSS.  
 DA anabhirati-  
<sup>415</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bahu for bahi  
<sup>416</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattañāna-  
<sup>417</sup> BGM add paṭivijjhanam  
<sup>418</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ayam  
<sup>419</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M visum viññeyyam eva

<sup>420</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sādisaṃ  
<sup>421</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pabbajitaṃ  
<sup>422</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M upasīdana-  
<sup>423</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pāsana  
<sup>424</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karitvā  
<sup>425</sup> BGP abbhantarakataṃ  
<sup>426</sup> BG nihina etto  
 B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>427</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sesam-  
<sup>428</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>429</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °anisaṃsāni



nimittāni,<sup>430</sup> tasmim uppāde nimitten' eva<sup>431</sup> anuminan' ādivasena chekā nipuṇā ti attho.

*Ñatvā passissatīti* ñāṇena jānitvā passissati na<sup>432</sup> cak- 933, 23  
khunā viya ñāṇena vinā ti<sup>433</sup> adhippāyo.

*Atthānusāsanesūti*<sup>434</sup> sattānaṃ hitānusāsānisu.<sup>434</sup> Yasmā 933, 24  
anattaparivajjanapubbikā<sup>435</sup> sattānaṃ atthapaṭipatti,  
tasmā anatto pi paricchijja gaḥetabbo jānitabbo<sup>436</sup> cāti  
vuttaṃ *atthānatthapariggāhakāni*<sup>437</sup> *ñāṇānīti*, yato 933, 25

“Āy' upāyakosallāni<sup>438</sup> viya apāyakosallāṃ pi icchi-  
tabban” ti<sup>(r)</sup>

vuttaṃ.

28. Paṭisaṅkhānabalena<sup>439</sup> kodhavinayena *Akk o -* 933, 26  
*dhaṇo*, na bhāvanābalenāti dassetuṃ na *anāgāmi-* 933, 26  
*maggenāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Evam akkodhavasikattā*<sup>440</sup> ti evaṃ<sup>441</sup> 933, 28  
Maghamāṇavo<sup>442</sup> viya<sup>443</sup> na<sup>443</sup> kodhavasam gatattā.<sup>444</sup>

*Nābhisaṃjāti* ti kujjhanavasena' eva na abhisajji. 933, 29  
Yaṃ hi kodhassa uppattiṭṭhānabhūte ārammaṇe<sup>445</sup> upanā-  
hassa paccayabhūtaṃ kujjhanavasena abhisajjanaṃ, taṃ  
idhādhippetam, na lubbhanavasena. Ten' āha *kuṭṭhalakāṇṭako* 933, 29  
*viyāti* ādi. So hi yattha laggati, taṃ bādhento<sup>446</sup> eva  
laggati. *Tattha tatthāti*<sup>447</sup> tasmim tasmim mammaṭṭhāne. 933, 29  
*Mamman*<sup>448</sup> ti phutṭhamattena<sup>449</sup> pi rujanaṭṭhānaṃ.<sup>450</sup> 933, 29

*Pubb' uppattiko* ti paṭham' uppanno. *Tato balavatāro* 933, 31  
*byāpādo* laddh' āsevanatāya<sup>451</sup> cittassa byāpajjanato. *Tato* 933, 32

(r) ≠ Net 20

<sup>430</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nimittam

<sup>431</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca nimitte ca

<sup>432-433</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cakkhunā viññānena

vinā ti

B<sup>m</sup>P cakkhuviññānenāti

<sup>433</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāsanisūti

P attānusāsānisūti

<sup>434</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hitānaṃ anusāsānisu

<sup>435</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °parivajjanā-

B<sup>m</sup>P °paṭivajjana-

<sup>436</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omi

<sup>437</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °ānattham-

DA °ānattham pariggāhak' ādi

<sup>438</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kosallam

<sup>439</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bale

<sup>440</sup> So all MSS.

DA °vasikatam

<sup>441</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva

<sup>442</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mappamānavo

<sup>443</sup> ABGM vinaya

<sup>444</sup> BG gahanattā

<sup>445</sup> BG °bhūto ārammaṇo

<sup>446</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M bodhento

B<sup>m</sup>P khobhento

<sup>447</sup> DA tattha *once only*

<sup>448</sup> DA cammam

<sup>449</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °matte

<sup>450</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rujjana-

<sup>451</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> laddhasevanāya

*balavatarā* <sup>452</sup> *patitthiyanā* <sup>453</sup> ti sātisayaṃ laddh' āsevanatāya tato byāpādāvatthāya <sup>454</sup> pi balavatarā <sup>455</sup> paccatthika-bhāvena thāmapattito. <sup>456</sup>

934, 1 *Sukhum' attharaṇ' ādīti* ādi-saddena paṇītabhojanīy' ādinam <sup>457</sup> pi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo bhojanadānassa pi vaṇṇa-sampadānimittabhāvato. Ten' āha Bhagavā <sup>458</sup>:

“Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāha-kānam . . . pe . . . āyup deti vaṇṇam deti” ti. <sup>(s)</sup>

Tathā ca vakkhati āmisadānena vā ti.

934, 15 30. *Vissajjesīti* <sup>459</sup> adāsi.

934, 16 *Devo* ti meghe, Pajjunno eva vā.

934, 18 *Varataro* ti uttamataro.

Pabbajjāya visadisattā <sup>460</sup> virodhibhāvato <sup>460</sup> ca <sup>461</sup> na pabbajjā ti *apabbajjā*, gihibhāvo.

934, 19 Acchādentī kopīnam paṭicchādentī etehīti acchādanāni, nivāsanāni, tesam *acchādanānañ c' eva sesavatthānañ* <sup>462</sup> *ca* *kojav' ādi* <sup>463</sup> *uttamapāpuraṇānañ* <sup>464</sup> *ca*.

934, 23 *Panāso* <sup>465</sup> ti katassa kammassa avipaccitvā vināso.

934, 24 31. *Samānetā* ti samma-d-eva ānetā samāgametā.

934, 25 *Rajje thitena* <sup>466</sup> *sakkā kātum* bahuparivārass' eva <sup>467</sup> *ijjhanato*. <sup>468</sup> Kattā nāma n' atthīti vajjam paṭicchādentīti ānetvā sambandho, karonti vajjapaṭicchādanakamman ti vā. Nanu vajjapaṭicchādanakammaṃ nāma sāvajjan ti? Saccam, sāvajjam saṅkiliṭṭhacittena paṭicchādentassa. Idam pana asaṅkiliṭṭhacittena parassa uppajjanaka-anattha-pariharaṇavasena <sup>469</sup> pavattam adhippetam. *Nāṭisaṅgaham*

(s) A III 42

<sup>452</sup> So all MSS; DA °taro

<sup>453</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> patthiyanā

DA patiṭṭhiyanā

<sup>454</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M byāpādo vatthāya

<sup>455</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °taro

B<sup>m</sup> *adds* patitthiyanā

<sup>456</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M thāmamappatti

M tathāmamappatti

<sup>457</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °bhojanīyānam

<sup>458</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> Bhagavatā

<sup>459</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhivissajjesīti

<sup>460</sup> B<sup>m</sup> visadisāvatthādhāvato

P visadisavatt' ādhāvato

<sup>461</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>462</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sesavassānañ

BG sesavasse vatthānañ

<sup>463</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vādi *only*

<sup>464</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pāvuraṇā-

<sup>465</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vināso

<sup>466</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patiṭṭhitena

M *adds* na

<sup>467</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bahubhatikass'-

<sup>468</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M najjhanato

<sup>469</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °anattham-

*karontenā*ti etena *nāt*' atthacariyāvasena <sup>470</sup> taṃ <sup>470</sup> kam-  
maṃ pavattatīti dasseti.

33. *A m i t t a t ā p a n ā* ti amittānaṃ tapanasīlā, 935, 10  
amittānaṃ <sup>471</sup> tāpanaṃ hotu vā mā vā evaṃ-sabhāvā ti  
attho. Na hi cakkavattino puttānaṃ amittā nāma keci  
honti, ye te bādheyyuṃ <sup>472</sup> cakk' ānubhāven' eva sabbe  
pi khattiy' ādayo anuvattakā tesāṃ bhavanti.

(Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ)

2. 1. *S a m a n* ti samānaṃ. Tena tena loke viññāta- 935, 12, 13  
guṇena <sup>1</sup> samaṃ samānaṃ jānāti, yato yattha paṭipajjana-  
vidhinā va itarasmiṃ paṭipajjati.

Sayaṃ jānātīti aparaneyyo <sup>2</sup> hutvā sayam eva jānāti. 935, 14

*P u r i s a ṃ j ā n ā t i t i* vā: Ayaṃ seṭṭho, ayaṃ 935, 15  
majjhimo, ayaṃ hīno ti taṃ taṃ purisaṃ yathāvato <sup>3</sup>  
jānāti.

*P u r i s a v i s e s a ṃ j ā n ā t i t i* tasmiṃ tasmiṃ <sup>4</sup> purise vijjamā- 935, 17  
naṃ visesaṃ jānāti, yato yato <sup>5</sup> tattha tattha anurūpadā-  
namānaṃ' ādi-paṭipattiyā <sup>6</sup> yuttapattakārī hoti. Ten' āha  
*A y a m i d a m a r a h a t i t i* ādi. 935, 19

2. *S a m p a t t i p a ṭ i l ā b h ' a ṭ ṭ h e n ā t i* diṭṭhadhammik' ādisam- 935, 26  
pattinaṃ paṭilābhāpan' aṭṭhena. <sup>7</sup> *S a m a s a ṅ g a h a k a m m a n* <sup>8</sup> 935, 28  
ti samaṃ jānitvā tad anurūpaṃ tassa tassa <sup>9</sup> saṅgaṇhaṇa-  
kammaṃ.

3. *T u l a y i t v ā* ti tīrayitvā. 935, 33

*V i c i n i t v ā* <sup>10</sup> ti vīmaṃsitvā 935, 34

Nipuṇaguṇayogato nipuṇā, ativiya nipuṇā *a t i n i p u ṇ ā*, 936, 1  
so <sup>11</sup> pana nesāṃ nipuṇaguṇo <sup>12</sup> saṅhasukhumā paññā ti  
āha *s u k h u m a p a ṇ ñ ā* ti. 936, 1

<sup>470</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'cariyāvasesaṃ n' etam

<sup>471</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P amitta

<sup>472</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhaveyyuṃ

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M viññāṇa-

<sup>2</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M paneyyo

BG jāneyyā

<sup>3</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP yāthā-

<sup>4</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add samaye

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only

<sup>6</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'dānamān' ādi-

B<sup>m</sup>P 'dānapadān' ādi-

*Evidently for reading given above.*

<sup>7</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'lābhāṇaṃ ca naṭṭhena

BGM 'lābhāvanatṭhena

<sup>8</sup> DA saṅgahakammaṃ

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M once only

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭivicitvā

DA pavicitvā

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nipuṇatā

- 936, 8 4. *Khemakāmo* ti anupaddavakāmo.  
 Kammassakaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñāṇaṃ sattānaṃ vaḍḍhi-āvahaṃ sab-  
 936, 9 basampattividdhāyakan ti āha *Paññāyāti kammassa-*  
*katāpaññāyāti*.<sup>14</sup>  
 936, 13 *Samantaṭṭhapaṇṇāsi* ti<sup>15</sup> samantato sabbabhāgehi pari-  
 936, 15 puṇṇāni. Tato eva ahināni anūnāni. *Dhan' ādihīti* dhana-  
 dhaññ' ādhihi.  
 936, 17 6. *Okappanasaddhā* saddheyyavattuma okkanditvā pak-  
 khanditvā saddahanasaddhā.<sup>16</sup> Sā eva pasādanīyavattus-  
 936, 17 miṃ<sup>17</sup> abhippasādasena<sup>18</sup> pavattiyā *pasādasaddhā*.  
 936, 19 *Pariyattisavanenāti*<sup>19</sup> sattānaṃ hitasukh' āvahaṃ pari-  
 yattiyā savanena. Dhāraṇapariyāy' ādinaṃ tammūlakattā  
 tathā vuttaṃ.  
 936, 20 *Etesan* ti saddhādinaṃ.  
 Saha hānadhammenāti sahanadhammo, na<sup>20</sup> sahanā-  
 dhammo<sup>21</sup> ti asahanadhammo, tabbhāvo<sup>22</sup> asahanadham-  
 936, 24 matā, taṃ *Asahanadhammatā*, aparihānīyasabhāvaṃ<sup>23</sup> ti  
 attho.  
 936, 25, 26 7. *Tilaphalamattam pi* bhojanaṃ. *Sabbattha pharati*  
 sabbā rasaharāniyo<sup>24</sup> anusarantaṃ<sup>25</sup> sarasabhāvena<sup>26</sup> sab-  
 936, 26 basmiṃ kāye pharati. *Samā hutvā vahantīti* avisamā ujukā  
 hutvā pavattanti.  
 936, 31 *Ārogyakaraṇakammaṇ*<sup>27</sup> ti ārogaabhāvakaraṇaṃ<sup>28</sup> sattā-  
 naṃ aviheṭhanakammaṇ. Madhur' ādibhedam rasam  
<sup>29</sup> sāravara-rasam eva vā<sup>29</sup> gasanti<sup>30</sup> gilanti anto pavesen-  
 tīti rasa-ggāsā, rasa-ggāsānaṃ aggā rasa-ggas' aggā, te  
 ettha santīti rasa-ggas' aggā, tad eva lakkhaṇaṃ. Bhavati  
 hi abhinne pi vatthusmiṃ taggatavisesāvabodhan' attham  
 bhinnam viya katvā vohāro,<sup>31</sup> yathā: "Silāputtakassa

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ssakatā<sup>14</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kammassakapaññā-  
yāti<sup>15</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pāripūrānīti<sup>16</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M saddahanasaddhā

BG saddahitasaddhā

<sup>17</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pasādanīyaṃ<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhippasādanavasena<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariyattiyavaṇṇo<sup>20</sup> BG omīti<sup>21</sup> BG sahanatame dhammo<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa bhāvo<sup>23</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apahāniya-<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ras' āharāniyo<sup>25</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>P anussarantaṃ

M anusarantaṃ

<sup>26</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M rasabhāvenaB<sup>m</sup>P sabhāvena<sup>27</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ārogaṇakāmmattan

BG ārogaṇakāmmattan

M ārogaṇakāmmattan

<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ārogaṇakāmmattan<sup>29-30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gasati harati etehi, sayam  
eva vā taṃ *instead*<sup>30</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yanti<sup>31</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vohāre

sarīran'' ti. Rasa-ggas' aggitāsaṅkhātāṃ <sup>32</sup> vā lakkhaṇaṃ  
rasa-ggas' aggilakkhaṇaṃ.

9. Vadha-saddo <sup>33</sup>

“Attānaṃ <sup>34</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā <sup>35</sup> rodatī'' ti <sup>35(a)</sup>

ādisu bādhan' attho pi hotīti tato visesan' atthaṃ *marāṇa-* 936, 36  
*vadhenāti* vuttaṃ, marāṇasaṅkhātena vadhenāti attho.  
Bādhan' attho eva vā vadha-saddo, māraṇena vibādha-  
nena <sup>36</sup> cāti attho.

*U b b ā d h a n ā y ā* ti <sup>37</sup> bandhanāgāre pakkhipitvā 937, 1  
uddhaṃ uddhaṃ bādhanena. Ten' āha *bandhanāgārappave-* 937, 1  
*sanenāti*.

10. *Visaṭan* ti kujjhanavasena vinissaṭaṃ <sup>38</sup> katvā. Ten' 937, 3  
āha *kakkaṭo* <sup>39</sup> *viyāti* ādi. 937, 3

*Visācīti* <sup>40</sup> virūpaṃ sākikataṃ, <sup>41</sup> vijimhan <sup>42</sup> ti attho. 937, 5  
Ten' āha *vaṅk' akkhikoṭiyā* <sup>43</sup> ti, kuṭil' akkhikoṭipātenāti 937, 5  
attho.

*Viceyya pekkhitā* <sup>44</sup> ti ujukaṃ anoloketvā diṭṭhipātaṃ <sup>45</sup> 937, 7  
vicāretvā oloketā. <sup>46</sup> Ten' āha *yo kujjhitvā* ti ādi. *Paro* ti 937, 8  
kujjhito. Na *oloketi* sammukhā. *Gacchantam kujjhitvā* <sup>47</sup> 937, 8, 9  
*oloketi* parammukhā. *Viteyyāti* <sup>48</sup> virūpaṃ tiriyaṃ, viññū- 937, 10  
naṃ <sup>49</sup> olokanakkamaṃ <sup>50</sup> vītikkamitvā ti attho.

Jimhaṃ <sup>51</sup> anoloketvā <sup>52</sup> ujum <sup>53</sup> olokaṇaṃ nāma kuṭila-  
bhāvakarāṇaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ abhāvena <sup>54</sup> ujugatacit-

(a) .....

<sup>32</sup> BG °aggatāsaṅkhātāṃ

<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sajjo

<sup>34-36</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vadhati; P *once only*

<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M rodhatīti

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bādhanena

<sup>37</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ubbadha-

BG ubbanadha-

<sup>38</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vindassaṭaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P vinissaṭaṃ

<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kakkaṭako

<sup>40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M visācenti

DA visācikhitaṃ

D visācitāṃ *with several* vv. ll.

<sup>41</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sāmikataṃ

<sup>42</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vijumbhan

<sup>43</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vak' akkhiko viyāti

B °akkhiko viyāti

GM °akkhi viyāti

<sup>44</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pakkhitā

BGM pakkhinā

<sup>45</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pādaṃ

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P oloketvā

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* na

<sup>48</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viceyyāti

BGM citeyyāti

<sup>49</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add* ti

BGM viññū

<sup>50</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M olokanakkamaṃ

BG °kkammaṃ

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jivhaṃ

<sup>52</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āloketvā

BGM āloketvā

<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ujukaṃ

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhājana

- 937, 11 tass' eva <sup>55</sup> hotīti āha *ujumano* <sup>56</sup> *hutvā ujum pekkhitā* ti.  
 Yathā ca ujum pekkhitā ahoṣīti <sup>57</sup> ānetvā sambandho.  
 937, 12 *Pasatan* <sup>58</sup> ti ummālanavasena samma-d-eva patthaṭaṃ  
 937, 12 vitataṃ. <sup>59</sup> *Vipulaṃ vitthāritan* <sup>60</sup> ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.  
 II. Piyam piyāyitabbaṃ dassanaṃ olokanam etassāti  
 937, 14 *Piyadassano*.  
 937, 17 *Kāno* ti akkhini <sup>61</sup> nimiletvā pekkhanako. *Kāk' akkhīti*  
 937, 17, 18 kekar' akkho. *Vaṅk' akkhīti* jimhaṃ <sup>62</sup> pekkhanako. *Āvil'*  
*akkhīti* ākuladiṭṭhipāto. Nīla-pīta-lohita-seta-kāla-vaṇṇā-  
 937, 19 naṃ vasena *pañcavaṇṇo*. Tattha pitalohitavaṇṇā seta-  
 maṇḍalagatarājivasena <sup>63</sup>; nilasetakālavaṇṇā pana taṃ-  
 937, 19 taṃ-maṇḍalavasena' eva <sup>64</sup> veditabbā. *Pasādo* ti pana  
 tesam vaṇṇānaṃ pasann' ākāraṃ <sup>65</sup> sandhāya vuttan ti  
 937, 19 keci. <sup>66</sup> *Pañcavaṇṇo pasādo* ti pana yathāvuttapañcavaṇṇa-  
 937, 22 parivāro, tehi vā patimaṇḍito <sup>67</sup> pasādo ti attho. *Netta-*  
*sampattikarāṇīti* pañcavaṇṇapasādatā tirohita-vidūragata-  
 dassanasamatthātā ti evam ādi cakkhusampadāya kāra-  
 ṇāni.  
 937, 25 12. *Lakkhaṇasatthe yuttā* ti lakkhaṇasatthe āyuttā suku-  
 salā.  
 937, 26 13. *Pubbaṅgamo* ti ettha pubbaṅgamatā <sup>68</sup> nāma pamu-  
 khatā, <sup>69</sup> jetṭhaseṭṭhabhāvo <sup>70</sup> bahujaṇassa anuvattanīyatā  
 937, 27 ti āha *gaṇajetṭhako* ti ādi.  
 937, 28 *Pubbaṅgamatā* ti pubbaṅgamassa kammaṃ. Yassa hi  
 kāyasucarit' ādikammassa vasena mahāpuriso bahujaṇassa  
 pubbaṅgamo ahoṣi, tad assa kammaṃ pubbaṅgamatā ti  
 937, 28 adhippetam, na pubbaṅgamabhāvo. Ten' āha *Idha kammaṃ*  
 937, 30 *nāma pubbaṅgamatā* ti. *Pitipāmojjena paripunnasiso* ti  
 pītiyā <sup>71</sup> pāmojjena <sup>71</sup> ca sampunṇapaññāsiso bahulaṃ <sup>72</sup>

<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ujukata-<sup>56</sup> AP ujum mano<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti<sup>58</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pasan<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cittaṃB<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>60</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vitthārikan<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akkhinaṃ<sup>62</sup> BG jumhaṃB<sup>m</sup>P jimha

M jivhaṃ

<sup>63</sup> BG sesa-<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M taṃ *once only*<sup>65</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pasannānaṃ kāraṇaṃ

BGM °ākāraṭaṃ

<sup>66</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kan ti keci

BG kantiñci kenaci

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭi-<sup>68</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>69</sup> BG abhimukhatā<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °setṭhakabbāvo<sup>71</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pitipāmojjena<sup>72</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bahulo

somanassasahagatañāṇasampayuttacittasamaṅgī <sup>73</sup> eva hut-vā *vicarati*. *Mahāpuriso* ti mahāpurisajātiko. 937, 31

15. *Bahujanān* <sup>74</sup> ti sāmi-atthe upayogavacanan ti 937, 36  
āha *bahujanassāti*. 937, 36

Paṭibhuñjan' atthēna <sup>75</sup> paṭibhogo, upabhogavatthu <sup>76</sup> paṭibhogo, <sup>77</sup> tassa <sup>78</sup> hitānīti *Paṭibhogiyāni*. <sup>78</sup> 938, 1  
Desakālaṃ ñatvā tad upakaraṇūpatthān' ādi-veyyāvaccakaraṇā <sup>79</sup> sattā. 938, 1

*Abhiharanti* ti byāharanti. Tassa tassa veyyāvaccassa paṭiharaṇato pavattanakaraṇato <sup>79</sup> paṭihāro veyyāvaccakaro, tassa bhāvo paṭihārakan ti *veyyāvaccakarabhāvan* ti. 938, 4

Visavanam visatthe <sup>80</sup> kāmākāro vasitā, <sup>81</sup> so etassa atthīti *Visavī* ti āha *cinṇavasī* ti.(?) 938, 5

17. *Upavattatī* ti anukūlabhāvaṃ upecca vattati. 938, 6  
Ten' āha *ajjhāsayaṃ anuvattatī*. 938, 6

*Ek' ekalomalakkaṇaṇ* ti ek' ekasmim lomakūpe ek' <sup>82</sup> ekalomatālakkhaṇan ti. 938, 10

18. *Ek' ekehi lomehī* ti aññesaṃ sarīre ek' ekasmim pi lomakūpe anekāni pi lomāni utthahanti, na Tathāgatassa. Tehi pana paccemaṃ <sup>83</sup> lomakūpesu ek' ekehi eva <sup>84</sup> uppannehi kuṇḍal' āvattehi <sup>85</sup> padakkhiṇ' āvattakajātehi nīcitam viya sarīraṃ hotīti vuttam *Ek' ekalomūpacit' aṅgavā* <sup>86</sup> ti. 938, 13

20. *Abhinditabbapariso* <sup>87</sup> ti parehi kenaci saṅgahena saṅgahetvā, yuttikāraṇaṃ dassetvā vā na bhinditabbapariso. 938, 15

*Apisuṇavācāyāti* upayog' atthe sāmivacanaṃ, pesuññassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ kusalakammaṃ. <sup>88</sup> *Pisuṇā vācā* etassāti *pisuṇavāco*, <sup>89</sup> tassa *pisuṇavācassa* <sup>90</sup> puggalassa. *Apari-* 938, 17

<sup>73</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sampayuttā-

<sup>74</sup> So all MSS.

DA bahunnaṃ

D bahunnaṃ with vv.ll.

bahujanam and bahujanassa

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pari-

<sup>76</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> upabhogō

<sup>77</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omīti; BGM pari-

<sup>78-79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hitā ti bhogiyā

<sup>80</sup> BG °kāraṇato

<sup>81</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visavo

<sup>82</sup> BG vāsītā

<sup>83</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sabbekam

BG sabbeka

<sup>84</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ek' ek' eva h' eva

<sup>85</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kuṇḍalāmattehi

<sup>86</sup> P °aṅgatan

<sup>87</sup> B abhinanditacca-

<sup>88</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>89</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pisuṇā-

- 938, 19 *punṇā* ti cattārīsato ūnabhāvena na paripunṇā. *Viralā* <sup>89</sup> ti savivarā.
- 938, 24 23. *Ādeyyavāco* <sup>90</sup> ti ādarabhāvena <sup>91</sup> ādātabbavacano. <sup>92</sup> Evam etan ti <sup>93</sup> *gahetabbavacano* sirasā sampaṭicchitasāsano.
- 938, 28 *Baddhajivhā* <sup>93</sup> ti yathā sukhena na <sup>94</sup> parivattati, evaṃ  
938, 28 sirādīhi palibuddhajivhā. <sup>95</sup> *Gulajivhā* <sup>96</sup> ti rasabahalatāya  
938, 29 gulakhaṇḍasadisajivhā. <sup>97</sup> *Dvijivhā* ti agge kappabhāvena  
938, 29 dvidhābhūtajivhā. *Mammanā* <sup>98</sup> ti aparipphuṭā <sup>99</sup> lāpā. <sup>99</sup>  
938, 35 Kharapharusakakkas' ādivasena *saddo bhijjati*, bhinn' ākāro  
939, 1 hoti. Vicchinditvā vicchinditvā <sup>100</sup> pavattasaratāya *chin-*  
939, 1 *nassarā vā*. Anek' ākāratāya *bhinnassarā vā*. Kākassa viya  
939, 1, 3 amanuññassaratāya *kākassarā vā*. *Madhuro* ti iṭṭho, <sup>101</sup>  
939, 3 kammabalena <sup>102</sup> vatthuno suvisuddhattā. *Pemanīyo* ti  
pītisañjanano, piyāyitabbo vā.
- 939, 8 24. *Akkosayuttattā* ti akkos' upasaṃhitattā akkosavatthu-  
939, 8 sahitattā. *Ābādhakarī* <sup>103</sup> ti ghaṭṭanavasena <sup>104</sup> paresaṃ  
pīl' āvahaṃ.
- Bahuno <sup>105</sup> janassa <sup>105</sup> avamaddanato <sup>106</sup> nimmatha-  
939, 9 nato <sup>107</sup> pamadd' ābhāvakaraṇato <sup>108</sup> vā *Bahujanapa-*  
*pamaddanā*. <sup>109</sup>
- 939, 10 *Abālhan* ti vā ettha a-kāro <sup>110</sup> vuddhi-attho
- "Asekkhā dhammā" ti <sup>(b)</sup>
- 939, 10 ādisu viya, tasmā ativiya bālhaṃ pharusam *giran* <sup>111</sup> ti

(b) Dhs p. 2

<sup>89</sup> So all MSS; DA virata  
<sup>90</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ādaya; BG ādeya-  
M ādayo vā vācā  
<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādaragāravavasena  
<sup>92-93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti  
<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °jivhāyā  
P pabbajitvā(!)  
<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>95</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bu jivhā  
BG buddhajivhā  
<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gūlha-  
<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gūlhagaṇḍa-  
<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mamman  
<sup>99</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aparipphalāpā  
BGM aparipputā lāpā  
B<sup>m</sup>P aparipputatalāpā

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only  
<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P iṭṭhe  
<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °phalena  
<sup>103</sup> A °kirin;  
DA °karam  
<sup>104</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M gattānā-  
BG bhaṇḍana-  
<sup>105</sup> BG bahubhojanassa  
<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appamaddanato  
<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samādābhāva-  
<sup>109</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bahujanapamānapamāda  
BGM bahujanapamāda  
<sup>110</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ā-kāro  
<sup>111</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hiram



evam ettha attho veditabbo. *Na 'bhaṇṇīti c' ettha: Na* 939, 10  
abhaṇi na 'bhaṇṇīti saralopena niddeso.

*S u s a ṇ h i t a n* ti suṭṭhu saṃhitam.<sup>112</sup> *M a d h u r a n* 939, 13  
ti anantaram eva vuttattā madhuratāyāti viññāyati, *sā* <sup>113</sup>  
pan' assa madhuratā pemaṇiyatāyāti <sup>114</sup> āha *suṭṭhu pema-*  
*saṃhitān* <sup>115</sup> ti.

Upayogaputhuttavisayo 'yaṃ vācāsaddo ti āha *vācāyo* 939, 15  
ti, *sā c'* assa <sup>116</sup> upayoge <sup>117</sup> puthuttavisayatā <sup>118</sup>  
*h a d a y a g ā m i n i y o* ti padena samānādhikaraṇatāya  
daṭṭhabbā.

*K a ṇ ṇ a s u k k a n* ti pāṭhe bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso 939, 16  
'yan ti dassetuṃ *Yathā* ti ādi vuttam. 939, 17

*V e d a y a t h ā* ti kālaviṇṇāsenāyaṃ niddeso ti āha 939, 19  
*vedayitthāti.* 939, 19

*Brahmassaratan* <sup>119</sup> ti seṭṭhassarataṃ, brahmuno sara- 939, 20  
sadisasaram vā.

*B a h u n n a ṇ* <sup>120</sup> *b a h u n* <sup>121</sup> ti *b a h u n n a ṇ* janā- 939, 21  
naṃ *b a h u ṇ* <sup>122</sup> *s u b h a ṇ i t a n* <sup>123</sup> ti yojanā.

26. *A p p a d h a ṇ s i k o* ti appadhamasiyo. Ya-kārassa 939, 22  
hi ka-kāraṃ katvā ayaṃ niddeso, yathā

“Niyyanikā dhammā” ti.<sup>(c)</sup>

*Guṇato* ti attanā adhigataguṇato. *Ṭhānato* ti yathāṭhi- 939, 22  
taṭṭhān' antarato.

*Palāpakathāyāti* samphappalāpakathāya. *Antopaviṭṭha-* 939, 26, 27  
*hanukā* ekato ubhato vā saṅkucitavipukā.<sup>124</sup> *Vaṅkahanukā* 939, 27  
ekapassena kuṭilavipukā.<sup>124</sup> *Pabbhārahanukā* purato alam- 939, 27  
bamānavipukā.<sup>124</sup>

(c) Dhs p. 6

<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sahitam  
B<sup>m</sup>P *add* kena pana suṭṭhu

<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M so  
B<sup>m</sup> kā

<sup>114</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pemaṇiyya niyyatā ti  
BG pemaṇiyā ti yāti  
B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>115</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pemahitan

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c' assā

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P °yoga

<sup>118</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vāsayatā

<sup>119</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ssaran

<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bahūnaṃ

DA bahuno

D bahuno *with* v.l. bahunnaṃ

<sup>121</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *omit*

<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bahu

<sup>123</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sugatitan

BGM suganitan

DA bhanitaṃ *with* v.l.

subhanitaṃ

<sup>124</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °visukā

27. Vikiṇṇavacanā nāma samphappalāpino, tappaṭikkhe-  
 939, 33 pena *Avikiṇṇavacanā*, mahābodhisattā. Vācā eva tad  
 939, 33 atthādhigamūpāyatāya byappatho ti vuttā ti āha *avikiṇṇa*  
 . . . *pe . . . vacanapatho assāti*.  
 939, 36 *Dvīhi dvīhīti* na-y-idam āmeṇḍitavacanam<sup>125</sup> asamānā-  
 dhikaraṇato,<sup>126</sup> atha kho dvīhi diguṇatādassanan ti āha  
 940, 1 *Dvīhi dvīhi*<sup>127</sup> *catūhīti*. Tasmā<sup>128</sup> *dvidugamā*<sup>129</sup> ti  
 940, 1 catukkamā<sup>130</sup> vuttā ti āha *Catuppadānan* ti.  
 940, 4 *Tathāsabhāvo*<sup>131</sup> ti yathāssa vuttanayena kenaci<sup>132</sup> appa-  
 dhamṣiyatā hoti, guṇehi, tathāsabhāvo.  
 940, 5 30. Visuddhasil' ācāratāya parisuddhā samantato sab-  
 bathā<sup>133</sup> suddhā puggalā parivārā etassāti *suparisuddha-*  
*parivāro*.  
 940, 13 31. *Pahāsīti* tad-aṅgavasena vikkhambhanavasena ca  
 pariccajī.<sup>134</sup> Tīdivam Tāvatiṃsabhavanapuram<sup>135</sup> nagaram  
 etesan ti Tīdivapurā, Tāvatiṃsadevā, tesam varo<sup>136</sup> Tīdi-  
 vapuravaro, Indo. Tena *Tīdivapuravarena*. Ten' āha  
 940, 14 *Sakkenāti*.  
 940, 14 Lapanti kathenti etenāti lapanam, mukhan ti āha  
 940, 15 *Lapanajan* ti mukhajan ti.  
 940, 17 Suṭṭhu dhavalatāya *sukkā*. Īsakam pi asaṅkiliṭṭhatāya  
 940, 17 *suci*. Sundarasaṅṭhānatāya suṭṭhu bhānato,<sup>137</sup> dippa-  
 940, 17 nato<sup>138</sup> ca *sobhanā*.  
 Kāmaṃ janānam<sup>139</sup> manussānam nivāsanaṭṭhān' ādi-  
 bhāvena patiṭṭhābhūto desaviseso<sup>140</sup> janapado ti vuccati,  
 idha pana saparivārakatumahādīpasaññito sabbo padeso  
 940, 19 tathā vutto ti āha *cakkavālaparicchinno janapado* ti. Nanu  
 ca yathāvutto padeso samuddaparicchinno, na cakkavāla-  
 pabbataparicchinno ti? <sup>141</sup> Yāvatā samuddaparicchinno  
 pi<sup>141</sup> so padeso cakkavālaparicchinno pi hotīti tathā

<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āmedita-; P āmethita-<sup>126</sup> BG °karaṇavacanato<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti<sup>129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dvidudugamā

P dviduggamā

D dvidugama with v.l.

dviduggamā

<sup>130</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P catugamā<sup>131</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tathābhāvo<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> keci<sup>133</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add vā<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariccajāti<sup>135</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhavanam puram<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vatteti instead<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāvanato<sup>138</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vipassanato<sup>139</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> jānana<sup>140</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> desavisesettho yo

BGM add yo

<sup>141-141</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

vuttaṃ. Ye vā samuddanissitā cakkavālapādanissitā va <sup>142</sup>  
sattā, tesam te te padesā patiṭṭhā ti te pi saṅgaṇhanto  
cakkavālaparicchinno ti avoca. Cakkavālaparicchinno ti ca <sup>940, 19</sup>  
cakkavālena paricchinno ti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo.  
Tassāti tassa cakkavattino. Puna tassāti tassa jana- <sup>940, 19, 20</sup>  
padassa.

*B a h u j a n a s u k h a n* ti ettha paccattabahuvacana- <sup>940, 21</sup>  
lopena <sup>143</sup> bahujanagahaṇan <sup>144</sup> ti āha *bahujanā* <sup>145</sup> ti. <sup>940, 21</sup>  
Yathā pana te hitasukhaṃ caranti, taṃ vidhiṃ dassetuṃ  
*samānasukhadukkhā hutvā* ti vuttaṃ. <sup>940, 21</sup>

*Vigatāpāpo* ti sabbaso samucchindanena viniddhutapāpa- <sup>940, 24</sup>  
dhammo.

*D a r a t h o* <sup>146</sup> vuccati kāyiko cetasiko ca pariḷāho. <sup>940, 25</sup>  
Tattha cetasikapariḷāho *vigatāpāpo* ti iminā va vutto ti <sup>940, 24</sup>  
āha *vigatakāyikadarathakīlamatho* ti. <sup>940, 25</sup>

Rāg' ādayo yasmiṃ santāne uppannā, tassa malina- <sup>940, 27</sup>  
bhāvakaṇaṇena *M a l ā*. Kacavarabhāvena \* *k h i l ā*. <sup>147</sup> <sup>940, 27</sup>  
Sattānam mahānatthakarattā visesato doso *k a l i* ti <sup>940, 27</sup>  
vuttaṃ *dosakalīnaṃ* <sup>148</sup> cāti. *Panūdehīti* <sup>149</sup> samucchindana- <sup>940, 28, 29</sup>  
vasena sasantānato nīhārakehi, pajahanakehīti attho. Sesam  
suviññeyyam eva.

Ettha ca yasmā sabbesam pi lakkhaṇānaṃ mahāpurisa-  
santānagata-puññasambhārahetukabhāvena \* sabbam yeva  
taṃ puññakammaṃ sabbassa lakkhaṇassa kāraṇam viṣi-  
ṭṭharūpattā phalassa. Na hi abhinna-rūpaṃ <sup>150</sup> kāraṇam  
bhinnasubhāvassa phalassa paccayo bhavitum sakkoti,  
tasmā yassa yassa lakkhaṇassa yaṃ yaṃ puññakammaṃ  
visesakāraṇam, taṃ <sup>151</sup> vibhāgena dassenti ayam desanā  
pavattā. Tattha yathā yādisam <sup>152</sup> kāyasucarit' ādipuñña-  
kammaṃ suppatiṭṭhitapādatāya kāraṇam vuttaṃ, tādīsam  
eva uñhisasīsatāya <sup>153</sup> kāraṇan ti na sakkā vattum dāha-  
samādānatāvisiṭṭhassa tassa suppatiṭṭhitapādatāya kāraṇa-

<sup>142</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca

<sup>143</sup> B °bahujanalopena

<sup>144</sup> P °bahuvacanagahaṇan

<sup>145</sup> DA bahujanāya mānasukha-  
dukkhā *should read as* bahujanā  
samānasukhadukkhā

<sup>146</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> daro ti; BGM daro

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>147</sup> DA khita (*probably a misprint*)

<sup>148</sup> P rāg' ādikalināṃ

<sup>149</sup> DA apanudehi

D panudetīti *with* vv.ll.

nudehīti panudebhīti

<sup>150</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °rūpa

<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *twice*

<sup>152</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sādisam

<sup>153</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uñhisa

BG uñhisasisa

bhāvena <sup>154</sup> vuttattā, itarassa ca pubbaṅgamatāvisiṭṭhassa vuttattā. Evaṃ yādisaṃ āyatapaṇhitāya kāraṇaṃ, na tādīsaṃ eva dīgh' aṅgulitāya, brahm' ujjugattatāya ca kāraṇaṃ visiṭṭharūpattā <sup>155</sup> phalassa. Na hi abhinnarūpaṃ <sup>156</sup> kāraṇaṃ bhinnasabhāvassa phalassa paccayo bhavituṃ sakkoti. Tattha yathā eken' eva <sup>157</sup> kammanā <sup>158</sup> cakkh' ādinān' indriy' uppattiyaṃ <sup>159</sup> avatthābhedato, sāmattiyaḥbhedato vā kammabhedo icchitabbo. Na hi yad <sup>160</sup> avatthaṃ <sup>160</sup> kammaṃ cakkhussa kāraṇaṃ, tad avatthaṃ eva sot' ādīnaṃ kāraṇaṃ hoti abhinnasāmattiyaṃ vā, tasmā pañc' āyatanik' attabhāvapattthanābhūtā purimanipphannā kāmataṇhā paccayavasena visiṭṭhasabhāvā kammassa visiṭṭhasabhāva-phalanibbattana-samatthatā-dānavasena <sup>161</sup> paccayo hotīti ekam pi anekavidhaphalanibbattanasamatthatāvasena anekarūpaṃ āpannaṃ viya hotīti <sup>162</sup> evaṃ idhāpi Ekam pi pāṇātipātāveramivasena pavattaṃ kusalakammaṃ āyatapaṇhitādināṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi lakkhaṇānaṃ nibbattakaṃ hotīti vuccamāne pi na koci virodho. Tena vuttam So tassa kammassa katattā ... pe ... imāni tīni mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhatīti. Nānākammanā <sup>163</sup> pana tesam nibbattiyaṃ vattabbam eva n' atthi. Pāliyaṃ pana tassa kammassāti ekavacananiddeso sāmāññavasenāti daṭṭhabbo. <sup>164</sup> Evañ ca katvā satapuññalakkhaṇavacanāṃ <sup>165</sup> samatthitaṃ hoti. Imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhatīti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Lakkhaṇasuttavaṇṇanāya Līn' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>154</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kāraṇena bhāvena

<sup>155</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> rūpaṃ nā

<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °rūpa

<sup>157</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> eten' eva

<sup>158</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kammunā

<sup>159</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ādīnaṃ nindriy'-  
BGM °ādīnaṃ indriy'-

<sup>160</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yāva-d-atthaṃ

<sup>161</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °dhānavasena

B<sup>m</sup>P °sādhānavasena

<sup>162</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hoti

<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammunā

<sup>164</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bbaṃ

<sup>165</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °lakkhaṇaṃ

# XXXI

## Sigālakasuttavaṇṇanā.\*

1. Pākārena parikkhittan ti padaṃ ānetvā sambandho.  
*Gopur' attālayuttan*<sup>1</sup> ti dvārapāsādena ca<sup>2</sup> tattha tattha 941, 5  
 pākāramatthake patiṭṭhāpita-aṭṭālakehi<sup>3</sup> ca yuttaṃ. Ve-  
 lūhi parikkhittattā<sup>4</sup> abbhantare pupphūpaga-phalūpaga-  
 rukkhasañchannattā ca *nīl' obhāsaṃ*. Chāyūdakasampattiya 941, 5  
 bhūmibhāgasampattiya ca *manoramam*. 941, 5  
*Kālakavesenāti*<sup>5</sup> kalandakarūpena. *Nivāpan* ti bhoja- 941, 13, 16  
 naṃ. *Tan* ti uyyānaṃ. 941, 17  
*K h o p a n ā* ti vacanālaṅkāramattam etan ti *tena* 941, 20, 22  
*samāyena*ti atthavacanāṃ vuttaṃ.  
*Gahapati mahāsālo* ti gahapatibhūto mahāsāro, ra-kārassa 941, 24  
 la-kāraṃ katvā ayaṃ niddeso. Vibhavasampattiya mahā-  
 sārappatto kuṭumbiko.<sup>6</sup> *Putto pana*<sup>7</sup> *assaddho* ti ādi aṭṭh' 942, 2  
 uppattiko 'yaṃ suttanikkhepo ti taṃ aṭṭh' uppattiṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 dassetuṃ āradhāṃ. Kammaphalasaddhāya abhāvena  
*assaddho*. Ratanattaye pasādābhāvena *appasanno*. *Evam* 942, 2, 3, 6  
*āhāti* evaṃ idāni vuccamān' ākārena vadati. Yāvajīvaṃ  
*anussaraṇīyā holi* hitesitāya vuttā pacchimā vācā ti adhip- 942, 26  
 pāyena.  
*P u t h u d i s ā*<sup>9</sup> ti visuṃ visuṃ disā, tā pana anekā 942, 30  
 ti āha bahudisā ti. 942, 30  
 2. *Na tāva pavattiho*<sup>10</sup> ti ādisu vattabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam 942, 32  
 eva.  
*Na idān' evāti* na imāya eva velāya. Kiṃ carahīti āha 942, 34  
*paccūsasamaye pīti*. *Gihivinayan* ti gihīnaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ 942, 34, 36  
 vinayatantibhūtaṃ: Gihīnā evaṃ vattitabban<sup>11</sup> ti gahaṭṭh'  
 ācārassa gahaṭṭhavattassa anavasesato imasmim suttē savi-

\* B<sup>m</sup>P Siṅgālasuttavaṇṇanā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'attālakehi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P c' eva

<sup>3</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M 'attālakehi

<sup>4</sup> BG 'kkhitta

<sup>5</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kālaka-

<sup>6</sup> G kuṭumbiko

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA pan' assa

<sup>8</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'uppattiyam

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP puthuddisā

<sup>10</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> patiṭṭhā

<sup>11</sup> P pavatti-

- 943, 2 sesaṃ katvā vuttattā. *Tath' evāti* yathā buddhacakkhunā  
 943, 2 diṭṭhaṃ, tath' eva *addasa*.<sup>12</sup>  
 943, 5 *Disā*<sup>13</sup> *eva*<sup>13</sup> *namassati* vuttavasena<sup>14</sup> kātabban ti  
 gahetvā tñitattā.  
 943, 8 <sup>15</sup> *Vacanaṃ sutvā*<sup>16</sup> *cintesi* buddh' ānubhāvena<sup>17</sup> attā-  
 sammāpaṇidhānanimittena puññabalena ca codiyamāno.  
 943, 10 *Na kira tā etā* ti<sup>18</sup> cha disā etā<sup>19</sup> idāni mayā namassiya-  
 mānā puratthim' ādikā na honti kirāti.  
 943, 14 *Nipātamattan* ti anattakabhāvaṃ tassa vadati.  
 943, 15 *Pucchāpadan* ti pucchāvacanaṃ.  
 3. Bhagavā gahapatiputtena namassitabbā cha disā  
 desanākusalatāya ādito eva tā akathetvā tassā<sup>20</sup> tāva  
 paṭipattiyā naṃ bhājanabhūtaṃ kātuṃ vajjanīyavajjan'  
 atthañ<sup>21</sup> c' eva sevittabasevan' atthañ<sup>22</sup> ca ovādaṃ  
 943, 16 dento *Yato kho gahapatiputtā* ti ādikaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
 943, 16 desanaṃ ārabhi. Tattha *Kamamakilesā* ti kamma-  
 943, 16 bhūtā saṅkilesā.<sup>24</sup> *Kilissantīti* kiliṭṭhā malinā vibādhita<sup>25</sup>  
 upatāpitā ca hontīti attho. *Tasmā* ti kilissananimittattā.  
 Yadi pi surāpānaṃ pañcaverabhāvena upāsakehi pari-  
 vajjanīyaṃ, tassa pana apāyamukhabhāvena parato vattu-  
 kāmātāya pāṇātipāt' ādike eva sandhāya cattāro ti  
 vuttaṃ, na pañcāti. Visuṃ akammaṃ pathabhāvato cāti  
 apare. Surāpānaṃ pi  
 “Surāpānaṃ<sup>26</sup> bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahuli-  
 kataṃ nirayaṃ vattanikaṃ ” ti (a)  
 ādi vacanato visuṃ kammaṃ pathabhāvena āgataṃ. Tathā  
 hi taṃ duccharitakammaṃ hutvā duggatigāmipathabhāve<sup>27</sup>  
 niyatan ti keci. Tesāṃ matena ekādasa kammaṃ pathā

(a) A IV 248

12 B<sup>m</sup>P passi  
 13 B<sup>m</sup>P omī  
 14 B<sup>m</sup>P vatta-  
 15 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* etaṃ  
 16 B<sup>m</sup>P *add* va  
 17 BG *add* attabhāvena  
 18 B<sup>m</sup>P *add* tā  
 19 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ca tā  
 20 BB<sup>m</sup>P tassa  
 21 B vajjanīyā-

22 AG<sup>m</sup> sevitaṃ sevan'-  
 M °tabbaṃ-  
 23 B<sup>m</sup>P ādinā  
 24 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* ti  
 25 AG<sup>m</sup> bādhitā  
 BGM bibādhita  
 B<sup>m</sup>P viya tñitā  
 26 B<sup>m</sup> surāmerayapānaṃ  
 27 B<sup>m</sup>P °gāmipitṭhivattakabhāvena

siyuṃ. Tasmā yathāvuttesv' eva <sup>28</sup> kammāpathesu upakā-  
rakatta-sabhāgattavasena <sup>29</sup> anuppaveso daṭṭhabbo ti:  
Visuṃ akammāpathabhāvato <sup>30</sup> na cāti suvuttam etaṃ.  
Surāpānassa bhogāpāyamukhabhāvena vattukāmatāya  
cattāro c' eva <sup>31</sup> avoca. Tiṭṭhati ettha phalaṃ tad āyat-  
tavuttitāyāti <sup>32</sup> ṭhānaṃ, <sup>33</sup> hetūti <sup>34</sup> āha *Ṭhānehi* <sup>35</sup> 943, 18  
*kāraṇehi*.<sup>35</sup>

Apeti <sup>36</sup> apagacchati, <sup>37</sup> apenti <sup>38</sup> vā etehi apāyā, <sup>39</sup>  
apāyānaṃ apāyā eva <sup>40</sup> mukhāni dvārānīti *Apāya-* 943, 19  
*mukhāni*. *Vināsamukhānīti* etthāpi es' eva nayo. 943, 19

Kiñcāpi ariyasāvakaṃ satti pubbe sādharmaṇato  
vuttaṃ, visesato pana paṭhamāyaṃ <sup>41</sup> bhūmiyaṃ ṭhitass'  
eva vakkhamānānayo yujjati *So ti so so' āpanno* ti 943, 20  
vuttaṃ.

Pāpaka-saddo nihīnapariyāyo ti *lāmakehi* vuttaṃ. 943, 21  
Apāyadukkhaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ ca pāpentīti vā pāpakā,  
tehi *pāpakehi*. 943, 21

*Chaddisā* <sup>42</sup> *paṭicchādentō* ti tena tena bhāgena dissanti <sup>43</sup> 943, 23  
apadissantīti <sup>44</sup> disā ti saññite cha bhāge satte yathā tehi  
saddhiṃ attano chiddaṃ na hoti, evaṃ paṭicchādentō  
paṭisandhārento.<sup>45</sup>

*Vijinan'* atthāyāti abhibhavan' atthāya. Yo hi diṭṭha- 943, 24  
dhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca anattaṃ parivajjanavasena  
abhibhavati, tato eva tad ubhay' atthaṃ sampādeti, so  
ubhayalokavijayāya paṭipanno nāma hoti paccatthikanig-  
gaṇhanato, sak' atthasampādanato ca. Ten' āha *Ayañ* 943, 26  
*c' eva loko* ti ādi. Pāṇātipāt' ādini *pañca verāni* 943, 27  
verappasavanato.<sup>46</sup> *Āraddho* hotīti saṃsādhito hoti, ta-y- 943, 27  
idaṃ <sup>47</sup> saṃsādhanam <sup>48</sup> kittisaddena idha sattānaṃ citta-

<sup>28</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'ssa vuttesv'-

<sup>29</sup> B °sabhāvavasena

G °sabhāvassavasena

ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add anuppavesena

<sup>30</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kamma-

<sup>31</sup> BG meva; B<sup>m</sup>P tv' eva

<sup>32</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vuttiyā

<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhāna

<sup>34</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hetuyā ti

<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhānānīti kāraṇānīti

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apenti

<sup>37</sup> BG apathagacchati

B<sup>m</sup> °gacchanti

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apeti

<sup>39</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add vā

<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭhamāya

M ṭhapamāyaṃ

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cha disā

<sup>43</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dissantīti

<sup>44</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>45</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paṭisanthārānanto

BGM paṭisanthāranto

<sup>46</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M verappavesanato

<sup>47</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> na-y-idaṃ

<sup>48</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sādanam

- 943, 28 tosanena virodhābhāv' āpādanena <sup>49</sup> ca hotīti āha *paritosito*  
 943, 28 *c' eva nipphādito cāti*. Puna *pañca verānīti* pañca vera-  
 phalāni uttarapadalopena.  
 943, 32 *K a t a m' a s s ā ti* katame assa.  
 943, 33 *Kilesasampayuttattā kilesa* ti taṃ-yogato taṃ-saddataṃ <sup>50</sup>  
 vadati, yathā :  
 “ Pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ,” (b)  
 “ nīlaṃ vatthan ” ti ca. Sampayuttatā <sup>51</sup> c' ettha tad ek'  
 aṭṭhatāya veditabbā, na ek' uppād' āditāya.<sup>52</sup> Evañ ca  
 katvā pāṇātipāt' ādikammassa diṭṭhi-māna-lobh' ādīhi pi  
 943, 34 kiliṭṭhatā siddhā hoti, tathā <sup>53</sup> micchācārassa dos' ādīhi-  
 kiliṭṭhatā. Ten' āha *Saṅkilesa yevāti* ādi. Pubbe vutta-at-  
 thavasena pana sammukhena <sup>54</sup> pi nesaṃ kilesapariyāyo  
 labbhat' eva.  
 943, 37 4. *Tad* <sup>55</sup> *atthaparidīpakam* <sup>56</sup> *evāti* yo P ā ṇ ā t i p ā t o  
 k h o ti ādinā vutto, tassa <sup>57</sup> atthassa paridīpakam eva.  
 943, 38 Yadi evaṃ kasmā puna vuttan ti āha *gāthābandhanan* ti,  
 tassa atthassa sukhagahaṇ' atthaṃ Bhagavā gāthāban-  
 dhaṃ <sup>58</sup> avocāti adhippāyo.  
 944, 1 5. *P ā p a ṃ k a m m a ṃ k a r o t i* ti kasmā ayam  
 uddesaniddeso <sup>59</sup> pavatto ti antolinam <sup>60</sup> codanam san-  
 dhāya *idaṃ Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Sukkapakkhavasena  
 944, 1 hi uddeso kato, kaṇhapakkhavasena ca niddeso āraddho.  
 944, 2 Kārako <sup>61</sup> ti pāpakammassa kārako.<sup>61</sup> *Akārako pākaṇo hoti*  
 yathāpaṭipajjanto na <sup>62</sup> pāpaṃ karoti nāma, tathā appaṭi-  
 pajjanato.<sup>63</sup> Sankilesadhammavivajjanapubbakam vodāna-  
 944, 3 dhammapaṭipatti-ācikkhanam idha desanākosallaṃ. *Paṭha-*  
*mataṃ kārakaṃ dassento āha* yathā

“ Vāmaṃ muñca, <sup>64</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhā ” ti. (c)

(b) D I 73

(c) Vsmṭ I 35 (Sinh. ed.)

<sup>49</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vidheyabhāvanāpādanena  
 BGM vidheyabhāv'-  
<sup>50</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saddanam  
 B<sup>m</sup>P taṃ-sadisam  
<sup>51</sup> BG °yuttā  
<sup>52</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add eva  
<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>54</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add na  
<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P etad  
<sup>56</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dīpanam

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup> etassa  
<sup>58</sup> B °bandhanam  
<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uddesam-  
<sup>60</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M antomīnam  
 BG antocitaṃ  
<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kārake  
<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>63</sup> BG appaṭivijjanato  
<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sukha



Tathā hi Bhagavā aṭṭhatimśa mahāmaṅgalāni <sup>65</sup> dassento

“ Asevanā ca bālānan ” ti (d)

vatvā

“ Paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā ” ti <sup>(d)</sup>

avoca.

*Chandāgatin* ti ettha sandhivasena saralopo ti 944, 5  
dassento \*āha *chandena pemeṇa agatin* <sup>66</sup> ti. *Chandā* 944, 5  
ti hetumhi nissakkavacanān ti āha *chandenāti*. *Chanda-* 944, 5  
saddo c' ettha taṇhāpariyāyo,<sup>67</sup> na kusalacchand' ādi-  
pariyāyo ti āha *pemeṇāti*. *Parapadesūti* dosāgatiṃ 944, 5, 6  
*gacchanto* ti ādisu vākkesu.<sup>68</sup> *Es' eva nayo* ti 944, 6  
iminā "dosena kopenā" ti evam ādi atthavacanāṃ atidi-  
sati.

*Mitto ti* \* *dalhamitto*, *sambhatto ti* attho. *Sandittho ti* 944, 7  
*ditthamattasahāyo*. *Pakativeravasenāti* *pakatiyā* *uppanna-* 944, 10  
*veravasena*, *cirakālānubandhavirodhavasenāti* attho. Ten'  
*ev' āha taṅkhaṇ' uppannakodhavasena* <sup>69</sup> *vā ti*. *Yaṃ vā* 944, 10, 13  
*taṃ vā* *ayuttam akāraṇam vatvā*. *Visame cor' ādike* *visa-*  
*māni vā kāyaduccarit' ādini samādāya vattanena nissito*  
*visamanissito*. *Chandāgati-y-ādini* <sup>70</sup> *na* <sup>71</sup> *gacchati* *maggen'* 944, 15, 25  
*eva catunnam pi agatigamanānam pahinattā*. *Agatiga-*  
*manānīti ca tathāpavattā apāyagamanīyā akusalacitt'*  
*uppādā veditabbā agatim* <sup>72</sup> *gacchati eteḥiti*.

6. Yassati <sup>73</sup> tena kittiyatīti *ya so*, thutighoso. <sup>74</sup> 944, 28  
Yassati tena purecarānucarabhāvena parivāriyatīti <sup>75</sup>  
*ya so*, parivāro ti āha *kittiyaso pi parivārayaso pīti*. 944, 28  
*Parihāyatīti* pubbe yo ca yāvatako <sup>76</sup> labbhati, tato parito 944, 29  
hāyati <sup>77</sup> parikkhayam gacchati.

7. Pūve bhājane pakkipitvā tajjaṃ datvā madditvā <sup>78</sup>

(d) Sn 259

<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits* mahā

\* . . . \* BG omit

<sup>66</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M āgatan

67 AG<sup>m</sup>M °pariyāye

68 B<sup>m</sup>P vākyesu

<sup>69</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA °uppatanā kodha-

<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °gātī ādīni; DA °gatim ādīni

71 ABGG<sup>u</sup>M omit

72 B<sup>m</sup>P agati

98 M yassasi

" ABGG<sup>m</sup>M phusati ghoso

<sup>75</sup> BG paricāriyatîti

76 ABĠĠ<sup>I</sup>M yāvataṃ ko

B<sup>m</sup> yāvatake

77 ABĠĠ<sup>m</sup>M bhāṣati

<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M matthitvā

944. 3<sup>1</sup> katā *pūvasurā*. Evaṃ sesasurā pi. Kiṇṇā <sup>79</sup> ti pana tassā  
 944. 3<sup>1</sup> surāya bijam vuccati, ye surāmodakā ti pi vuccanti, te  
 944. 3<sup>1</sup> pakkkhipitvā katā *kiṇṇapakkhittā*.<sup>80</sup> Dhātakī <sup>81</sup>-sāsap' ādi-  
 944. 3<sup>1</sup> nānāsambhārehi samyojitā <sup>82</sup> *sambhārasamyuttā*. Madhuka-  
 944. 3<sup>2</sup> tāla-nāliker' ādipuppharaso ciraparivāsito <sup>83</sup> *pupph' āsavo*.  
 944. 3<sup>2</sup>, 33 Panas' ādi-phalaraso *phal' āsavo*. Muddikāraso *madhv'*  
 944. 3<sup>3</sup> *āsavo*.<sup>84</sup> Ucchuraso *gul' āsavo*. Haritak' āmalaka-kaṭuka-  
 944. 3<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍ' ādi-nānāsambhārānaṃ raso ciraparivāsito <sup>83</sup> *sam-*  
 944. 3<sup>4</sup> *bhārasamyutto*. *Taṃ sabbam pīti* taṃ sabbam dasavidham  
 pi. Madakaraṇavasena <sup>85</sup> majjam pivantam <sup>86</sup> madatīti <sup>87</sup>  
 katvā. Surāmerayamajje pamādaṭṭhānaṃ surāmerayamaj-  
 japamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Anu anu yogo ti punappunaṃ taṃ-  
 944. 3<sup>7</sup> samaṅgitā. Ten' āha *punappuna* <sup>88</sup> *karaṇan* ti, aparāparam  
 944. 3<sup>8</sup> pavattanan ti attho. *Uppannā c' eva bhogā parihāyanti*  
 945. 1 *pānabyasanena byayakaraṇato*.<sup>89</sup> *Anuppannā ca* <sup>90</sup> *nūppaj-*  
 945. 2 *janti* <sup>90</sup> pamattassa kammante <sup>91</sup> suññasārambhabhāvato.<sup>91</sup>  
*Bhogānaṃ* ti bhuñjitabb' atthena bhogā ti laddha-  
 nāmānaṃ <sup>92</sup> kāmaguṇānaṃ. Apāyamukha-saddassa attho  
 heṭṭhā vutto eva.  
 945. 3 *Avelāyāti* ayuttavelāya. Yadā <sup>93</sup> vicarato att' ārakkhā-  
 945. 3 dayo <sup>94</sup> na honti. *Visikkhāsu cariyā* racchāsu vicaraṇaṃ.  
 Samajjam <sup>95</sup> vuccati maho, yattha naccāni pi payo-  
 jīyanti,<sup>96</sup> tesam dassan' ādi-attham tattha abhirativasena  
 945. 5 caraṇam upagamanaṃ *Samajjābhicāraṇaṃ*. *Nacc'*  
*ādi-dassanavasenāti* nacc' ādinaṃ dassan' ādivasenāti ādi-  
 saddalopo daṭṭhabbo, dassanena vā savanam pi gahitaṃ <sup>97</sup>  
 virūp' ekasesanayena.<sup>98</sup> Ālocanasabhāvatāya <sup>99</sup> vā pañcan-  
 naṃ <sup>100</sup> viññāṇānaṃ savanakiriyāya pi dassanasāṅkhepa-  
 sambhavato <sup>101</sup> dassanavasena icceva vuttaṃ.

<sup>79</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> kinnā

B kiṇṇā

<sup>80</sup> So all MSS.

DA kiṇṇasamyuttā

<sup>81</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P haritaki<sup>82</sup> BG sampayojitā<sup>83</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °parivāsiko<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M madhu āsavo<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāraṇa-<sup>86</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> pītavannaṃ

GM pītavattam

<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P madayatīti<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppunaṃ<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P byasanakaraṇato<sup>90</sup> DA c' anuppajjanti<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kammantesu

ñāyakaraṇābhāvato

<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M laddhamānaṃ<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sadā<sup>94</sup> BGM attarakkhā-B<sup>m</sup>P attarakkhā-<sup>95</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samajjā<sup>96</sup> BGM °jayanti<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sahitaṃ<sup>98</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °eke sese nayena<sup>99</sup> BG ālopo ca sabhā tāya<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pañca<sup>101</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sambhāvato

Idha citt' ālasiyatā akāraṇaṇ <sup>102</sup> ti kāy' ālasiyatāyāti <sup>103</sup> 945, 7  
vuttaṃ. Yuttapayuttatā <sup>104</sup> ti tappasutatā <sup>105</sup> a-tirokkha- 945, 7  
tāya. <sup>106</sup>

8. Sayam daṭṭhabban ti sandiṭṭham, sandiṭṭham eva  
s a n d i ṭ ṭ h i k a ṃ. D h a n a j ā n i <sup>107</sup>-saddāpekkhāya 945, 11  
pana itthiliṅgavasena niddeso, diṭṭhadhammikā ti ayam  
ettha attho ti āha idhalokabhāvinī ti. Samaṃ, saha <sup>108</sup> 945, 11  
passitabbā ti <sup>109</sup> vā s a n d i ṭ ṭ h i k ā, pāṇasamakāla- 945, 11  
bhāvinī <sup>110</sup> ti attho.

K a l a h a p p a v a ḍ ḍ h a n ī ti mattassa <sup>111</sup> kalahe 945, 13  
anādinavadassibhāvato. <sup>112</sup>

Khettam uppatiṭṭhānabhāvato. Āyatanan ti vā 945, 15  
kāraṇaṃ, ākaro <sup>113</sup> ti <sup>114</sup> vā <sup>114</sup> attho.

Paraloke akittim pāpuṇanti akittisaṃvattaniyassa kam- 945, 20  
massa pasavanato.

Kopiṇaṃ vā pākaṭabhāvena akattabbaṃ <sup>115</sup> rahassa-  
kammaṃ. Surāmadamattā ca pubbe attanā katam tādī-  
saṃ kammaṃ amattakāle chādentā vicarivā mattakāle  
paccatthikānam pi vivaranti pākaṭaṃ karonti, tena tesam 945, 24  
sā surā tassa kopīnassa nidamsanato k o p ī n a n i d a ṃ - 945, 25  
s a n ī ti vuccatīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Kammassakatāpaññan <sup>116</sup> ti nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhab- 945, 26  
baṃ. Yaṃ kiñci lokiyapaññaṃ <sup>117</sup> dubbalaṃ <sup>118</sup> karoti  
yevāti <sup>119</sup> sakkā <sup>120</sup> nātum. <sup>121</sup> Tathā hi byatirekamukhena  
tam atthaṃ patiṭṭhāpetum <sup>122</sup> Maggaṇāṇaṃ <sup>123</sup> pañāti 945, 28  
ādi vuttaṃ. Antomukham eva na pavisatīti iminā surāya 945, 29  
maggapaññādubbalikaraṇassa <sup>124</sup> dūrasamussāritabhāvam <sup>125</sup>

<sup>102</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ākaraṇaṇ; M ākaraṇaṇ

<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ālasiyatā ti

<sup>104</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °payuttā

<sup>105</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> tappayuttā

GM tappasuttā

<sup>106</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> patirokkhatāya

B<sup>m</sup>P atirekataratāya

<sup>107</sup> BG dhanañjāni-

B<sup>m</sup>P sammā

<sup>109</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add sakā

<sup>110</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samakāle-

B<sup>m</sup>P pāna-

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mittassa; P nimittassa

<sup>112</sup> BG ādinavadassī

<sup>113</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ākāro

<sup>114</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā ti

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tabba

<sup>116</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M Kammassakapaññā

BG Kammassa paññāyā

DA °katapuññaṃ

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lokiyaṃ-

<sup>118</sup> P dukkhaṃ phalaṃ

<sup>119</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add hi

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saññaṃ

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P viññātum

<sup>122</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tthāpetum

<sup>123</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °paññā

<sup>124</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dubbala-

<sup>125</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samussāvita-

B<sup>m</sup>P dura-

- āha. Nanu c' evaṃ<sup>126</sup> surāya tassā paññāya dubbali-  
 karaṇe sāmattthiyavighāto acodito hoti ariyānaṃ anu-  
 payogass' eva coditattā<sup>127</sup> ti<sup>128</sup>? Na-y-idam evaṃ, upa-  
 yogo pi nām' assā<sup>129</sup> tesam n' atthi, kuto kiccakaraṇaṃ ti  
 imassa atthassa vuttattā. Atha pana aṭṭhānaparikappana-  
 vasen' assā<sup>130</sup> kadāci siyā upayogo, tathā pi sā<sup>131</sup> tassā  
 dubbaliyaṃ<sup>132</sup> isakam pi kātuṃ nālam eva samma-d-eva  
 paṭipakkhadūrībhāvena suppatiṭṭhitabhāvato.<sup>133</sup> Ten' āha  
 945, 28 *Maggaṇāṇaṃ pana dubbalaṃ kātuṃ na sakkotīti*. Magga-  
 paññāsīsena<sup>134</sup> c' ettha ariyānaṃ sabbassāpi lokiya-lok'  
 uttarāya paññāya dubbalībhāv' āpādane<sup>135</sup> asamatthata  
 dassitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.
- 945, 31 Pajjati etena phalan ti *p a d a ṃ*, kāraṇaṃ.  
 945, 32 9. *Attā pi 'ssa* akālacārissa *agutto*, sarasato  
 arakkhito upakkamato pi parivajjanīyānaṃ aparivajjanato.  
 945, 32, 33 Ten' āha *avelāya caranto hīti* ādi. *Kaṇṭak' ādīni pīti* pi-  
 945, 34 saddena sobbh' ādike saṅgaṇhāti. *Verino pīti* pi-saddena  
 cor' ādike<sup>136</sup> saṅgaṇhāti.<sup>137</sup>
- 945, 37 *Puttadāro*<sup>138</sup> ti ettha puttagaṇaṇena puttī pi gahitā ti  
 945, 38; 946, 1 āha *puttadhītarō* ti. *Bahi patthanan* ti kāmāpatthanāvasena  
 antogehato<sup>139</sup> nibaddhavatthuto bahiddhā patthanaṃ  
 katvā.
- 946, 6 *Aññehi katapāpakammesūti* parehi katāsu pāpakiriyāsu.  
 946, 7, 10 *Saṅkitabbo hoti* akāle tattha tattha caraṇato. *Rūhati*  
 yasmiṃ padese corikā pavattā, tattha parehi<sup>140</sup> diṭṭhattā.  
 946, 12 *Vattuṃ na sakkā* ti ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ ettakaṃ domanas-  
 san ti yaṃ<sup>141</sup> paricchinditvā vattuṃ na sakkā, taṃ  
 946, 13 *sabbaṃ*<sup>142</sup> *vikālacārimhi* puggale *āharitabbaṃ*<sup>143</sup> tassa upari  
 946, 12 pakkhipitabbaṃ<sup>144</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ? *Aññasmim puggale*  
 946, 13 tathārūpe āsaṅkitabbe *asati*. *Itīti* evaṃ. So ti vikālacāri.

126 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M c' eva127 AG<sup>m</sup> *add* coditakapaññā ti  
nidassitattā128 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omīti*129 B<sup>m</sup>P nāma sadā130 B<sup>m</sup>P °kappavasen'-131 B<sup>m</sup>P so

132 BGM dubbalinayaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> dubbaliyaṃ133 AG<sup>m</sup> duppa-134 B<sup>m</sup>P maggāsīsena135 B<sup>m</sup>P dubbalabhāv' āpādāne136 B<sup>m</sup>P °ādikā137 B<sup>m</sup>P °gayhanti138 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dārā139 B<sup>m</sup>P °gehassitato140 AG<sup>m</sup> pavattāro141 B<sup>m</sup>P *omīti*142 B<sup>m</sup>P *add* pi143 AG<sup>m</sup> āgalitari

144 BGM parikkhipi

Purakkhato <sup>145</sup> purato attano upari aparitatte <sup>146(?)</sup> katvā carati.

10. *Naṭanāṭak' ādi-naccan* ti naṭehi naccakehi <sup>147</sup> nacci- 946, 15  
tabbanāṭak' ādi-naccavidhi. Ādi-saddena avasiṭṭhaṃ sab-  
baṃ naccaṃ <sup>148</sup> saṅgaṇhāti. <sup>149</sup> Tattha gantabbaṃ hotīti  
vatvā tatth' assa gamanena yathā anuppannānaṃ bhogā-  
naṃ anuppādo, uppannānaṃ ca vināso hoti taṃ dassetuṃ  
*Tassāti* ādi vuttaṃ. 946, 17

*Gītan* ti padagataṃ, <sup>150</sup> saragataṃ, <sup>151</sup> tālagataṃ, 946, 25  
avadhāraṇagatan <sup>152</sup> ti gandhabbasatthavihiṭaṃ aññaṃ pi  
sabbhaṃ gītaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Vāditan* <sup>153</sup> ti viṇā-veṇu-  
muraj' ādi-vādanāṃ. <sup>154</sup> *Akkhānan* ti Bhārata-  
Rāmāyan' ādi <sup>155</sup> akkhānaṃ. *Pāṇissaran* ti kaṃ-  
satālaṃ, pāṇitālan ti pi vadanti. *Kumbhathūnan*  
ti caturassa-ammanāṃ <sup>156</sup> kaṃsatālaṃ <sup>156</sup>; kūṭabherisaddo  
ti keci. *Es' eva nayo* ti iminā *Kasmim' thāne* ti ādinā nacce 946, 25, 15  
vuttam atthaṃ gīt' ādisu atidisati. <sup>157</sup>

11. *Jayan* ti dūtaṃ <sup>158</sup> jinanto. *Veran* ti jitenā 946, 27  
kīlakapurisena <sup>159</sup> jayanimittaṃ attano upari veraṃ viro-  
dhaṃ *pasa vati*, uppādeti. Taṃ hi 'ssa verapasa-  
vanaṃ dassetuṃ *jitaṃ mayā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 946, 27

*Jino* ti dūtaparājay' āpannāya <sup>160</sup> dhanajāṇiyyā jino. 946, 31  
Ten' āha *aññena* <sup>161</sup> *jito samāno* ti ādi. *Vittam* 946, 34  
*annusocati* ti taṃ jinaṃ vittaṃ uddissa anutthu-  
nati. <sup>162</sup>

*Vinicchayaṭṭhāne* ti <sup>163</sup> kismiñci aṭṭhavinicchayaṭṭhāne. <sup>164</sup> 946, 35

<sup>145</sup> So all MSS; DA pure gāmi  
<sup>146</sup> BGM apatante; B<sup>m</sup>P āsaṅkante  
<sup>147</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nāṭakehi  
<sup>148</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'gaṇhāti  
<sup>150</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pakaraṇagataṃ  
<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apadhānagatan  
<sup>153</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vāditabban  
<sup>154</sup> A veṇu-curapādi-  
BG veṇu-rajādi-  
B<sup>m</sup>P veṇu-mudīng' ādi-  
M veṇu-vurajādi-  
G<sup>m</sup> veṇu-vurapādi-  
Reconstructed reading is given  
above.

<sup>155</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add akkhānakam  
B<sup>m</sup>P Bhāratayuddha-Sitāharan'  
ādi  
<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup> 'ammanakatālaṃ  
P 'ammanakathātālaṃ  
<sup>157</sup> BG ativisati  
<sup>158</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jūtaṃ  
<sup>159</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kelaka-  
<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jūta-  
<sup>161</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ca  
<sup>162</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'nanti  
<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add yasmim  
<sup>164</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṭṭa-  
P aḍḍha-

- 946, 35, 36 *Sakkhi-putṭhassāti* sakkhibhāvena putṭhassa. *Akkhasoṇḍo*  
 946, 37 ti akkhadhutto. *Jūtakaro* ti jūtapamādaṭṭhānānuyutto.  
 947, 2 *Tvam pi nāma kulaputto* ti kulaputto nāma tvam, na  
 mayam tayi kolaputtiyaṃ idāni passāmāti adhippāyo.  
 947, 2 *Chinnabhinna* ti chinnabhinna-hir' ottappo, ahiriko anot-  
 947, 6 tappi ti attho. *Tassa kāraṇā* ti tassa atthāya.  
 947, 11, 12 *Anicchito* ti na icchito. *Positabbā bhaviṣṣati* jūtaparā-  
 jayena <sup>165</sup> sabbakālaṃ rittatucchabhāvato.  
 947, 15 12. *Akkhadhuttā* ti akkhesu dhuttā, akkhanimittam  
 atthavināsakā.  
 947, 16 *Itthisoṇḍā* ti itthiṣu soṇḍā, itthisambhoganimittam atap-  
 panakā. <sup>166</sup> Tathā bhattasoṇḍ' ādayo veditabbo.  
 947, 17 *Pi p ā s ā* ti uparūpari surāpipāsā. <sup>167</sup> Ten' āha  
 947, 17 *pānasōṇḍā* ti.  
 947, 18 *Nekatik' ādayo* heṭṭhā vuttā eva.  
 947, 21, 24 Metti-uppattiṭṭhānatāya *mittā honti*. *Tasmā* ti pāpa-  
 mittatāya.  
 947, 27 13. *Kammantaṃ* ti kammaṃ, yathā suttaṃ yeva suttanto.  
 947, 27 Evaṃ kammaṃ yeva kammanto, tam kātuṃ *gacchāmāti*  
*vutto*. Kammaṃ vā anto <sup>168</sup> niṭṭhānaṃ gacchati etthāti  
 947, 27 kammanto, kammakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ, tam *gacchāmāti vutto*.  
 947, 32 14. *P a n n a s a k h ā* <sup>169</sup> ti suraṃ pātuṃ panne paṭi-  
 947, 33 pajjante eva sakhā ti pannasakhā. Ten' āha *Ayam ev'*  
*attho* ti.  
 947, 34 Sammiya-sammiyo <sup>170</sup> ti vacanaṃ ettha atthāti *S a m -*  
 947, 34 *m i y a - s a m m i y o*. <sup>171</sup> Ten' āha *Samma sammāti*  
 947, 35 *vadanto* ti. *Sahāyo hoti* ti sahāyo viya hoti. *Oṭāram eva*  
*gavesatīti* randham eva pariyasati anattam assa kātukāmo.  
 948, 2 *V e r a p p a s a ṇ g o* ti parehi attani verassa pasa-  
 948, 2 vanam <sup>172</sup> anupavattanaṃ. Ten' āha *verabahulatā* ti.  
 Paresaṃ kayiramāno anatto ettha atthāti anatto,  
 948, 3 tabbhāvo *A n a t t h a t ā* ti āha *anattakāritā* ti. Yo hi

<sup>165</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °parājayo<sup>166</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atappanāB<sup>m</sup> ātappa-

P ātappantā

<sup>167</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °pipāsavo

M °pipāsamo

<sup>168</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avati

P antānaṃ

<sup>169</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṇṇa-

D and DA pānasakhā

<sup>170</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sammayamasamāyā

BGM sammayamasamāyā

P sampiyasampiyā

<sup>171</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sammiyo *once only*<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pasaṇjanam

paresaṃ anattakaro,<sup>173</sup> so atthato attano anattakaro  
nāma, tasmā *Anatthātā* ti ubhayānatthakāritā. 948, 3

Ariyo vuccati satto, kucchito ariyo kadariyo. Yassa  
dhammassa vasena so kadariyo ti vuccati, so dhammo  
*kadariyatā* macchariyaṃ. Tam pana sudubbisajjaniya- 948, 4  
bhāve<sup>174</sup> *ṭhitam sandhāy' āha sutthū kadariyatā*<sup>175</sup> *thad-* 948, 4  
*dhammacchariyabhāvo* ti.

Adham' aṇṇabhāvato<sup>176</sup> uṭṭhātuṃ asakkonto va iṇaṃ  
gaṇhanto *saṃsīdanto*<sup>177</sup> *iṇaṃ vigāhati nāma*. 948, 5

Suriye anugate eva kammante anārabhanto rattiṃ  
*anuttānasīlo*. 948, 7

*Atthā* ti dhanāni. *Atikkamanṭīti* apagacchanti. Atha 948, 11  
vā *atthā* ti kiccāni. *Atikkamanṭīti* atikkantakālāni honti, 948, 11  
tesaṃ atikkamo pi atthato dhanānaṃ eva atikkamo.

*Iminā kathāmaggenāti* iminā *Yato kho gaha-* 948, 15  
*patiputtāti* ādi nayappavattena kathāsaṅkhātena  
hitādhigamūpāyena. *Ettakaṃ kamman* ti cattāro kamma- 948, 16  
kilesā, cattāri agatigamanāni, cha bhogānaṃ apāyamu-  
khānīti evaṃ vuttaṃ cuddasavidhaṃ pāpakammaṃ.

15. *Anattho* ti bhogajāni, āyasakyaṃ,<sup>178</sup> parisamajjhe 948, 19  
maṅkubhāvo, sammūlhamaraṇaṃ ti evaṃ ādiko diṭṭha-  
dhammiko, duggatiparikkilesa, sugatiyaṇ ca app' āyukatā  
bahvābādhatā, daḷiddatā<sup>179</sup> app' annapānatā<sup>180</sup> ti<sup>180</sup> evaṃ  
ādiko samparāyiko<sup>181</sup> ca anattho *upapajjati*. *Yāni kānīci* 948, 19, 20  
*bhayānīti* attānuvādabhaya-parānuvādabhaya-daṇḍabhay'  
ādīni loke labbhamānāni yāni kānīci bhayāni. *Upaddavā* 948, 20  
ti antarāyā. *Upasaggā* ti sarīrena saṃsaṭṭhāni viya uparū- 948, 20  
pari uppajjanakāni byasanāni.

*Aññā-d-atthū* ti ek' antenāti etasmiṃ atthe nipāto 948, 24

“Aññā-d-atthu-daso” ti (e)

ādisu viyāti vuttaṃ *ek' aṃsenāti*. *Yaṃ kiñci gahaṇayo-* 948, 25  
*gaṃ*<sup>182</sup> *harati*<sup>183</sup> *yeva gaṇhati yeva*. 948, 25

(e) D I 18; III 135

<sup>173</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anattam karoti

<sup>174</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suduvissajjaniya-  
bhāvena

<sup>175</sup> So all MSS; DA kadariya

<sup>176</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avipaṇṇasabhāvato

<sup>177</sup> DA sīdanto

<sup>178</sup> BG aya-

<sup>179</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atidaliddatā

<sup>180</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pānatādi

<sup>181</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>182</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M gahaṇaṃ

<sup>183</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M harīti

- 948, 26 Vācā eva paramā etassa, na <sup>184</sup> kamman ti *Vacī-*  
 948, 26 *paramo*. Ten' āha *vacanamatten'* evāti ādi.  
 948, 28 *Anuppiyan* ti takkanam, yañ <sup>185</sup> cātun ti pi <sup>185</sup> vuccati.  
 Yehi surāpān' ādīhi <sup>186</sup> bhogā apenti vigacchanti, tesu  
 948, 29 tesam *apāyesu* byasanahetusu <sup>187</sup> *sahāyo hoti*.  
 948, 33 16. *Hārako yeva hoti*, na dāyako, tam assa ek' amsato  
 948, 34 hārahābhāvam dassetum *sahāyassāti* ādi vuttam.  
 948, 37 *Yam kiñci appakan* ti pupphaphal' ādi yam kiñci parittam  
 948, 37, 38 vatthum *datvā, bahum pattheti* bahum mahaggham vat-  
 thayug' ādim paccāsim sati. <sup>188</sup>  
 Dāso viya hutvā mittassa tam tam kiccam karonto  
 949, 2, 1 katham amitto nāma jāto ti āha *ayan* ti ādi. *Bha-*  
*yassa* <sup>189</sup> *kiccam karotī* ti <sup>190</sup> anattaparihār'  
 attham attano mittabhāvadassanam <sup>191</sup> vuttam <sup>192</sup>;  
 949, 5 *Sevati atthakāraṇā* ti vaḍḍhinimittam; ayam  
 etesam bhedo.  
 949, 7, 8 17. *Pare* ti paradivase. *Na āgato 'sīti āgato nāhosi*. <sup>193</sup>  
 949, 10 *Khīnan* ti tādisassa asukassa ca dinnattā.  
 949, 13, 14 *Sassasaṅgahe* ti sassato kātābbadhaññaṅgahe *kate*.  
 18. Dān' ādisu yam kiñci karomāti vutte: Sādhū samma  
 949, 26 karomāti anujānātīti imam attham *Kalyāṇe pi es' eva nayo*  
 ti atidisati. Nanu evam anujānanto ayam mitto eva, na  
 amitto mittapatirūpakoti? Anuppiyabhānitā <sup>194</sup> *dassana-*  
 mattam etam. Sahāyena vā desakālam, tasmim vā kate  
 uppaḍḍjanakavirodh' ādim sallakkhetvā <sup>195</sup> karomāti vutte  
 so <sup>196</sup> tam jānanto eva: Sādhū samma karomāti anup-  
 piyam bhaṇati, <sup>197</sup> tam sandhāya vuttam: *Kalyāṇam pi*  
 949, 26 *'ssa anujānātīti*. Tena vuttam *Kalyāṇe pi es' eva nayo* ti.  
 949, 30 20. *Mittapatirūpakā ete*, na <sup>198</sup> mittā ti *evam jānitvā*.  
 949, 34 21. *Sundarahadaya* ti pema sambhattivasena <sup>199</sup> bhadda-  
 mittā.  
 949, 35 22. *Pamattam rakkhātī* ti ettha pamādavāsena

<sup>184</sup> BmP *omit*  
<sup>185-186</sup> BmP vā *rucīti*  
<sup>186</sup> BG *surādīhi*  
<sup>187</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *byasahetusu*  
 BG *khāyahetu*  
 M *byayahetu*  
<sup>188</sup> BmP *'sisati*  
<sup>189</sup> BmP *yassa*  
<sup>190</sup> BmP *karoti*

<sup>191</sup> BmP *'dassan' atthañ ca*  
<sup>192</sup> BmP *tam*  
<sup>193</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add nanu*  
<sup>194</sup> BmP *'bhāni*  
<sup>195</sup> BmP *asallakkhetvā*  
<sup>196</sup> BmP *yo*  
<sup>197</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> *gaṇhati*  
<sup>198</sup> BmP *omit*  
<sup>199</sup> BmP *pemassa atthivasena*



kismiñci<sup>200</sup> ayutte kate tādise kāle rakkhaṇaṃ bhī-  
tassa saraṇaṃ hotīti iminā va saṅgahitaṃ<sup>201</sup> ti  
tato aññaṃ eva pamattassa rakkhaṇavidhiṃ dassetuṃ  
*majjaṃ pivivā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. 949, 35

Gehe ārakkhaṃ asaṃvidhāya<sup>202</sup> bahigamanam pi pamā-  
dapakkhikam evāti *sahāyo bahigato vā hotīti* vuttaṃ. 950, 1

*Bhayaṃ haranto* ti bhayaṃ paṭibāhento.<sup>203</sup> 950, 6

Bhogahetutāya phalūpacārena dhaṇaṃ bhogaṃ ti vadan-  
ti.<sup>204</sup> *Kiccakaraṇīye* ti khuddake mahante ca kātābbe uppanne. 950, 8

23. *Nigūhituṃ yuttakathan* ti nigūhituṃ chādetuṃ yut-  
taṃ kathaṃ, nigūhituṃ vā yuttā kathā etassāti nigūhituṃ  
yuttakathaṃ, attano kammaṃ. 950, 14

*Rakkhatīti* anāvikaronto chādeti. 950, 17

*Jīvitam pīti* pi-saddena kim aṅga pana aññaṃ parig-  
gahavatthun<sup>205</sup> ti dasseti. 950, 19

24. *Passantesu passantesūti*<sup>206</sup> āmeṇḍitavacanena nivā-  
riyamānassa pāpassa punappuna<sup>207</sup> karaṇaṃ dīpeti.  
Punappuna<sup>207</sup> karonto hi pāpato visesena nivāretabbo hoti. 950, 22

*Saraṇesūti* saraṇāgamanesu.<sup>208</sup> *Vattassu* abhinnāni katvā  
paṭipajja. *Saraṇesu* vā upāsakabhāvena *vattassu*. 950, 25, 26

*Nipunaṇ* ti saṇhaṃ. *Kāraṇaṇ*<sup>209</sup> ti kammassakatādi-  
bhedaṃ<sup>210</sup> yuttiṃ.<sup>211</sup> 950, 29, 30

*Imaṃ kamman* ti imaṃ dān' ādibhedaṃ kusalakammaṃ. 950, 31

*Kamman* ti sādharmaṇato vuttassāpi tassa<sup>212</sup> *sagge nibbat-*  
*tantīti* pad' antarasannidhānena saddhā-hir' ottappa-lobh' 950, 31

ādiguṇadhammasamaṅgitā viya kusalabhāvo jotito hoti.  
Saddhādayo hi dhammā saggagāmimaggo. Yathāha :—

“Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ  
dhammā ca ete sappurisaṇuyātā  
etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ<sup>213</sup> vadanti<sup>214</sup>  
etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.”<sup>(1)</sup>

<sup>(1)</sup> A IV 236

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kiñci

<sup>201</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P taṃ gahitaṃ

<sup>202</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asaṃvihitassa

<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bāhanto

<sup>204</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vadati

<sup>205</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ggahitavatthun

<sup>206</sup> So all MSS; DA once only

<sup>207</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppunaṃ

<sup>208</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saraṇesu

<sup>209</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karaṇaṃ

<sup>210</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °bheda

<sup>211</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yuttaṃ

<sup>212</sup> BGM tassā

<sup>213</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> diyam

B tidivaṃ

<sup>214</sup> BG vajanti

25. Bhavanaṃ sampattihi <sup>215</sup> vaḍḍhanaṃ bhavo, <sup>216</sup> bhū-  
 950, 33 titi <sup>217</sup> attho, tappaṭikkhepena abhavo ti āha *abhavena*  
 950, 34, 35 *avaḍḍhiyā* <sup>218</sup> ti. *Pārijuṇṇan* ti jāni. *Anattamano* hotīti  
 attamano na hoti anukampakabhāvato. Añña-d-atthu taṃ  
 950, 36 bhavaṃ <sup>220</sup> sarūpato dassetuṃ *tathārūpan* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
 951, 3 *Virūpo* ti bibhaccho. <sup>221</sup> *Na pāsādiko* ti tass' eva veva-  
 951, 5 canaṃ. *Sujāto* ti sundarajātiko, jātisampanno.  
 951, 13 26. *Jalan* ti jalanto. *Aggīva* ti aggikkhandho  
 951, 13 viya. *Bhāsati* ti virājati. <sup>222</sup> Yasmāssa Bhagavatā  
 savisesaṃ virocanaṃ loke pākātabhāvaṃ <sup>223</sup> dassetuṃ  
 951, 13 *Jalam aggīva bhāsati* ti vuttaṃ, tasmā yadā  
 aggi savisesaṃ virocati, yattha ca ṭhito dūre ṭhitānaṃ pi  
 paññāyati, taṃ dassanavasena <sup>224</sup> tam atthaṃ vibhāvetuṃ  
 951, 13 *rattin* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
 Bhamarasseva iriyato <sup>225</sup> ti eten' ev' assa  
 951, 15, 16 bhogasaṃharaṇaṃ dhammikaṃ <sup>226</sup> nāyopetan ti dassento  
*attānaṃ pīti* ādim āha. *Rāsim karontassāti* yathāssa dhana-  
 dhaññ' ādi-bhogajātaṃ sampiṇḍitaṃ rāsibhūtaṃ hutvā  
 tiṭṭhati, evaṃ iriyato āyūhantassa. <sup>227</sup>  
 951, 19 *Cakkappamāṇan* ti rathacakkappanāṇaṃ.  
 951, 21 *Nicayan* <sup>228</sup> ti vaḍḍhiṃ parivuddhiṃ. <sup>229</sup> Bhogā sanni-  
 cayam yantīti keci paṭhanti.  
 951, 25 *Samāhatvā* <sup>230</sup> ti samāharitvā.  
 951, 26 *Alaṃ* - saddo  
 " Alam eva <sup>231</sup> nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjitun " ti (g)  
 ādisu yuttan ti imam atthaṃ joteti;  
 " Alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesan " ti (h)  
 ādisu pariyattan <sup>232</sup> ti.

(g) D II 198

(h) M II 200 ff

- <sup>215</sup> BG sammatti hi; B<sup>m</sup>P sampatti  
<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti  
<sup>217</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>218</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA avuḍḍhiyā  
<sup>219</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āpatam  
<sup>220</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M abhavaṃ  
<sup>221</sup> P vigaccho  
<sup>222</sup> B viñjāti; B<sup>m</sup>P virocati  
 GM viñjati  
<sup>223</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

- <sup>224</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dassan' ādivasena  
<sup>225</sup> So all MSS; D iriyato  
<sup>226</sup> BG dhammiko  
<sup>227</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca  
<sup>228</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paricayan  
 BGM<sup>m</sup>patiñcayan  
<sup>229</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuḍḍhiṃ  
<sup>230</sup> P samāhantā; DA samāharitvā  
<sup>231</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sabbasaṅkhāresu  
<sup>232</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yuttan

“ Yogo <sup>233</sup> t̥hit’ atto <sup>233</sup> ” ti (1)

ādisu viya atta-saddo sabhāvapariyāyo ti taṃ sabbam  
dassento *yuttasabhāvo* ti ādim āha. *San̥thapetun* <sup>234</sup> ti sammā 951, 26, 27  
t̥hapetun, samma-d-eva pavattetun ti attho.

*Evaṃ vibhajanto* <sup>235</sup> ti evaṃ vuttanayena attano dhanam 951, 29  
catudhā vibhajanto vibhajanahetu *mittāni* <sup>236</sup> *gan̥thati* soḷa- 951, 29  
sakalyānamittāni mettāya ajirāpanena pabandhati. Ten’  
āha *abhiḷḷamānāni* <sup>237</sup> *t̥hapet̥ti*. Kathaṃ pana vuttanayena 951, 30  
catudhā bhogānam vibhajanena mittāni gan̥that̥ti āha  
*Yassa h̥ti* ādi. Ten’ āha Bhagavā 951, 30

“ Dadam̐ mittāni gan̥that̥i ” ti. (1)

*Bhūñjeyyāti* upabhuñjeyya upayūñjeyya <sup>238</sup> cāti <sup>239</sup> attho. 951, 32  
Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇ’ addhik’ ādinam̐ dānavasena c’  
eva adhvattadevatādinam̐ <sup>240</sup> petabalivasena, nahāpit’  
ādinam̐ <sup>241</sup> vetanavasena ca viniyogo pi upayogo eva.  
Tathā hi vakkhati *Imesu paṇāti* ādi. Āyo nāma heṭṭhim’ 952, 2  
antena vayato catugguṇo icchitabbo, aññathā c’ āyo <sup>242</sup>  
avicchedavasena na <sup>243</sup> santāneyya; nidheyya bhāgassa <sup>244</sup>  
ca asambhavo <sup>245</sup>(?) ti <sup>246</sup> vuttam̐ <sup>246</sup> dv̥i hi k a m m a m̐  
p a y o j a y e ti.

*Nidhetvā* <sup>247</sup> ti nidahitvā, bhūmigataṃ katvā ti attho. 951, 36

*Rāj’ ādivasenāti* ādi-saddena aggi-udaka-cora-dubbhikkh’ 951, 38  
ādi ke saṅgaṇhāti. *Nahāpit’ ādinan* ti ādi-saddena kulāla- 952, 5  
rajaḷ’ ādinam̐ <sup>248</sup> saṅgaho.

27. *Catūhi kārāṇeh̥ti* na chandāgaman’ ād̥hi <sup>249</sup> catūhi 952, 8

(1) ?

(1) S I 215

<sup>233-233</sup> ABGM yogo t̥hatatto  
B<sup>m</sup> yo vethit’ attho  
G<sup>m</sup> yogo t̥hatatto

<sup>234</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M °t̥hāpetun

<sup>235</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vibhavajanto

DA vibhajento

<sup>236</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> mittāhetuni

<sup>237</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P abhejja-

<sup>238</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> upabhuñjeyya

BG viniñjeyya

M upabhuñjeyya viniñjeyya

<sup>239</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M vā ti

<sup>240</sup> A at̥tidevatā; BG at̥tidevatā

G<sup>m</sup> M at̥tidevatā

<sup>241</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P nhāpit’-

<sup>242</sup> B ca yo

B<sup>m</sup> GMP vayo

<sup>243</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> om̐i

<sup>244</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P bhājeyya

<sup>245</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> M ahambhavo

B<sup>m</sup> P asambhate

(Sentence elliptical)

<sup>246</sup> BG niyuttaṃ

<sup>247</sup> So all MSS.

DA nidhāpetvā

<sup>248</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kulāraṇjak’-

BGM kulāraṇjak’-

<sup>249</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P chanda-; G nandā-

- 952, 8 kārāṇehi. *Akusalaṃ pahāyāti cattāro kamma-*  
 952, 8 *kilesā ti vuttaṃ akusalaṃ c' eva agatigamanākusalaṃ*  
*ca pajahitvā. Chahi kārāṇehīti* surāpān' ādisu ādinavadas-  
 952, 9 sanasāṅkhātehi chahi kārāṇehi. Surāpānānuyog' ādibhe-  
 952, 9 daṃ chabbidhaṃ *bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ* vināsamukhaṃ  
 vajjetvā. *Soḷasamittānīti* upakār' ādivasena cattāro, pa-  
 952, 10 mattarakkhaṇ' ādikiccavisesavasena paccekam cattāro  
 cattāro katvā soḷasavidhe kalyāṇamitte *sevanto* bhajanto.  
 Sattavaṇijj' ādi-micchājīvaṃ pahāya nāyen' eva pavatta-  
 952, 11, 14 nato <sup>250</sup> *dharmikena ājīvena jīvati. Namassitabbā* ti upa-  
 kāravasena guṇavasena ca namassitabbā, sabbadā natena  
 952, 14 hutvā vattitabbā. *Disā-saddassa* attho heṭṭhā vutto eva.  
 952, 16 *Āgamanakabhayan* <sup>251</sup> ti tattha sammā appaṭipattiyā, <sup>252</sup>  
 micchāpaṭipattiyā ca uppajjanaka-anattho. So hi bhā-  
 yati <sup>253</sup> etasmā ti bhayan ti vuccati.  
 Yena yena <sup>254</sup> kārāṇena mātā-pitu-ādayo puratthim' ādi-  
 952, 20 bhāvena apadiṭṭhā, taṃ dassetuṃ *pubbūpakāritāyāti* <sup>255</sup>  
 ādi vuttaṃ, tena atthasarikkhatāya nesaṃ puratthim'  
 ādi-bhāvo ti dasseti. Tathā hi mātāpitaro puttānaṃ  
 puratthimabhāvena <sup>256</sup> tāva <sup>257</sup> upakāribhāvena dissanato,  
 apadissanato ca puratthimā disā. Ācariyā antevāsikassa  
 dakkhiṇabhāvena hitāhitaṃ pati kusalabhāvena dakkhiṇā-  
 rahatāya ca vuttanayena dakkhiṇā disā. Iminā nayena  
 paccimā disā ti ādisu yathārahaṃ attho vedi-  
 tabbo.  
 Ghar' āvāsassa dukkhabahulatāya te te ca kiccavisesā  
 952, 23 yathā-upaṭṭhita <sup>258</sup> dukkhanittharaṇ' atthā ti vuttaṃ *te te*  
*dukkhavisese uttaratīti.*  
 Yasmā dāsakammakarā sāmikassa pādānaṃ payirupā-  
 sanavasena c' eva tad anucchavikakiccasāadhanavasena ca  
 952, 25 yebhuyyena santikāvacarā, tasmā vuttaṃ *pādamūle paṭiṭ-*  
*thanavasenāti.* <sup>259</sup>  
 952, 27 *Guṇehīti* uparibhāv' āvahehi <sup>260</sup> guṇehi. *Upariṭṭhita-*

<sup>250</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattanato  
<sup>251</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āgamanabhayan  
<sup>252</sup> BG °vattiyā  
<sup>253</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāyanti  
<sup>254</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *once only*  
<sup>255</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kāraṇāyāti

<sup>256</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> puratthāvabhāvato  
 BGM puratthābhāvato  
<sup>257</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>258</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppatita  
<sup>259</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tiṭṭhana-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P paṭiṭṭhāna-  
<sup>260</sup> B °bhāg' āvahehi

*bhāvenāti* saggamagge mokkhamagge ca paṭiṭṭhitabhā-  
vena.<sup>261</sup>

28. *Bhato*<sup>262</sup> ti posito, taṃ pana bharaṇaṃ jāta- 952, 29  
kālaṭo paṭṭhāya sukhappaccayūpaharaṇena<sup>263</sup> dukkha-  
paccayūpaharaṇena<sup>264</sup> ca tehi pavattitaṃ ti dassetuṃ  
*thaṇṇaṃ pāyevā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Jaggito* ti paṭijaggito. 952, 29, 31  
*Te* ti mātāpitāro. 952, 32

Mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>265</sup> santakaṃ khetṭ' ādiṃ avināsetvā  
rakkhitaṃ tesam paramparāya ṭhitiyā kāraṇaṃ hotīti taṃ  
*rakkhanto kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapeti*<sup>266</sup> *nāmāti* vuttaṃ. *Adham-* 952, 38; 953, 1  
*mikavaṃsato* ti kulāpades' ādinā<sup>267</sup> attanā sadisaṃ<sup>268</sup>  
purisaṃ ghātetvā<sup>269</sup> vā gīvāya<sup>270</sup> vā<sup>271</sup> hatthe vā bad-  
dhamanittayaṃ<sup>272</sup> hāretabban ti evaṃ ādinā pavatta-  
adhammikapaveṇito. *Hāretvā* ti apanetvā taṃ gāhaṃ 953, 2  
vissajjāpetvā. Mātāpitāro tato<sup>273</sup> gāhato vivecanen' eva  
hi āyatiṃ tesam paramparāhārikā<sup>274</sup> siyā. *Dhammika-* 953, 2  
*vaṃse* ti hiṃs' ādiviratiyā dhammike vaṃse dhammikāya  
paveṇiyaṃ. *Ṭhapento* ti paṭiṭṭhapento. *Salākabhāṭi' ādini* 953, 2, 3  
*anupacchinditvā* ti salākabhāṭadān' ādini avicchinditvā.

*Dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmīti* ettha yasmā dāyajja- 953, 6  
paṭilābhassa<sup>275</sup> yogyabhāvena vattamāno yeva dāyajjaṃ  
paṭipajjati nāma, na itare,<sup>276</sup> tasmā taṃ atthaṃ dassetuṃ  
*mātāpitāro* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Dārake* ti putte. *Vinicchayaṃ* 953, 6, 7  
*patvā* ti puttassa vissajjanan<sup>277</sup> ti evaṃ āgataṃ viniccha-  
yaṃ āgamma. *Dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmīti vuttan* 953, 10  
ti: Dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmīti idaṃ catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>278</sup>  
vuttaṃ.

*Tesan* ti mātāpitunnaṃ. *Tatīyadivasato*<sup>279</sup> *paṭṭhāyāti* 953, 11, 12  
matadivasato tatīyadivasato paṭṭhāya.

<sup>261</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paṭiṭṭhāna-

<sup>262</sup> BGM bhatto

<sup>263</sup> BG °ppaccayāharaṇena

<sup>264</sup> BG *omit*

<sup>265</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pitūnaṃ

<sup>266</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṇṭhapeti

<sup>267</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kulāpadedina

BG kulapades' ādināṃ

B<sup>m</sup> kulappades' ādinā

M °ādina

P kulades' ādinā

<sup>268</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ekaṃ

<sup>269</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *not clear*

B<sup>m</sup>P ghaṭetvā

<sup>270</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yaṃ

<sup>271</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bandhamaniyaṃ

P bandha-

<sup>273</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>274</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bharitā

<sup>275</sup> BG °paṭibhāvassa

B<sup>m</sup>P dāyapaṭi-

<sup>276</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P itaro

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cāvavissajja-

M ca vissa-

<sup>278</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattanattānaṃ

<sup>279</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA °divas' ādito

- Pāpato nivāraṇaṃ nāma anāgatavisayaṃ. Sampattavattutho pi hi nivāraṇaṃ vītikkame anāgate eva siyā, na vattamāne. Nibbattitā pana pāpakiriyā garahanamattapatikārā ti āha *katam pi garahanānti*.
- 953, 15 *Nivesentīti* patitṭhapenti.
- 953, 17 Uttappakārā mātāpitāro anavajjam eva sippaṃ sikkhāpentīti vuttaṃ *muddā-gaṇa' ādi-sippaṃ* ti.
- 953, 19 *Rūp' ādihīti* ādi-saddena bhogaparivār' ādiṃ <sup>280</sup> saṅgaṇhāti. *Anurūpenāti* anucchavikena.
- 953, 20 Niccabhūto samayo abhiṇṇakaraṇakālo. Abhiṇṇ' attho hi ayaṃ nicca-saddo: Niccapahatṭho <sup>281</sup> ti ādisu viya.
- 953, 22, 23 Yuttapattakālo eva samayo *kālasamayo*. *Uṭṭhāya samutṭhāyāti* imināssa niccam eva dāne tesam yuttapayuttataṃ dasseti. *Sikhāṭhapanaṃ* pana <sup>282</sup> dāraṇakāle. Āvāhavi-vāhaṃ puttadhītūnaṃ yobbanappattakāle.
- 953, 25 *Tan* ti bhayaṃ, yathā n' āgacchati <sup>283</sup> evam pihitā hoti puratthimadisā ti vibhattiṃ pariṇāmetvā yojanā. Yathā pana taṃ bhayaṃ āgaccheyya, yathā ca n' āgaccheyya, tad ubhayaṃ dassetuṃ *Sace hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Vippati-pannā* ti Bha to ne <sup>284</sup> bharissāmīti ādinā vuttasammāpaṭipattiyā akaraṇ' atṭhena <sup>285</sup> c' eva tappaṭipakkhamicchāpaṭipattiyā karaṇena <sup>286</sup> ca vippati-pannā puttā assu. *Etam bhayan* ti etaṃ *mātāpitunnaṃ* <sup>287</sup> *appati-rūpā* ti viññūnaṃ <sup>288</sup> garahitabbatābhayaṃ parāpavāda-bhayan ti evam ādi āgaccheyya puttesu. *Puttānaṃ nānurūpā* ti ettha puttānaṃ ti padaṃ etaṃ bhayaṃ puttānaṃ āgaccheyyāti evaṃ idhāpi ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. Tādisānaṃ hi mātāpitunnaṃ puttehi <sup>289</sup> ovādānusāsaniyo dātum samatthakālato paṭṭhāya tā <sup>290</sup> tesam dātābbā evāti katvā tathā vuttaṃ. Puttānaṃ hi vasaṇāyaṃ desanā āgatā. <sup>291</sup>
- 954, 1 *Sammā paṭipannesu* ubhosu sabbam <sup>292</sup> attano mātāpitun-

<sup>280</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādīhi  
<sup>281</sup> BG nīṭṭhapahatṭho  
 B<sup>m</sup>P niccapahamsito niccapahatṭho  
<sup>282</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti  
<sup>283</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gacchati  
<sup>284</sup> P and D nesam  
<sup>285</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> akaraṇ'-  
 B<sup>m</sup> akāraṇena  
 P akaraṇena

<sup>286</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P akaraṇena  
<sup>287</sup> BGM add puttehi  
<sup>288</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viññūnā  
 BG viññū  
<sup>289</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P puttānaṃ  
<sup>290</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sā  
<sup>291</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anāgatā  
<sup>292</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omīti

nañ ca vasena uppajjanaka <sup>293</sup> āyasakyabhayaṃ <sup>294</sup> na hoti sammā paṭipannattā. Evaṃ paṭipannattā eva *paṭi-* 954, 2  
*c h a n n ā h o t i* tattha kātabba-paṭisanthārassa samma-  
 d-eva katattā. *K h e m ā* ti anupaddavā. Yathāvutta- 954, 2  
 sammāpaṭipattiyā akaraṇena hi uppajjana-upaddavā kara-  
 ṇena na hontīti. *N a k h o t e* ti ādinā vutto saṅgīti-anārūlho 954, 3  
 Bhagavatā tathā vutto paramparāgato attho veditabbo.  
 Ten' āha *Bhagavā Sigālakam* <sup>295</sup> *etad avocāti. Ayaṃ hīti* 954, 3, 5  
 ettha hi-saddo avadhāraṇe. Tathā hi *no añña* <sup>296</sup> ti aññaṃ 954, 6  
 disaṃ nivatteti.

29. Ācariyaṃ dūrato va disvā uṭṭhānavacanen' eva <sup>297</sup>  
 tassa paccuggaman' ādi-sāmicikiriya avuttasiddhā ti taṃ  
 dassento *paccuggamanam katvā* ti ādim āha. 954, 8

*U p a ṭ ṭ h ā n e n ā* ti payirupāsanena. *Tikkhattuṃ* 954, 12  
*upaṭṭhānagamanenā*ti pāto, majjhantike, <sup>298</sup> sāyan ti tisu  
 kālesu upaṭṭhān' atthaṃ upagamanena. Sippagahaṇ' atthaṃ  
 pana upagamanam na <sup>299</sup> upaṭṭhān' antogadham, payojana-  
 vasena gamanabhāvato ti āha *Sipp' uggahana* <sup>300</sup> ... *pe* 954, 13  
 ... *hotīti*.

Sotuṃ icchā *S u s s u s ā*, sā pana ācariye sikkhitabba- 954, 15  
 sippe <sup>301</sup> ca ādaragāravapubbikā icchitabbā: Addhā iminā  
 sippena sikkhiteṇa evarūpaṃ guṇaṃ paṭilabhissāmīti.  
 Tathābhūtañ ca taṃ savanaṃ saddhāpubbaṅgamaṃ hotīti  
 āha *saddahitvā* <sup>302</sup> *savanenā*ti. Vuttam ev' atthaṃ byatire- 954, 15  
 kavaseṇa dassetuṃ *asaddahitvā* ... *pe* ... *nādhigacchatīti* 954, 15  
 vuttaṃ. Tasmā tass' attho vuttapaṭipakkhanayena  
 veditabbo.

Yaṃ sandhāya *avasesakhuddakapāricariyāyā*ti vuttaṃ, 954, 17  
 taṃ vibhajja anavasesato dassetuṃ *Antevāsikena hīti* ādi 954, 17  
 vuttaṃ. *Paccupaṭṭhān' ādīnā*ti <sup>303</sup> ādi-saddena āsanapaññā- 954, 19  
 panaṃ <sup>304</sup> vijānaṃ <sup>305</sup> ti evam ādim saṅgaṇhāti. *Antevā-* 954, 23

<sup>293</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppajjanakatāya  
 P uppajjanakathāya  
<sup>294</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbam bhayaṃ  
 P sabbabhayaṃ  
<sup>295</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP Siṅgālakam  
<sup>296</sup> BGM añña  
<sup>297</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M upaṭṭhāna-  
 BG 'vacanen' etaṃ  
<sup>298</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P majjhanhike  
<sup>299</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P omi

<sup>300</sup> So all MSS.  
 DA sippam gaṇhana  
<sup>301</sup> BG sikkhātabba-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °tabbasikkhe  
<sup>302</sup> So all MSS.  
 DA saddahitā  
<sup>303</sup> So all MSS.  
 DA paccuṭṭhān'-  
<sup>304</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M āsanaṃ-  
<sup>305</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vijānaṃ

- sikavattan ti antevāsikena ācariyamhi <sup>306</sup> sammā vattitabban <sup>307</sup> ti vuttaṃ <sup>307</sup> antevāsikavattaṃ. <sup>308</sup>
- 954, 25 *Sippapaṭiggahaṇenā* ti sippaganthassa sak-  
kaccaṃ uggahaṇena. Tassa hi suṭṭhu uggahaṇena tad  
anusāren' assa payogo pi samma-d-eva uggahito hoti.  
954, 26 Ten' āha *thokaṃ gahetvā* ti ādi.
- 954, 28 *Suvinītaṃ* <sup>309</sup> *vinentī* ti idha ācāravinayo  
954, 32 adhippeto. Sippasmim̐ pana sikkhāpanavinayo *Sugga-*  
*hitaṃ gāhāpentī* ti iminā va saṅghahito ti vuttaṃ  
954, 28 *evaṃ te nisīditabban* ti ādi. Ācariyā hi nāma antevāsike na  
diṭṭhadhammike eva vinenti, atha kho samparāyike pīti  
954, 29 āha *pāpamittā vajjetabbā* ti.
- Sippaganthassa uggahaṇaṃ nāma yāvad eva payo-  
954, 33 gasampādan' atthan ti āha *payogaṃ dassetvā gaṇhāpentī*.  
954, 35 *Mittāmaccesū* ti attano mittāmaccesu. *Pariv-*  
*edentī* ti <sup>310</sup> pariggahetvā naṃ mamattavasena paṭi-  
954, 35 pādenti. <sup>311</sup> *Ayaṃ amhākaṃ antevāsiko* ti ādinā hi attano  
954, 36 pariggahitadassanamukhena c' eva: *Bahussuto* ti ādinā  
tassa guṇapariggaṇhanamukhena ca taṃ tesam̐ paṭipādenti.
- 955, 1 *Sabbadisāsu rakkhāṃ karonti* cātuddisabhāvasampādanen'  
955, 1 assa sabbattha sukhajīvivbhāvasādhanaṃ. Ten' āha *Uggahi-*  
*tasippo hīti* ādi. Sattānaṃ hi duvidhā sarīrarakkhā abhhan-  
taraparissayapaṭighātena bāhiraparissayapaṭighātena ca.  
Tattha abhhanataraparissayo khuppipās' ādi-bhedo, so  
lābhasiddhiyā paṭihaññati <sup>312</sup> tāya tājaparīhārasaṃvidhā-  
nato. <sup>313</sup> Bāhiraparissayo cora-amanuss' ādihetuko, so vijjā-  
siddhiyā paṭihaññati tāya tājaparīhārasaṃvidhānato. <sup>314</sup>  
955, 1 Tena vuttaṃ *yaṃ yaṃ* <sup>315</sup> *disaṃ* ti ādi. Pubbe *Uggahita-*  
*sippo hīti* ādinā sippasikkhāpanen' eva lābh' uppattiyā  
955, 10 disāsu parittāṇakaraṇaṃ <sup>316</sup> dassitaṃ, idāni *Yaṃ vā* so ti  
ādinā tassa uggahitasippassa sippanipphattivasena <sup>317</sup> guṇa-

<sup>306</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M ācariyehi<sup>307-307</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P <sup>a</sup>tabbavattaṃ<sup>308</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P *omit*<sup>309</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> suvītaBG *omit*

M suvinīta

<sup>310</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M paridevantītiB<sup>m</sup>P paṭiyādentīti<sup>311</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭiyādentī *here and below*.<sup>312</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add* tā vattitabbā<sup>313</sup> BG tājītapari-B<sup>m</sup>P tājā-<sup>314</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tapparīhāra-B<sup>m</sup>P tājā-<sup>315</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M *once only*<sup>316</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> parittāṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ

BGM parittāṇakaraṇaṃ

<sup>317</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* sippa



kittanamukhena paggaṇhanena <sup>318</sup> pi lābh' uppattiyā ti  
 ayam etesam vikappānaṃ bhedo. *Sesan ti paṭi-* 955, 15  
*channā hotīti* ādikaṃ pāli-āgataṃ, *Evañ ca pana* 954, 2  
*vatvā* ti ādikaṃ atthakathāgatañ ca. *Etthāti* etasmiṃ 955, 16  
 dutiyadisāvāre. *Purimanayen' evāti* pubbe paṭhamadi- 955, 16  
 sāvāre vuttanayen' eva.

30. Sammānanā nāma sambhāvanā, sā pana atthacari-  
 yālakkaṇā ca dānalakkaṇā ca catuttha-paṇcamaṭṭhāneh'  
 eva saṅgahitā ti piyavacanalakkaṇaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ  
*sambhāvitakathā-kathanenāti* vuttaṃ. 955, 18

Vigatamānanā vimānanā, na vimānanā *avimā-* 955, 19  
*nanā*, vimānanāya akaraṇaṃ. Ten' āha *yathā dāsa-* 955, 19  
*kammakar' ādayo* ti ādi. Sāmikena hi vimānitaṃ <sup>319</sup> itthi-  
 janaṃ <sup>319</sup> sabbo parijano vimāneti yeva.

*Paricaranto* ti indriyāni paricaranto. *Taṃ aticarati nāma* 955, 22, 21  
 taṃ attano gihiniṃ <sup>320</sup> atimaññitvā agaṇetvā vattanato.

*Issariyavossaggenāti* ettha yādiso issariya- 955, 23  
 vossaggo gihiniyā anucchaviko, taṃ dassento *bhattagehe* 955, 26  
*vissatthe* ti āha. Gehe eva ṭhatvā vicāretabbam pi hi kasi-  
 vaṇijj' ādikammaṃ kul' itthiyā bhāro na hoti, sāmikass'  
 eva bhāro. Tato āgatasāpateyyam pana tāya suguttaṃ  
 katvā ṭhapetabbam hoti. *Sabbam issariyaṃ vissattham* 955, 26  
*nāma hotīti* evaṃ <sup>321</sup> tā <sup>321</sup> maññantīti adhippāyo.

Itthiyo nāma puttālābhena viya mahagghavipulālaṇ-  
 kārālābhena pi <sup>322</sup> santussant' evāti tāsam tosaṇaṃ alaṇ-  
 kāradānaṃ <sup>323</sup> ti āha *attano vibhāvānurūpenāti*. 955, 28

Kul' itthiyā saṃvidhātābbakammantā <sup>324</sup> nāma āhāra-  
 sampādanaviccāraṇappakārā <sup>325</sup> ti āha *yāgubhattapacanakāl'* 955, 30  
*ādīnāti* ādi.

*Sammānan' ādīhi* yathārahaṃ piyavacanehi c' eva 955, 33  
 bhojanadān' ādīhi ca. *Pahīnakapesan' ādīhīti* <sup>326</sup> aññato 955, 33  
 tatth' eva vā uppannassa paṇṇākārassa chanadivas' ādisu  
 pesetabbapiyabhaṇḍehi ca *saṅgahitaparijanā*. Gehasāmi- 955, 34

<sup>318</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paggaṇhanena

<sup>319</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vimānitānaṃ itthīnaṃ

<sup>320</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gihīnaṃ

<sup>321</sup> BG *omit*; B<sup>m</sup>P etā

<sup>322</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>GMP *add* na

<sup>323</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> akāraṇaṃ

BG akaraṇaṃ; M ākaraṇaṃ

<sup>324</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃvihitabba-

<sup>325</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sāmpadāna-

B<sup>m</sup>P °vicārappakārā

<sup>326</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA pahinaka-

Cp A III 76 pahinaka *with*  
 vv.ll. pahīnaka, pahinaka

- niyā antogehajano <sup>327</sup> niccam <sup>328</sup> saṅghahito evāti vuttam  
 955, 34 *Idha pariĵano nāma . . . pe . . . nātijano ti.*  
 955, 38 *Ābhatadhanan* <sup>329</sup> ti bāhirato antogeham pavesitadhanam.  
 Gihiniyā ca <sup>330</sup> nāma paṭhamam āhārasampādane kosala-  
 lam icchitabbam, tattha ca yuttapayuttatā, tato sāmikassa  
 itthijan' āyattesu kiccākiccesu, tato puttānam pariĵanassa  
 956, 1 ca kātabbakiccesūti āha *yāgubhattasampādan' ādisūti* ādi.  
 956, 3 *Nikkosajjā* ti vatvā tam eva nikkosajjattam byatirekato  
 956, 3 anvayato ca vibhāvetum *Yathā* ti ādi vuttam.  
 956, 6 *Idhāti* imasmim tatiyadisāvāre. *Purimanayen' evāti*  
 paṭhamadisāvāre vuttanayen' eva. Iti Bhagavā Pa c -  
 c h i m ā d i s ā p u t t a d ā r ā ti u d d i s i t v ā d ā r a v a s e n '  
 eva pacchimaṃ disaṃ vissajjesi, na puttavasena. Kasmā ?  
 Puttā hi dāraakāle attano mātu anugahaṇen' eva <sup>331</sup>  
 anuggahitā honti anukampitā. Viññutaṃ pattakāle pana  
 yathā te pitarā <sup>332</sup> anuggahetabbā, svāyaṃ vidhi P ā p ā  
 n i v ā r e n t i t i ā d i n ā paṭhamadisāvāre dassito evāti  
 kiṃ pana vissajjanenāti. Dān' ādisaṅghavattusū yaṃ  
 vattabbam tam heṭṭhā vuttam evāti.  
 31. Cattāri pi ṭhānāni laṅghitvā pañcamam eva ṭhānam  
 956, 7 vivaritam <sup>333</sup> *a v i s a m v ā d a n a t ā y ā t i* ādi vuttam.  
 956, 7 Tattha *yassa yassa nāmaṃ gaṇhātīti* sahāyo <sup>334</sup> atthika-  
 956, 8 bhāvena yassa yassa vatthuno nāmaṃ katheti. *Avisaṃ-*  
*vādetvā* ti ettha duvidham avisaṃvādanam vācāya payo-  
 956, 8 gena cāti tam duvidham pi dassetum *Idam pīti* ādi vuttam.  
 956, 10 *Dānenāti* ca idam nidassanamattam daṭṭhabbam, itarasaṅ-  
 ghavattusūvasena pi avisaṃvādetvā saṅgaṇhanassa lab-  
 bhanato icchitabbato ca.  
 956, 13 Aparā <sup>335</sup> pacchimā pajā *aparaparā*, <sup>336</sup> aparāparam up-  
 956, 13 pannā vā pajā *aparapajā*. <sup>337</sup> Paṭipūjanā nāma mamāyanā,  
 956, 13 sakkāraakiriyā cāti tad ubhayaṃ dassetum *kelāyantīti* ādi  
 vuttam. *Mamāyantīti* mamattam karonti.  
 956, 16 32. *Y a t h ā b a l a m k a m m a n t a s a m v i d h ā n e n ā t i*

<sup>327</sup> BG °gehe bhojano<sup>328</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kicca<sup>329</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āgata-  
DA ābhatam-<sup>330</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*<sup>331</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anuggaṇhanen'-<sup>332</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi tadā<sup>333</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vicaritam<sup>334</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabhāso<sup>335</sup> BG aparū<sup>336</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aparā-  
BG aparajjā<sup>337</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M aparā-

dāsakammakarānaṃ yathābalaṃ balānurūpaṃ tesam  
tesam kammantānaṃ saṃvidhānena <sup>338</sup> vicāraṇena, kārā-  
panenāti attho. Ten' āha *daharehīti* ādi. 956, 16

*Bhattavetanānuppadānenāti* <sup>339</sup> tassa tassa 956, 20  
dāsakammakarassa anurūpaṃ <sup>340</sup> bhattassa vetanassa ca  
padānena. <sup>341</sup> Ten' ev' āha *Ayam khuddakaputto* ti ādi. 956, 20

*Bhesajj' ādinīti* ādi-saddena sappāy' āhāra-vasanaṭṭhān' 956, 24  
ādinī <sup>342</sup> saṅgaṇhāti.

Sātabhāvo eva rasānaṃ acchariyatā ti āha *acchariye* 956, 25  
*madhurarase* ti. *Tesan* ti dāsakammakarānaṃ. 956, 26

*Vossajjanenāti* kammakaraṇato vissajjanena. *Velaṃ* 956, 28, 31  
*ñātvā* ti dasaghaṭikapahārāvaseso <sup>343</sup> upaḍḍhapahārāvaseso  
vā divaso ti velaṃ jānitvā. Yo koci maho <sup>344</sup> *chaṇo* <sup>345</sup> 956, 32  
nāma. Kattik' ussavo Phaggun' ussavo ti evaṃ nak-  
khattasallakkhito mah' ussavo <sup>346</sup> *nakkhattam*. Pubb' 956, 32  
uṭṭhāyitā pacchānipātītā ca Mahāsudassane  
vuttā evāti idha anāmaṭṭhā.

*Dinn' ādāyino* <sup>347</sup> ti pubbapadāvadhāraṇavasena 956, 34  
sāvadhāraṇavacanāna ti avadhāraṇena nivattitaṃ dassetuṃ  
*corikāya* <sup>348</sup> *kiñci* agahetvā ti vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *sāmihehi* 956, 34  
*dinnass' eva ādāyino* ti. *Na mayam kiñci labhāmāti anuj-* 956, 36  
*jhāyitvā* ti paṭisedhanavasena <sup>349</sup> tehi laddhabbassa lābhaṃ  
dasseti. *Kim etassa kammena katenāti anujjhāyitvā* ti idaṃ 956, 36  
tuṭṭhahadayatāya kāraṇadassanaṃ paṭipakkhadūrībhāva-  
vibhāvanato. <sup>350</sup> Tuṭṭhahadayatādassanaṃ pana <sup>351</sup> kam-  
massa sukatakāritāya kāraṇadassanaṃ. <sup>352</sup>

Kitti eva vaṇṇo kittivaṇṇo, taṃ kittivaṇṇaṃ guṇa-  
kathaṃ haranti, taṃ taṃ parisam <sup>353</sup> upasaṃharantīti <sup>354</sup>  
*Kittivaṇṇa harā*. Tathā tathā kittetabbato ti 957, 3

<sup>338</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃvidahanena  
<sup>339</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ppādanenāti  
DA °vetan' uppādanena  
<sup>340</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °rūpā  
<sup>341</sup> BG dānena  
G<sup>m</sup>M dāpanena  
<sup>342</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādīṃ  
<sup>343</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dassaṭṭika-  
B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* dasaghaṭika  
<sup>344</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mah' ussavo  
<sup>345</sup> DA *cha only*  
<sup>346</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bah' ussavo

<sup>347</sup> A °ādānāyiko no  
G<sup>m</sup>M °ādānāyino  
D dinnadāyino  
<sup>348</sup> DA *adds* yaṃ  
<sup>349</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sedhena-  
BGM °sedhavasena  
B<sup>m</sup>P °sedhadvayena  
<sup>350</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dūrībhāvato  
<sup>351</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi  
<sup>352</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kāraṇaṃ-  
<sup>353</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P disaṃ  
<sup>354</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uharantīti  
B<sup>m</sup>P upaharantīti

- kitti, guṇo, tesam vaṇṇanam kathanam vaṇṇo. Ten' āha  
 957, 6 *guṇakathāhārakā* ti.  
 957, 9 33. Kāraṇabhūtā mettā etesam atthīti *mettāni*, Kāya-  
 kamm' ādīni. Yāni<sup>355</sup> pana tāni, yathā yathā<sup>356</sup> ca sam-  
 957, 10 bhavanti taṃ dassetuṃ *Tatthāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Vihāra-*  
 957, 8 *gamanan* ti ādisu *mettacittam paccupaṭṭhāpetvā* ti padaṃ  
 āharitvā yojetabbam.  
 957, 19 *A n ā v a ṭ a d v ā r a t ā y ā* ti ettha dvāraṃ nāma  
 alobh' ajjhāsayatā dānassa mukhabhāvato.<sup>357</sup> Tassa sato  
 deyyadhammassa dātukāmatā anāvaṭatā, evaṃ hi gharam  
 āvasanto kulaputto gehadvāre pihite pi anāvaṭadvāro eva,  
 aññathā apihite pi gharadvāre āvaṭadvāro evāti. Tena  
 957, 19, 20 vuttaṃ *Tatthāti* ādi. *Vivaritvā* vasanto ti vacanaseso.  
 957, 20, 22 *Pidahitvā* pīti etthāpi es' eva nayo. *Silavantesūti* idaṃ  
 paṭiggāhakato dakkhiṇāvisuddhidassan' attham<sup>358</sup> vuttaṃ.  
 957, 23 Karuṇākkhette pi dānena anāvaṭadvārātā eva. *Santaṃ*  
 957, 23 *yevāti* iminā *n' atthīti* vacanam pucchitapaṭivacanam viya  
 icchitabbam evāti dasseti viññūnam atthikānam citta-  
 maddavakaraṇato.  
 957, 25 *Pure-bhattam paribhuñjitabbakan* ti idaṃ yāvakālike eva  
 āmisabhāvassa nirūḥatāya vuttaṃ.  
 957, 28 *Sabbe sattā* ti idaṃ tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajjhā-  
 sayasampattidassanam pakkhapātābhāvadīpanato, odhiso  
 pharaṇāya<sup>359</sup> pi mettābhāvanāya<sup>360</sup> labbhanato. Yāya  
 957, 30 kusalābhivuddhi-ākaṅkhāya<sup>361</sup> tesam upaṭṭhākānam, tathā  
 tesam<sup>362</sup> gehapavisanam,<sup>363</sup> taṃ sandhāy' āha *pavisantā*  
*pi kalyāṇena cetasā anukampanti nāmāti*.  
 Sutassa pariyodapanam<sup>364</sup> nāma tassa yathā-attham<sup>365</sup>  
 vibhāvetvā vicikicchācaṅkamavidhamanena<sup>366</sup> visodhanan  
 957, 33 ti āha *attham kathetvā kaṅkham vinodentīti*. Savanam nāma  
 dhammassa yāvad eva sammāpaṭipajjanāya asati tasmiṃ  
 tassa niratthakabhāvato, tasmā sutassa pariyodapanam<sup>367</sup>

<sup>355</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathā<sup>356</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *once only*<sup>357</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*<sup>358</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dakkhiṇa-<sup>359</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pharaṇatāya<sup>360</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M matto-<sup>361</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ābhivaddhi-<sup>362</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nesam<sup>363</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sagge pavisanam<sup>364</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dāpanam<sup>365</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthāvato attham<sup>366</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vicikicchāgamavidha-

manena

<sup>367</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dāpanam

nāma sammāpaṭipajjāpanan ti āha *tathattāya vā paṭipajjā-* 957, 33  
*pentīti.*

34. *Ala m attho* <sup>368</sup> ti <sup>369</sup> samatthasabhāvo, so <sup>370</sup> 957, 36  
ca atthato samattho evāti *agāram ajjhāvasanasamattho* ti 957, 36  
vuttaṃ.

*Disānamassanaṭṭhāne* ti yathāvuttadisānaṃ paccupaṭ- 957, 38  
ṭhānasaññite <sup>371</sup> namassanakāraṇe. Paṇḍito hutvā kusalo  
cheko hutvā labhate yasan ti yojanā.

Sanhagunayogato *Sanho*, saṇhaguno ti pan' ettha 958, 1  
sukhumanipuṇapaññā muduvācā ti dassento *sukhuma* ... 958, 1  
*pe* ... *bhaṇanena* <sup>372</sup> vā <sup>372</sup> ti vuttaṃ.

*Disānamassanaṭṭhānenāti* <sup>373</sup> yena ñāṇena <sup>374</sup> yathāvuttā 958, 3  
cha disā vuttanayena paṭipajjanto namassati nāma, taṃ  
ñāṇaṃ disānamassanaṭṭhānaṃ, tena *Paṭibhānavā.* 958, 3  
Tena hi taṃ-taṃ-kiccayuttappavattanavasena <sup>375</sup> paṭipaj-  
janto idha paṭibhānavā ti vutto.

*Nivātavuttī* ti paṇipātasīlo. 958, 4

*Atthaddho* ti nitthaddho. <sup>376</sup> *Thambharahito* ti 958, 5  
cittassa uddhumātalakkhaṇena thambhitabhāvena virahito.

*Uṭṭhānaviriyasampanno* ti kāyikena viriyena samannā- 958, 6  
gato.

*Nirantarakaraṇavasena*ti āradhassa kammassa satata- 958, 8  
kāritāvasena.

*Ṭhān' uppattiya paññāyāti* tasmim tasmim atthakicce 958, 9  
upaṭṭhite ṭhānaso taṅkhaṇe eva uppajjanakapaññāya.

*Saṅgahakaro* ti yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ saṅgaṇhanako. 958, 10

*Mittakaro* ti mittabhāvakaro, so pana attano <sup>377</sup> 958, 11  
mittapariyesanako nāma hotīti vuttaṃ *mittagavesano* ti. 958, 11

Yathāvuttaṃ vadaṃ vacanaṃ jānātīti *Vādāññū* <sup>378</sup> 958, 12  
ti āha *pubbakārinā vuttavacanaṃ jānātīti.* Idāni tam ev' 958, 12  
atthaṃ saṅkhepena vuttaṃ vitthārasena dassetuṃ *Sahā-* 958, 12  
*yassāti* <sup>379</sup> ādi vuttaṃ. Pubbe yathāpavattāya vācāya

<sup>368</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atto

<sup>369</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nāti

BGM tāti

<sup>370</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omīti

BGM samatthasabhāvo

P yo

<sup>371</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saññitaṃ

<sup>372</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gahaṇen' evā

<sup>373</sup> So all MSS.

DA °ṭṭhāne

<sup>374</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kāraṇena

<sup>375</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yuttapattavasena

<sup>376</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P na thaddho

<sup>377</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atthato

<sup>378</sup> DA vādāññū

<sup>379</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sahāyakassāti

- jānanena <sup>380</sup> vadaññutaṃ dassetvā idāni ākārasallakkha-  
 958, 16, 20 nena appavattāya vācāya jānanena <sup>380</sup> pi vadaññutaṃ  
 dassetuṃ *Api cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Yena yena vā paṇāti*  
 ādinā vadāniy' atthataṃ <sup>381</sup> vadaññū-saddassa dasseti.
- 958, 22 *Netā* ti yathāhippetam atthaṃ paccakkhato pāpetā.  
 958, 22 Ten' āha taṃ taṃ atthaṃ dassento *paññāya netā* ti. Neti  
 958, 23 taṃ taṃ atthan ti ānetvā sambandho. *Punappuna* <sup>382</sup>  
*netīti* anu anu <sup>383</sup> neti, taṃ taṃ atthan ti ānetvā yojanā.
- 958, 24 *Tasmiṃ tasmin* ti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ dān' ādihi saṅgahehi  
 958, 24 saṅghetabbe *puggale*.
- 958, 25 *Āṇiyā* ti akkhasīsagatāya āṇiyā. *Yāyato* ti gacchato.  
 958, 30 *Puttakāraṇā* ti puttanimittam. Puttahetukaṃ hi puttana  
 kattabbaṃ mānaṃ vā pūjaṃ vā.
- 958, 31 *Upayogavacane* ti upayog' atthe. <sup>384</sup> Vuccatīti vacanaṃ,  
 958, 31 attho. Upayogavacane vā vattabbe. *Paccattan* ti paccatta-  
 vacanaṃ.
- 958, 33 *Sammā pekkhantīti* samma-d-eva kātabbe pekkhanti.  
 958, 34 *Pasaṃsanīyā* ti pasaṃsitabbā. Bhavanti ete saṅgahe-  
 tabbe tattha <sup>385</sup> puggale yathārahaṃ pavattentā ti adhi-  
 ppāyo.
- 958, 35 *Iti Bhagavā* ti ādi nigamanaṃ. *Yā* <sup>386</sup> *disā* <sup>386</sup> ti yā  
 958, 37 mātāpitu-ādi-lakkhaṇā <sup>387</sup> puratthim' ādidisā. <sup>388</sup> *Namassā-*  
*ti namassu* <sup>389</sup> namasseyyāsīti attho. *Yathā katham*  
*panāti* ādikāya gahapatiputtassa pucchāya vasena  
 958, 37 desanāya āradhattā *pucchāya thatvā* ti vuttaṃ.
- 959, 5 *Akathitaṃ n' atthi* gihīhi kātabbakamme appalāpapaṭi-  
 pattiya <sup>390</sup> anavasesato kathitattā. <sup>391</sup> Mātā-pitu-ādisu hi  
 tehi ca paṭipajjitabbapaṭipattiya niravasesato kathanen'  
 eva rāj' ādisu pi paṭipajjitabbavidhi atthato kathito eva  
 959, 5 hotīti. Gihino viniyanti, vinayaṃ upenti etenāti *Gihivi-*  
 959, 6 *nayo*. *Yathānusiṭṭhan* ti yathā idha Satthārā anusīṭṭham

<sup>380</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jānane<sup>381</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vacaniy'-<sup>382</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppunaṃ<sup>383</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M once only<sup>384</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yog' atthe<sup>385</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M twice<sup>386</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yāni sā<sup>387</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pitunnaṃ ādi-<sup>388</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puratthimā disā<sup>389</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīi<sup>390</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> appalāvapaṭi-

BG appaṭilāvapaṭi-

B<sup>m</sup>P appamādapati-

M appalāvadapaṭi

Reconstructed reading is given above.

a-palāpa-paṭipattiya = practice

which is not futile.

<sup>391</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kathikattā

gihicārittam, *tathā* tena pakārena tam avirādheta. Paṭi- 959, 6  
 pajjamānassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā ti diṭṭhadhammika-  
 samparāyika-param' atthehi abhivuddhi <sup>392</sup> yeva icchitabbā  
 avassabhāvinī ti.

Sigālakasuttavaṇṇanāya <sup>393</sup> Līn' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>392</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuddhi

<sup>393</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Sīgālasutta-

## XXXII

### *Ātānāṭiyasuttavaṇṇanā*

1. Catuddisaṃ rakkhamaṃ ṭhapetvā ti  
 idamaṃ dvīsu ṭhānesu catusu disāsu ṭhapitaṃ rakkhamaṃ  
 960, 3 sandhāya vuttan ti tad ubhayaṃ dassetuṃ *asurasenāyāti*  
 ādi vuttaṃ. Attano hi adhikāre attano rakkhāya ca  
 appamajjanena tesamaṃ idamaṃ dvīsu ṭhānesu catusu disāsu  
 ārakkhāṭhapanamaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> *asurasenāya paṭisedhan'*  
 atthaṃ devapure catusu disāsu Sakkassa devānam indassa  
 ārakkhāṭhapanamaṃ, taṃ attano adhikāre appamajjanamaṃ.  
 Yaṃ pana nesamaṃ Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamane  
 catusu disāsu ārakkhāṭhapanamaṃ, taṃ attano rakkhāyaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 960, 3 appamajjanamaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ *asurasenāya nivāraṇ' atthan*  
 960, 3 ti ādi. Pāliyaṃ *Catuddisaṃ* ti bhumma' atthe  
 upayogavacanan ti bhummasena tad atthaṃ dassento  
 960, 4 *catusu disāsūti* āha.<sup>5</sup> *Ārakkhamaṃ ṭhapetvā* ti Vessavaṇ'  
 ādayo cattāro mahārājāno attanā attanā rakkhitaḥḥadisāsu  
 ārakkhamaṃ ṭhapetvā guttiṃ samma-d-eva vidahitvā.  
 960, 6 *Balagumbaṃ ṭhapetvā* ti yakhasenādi-senābalasamūhamaṃ  
 ṭhapetvā.  
 960, 7 *Ovaraṇamaṃ ṭhapetvā* ti paṭipakkhanisedhana-  
 samatthamaṃ āvaraṇamaṃ ṭhapetvā. Iti tīhi pi padehi yathāk-  
 kamaṃ paccekamaṃ devanagaradvārassa anto, dvārasamīpe,<sup>6</sup>  
 960, 8 dvārato bahi disārakkhāvasenāti<sup>7</sup> tividhāya rakkhāya  
 960, 9 ṭhapitabhāvo vā dīpito. Ten' āha *Evamaṃ Sakkassa . . . pe*  
*. . . katvā* ti. *Satta Buddhe ārabbhāti* ettha satt' eva Buddhe  
 ārabbhā parittabandhanakāraṇamaṃ<sup>8</sup> Mahāpadānāṭikāyaṃ  
 960, 10 vuttanayen' eva veditaḥḥamaṃ. *Dhamma-āṇan*<sup>9</sup> ti dhamma-  
 mayamaṃ āṇamaṃ, Satthu dhammacakkaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti attho. Parisato  
 bāhirabhāvo asambhogo ti evamaṃ ādi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ārakkhāṭhapanamaṃ *here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> BG yā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* taṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *kat'* ārakkhāya

<sup>5</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ādim āha

<sup>6</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *vasanoti*

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bandhena kāraṇamaṃ  
B<sup>m</sup> paribandhana-

<sup>9</sup> DA dhamme-

<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhamme-



vivajjanakaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> karissāmāti. *Sāvanan* ti catunnam pi 960, 12  
 parisānaṃ tikkhattuṃ<sup>12</sup> anusāvanaṃ. Yathā Sakko devā-  
 nam indo asurasenāya nivāraṇ' atthaṃ catusu disāsu  
 ārakkhaṃ ṭhapāpeti, evaṃ mahārājāno pi tādise kicca-  
 visese attano ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti. Ime<sup>13</sup> pi hi tato sāsaṅka-  
 sappatibhayā<sup>14</sup> ti, tena vuttaṃ attano pīti ādi. 960, 12

*Abhikkantā* ti atikkantā, vigatā ti attho ti āha *khaye* 960, 17, 20  
*dissatīti*. Ten' eva hi *nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo* ti anantaram 960, 18  
 vuttaṃ. *Abhikkantataro* ti ativiya kantataro. Tādiso ca 960, 21  
 sundaro bhaddako nāma hotīti āha *sundare dissatīti*. 960, 22

*Ko* ti deva-nāga-yakkha-gandhabb' ādisu ko katamo. *Me* 961, 1  
 ti mama. *Pādānīti* pāde. *Iddhiyā* ti imāya evarūpāya dev' 961, 1  
 iddhiyā. *Yasasā* ti iminā edisena parivārena paricchadena 961, 1  
 ca. *Jalan* ti vijjotamāno. *Abhikkantenāti* ativiya kantena 961, 2  
 kamaṇiyena abhirūpena. *Vaṇṇenāti* chavivaṇṇena<sup>15</sup> sarī- 961, 2  
 ravaṇṇanibhāya. *Sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā* dasa pi disā pabhā- 961, 2  
 sento cando viya suriyo viya ca ek' obhāsaṃ ek' ālokaṃ  
 karonto ti gāthāya attho.

*Abhirūpe* ti ulārarūpe sampannarūpe. *Abbhanumodane* 961, 3, 4  
 ti sampahaṃsane. *Idha paṇāti a b h i k k a n t ā y a* 961, 4  
*r a t t i y ā* ti etasmiṃ pade. *Tenāti* khayapariyā- 961, 5  
 yattā.<sup>16</sup>

*Rūp' āyatan' ādisūti*<sup>17</sup> ādi-saddena akkhar' ādinaṃ<sup>18</sup> 961, 9  
 saṅgaho datṭhabbo. *Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo* ti suvaṇṇacchavīti 961, 9  
 ayam ettha attho ti āha *chaviyan*<sup>19</sup> ti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ 961, 10

“Kaṇḍanasannibhattaco” ti.<sup>(a)</sup>

*Saṇṇūlhā*<sup>20</sup> ti sandabbhitā.<sup>21</sup> *Vaṇṇā* ti guṇavaṇṇanā ti 961, 10, 11  
 āha *thutiyan* ti, thomanāyan ti attho. *Kulavagge* ti Khattiy' 961, 12, 13  
 ādikulakoṭṭhāse. Tattha: Accho vippasanno ti ādinā  
 vaṇṇitabb' atṭhena vaṇṇo, *chavi*. Vaṇṇan' atṭhena abhit- 961, 10  
 thavan' atṭhena<sup>22</sup> vaṇṇo, *thuti*. Aññamaññaṃ asaṇ- 961, 12

(a) D II 17; III 143; M II 136

<sup>11</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kāraṇaṃ

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add parivārena

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P imesaṃ

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayan

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>16</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vaya-

<sup>17</sup> BG omit

<sup>18</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sakkhar'-

<sup>19</sup> So all MSS; DA chaviyā

<sup>20</sup> So all MSS; DA saṇṇūlhā

<sup>21</sup> A sandambhitā

B<sup>m</sup> saṅganthitā

P saṅgandhitā

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

- karato vaṇṇetabbato <sup>23</sup> ṭhapetabbato vaṇṇo, Khattiy' ādikulavaggo. Vaṇṇiyati, nāpīyati etenāti vaṇṇo, nāpakam *kāraṇam*. Vaṇṇanato thūla-rass' ādibhāvena <sup>24</sup> upatṭhānato vaṇṇo, *saṇṭhānam*. Mahantaṃ, khuddakaṃ, majjhimaṃ ti vaṇṇetabbato pamāṇetabbato vaṇṇo, *pamāṇam*. Vaṇṇiyati cakkhunā nibbattiyatīti <sup>25</sup> vaṇṇo, rūp' āyatanaṃ ti evaṃ tasmim tasmim atthe vaṇṇa-saddassa pavatti veditabbā. <sup>961, 17, 18</sup> So ti vaṇṇa-saddo. *Chaviyā* <sup>26</sup> *daṭṭhabbo* rūp' āyatane gayhamānassa <sup>27</sup> pi <sup>28</sup> chavimukhen' eva gahetabbato. Chavigatā pana vaṇṇadhātu eva suvaṇṇavaṇṇo <sup>29</sup> ti ettha vaṇṇagahaṇena gahitā ti apare.
- <sup>961, 22</sup> *Kevala-paripuṇṇan* ti ekadesam pi asesetvā niravasesato <sup>961, 32</sup> va paripuṇṇan ti ayam ettha attho ti āha *anavases' attham* <sup>30</sup> attho ti. Kevalakappā ti kappa-saddo nipāto padapūraṇa-mattaṃ, kevalā <sup>31</sup> icceva attho. Kevala-saddo bahulavāci ti āha *yebhuyyatā* attho ti. Keci pana: Īsakaṃ <sup>32</sup> asamattā <sup>33</sup> kevalā <sup>34</sup> kevalakappā ti vadanti. Evaṃ sati anavases' attho eva kevala-saddo <sup>35</sup> na <sup>36</sup> siyā, anatt' antarena pana kappa-saddena <sup>37</sup> padavaḍḍhanaṃ kataṃ kevalā <sup>38</sup> eva kevalakappā <sup>39</sup> ti. Tathā <sup>40</sup> vā kappaniyattā <sup>41</sup> paññāpetabbattā <sup>42</sup> kevalakappā. *Abyāmissatā* vijā-tiyena asaṅkarā <sup>43</sup> suddhatā. *Anatirekatā* ti tammattatā <sup>44</sup> visesābhāvo. *Kevalakappan* ti kevalaṃ daḥhaṃ katvā ti attho. Kevalaṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ sabbasaṅkhatavivittattā. Tam etassa adhigataṃ atthīti *kevalā*, <sup>45</sup> sacchikata-nirodho khīṇ' āsavo.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vaṇṇi-

<sup>24</sup> BG phalarass'-

<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vivariyatīti

M nibbanniyatīti

<sup>26</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P chaviyaṃ

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gayhamān' assa

<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>29</sup> BGM suvaṇṇo

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sesatā

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kevalaṃ

<sup>32</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> rasaṃ

BGM ramsaṃ

P idisakaṃ

<sup>33</sup> A asamatthattā

<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>35</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sadd' attho

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>37</sup> BG *add* kappā khīṇ' āsavā.

Kappa-saddo paṇāyaṃ sa-upasaggo anupasaggo cāti adhippāyena okappaniyapade lab-bhamānasaddena

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kevalaṃ

<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kappan

<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atha

<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °niyatā

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tabbatā

<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °karo

<sup>44</sup> A tamattanā; BGM nāmattatā B<sup>m</sup>P tam-paramatā (*an obvious arbitrary correction*)

G namattanā (*Above is given the reconstructed reading; Cp Skt tanmātra = merely that*)

<sup>45</sup> So all MSS; DA kevala

Kappa-saddo panāyaṃ sa-upasaggo anupasaggo cāti adhippāyena okappaniyapade labbhamānaṃ okappa-sadda-mattam<sup>46</sup> nidasseti, aññathā kappa-saddassa atth' uddhāre okappaniyapadaṃ anidassanaṃ eva siyā. *Samanakappehīti* 961, 37  
vinayakkamasiddhehi samaṇavohārehi. *Niccakappan* ti 962, 2  
niccakālaṃ. *Paññattīti* nāmaṃ h' etaṃ tassa āyasmato 962, 3  
yad idaṃ Kappo ti. *Kappitakesamassūti* kattariyā chedita- 962, 3  
kesamassu. *Dvaṅgulakappo* ti majjhantikavelāya<sup>47</sup> vītik- 962, 4  
kantāya<sup>48</sup> dvaṅgulatāvīkappo. *Leso* ti apadeso. Anavase- 962, 6  
saṃ pharituṃ samatthassa obhāsassa kenaci kāraṇena ekadesapharaṇaṃ pi siyā, ayam pana sabbaso va phara-  
tīti<sup>49</sup> dassetuṃ samant' attho kappa-saddo gahito ti āha  
*anavasesaṃ samantato* ti. 962, 9

Yasmā devatānaṃ sarīr' ābhā<sup>50</sup> dvādasayojanamattam  
thānaṃ, tato bhiyyo pi pharitvā tiṭṭhati, tathā vatth'  
ābharaṇ' ādīhi<sup>51</sup> samuṭṭhitā pabhā, tasmā vuttaṃ *cando*<sup>52</sup> 962, 12  
*viya suriyo viya ca ek' obhāsaṃ ekapajjotaṃ karitvā* ti.  
Kasmā ete mahārājāno Bhagavato santike nisīdimsu, nanu  
yebhuyyena devatā Bhagavato santikaṃ upagatā ṭhatvā  
va kathetabbaṃ kathetvā gacchantīti? Saccam etaṃ, idha  
pana nisīdane kāraṇaṃ atthi, taṃ dassetuṃ *devatānaṃ* ti 962, 14  
ādi vuttaṃ. Idaṃ parittaṃ nāma sattabuddhapaṭisaṃ-  
yuttaṃ garu, tasmā na amhehi ṭhatvā kathetabban ti  
cintetvā *parittagāravavasena nisīdimsu*. 962, 15

2. Kasmā pan' ettha Vessavaṇo eva kathesi, na itaresu  
yo kocīti tattha kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ *kiñcāpīti* ādi vuttaṃ. 962, 17  
*Vissāsiko* abhiñhaṃ upasaṅkamanena. *Vyatto* ti visārado, 962, 18  
tañ c' assa veyyattiyaṃ suṭṭhu sikkhitabhāvenāti āha  
*susikkhito* ti. Manussesu viya hi devesu pi kecid<sup>53</sup> eva 962, 19  
purimajātiparicayena susikkhitā<sup>54</sup> honti,<sup>54</sup> tatrāpi kocid  
eva yathādhīppetam atthaṃ vuttaṃ samattho paripuṇṇa-  
padabyañjanaṃ poriyā vācāya samannāgato.

*Mahesakkhā* ti imassa atthavacanāṃ ānubhāvasampannā 962, 21  
ti; *mahesakkhā* ti vā mahāparivārā ti attho. 962, 21

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P okappaniyasadda-

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P majjhanhika-

<sup>48</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °kkanta

BG °kkanto

<sup>49</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pharīti

<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sarīrappabhā

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādi

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA candimā

<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kocid

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P susikkhito hoti

- 962, 23 Pāṇātipāte ādinavadassanen' eva tabbipariyayato <sup>55</sup>  
tato <sup>56</sup> veramaṇiyaṃ ānisaṃso pākaṭo hotīti *ādinavaṃ* <sup>57</sup>  
*dassetvā* icceva vuttaṃ.
- 962, 25 *Tesu* <sup>58</sup> *sen' āsanēsūti* yāni araṇṇe vanapana-  
thānīti ādinā vuttāni bhikkhūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhāna-  
bhūtāni araṇṇ' āyatanāni, tesu bhikkhūhi sayitabbato  
962, 26 āsitabbato ca sen' āsanasaṇṇitesu. *Nibaddhavāsino* ti  
rukha-pabbatapaṭibaddhesu vimānesu niccavāsītāya <sup>59</sup>  
nibaddhavāsino.
- 962, 27 *Baddhattā* ti gāthābhāvena ganthitattā sandabbhitattā. <sup>60</sup>  
962, 29 *Uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā* ti attanā  
vuccamānaṃ parittaṃ Bhagavantam uggaṇhāpetukāmo  
962, 28 Vessavaṇo avocāti adhippāyena codako *kim pana Bhaga-*  
*vato apaccakkhadhammo* <sup>61</sup> *nāma atthīti* codesi. Ācariyo:  
962, 29 Sabbattha appaṭihataṇṇācārassa Bhagavato na kiñci  
apaccakkhan ti dassento: *N' atthīti* vatvā *Uggaṇ-*  
*hātu bhante Bhagavā* ti vadato Vessavaṇassa  
962, 30 adhippāyaṃ vivaranto *Okāsakaraṇ' atthan* ti ādim āha.  
Yathā hi Pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto devānaṃ Tāva-  
tiṃsānaṃ, brahmuno ca Sanaṅkumārassa sammukhā  
attanā <sup>62</sup> yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ Bhagavato santikaṃ  
upagantvā pavedesi, <sup>63</sup> evaṃ ayam pi mahārājā itarehi  
saddhiṃ Ātānāṭanagare gāthāvasena ganthitaṃ <sup>64</sup> parittaṃ  
962, 31 Bhagavato pavedetuṃ *okāsaṃ karento* <sup>65</sup> *uggaṇhātu*  
*bhante Bhagavā* ti āha, na <sup>66</sup> tassa pariya-  
puṇane <sup>67</sup> niyojento. Tasmā uggaṇhātūti yathā idaṃ  
parittaṃ mayā paveditamattam <sup>68</sup> eva ahutvā <sup>69</sup> catunnaṃ  
parisānaṃ cirakālahit' āvahaṃ <sup>70</sup> hoti, <sup>70</sup> evaṃ uddhaṃ  
962, 31 rakkhāya <sup>71</sup> gaṇhātu, sampaṭicchātūti attho. *Satthu kathite*  
ti Satthu ārocite, catunnaṃ parisānaṃ Satthu kathane vā  
ti attho.

<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tam-vipariyāyato

<sup>56</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>57</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>58</sup> BG panthesu

<sup>59</sup> G<sup>m</sup> nibaddhavāsītāya

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sambandhitattā

<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appaccakkha here and below.

<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attano

<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °deti

<sup>64</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gandhitam

<sup>65</sup> BGM karonto

<sup>66</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add nam

<sup>67</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pune; BG °puno nā

M °puṇo

<sup>68</sup> P paveditattam

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hutvā

G<sup>m</sup>M āhutvā

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °āvahabhāvo ti

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ārakkhāya

*Sukhavihārāyāti* yakkh' ādihi <sup>72</sup> avihiṃsāya aviheṣāya 962, 34  
laddhabbasukhavihārāya.

3. *Satta pi Buddhā cakkhumanto* pañcahi cakkhūhi cak- 962, 35  
khumabhāve viṣesābhāvato. *Tasmā* ti yasmā cakkhuma- 962, 36  
bhāvo viya sabbabhūtānukampit' ādayo sabbe va <sup>73</sup> viṣeṣā  
sattannam pi Buddhānaṃ sādharmaṇā, tasmā <sup>74</sup>; guṇane-  
mittakān' eva <sup>75</sup> yasmā Buddhānaṃ nāmāni nāma, na  
liṅgik' āvatthika-yādicchikāni, tasmā Buddhānaṃ guṇa-  
viṣeṣadīpanāni *Cakkhumantaṃ* <sup>76</sup> ādinā vuttāni 962, 35  
*etāni ek' ekassa satta satta nāmāni honti*. Tesam nāmānaṃ 962, 36  
sādharmaṇabhāvaṃ atthavasena yojetvā dassetuṃ *sabbe pīti* 962, 38  
ādi vuttaṃ. *Sabbabhūtānukampino* ti anañña- 962, 38  
sādharmaṇāya <sup>76</sup> mahākaruṇāya sabbasattānaṃ anukam-  
pikā. <sup>77</sup> *Nahātakilesattā* <sup>78</sup> ti atth' aṅgikena ariyamagga- 962, 38  
jalena <sup>79</sup> sa-para-santānesu niravasesato dhotakilesama-  
lattā. *Mārasena pparamaddino* <sup>80</sup> ti sapaṇivāre 963, 1  
pañca pi māre pamadditavanto. *Vusitavanto* ti magga- 963, 1  
brahmacariyavāsaṃ dasavidhaṃ ariyavāsaṃ <sup>81</sup> ca vusita-  
vanto. *Vusitavantatāya* <sup>82</sup> eva bāhitapāpatā vuttā hotīti  
*brahmanassa* ti padaṃ anāmaṭṭhaṃ. *Vippamuttā* <sup>83</sup> 963, 1  
ti anaññasādhāraṇānaṃ pañcannam pi vimuttīnaṃ vasena  
viṣeṣato <sup>84</sup> pamuttā. <sup>84</sup> *Āngato* ti sarīr' āngato ñāṇ' āngato 963, 2  
ca — dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa - asīti - anubyañjanehi  
nikkhamanappabhā byāmapabbhā ketumālā uṇhisappabhā  
ca sarīr' āngato nikkhamanakarasmīyo; yamakamahāpāṭi-  
hāriy' ādisu uppajjanakappabhā ñāṇ' āngato nikkhamana-  
rasmīyo. *Na etān' eva cakkhumā* ti ādinā vuttāni 963, 2  
*satta nāmāni*, atha kho aññāni pi bahūni aparimitāni 963, 3  
nāmāni. *Kathan ti āha asaṅkheyyāni nāmāni saguṇena* 963, 3  
*mahesino ti vuttan* ti. Kena vuttaṃ? Dhammasenāpatinā.  
Yadi evaṃ kasmā Vessavaṇo etān' eva gaṇhīti āha *attano* 963, 4  
*pākaṭanāmasenāti*.

<sup>72</sup> P yasam' ādihi

<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi

<sup>74</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add vā

<sup>76</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sādhāraṇa

<sup>77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kampakāni

<sup>78</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nhāta-

<sup>79</sup> BG °jālena

<sup>80</sup> So all MSS.

DA °maddanā

D °senāpamaddino

<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ariyāyaṇ

<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vusitatāya

<sup>83</sup> BGM °yuttā

B<sup>m</sup> and DA vimuttā

<sup>84</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niravasesato muttā

- 963, 6 *Khīṇ' āsavā janā ti adhippetā.*<sup>85</sup> Te hi kammakilesehi  
 963, 6 jātā pi<sup>86</sup> evaṃ na puna<sup>87</sup> jāyissantīti iminā atthena janā.  
 Yathāha<sup>88</sup> :  
 “ Yo ca<sup>89</sup> kālaghaso<sup>90</sup> bhūto ” ti.<sup>(b)</sup>
- 963, 7 *Desanāsīsamattan* ti nidassanamattan<sup>91</sup> ti attho, avaya-  
 vena vā samudāyūpalakkhaṇam etaṃ.  
 Sati<sup>92</sup> ca<sup>92</sup> piṣuṇāvācappahāṇe pharusavācā pahīnā eva  
 963, 7 hoti, pageva musāvādo ti *apiṣuṇā* icceva vuttaṃ.  
 963, 9 *Mahattā*<sup>93</sup> ti mahā attā sabhāvo guṇ' ānubhāvo<sup>94</sup>  
 963, 9 etesan ti mahattā, ten' āha *mahantabhāvaṃ pattā* ti.  
*Mahantā* ti vā mahā antā, parinibbānapariyosānā ti vuttaṃ  
 hoti. Mahantehi vā sil' ādīhi samannāgatā. Ayaṃ tāva  
 atthakathāya āgatanayena attho. Itaresam pana matena  
 Buddh' ādīhi ariyehi mahaniyato<sup>95</sup> pūjaniyato mahaṃ  
 nāma nibbānaṃ, mahaṃ anto etesan ti mahantā, nibbāna-  
 niṭṭhā<sup>96</sup> ti attho.
- 963, 11 *Nissāradā*<sup>97</sup> ti sārājjarahitā, nibbhayā ti attho. Ten'  
 963, 11 āha *viṅgalomahaṃsā* ti.  
 963, 12 *Hitaṃ* ti hitacittaṃ, sattānaṃ hitesitaṃ<sup>98</sup> ti attho.  
 963, 16 *Yathābhūtaṃ Vipassisun* ti pañc' upādā-  
 nakkhandhesu<sup>99</sup> samuday' ādito yathāvato<sup>100</sup> vividhen'  
 963, 15 ākārena passiṃsu. *Ye vāpi*<sup>101</sup> pubbe paccattabahuvaca-  
 963, 18 nena aniyam' attho<sup>102</sup> vutto.<sup>102</sup> *Tesam pīti*<sup>103</sup> sampadā-  
 963, 18 nabahuvacanavasena niyametvā *nam' atthūti* ca padaṃ  
 ānetvā yojeti yaṃ-taṃ-saddānaṃ avyabhicāritasamban-  
 dhabhāvato.<sup>104</sup>
- 963, 20 *Paṭhamagāthāyāti*<sup>105</sup> *Ye cāpi*<sup>106</sup> nibbutā loka

(b) J II 260

<sup>85</sup> So all MSS; DA °ppetō<sup>86</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>87</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pana<sup>88</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathā<sup>89</sup> BG va<sup>90</sup> A kāle so; BGG<sup>m</sup>M kālaso<sup>91</sup> BG na dassanaṃ mattan<sup>92</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sace<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mahatā<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mahā-<sup>96</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nibbattiṭṭhāB<sup>m</sup>P °dittā<sup>97</sup> So all MSS.

DA visāradā

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hitesī<sup>99</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhandhe

BG °kkhandhena

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cāpīti<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aniyamato vutte<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds atthaṃ

P adds attho

<sup>104</sup> BG abyāhicaparitasambandhe-<sup>105</sup> So all MSS; DA paṭhamāya-<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vā pi

ti evaṃ vuttagāthāya. *Dutiyagāthāyāti* tad antaragāthāya. 963, 22  
 Tattha *desanāmukhamattan* ti itaresam pi Buddhānaṃ 963, 22  
 nāmagahaṇe patte imass' eva Bhagavato nāmagahaṇaṃ  
 tathā desanāya mukhamattaṃ, tasmā te pi atthato gahitā  
 evāti adhippāyo. Ten' āha *Ayam pi panāti* <sup>107</sup> ādi. Tattha 963, 23  
*Ayan* ti ayaṃ gāthā. Purimayojanāyaṃ tassāti visesitab- 963, 23  
 batāya <sup>108</sup> abhāvato *yan ti nīpātamattan* ti vuttaṃ, 963, 13  
 idha pana <sup>109</sup> *tassa* <sup>109</sup> *nam' atthūti* evaṃ sambandhassa 963, 25-26  
 icchitattā *yan ti nāmapadaṃ upayog' ekavacanan* ti  
 dassento *yaṃ namassanti Gotaman* ti āha. 963, 25

4. *Yato uggacchati suriyo* ti ādi kasmā 963, 27  
 āraddhaṃ. Ye <sup>110</sup> *yakkh' ādayo Satthu dhamm' ānaṃ*, <sup>111</sup>  
 attano ca rāj' ānaṃ n' ādiyanti, tesam: Idañ c' idañ ca  
 niggahaṃ karissāmāti sāvanaṃ kātukāmā tattha tattha <sup>112</sup>  
 dvisahassaparittadīpaparivāresu catusu mahādīpesu attano  
 ānāya pavattānaṃ <sup>113</sup> attano puttānaṃ, aṭṭhavīsatiyā  
 yakkhasenāpati-ādīnañ ca Satthari pasāda-gārava-bahu-  
 mānañ ca pavedetvā niggahārahānaṃ santajjan' atthaṃ  
 āraddhaṃ. Tattha *Yato uggacchatīti* ādisu  
*yato thānato udetīti* vuccati; kuto pana thānato udetīti 963, 27  
 vuccati? Pubbavidehāvāsīnaṃ tāva majjhantikaṭṭhāne <sup>114</sup>  
 thito Jambudīpavāsīnaṃ udetīti vuccati, Uttarakurukā-  
 naṃ <sup>115</sup> pana ogacchatīti iminā nayena sesesu <sup>116</sup> dīpesu pi  
 suriyassa uggacchan' ogacchanapariyāyo veditabbo. Ayañ  
 ca attho heṭṭhā Aggaññasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ pakāsito eva.

*Aditīyā* <sup>117</sup> *putto* ti lokasamudācāravasena vuttaṃ. Lo- 963, 28  
 kiyā hi deve Aditīyā puttā, asure Ditiyā <sup>118</sup> puttā ti vadanti.  
 Ādippanato pana *Ādicco*, ekappahāren' eva tīsu 963, 28  
 dīpesu ālokavidamśanena <sup>119</sup> samujjālanato ti attho.  
*Maṇḍali* ti ettha ī-kāro bhus' attho <sup>120</sup> ti āha  
*Mahantaṃ maṇḍalaṃ assāti maṇḍali* ti. Mahantaṃ hi 'ssa 963, 29  
 vimānamaṇḍalaṃ paññāsayaṃ āyāmaṃ vitthārato.

<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hīti

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M visese-

<sup>109</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pan' assa

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yaṃ ye

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhamma-ānaṃ

<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *once only*

<sup>113</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattānaṃ

<sup>114</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P majjhanhika-

<sup>115</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M Kurūṇaṃ

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sesa

<sup>117</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> adiyā; BG ādīnīti  
 M ādīniyā

<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atithiyā; P aditīyā

<sup>119</sup> M ālokāvidamśa-

P °vidhamśa-

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhummi'-

963. 31 *Saṃvarī pi nirujjhatī* ti iminā va divaso pi  
 963. 31 jāyatīti<sup>121</sup> ayam pi attho vutto ti veditabbo. *Ratti antara-*  
*dhāyati*<sup>122</sup> Sinerupacchāyālakkhaṇassa andhakārassa vigac-  
 chanato.
963. 33 *Udakarāhaddo*<sup>123</sup> ti jalanidhi.<sup>124</sup>  
 963. 34 *Tasmim̐ thāne* ti idaṃ puratthimasamuddassa<sup>125</sup> upari-  
 bhāgena suriyassa gamanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tathā hi  
 Jambudīpe thitānaṃ puratthimasamuddato suriyo uggac-  
 chanto viya upaṭṭhāti. Ten' āha *Yato uggac-*  
*chati suriyo* ti.
963. 35 Samuddan' aṭṭhena attani patitassa samma-d-eva<sup>126</sup>  
 963. 36 sabbaso ca undan' aṭṭhena<sup>127</sup> kiledan' aṭṭhena *Sa-*  
*muddo*. Gilan' aṭṭhena<sup>128</sup> rahado. *Visatodako*<sup>129</sup> ti anekāni  
 963. 36 yojanasatasahassāni<sup>130</sup> vitthiṇṇodako, saritā nadiyo uduke  
 etassāti vā *saritodako*.
964. 3 Sinerupabbatarājā cakkavāḷassa vemajjhe thito, tam  
 padhānaṃ katvā vattabban ti adhippāyena *Ito ti Sine-*  
*ruto* ti vatvā tathā pana disāvavattānaṃ anavaṭṭhitan  
 964. 3 ti *tesaṃ nisinnatthānato* vā ti vuttaṃ. *Tesaṃ* ti catunnaṃ  
 964. 3 mahārājānaṃ. *Nisinnatthānaṃ* Ātānātanagaraṃ. Tattha  
 964. 3 hi nisinnā te imaṃ parittaṃ bandhiṃsu. *Tesaṃ nisinnat-*  
*thānato* ti vā Satthu santike tesaṃ nisinnatthānato. Ubha-  
 yathā pi suriyassa udayaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>131</sup> puratthimā disā  
 nāma hoti. Purimapakkhaṃ yev' ettha vaṇṇenti. Tena  
 vuttaṃ *Ito sā purimā disā* ti. Suriyo pana  
 candanakkhatt' ādayo ca Sineruṃ dakkhiṇato, cakkavāḷa-  
 pabbatañ ca vāmato katvā parivattanti.<sup>132</sup> Yattha ca  
 nesaṃ uggamanaṃ paññāyati, sā<sup>133</sup> puratthimā disā.  
 Yattha okkamaṃ<sup>134</sup> paññāyati, sā pacchimā disā.

121 AG<sup>m</sup> pajāyantīti

BGM pajāyatīti

122 B<sup>m</sup>P add ti123 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M udakadaho124 B<sup>m</sup>P jaladhi

125 B pacchimasamudda

126 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabba-d-eva127 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M unān'-128 B<sup>m</sup>P samuddo hi kiledan' aṭṭhoABGG<sup>m</sup>M gilān'-Reconstructed reading given  
above.129 B<sup>m</sup>P saritodako130 B<sup>m</sup>P omī sata131 B<sup>m</sup>P 'tthānā132 B<sup>m</sup>P 'vattenti133 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yā134 AG<sup>m</sup> bbānāgamaṃ(ā = bba and @ = o are fre-  
quently confused in MSS.)

BGM bbānāgamaṃ



Dakkhiṇapasse <sup>135</sup> uttarā disā, vāmapasse <sup>135</sup> dakkhiṇā disā ti catumahādīpavāsīnaṃ paccekkaṃ Sineru uttaradisāyaṃ <sup>136</sup> eva, tasmā <sup>137</sup> anavaṭṭhitā <sup>138</sup> disāvavatthā ti āha Iti naṃ ācikkhati jano ti. Yaṃ disaṃ ti yaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ Ya s assīti mahāparivāro. Koṭisatasahassaparimāṇā hi devatā abhinhaṃ taṃ parivārenti. Candanāgaru-ādisu <sup>139</sup> osadhitiṇavanaspatisugandhānaṃ <sup>140</sup> abbanato, <sup>141</sup> tehi dittaḥhāvūpagamanato <sup>142</sup> Gandhabbā ti laddhanāmānaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ <sup>143</sup> devānaṃ adhipatibhāvato. Me sutanta ti ettha me ti nipātamattaṃ. Sutaṃ ti vissutaṃ ti attho. Ayaṃ h' ettha yojanā — Tassa Dhataratṭhassa <sup>144</sup> mahārājassa puttā pi bahavo. Kittakā? Asīti dasa <sup>145</sup> eko ca. Ekanāmā. Kathaṃ? Indanāmā. Mahabbalā ti ca sutam vissutaṃ etaṃ loke ti.

Ādicco Gotamagotto, Bhagavā pi Gotamagotto, Ādiccena samānagottatāya Ādicco bandhu etassāti Ādiccabandhu, Ādiccassa vā bandhūti Ādiccabandhu, taṃ *Ādicca-* 964, 9  
*bandhunaṃ.*

*Anavajjenāti* anavajjapaṭipakkhe <sup>146</sup> brahmavihārena. <sup>147</sup> 964, 12  
*Samekkhasi* odhiso anodhiso ca pharaṇena olokesi āsayā- 964, 12  
nusaya-cariyādhimutti <sup>148</sup> -ādi vibhāgāvabodhavasena.

*Vatvā vandantīti* <sup>149</sup>: Lokassa anukampako ti cintetvā 964, 15  
vandanti.

*Sutaṃ n' etaṃ* ti sutam <sup>150</sup> nanu <sup>151</sup> etaṃ ti, <sup>151</sup> 964, 16  
nanūti etasmiṃ atthe nu-saddo. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana  
no-kāro 'yaṃ ti adhippāyena *amhehīti* attho vutto. *Etaṃ* 964, 16  
ti etaṃ tathā kittetvā <sup>152</sup> amanussānaṃ devatānaṃ vandanam.

*Vadanti* Dhataratṭhamahārājassa puttā. 964, 19

<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °phasso

<sup>136</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uttarā-

<sup>137</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add yeva

<sup>138</sup> A °tṭhitam yaṃ

BG °tṭhitāya

G<sup>m</sup>M °tṭhitā yaṃ

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P candana-nāga-rukkh'

ādisu

For candanāgalu-?

<sup>140</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vanappati-

<sup>141</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M adhanato

<sup>142</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dinna-

<sup>143</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °rājika

<sup>144</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ratṭha

<sup>145</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>146</sup> BGM avajjanapaṭi-

<sup>147</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> brahmavissutahārena

<sup>148</sup> BG caritādhimutti

<sup>149</sup> ABG vadantīti

<sup>150</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sutanusutaṃ

<sup>151-151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parikittetvā

- 964, 20 5. *Yena petā pavuccantī* ti ettha vacanase-  
sena<sup>153</sup> attho veditabbo, na yathārutavasen' evāti das-  
964, 20 sento<sup>154</sup> *yena disābhāgena nīhariyantī* ti<sup>155</sup> *vuccantī* āha.  
964, 25 *Dayhantu vā* ti pete sandhāya vadati. *Chijjantu*<sup>156</sup> *vā*  
964, 26 hatthapād' ādike piṣunā piṭṭhimamsikā. *Haññantu vā*  
pānātipātī-ādikā.<sup>157</sup> *Pavuccantī* ti<sup>158</sup> *vā*<sup>159</sup> samuc-  
canti.<sup>158</sup> Alam<sup>159</sup> tesaṇ ti<sup>159</sup> samāniyantīti<sup>160</sup> attho.  
Evaṃ hi vacanasesena vinā eva attho siddho hoti.  
964, 30 *Rahass' aṅgan* ti bījaṃ<sup>161</sup> sandhāya vadati.  
964, 33; 963, 27 6. *Yasmim disābhāge suriyo atthaṅgacchatī* ti ettha *yato*  
*thānato udelī* ti ettha vuttanayānusārena attho veditabbo.  
7. *Yena disābhāgena Uttarakurū*<sup>162</sup> rammā<sup>163</sup> avaṭ-  
ṭhitā,<sup>164</sup> ito sā Uttarā disā ti yojanā.  
964, 36 *Mahānerū* ti mahanto<sup>165</sup> mahanīyo<sup>166</sup> ca Neru-  
964, 36 saṅkhāto pabbato. Ten' āha *Sineru*<sup>167</sup> *pabbatarājā* ti.  
964, 38 *Rajatamayam* — tathā hi tassa pabhāya ajjhotthaṭṭam<sup>168</sup>  
tassam disāyaṃ samuddodakaṃ khīraṃ viya paññāyati.  
964, 38 *Maṇimayan* ti indanīlamaṇimayaṃ. Tathā<sup>169</sup> hi dak-  
khiṇadisāya samuddodakaṃ yebhuyyena nīlavaṇṇaṃ hutvā  
paññāyati, tathā ākāsaṃ.  
965, 4 Manussā jāyanti. Kathaṃ jāyanti? *Ama mā*  
*apariggahā* ti yojanā.  
965, 6 *Mamattavirahitā* ti<sup>170</sup>: *Idaṃ mama idaṃ mamāti*  
*mamaṅkāravirahitā*<sup>171</sup> ti adhippāyo.  
Yadi tesaṃ: *Ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhariyā* ti pariggaho<sup>172</sup> n'  
atthi, *Ayaṃ me mātā ayaṃ bhaginī*ti evarūpā idha viya  
mariyādā pi na siyā mātu-ādibhāvassa ajānanato ti coda-  
965, 9, 10 naṃ sandhāy' āha *Mātaraṃ vā* ti ādi. *Chandarāgo na*  
*upparijati*<sup>173</sup> dhammatāsiddhassa silassa ānubhāvenāti<sup>174</sup>

<sup>153</sup> BG vacanavasena  
<sup>154</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avasesanto  
<sup>155</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> and DA nīhariyantīti  
<sup>156</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M chindantu  
<sup>157</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pātino ādikā  
<sup>158</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>159-160</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ante santi  
<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samācinīyantīti  
<sup>161</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vijam  
<sup>162</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kuru  
<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rammo

<sup>164</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aviddhitā; BGM avaddhitā  
B<sup>m</sup>P avatṭhito  
<sup>165</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add yo  
<sup>166</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> mahāniyo  
<sup>167</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Mahāsineru  
<sup>168</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °tthataṃ  
<sup>169</sup> BGM tā  
<sup>170</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hīti  
<sup>171</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mamakāra-  
<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M apariggaho  
<sup>173</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti ettha  
<sup>174</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvena

adhippāyo.<sup>175</sup> Putte diṭṭhamatte eva mātu thanato thañ-  
ñam<sup>176</sup> paggharati, tena saññānena tesam mātari put-  
tassa mātusaññā, mātu ca putte puttasaññā paccupaṭṭha-  
tīti<sup>177</sup> keci.

*Naṅgalā* ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttan ti āha *nañ-* 965, 11  
*galāni pīti*.

*Akaṭṭhe* ti akasite akatakasikamme.<sup>178</sup> 965, 13

*Taṇḍulā va tassa phalaṇ* ti sattānaṃ puññ' ānubhāvena<sup>179</sup> 965, 15  
thus' ādi-abhāvena taṇḍulā eva tassa sālissa phalaṃ.

*Tuṇḍikīraṇ* ti pacanabhājanassa<sup>180</sup> nāman ti 965, 16  
vuttaṃ ukkhaliyaṇ ti. *Ākiritvā* ti taṇḍulāni pakkhipitvā. 965, 16  
*Niddhum' aṅgārenāti* dhūm' aṅgāravirahitena<sup>181</sup> kevalena 965, 16  
*aggina*. Jotikapāsānato aggimhi utṭhahante kuto dhūm' 965, 17  
aṅgārānaṃ sambhavo.

*Bhojanaṇ* ti odanam idhādhippetan<sup>182</sup> ti *bhojanam* 965, 20  
*evāti* avadhāraṇaṃ katvā tena nivattetabbam dassento  
*añño sūpo vā byañjanaṃ vā na hotīti* āha. Yadi evaṃ 965, 21  
rasavisesayutto tesam āharo na hotīti? No<sup>183</sup> ti<sup>183</sup> das-  
sento *Bhuñjantānaṃ . . . pe . . . raso hotīti* āha. *Macchari-* 965, 21, 23  
*yaṃ*<sup>184</sup> *cittaṃ na hoti*<sup>185</sup> dhammatāsiddhassa sīlassa ānu-  
bhāvena. Tathā hi te katthaci pi amamā apariggahā va  
hutvā vasanti.

Api ca tattha Uttarakurukānaṃ puññ' ānubhāvasiddho<sup>186</sup>  
ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Tattha kira tesu tesu padesesu  
ghanavicitapattasañchannasākhāpasākhā<sup>187</sup> kūṭāgārūpamā  
manoramā rukkhā tesam manussānaṃ nivesanakiccaṃ<sup>188</sup>  
sādhenti, yattha sukhaṃ nivasanti, aññe pi tattha rukkhā  
sujātā<sup>189</sup> sabbadā pi pupphit' aggā tiṭṭhanti, jal' āsayā  
pi vikaṣita-kamala-kuvalaya-puṇḍarīka-sogandhik' ādi-pup-  
phasañchannā sabbakālaṃ paramasugandhaṃ samantato

<sup>175</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>176</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M thaññā

<sup>177</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °paṭṭhitā ti

<sup>178</sup> A akatakatikamme

B akatakaṃ hi kamme

GM akatakaṃsikamme

G<sup>m</sup> akatasikasikameva

<sup>179</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add* tā; BGM *add* tu tā

B<sup>m</sup>P °ānubhāvahetukā

<sup>180</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pana bhājanassa

<sup>181</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °aṅgārarahitena

<sup>182</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P evādhippe-

<sup>183</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>184</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP °riya

<sup>185</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti

<sup>186</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> raññ'-

BM raṃ puññ'-

<sup>187</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ghanamivicitapatta-

B<sup>m</sup>P ghanacita-

<sup>188</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M divasena-

<sup>189</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *su only*

BG *omit*

pavāyantā<sup>190</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Sarīram pi tesam atidighatādidō-sarahitaṃ ārohapariṇāhasampannaṃ jarāya anabhibhū-tattā<sup>191</sup> valita-palit' ādidōsarahitaṃ<sup>192</sup> yāvatāyukaṃ aparik-khīṇajavabala-parakkamasobham eva hutvā tiṭṭhati. Anuṭ-ṭhānaphalūpajivitāya<sup>193</sup> na ca nesaṃ kasivaṇijj' ādivasena, āhārapariyēṭṭhivasena dukkhaṃ atthi, tato eva na dāsa-dāsikammakar' ādipariggaho atthi, na ca tattha sīt' uṇha-ḍamsa-makasa-vāt' ātapa-siriṃsapa-pavāl' ādiparissayo<sup>194</sup> atthi. Yathā nām' ettha gimhānaṃ pacchime māse paccū-savelāyaṃ samasīt' uṇha-utu<sup>195</sup> hoti,<sup>195</sup> evam evaṃ sabba-kālaṃ tattha<sup>196</sup> samasīt' uṇho<sup>197</sup> va utu hoti, na ca tesam koci<sup>198</sup> upaghāto vihesā vā uppajjati.<sup>199</sup> Akatṭhapākimaṃ eva sāliṃ akaṇaṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-phalaṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ nesaṃ kuṭṭhaṃ, gaṇḍo, soso,<sup>200</sup> apamāro, jaro ti evam ādiko na koci rogo uppajjati. Na ca te khujjā vā vāmanā vā kāṇā vā kuṇī vā khañjā vā pakkhahatā vā vikal' aṅgā vā vikal' indriyā vā honti. Itthiyo pi tattha nātidiḡhā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālā nāccodātā sobh' aggappattarūpā honti. Tathā hi diḡh' aṅgulī tambanakhī<sup>201</sup> alambatthanā<sup>202</sup> tanumajjhā puṇṇa-candamukhī visāl' akkhī mudugattā sahitoru<sup>203</sup> odātadantā gambhīranābhī tanujaṅghā diḡhanilavellitakesī puthulasus-sonī<sup>204</sup> nātīlomā nālomā subbhukā<sup>205</sup> utusukhasamphassā saṇḥā sakhilasambhāsā nāṇābharaṇavibhīsītā vicaranti. Sabbadā pi<sup>206</sup> soḷasavass' uddesikā viya honti. Purisā ca pañcavīsativass' uddesikā viya,<sup>207</sup> na puttadāresu<sup>207</sup> raj-janti. Ayaṃ tattha dhammatā.

Sattāhikam eva ca tattha<sup>208</sup> itthipurisā kāmaratīyā viharanti, tato vītarāgā yathāsakaṃ<sup>209</sup> gacchanti. Na tattha idha viya gabbh' okkantimūlakaṃ, gabbhapari-

<sup>190</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yantam

<sup>191</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tattāya

<sup>192</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °palitadosa-

<sup>193</sup> BG °phalujjavitāya

<sup>194</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sarīsapa-

<sup>195</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °uṇho ti

<sup>196</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>197</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī sama

<sup>198</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M keci

<sup>199</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °jjanti

<sup>200</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kilāso soso kāso sāso

<sup>201</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nakha

<sup>202</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ambatthanā

B<sup>m</sup>P lamba-

<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃhitūru

<sup>204</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °susoṇī

<sup>205</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P subhagā; Cp J iv 18

<sup>206</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hi

<sup>207-207</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puttā tāsū

<sup>208</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M n' atthi

<sup>209</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yathā yathaṃ

BGM yathā yathā

haraṇamūlakam vijāyanamūlakam vā dukkham hoti. Ratta-kañcukato kañcanapaṭimā viya dārakā mātukucchito amak-khitā eva semh' ādinā sukhen' eva nikkhamanti; ayam tattha dhammatā.

Mātā pana puttam vā dhītaram vā vijāyitvā tesam vicaraṇapadese ṭhapetvā anapekkhā yathāruccim<sup>210</sup> gacchanti. Tesam tattha sayitānam ye<sup>211</sup> passanti purisā itthiyo vā, te<sup>212</sup> attano aṅguliyo upanāmenti, tesam kammabalena tato khīram pavattati, tena te dārakā yāpenti. Evaṃ pana vaḍḍhantā katipayadivaseh' eva laddhabalā hutvā dārikā itthiyo upagacchanti, dārakā purise. Kapparukkato eva ca tesam tattha<sup>213</sup> vatth' ābharaṇāni nipphajjanti. Nānāviraḅavaṇṇavicittāni<sup>214</sup> sukkhamāni mudusukhasamphassāni vatthāni tattha kapparukkhesu olambantāni tiṭṭhanti. Nānāvidha-raṃsi-jāla-samujjala-vividhavaṇṇa<sup>215</sup>-ratanavinaddhāni<sup>216</sup> aneka-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-bhittikamma-vicittāni sīsū-pagagīvūpaga-hatthūpaga-kaṭūpaga-padūpagāni<sup>217</sup> sova-ṇṇamayāni ābharaṇāni ca kapparukkato olambanti. Tathā viṇā-mudiṅga-pañava-sammataḷa-saṅkha-vaṃsa-vetāla-parivādinī<sup>218</sup>-jhallikī<sup>219</sup>-pabhutikā turiyabhaṇḍā pi tato<sup>220</sup> olambanti. Tattha ca bahuphalarukkā kumbhamattāni phalāni phalanti madhurarasāni, yāni paribhuñjitvā te sattāham pi khuppipāsāhi na bādhīyanti.<sup>221</sup> Najjo pi tattha suvisuddhajalā supatitṭhatitthā<sup>222</sup> ramaṇīyā akaddamā vālukatalā nātisītā<sup>223</sup> na ca uṇhā<sup>224</sup> surabhigandhihi jalajapupphehi sañchannā sabbakālaṃ<sup>225</sup> surabhiṃ vāyantiyo sandanti.<sup>226</sup> Na<sup>227</sup> tattha<sup>228</sup> kaṇṭaka-tiṇa<sup>229</sup>-kaccha<sup>227</sup>-gaccha-latā honti, akaṇṭakā pupphaphalasampannā<sup>229</sup> eva honti. Candana-nāga-rukkhā<sup>229</sup> sayam eva rasam pag-

<sup>210</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ruci

<sup>211</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yeva

<sup>212</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M to; BG no

<sup>213</sup> B<sup>m</sup> twice

<sup>214</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add hi

<sup>215</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vaṇṇe

<sup>216</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vivinaddhāni

BGM repeat ratana

<sup>217</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit kaṭūpaga

<sup>218</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vār' ādinī

B<sup>m</sup>P °vāni; Cp Abhp 138

<sup>219</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vallakī; BG kallita

<sup>220</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P twice

<sup>221</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vādhīyanti

<sup>222</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M supatitṭhā

B<sup>m</sup>P supatitṭhā

<sup>223-224</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nācc' uṇhā

<sup>224-225</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M surabhi vāyanti  
sondanti

<sup>225</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>226-227</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kaṇṭakitā

<sup>227</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kacchala

<sup>228</sup> BGM latā for phala

<sup>229</sup> B candanāgarunāga-

gharanti. Nahāyitukāmā ca nadititthe ekajjhaṃ vatth' ābharaṇāni ṭhapetvā nadiṃ otaritvā nahātvā <sup>230</sup> uttiṇṇ' uttiṇṇā <sup>231</sup> upariṭṭhimaṃ <sup>232</sup> vatth' ābharaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, na tesam evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ mama idaṃ parassāti, tato eva na tesam koci viggaho vivādo vā. Sattāhikā eva ca tesam kāmaratikilā hoti, tato vitarāgā viya vicaranti. Yattha ca rukkhe sayitukāmā honti, tatth' eva <sup>233</sup> sayanaṃ upalabhanti. <sup>233</sup> Mate ca satte <sup>234</sup> na rodanti, na socanti, tañ ca maṇḍayitvā nikkhipanti. Tāvad eva ca <sup>235</sup> tathā-rūpā sakunā upagantvā mataṃ dīp' antaraṃ nenti. Tasmā susānaṃ vā asuciṭṭhānaṃ vā tattha n' atthi. Na ca tato matā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisayaṃ <sup>236</sup> vā uppajjanti. Dhammatāsiddhassa sīlassa ānubhāvena deva-loke nibbattantīti vadanti. Vassasahassaṃ eva nesaṃ sabbakālaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Sabbam etaṃ tesam pañca-sīlaṃ <sup>237</sup> viya <sup>238</sup> dhammatāsiddham evāti veditabbam. <sup>239</sup>

965, 26

965, 27

*Ekaḥkuraṃ katvā* ti anekasapham <sup>240</sup> pi ekasapham <sup>241</sup> viya katvā, assaṃ viya katvā ti attho. <sup>242</sup> *Tatthāti* tasmim Uttarakurudīpe. <sup>242</sup>

965, 30

965, 34

*Gāvin* ti vatvā puna paśun ti vuttattā gāvito itaro sabbo catuppado idha paśūti āha *ṭhapetvā gāvin* ti.

*Tassāti* gabbhin' itthiyā. *Piṭṭhi onamituṃ sahatīti* kucchiyā garubhāratāya tesam ārūlhakāle piṭṭhi onamati, tena <sup>243</sup> nisajjaṃ sahati pallaṅke nisinnā viya honti.

965, 37

966, 1

965, 38

*Sammādiṭṭhike* ti kamma pathasammādiṭṭhiyā <sup>244</sup> sammādiṭṭhike. *Etthāti* Jambudīpe. Ettha hi janapadavohāro, na Uttarakurumhi. Tathā hi *paccantamilakkhavāsike* <sup>245</sup> ti vuttaṃ.

966, 7

*Tassa rañño* ti Vessavaṇamahārājassa. Iti so attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā vadati. Es' eva nayo parato pi.

<sup>230</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nhātvā<sup>231</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uttiṇṇā

BGM uttiṇṇā uttiṇṇā

<sup>232</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ṭṭhamaṃ<sup>233-233</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sayam upalab-

bhati

<sup>234</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add disvā<sup>235</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add nesaṃ<sup>236</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pitti-<sup>237</sup> BG °sīlataṃ<sup>238</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M niya; BG niyata<sup>239</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>240</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anekasatam

B anekesam

G anekasam

M anekasatham

<sup>241</sup> A ekaṃ satam

BG ekaṃ sapam

G<sup>m</sup>M ekaṃ satham<sup>242-242</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts this sentence at f.n. 239<sup>243</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tesam<sup>244</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °pathā-; BG °patham<sup>245</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccantimamilakkha-

*Bahuvidham* nānāratānavicittam nānāvannaṃ<sup>246</sup> nānā- 966, 10  
 saṅghānam rath' ādi-dibbayānam upaṭṭhitam eva hoti sudan- 966, 10  
 tavāhanayuttam. Na nesam yānānam upaṭṭhāpane<sup>247</sup>  
 ussukkam āpajjitabbam atthi. *Etānīti* hatthiyān' ādini. 966, 11  
*Nesan* ti Vessavaṇaparicārikānam.<sup>248</sup> Kappitāni hutvā 966, 11  
 upaṭṭhitāni āruhitum upakappanayānāni. *Nipannā pi nisi-* 966, 11, 12-  
*nnā pi vicaranti* candimasuriyā viya yathāsakavimānesu.<sup>249</sup> 966, -13  
*Nagarā ahu* līṅgavipallāsena vuttan ti āha 966, 16  
*Nagarāni bhaviṃsūti* attho ti. *Ātānāṭā nāmāti*<sup>250</sup> *Ātānāṭā* 966, 19  
 ti<sup>250</sup> itthilīṅgavasena laddhanāmaṃ nagaram āsi.

*Tasmim* *īhatvā* ti tasmim<sup>251</sup> Parakusikanāmake nagare 966, 22  
*īhatvā*. Tato *ujum*<sup>252</sup> *uttaradisāyam*.<sup>252</sup> 966, 22  
*Etassāti* Kapivantanagarassa.<sup>253</sup> *Aparabhāge* aparakoṭ- 966, 24  
*īhāse*, parato icceva attho.

*Kuvero* ti tassa purimajātisamudāgatam nāman ti 966, 29  
 ten' eva pasaṅgena senāyam sampatti adhigatā, tad assa  
 pubbakammaṃ ācikkhitum *ayam kirāti* ādi vuttam. *Ucchu-* 966, 29, 30  
*vappan* ti ucchusassam. *Avasesasālāhīti* avasesayantasā- 966, 32  
 lāhi, nissakkavacanaṃ c' etam.<sup>254</sup> *Tatth' evāti* puññ' attham 966, 33  
 dinnasālāyam eva.

*Paṭi-esanto* ti paṭi paṭi<sup>255</sup> atthe<sup>256</sup> esanto vīmaṃsanto. 966, 38  
 Na kevalam te vīmaṃsanti eva, atha kho tam attham  
 paṭiṭṭhapentīti<sup>257</sup> āha *visum visum atthe upaparikkhamānā* 966, 38  
*anusāsamānā* ti. *Yakkharaṭṭhikā* ti yakkharaṭṭhādhīpatino. 967, 1  
*Yakkhā* ca Vessavaṇassa rañño nivesanadvāre niyuttā  
 ti<sup>258</sup> *yakkhadovārikā*, tesam *yakkhadovārikānam*.<sup>259</sup> 967, 3

*Yasmā* Dharāṇi-pokkharāṇito purāṇodakam bhassan-  
 tam<sup>260</sup> heṭṭhā vuṭṭhi hutvā nikkhamati, tasmā tam tato  
 gahetvā meghehi pavuṭṭham viya hotīti vuttam *yato* 967, 15  
*pokkharāṇito udakam gahetvā meghā*<sup>261</sup> *pavassantīti*.<sup>262</sup>

*Yato* ti yato Dharāṇi-pokkharāṇito. 967, 17

<sup>246</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>247</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tthāne

<sup>248</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vārikānam

<sup>249</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sakam-

<sup>250-250</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>251</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add padese

<sup>252</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uju uttaradisāya

<sup>253</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kappi-

B<sup>m</sup>P kasivanta-

<sup>254</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tesam ceta  
 BG tesam veta

<sup>255</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pati pati

<sup>256</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M attho

<sup>257</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °tthāpe-

<sup>258</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cāti

<sup>259</sup> P °rik' ādinam

<sup>260</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hassanti  
 BG hassanta  
 B<sup>m</sup>P bhassayantam  
 M bhassanta

<sup>261</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M megho

<sup>262</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ssayantīti

- 967, 22 *S a b h ā* ti yakkhānaṃ upaṭṭhānasabhā.  
 967, 26 *Tasmim̐ thāne* ti tassā pokkharaniyā tīre yakkhānaṃ  
 967, 27 vasantavane.<sup>263</sup> *Sadā phalitā* ti niccakālaṃ sañjātaphalā.  
 967, 27 *Niccaṇupphitā* ti niccaṃ sañjātapupphā.  
 967, 29 *N ā n ā d i j a g a ṇ ' ā y u t ā* ti nānāvidhehi dija-  
 gaṇehi yuttā. Tehi pana saṇṇasaṅghehi ito c' ito sam-  
 patantehi paribbhamantehi yasmā sā pokkharani ākulā  
 viya hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ *vividhapakkhisaṅghasamākulā* ti.  
 967, 29 *Koñcasakunehīti* <sup>264</sup> sārasa-sakuntehi.  
 967, 30 *Evaṃ viravantānan* <sup>265</sup> ti iminā tathā vassitavasena  
 967, 32 *jīvaṃ jīvakaṭṭhi* ayam tesam samaññā ti dasseti.  
 967, 34 *U ṭ ṭ h a v a - c i t t a k ā* <sup>266</sup> ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Ten'  
 967, 34 āha *evaṃ vassamānā* ti.  
 968, 3 *P o k k h a r a s ā t a k ā* ti pokkharasaṅghānatāya Pok-  
 kharasātakā ti evaṃ laddhanāmā.  
 968, 10 *Sabbakālaṃ sobhatīti* sabba-utusu sobhati, na tassā <sup>267</sup>  
 hemant' ādivasena sobhāviraḥo <sup>268</sup> atthi. Evaṃ bhūtā  
 ca niccaṃ pupphitajalajapupphitāya <sup>269</sup> phalabhārabharita-  
 rukkhaparivāritatāya <sup>270</sup> aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgatasalilatāya  
 ca *nirantaraṃ sobhati*.  
 968, 13 8. *Parikammaṃ* ti pubbūpacāraṃ.  
 968, 15 *Parisodhetvā* ti ek' akkharassāpi avirāddhanavasena ācari-  
 968, 16 yasantike sabbaso <sup>271</sup> sodhetvā. *Sutṭhu uggahitā* ti pari-  
 maṇḍalapadabyañjanāya poriyā vācāya savissatṭhāya <sup>272</sup>  
 anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā samma-d-eva uggahitā.  
 968, 16 Tathā hi *atthañ* <sup>273</sup> ca <sup>273</sup> *byañjanañ* <sup>274</sup> ca <sup>274</sup> *parisodhetvā*  
 ti vuttaṃ. Atthaṃ jānato eva hi byañjanaṃ parisujjhati,  
 n' eva <sup>275</sup> ajānato.  
 968, 18 *Padabyañjanan* ti padañ c' eva byañjanañ ca *ahāpetvā*.  
 968, 19 Evaṃ hi paripuṇṇā nāma hoti.<sup>276</sup> *Visaṃvādetvā* ti aññathā  
 968, 20 katvā. *Tejavantaṃ na hoti* virajjhanato c' eva visiliṭṭhabhā-

<sup>263</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasanavane  
<sup>264</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kuñca-  
<sup>265</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vicarantānan  
<sup>266</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M utthavattakā  
 BG utthavassakā  
 DA utthava-  
<sup>267</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M satassā  
<sup>268</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhāviraḥo  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °virato

<sup>269</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °jalajathalajapupphatāya  
 P °jalajathalajapupphi-  
<sup>270</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> phalabhāri-  
 M phalabhārā-  
<sup>271</sup> BG sabba; B<sup>m</sup>P sabbam  
<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vissatṭhāya  
<sup>273</sup> DA attha only  
<sup>274</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>275</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P no  
<sup>276</sup> BG honti; B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti



vato <sup>277</sup> ca. *Sabbaso* ti anavasesato ādimajjhapariyosānato. 968, 21  
*Tejavantam hoti* sabhāvaniruttiṃ avirādhetaṃ supparivatti- 968, 21  
 bhāvena <sup>278</sup> sāvanato. <sup>279</sup> Evaṃ payogavipattiṃ pahāya  
 payogasampattiyaṃ sati parittassa atthasādhakatam das-  
 setvā idāni ajjhāsaya vipattiṃ pahāya ajjhāsayasampattiyaṃ  
 atthasādhakatam dassetuṃ <sup>280</sup> *lābhahetūti* <sup>281</sup> ādi vuttaṃ. 968, 22  
 Idam hi parittabhaṇaṇam <sup>282</sup> sattānam anattapaṭibāha-  
 nahetūti <sup>283</sup> tassa nānakaruṇāpubbakatā *nissaraṇapakkho*. 968, 23  
*Mettaṃ purecārikam katvā* mettāmanasikārena sattesu hita- 968, 23  
 pharaṇam purakkhatvā. <sup>284</sup>

*Vatthum vā* ti ādi pubbe catuparisamajjhe katāya 968, 26  
 sāvanāya <sup>285</sup> Bhagavato pavedanam. *Gharavatthun* ti va- 968, 26  
 sanageham.

*Nibaddhavāsan* ti paragehe pi nevāsikabhāvena <sup>286</sup> vāsam 968, 27  
 na labheyya, yam pana mahārājānam yakkhasenāpatināñ  
 ca ajānantānam yeva kadāci vasitvā gamanam, tam  
 appamāṇan ti adhippāyo.

*Sa mitin* ti yakkh' ādisamāgamam. 968, 28

Kāmam pāliyam Na me so ti āgataṃ, itarēsam pi  
 pana mahārājānam attanā ek' ajjhāsaya tāya tesam <sup>287</sup> pi  
 ajjhāsayaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā Vessavaṇo tathā avoca.

Kaṇṇam anu anu vahituṃ ayutto <sup>288</sup> anavayho, <sup>289</sup> sabba-  
 kālam kaṇṇam laddhuṃ ayutto ti attho, tam *A na -* 968, 29  
*v a y h a m*. <sup>290</sup> Ten' āha na āvāhayuttan ti. 968, 29

Na vivayhan ti *A v i v a y h a m*, kaṇṇam gahetuṃ 968, 30  
 ayuttan ti attho. Ten' āha na vivāhayuttan ti. 968, 30

Āhito aham māno <sup>291</sup> etthāti attā, <sup>292</sup> attabhāvo. So <sup>293</sup>

<sup>277</sup> ABGM vimmiṭṭha-  
 G<sup>m</sup> vimmiṭṭhaka-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P vimhay' atthabhāvato  
 (Reconstructed reading is given  
 above. Skt viśiṣṭa = loosened,  
 incoherent.)

<sup>278</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āyupatti-

BG yuppavatti-

<sup>279</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sādhanato

<sup>280</sup> BG dassetvā

<sup>281</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M labhatetūti

<sup>282</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M parittagahaṇam

<sup>283</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anattam paṭibāham

hetūti

BG °paṭibhāgam hotūti

M °bāham hotūti

<sup>284</sup> P purekkhitvā

<sup>285</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> savanāya

B<sup>m</sup>P sādhanāya

<sup>286</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāve

<sup>287</sup> BG ekam

<sup>288</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anuyutto

<sup>289</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anā-

<sup>290</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anā-

<sup>291</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āhamāno

BGM ahamāno

<sup>292</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> attantattā

BGM atthattā

<sup>293</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi

- 968, 32 attā<sup>294</sup> visayabhūto<sup>295</sup> etāsaṃ atthiti attā, paribhāsā, tāhi. Pariyattaṃ<sup>296</sup> katvā vacanena *paripunnāhi*.  
 968, 34 Yathā yakkhā akkositabbā, evaṃ<sup>297</sup> pavattā akkosā *yakkha-akkosā* nāma, tehi. Te pana kalār' akkhi kalāra-dantā kālavaṇṇā ti evaṃ ādayo.  
 969, 2 9. *Viruddhā* ti virujjhanakā parehi virodhino.  
 969, 3 *Rabhasā* ti sārambhakā ti adhippāyo. Ten' āha  
 969, 3 *kāraṇ' uttariyā* ti. *Rabhasā* ti vā sāhasikā.  
 Sāmino manaso assa vā ti manussā<sup>298</sup> kiṅkarā.<sup>299</sup> Ye<sup>300</sup> hi<sup>300</sup>: Kiṃ karomi bhante ti sāmikassa vase vattanti, te evaṃ vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yakkhasenāpatinam ye manussā*,<sup>301</sup> *tesan* ti.  
 969, 10 Āṇāya avarodhitūpacārā<sup>302</sup> *Avaruddhā*, te pana  
 969, 10 āṇāvato paccatthikā<sup>303</sup> nāma hontīti *paccāmittā verino* ti vuttaṃ.  
 969, 11 *Ujjhāpetabbān* ti heṭṭhā katvā cintāpetabbam, tam pana ujjhāpanam<sup>304</sup> tesam nīcakiriyāya jānāpanam<sup>305</sup> hotīti āha *jānāpetabbā* ti.  
 969, 14 *Parittassa parikammam kathetabbān* ti Ātānāṭiyaparit-tassa parikammam pubbūpacāraṭṭhāniyam Mettasutt' ādi kathetabbam. Evaṃ hi tam laddh' āsevanam hutvā teja-vantaṃ hoti. Ten' āha *Paṭhamam eva hīti* ādi. *Piṭṭham vā mamsam vā* ti vā-saddo aniyam' attho, tena maccha-ghata-pūp' ādim<sup>306</sup> saṅgaṇhāti. *Otāram labhanti* attanā piyāyitabba-āhārasena piyāyitabbaṭṭhānavasena ca.  
 969, 20 *Paritta ... pe ... nisīditabbān* ti iminā va parittakāra-kassa bhikkhuno sarīrasuddhi<sup>307</sup> pi icchitabbā ti dasseti.  
 969, 20-22 *Parittakārako ... pe ... samparivāritenāti* idam paritta-karaṇe bāhiram<sup>308</sup> rakkhāsamvidhānam. *Mettacittam*<sup>309</sup>  
 969, 25- *... pe ... katabbān* ti idam abbhantaram rakkhā, ubha-  
 969, -27

<sup>294</sup> BGP attho  
<sup>295</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viya bhūto  
 BG visayam bhūto  
<sup>296</sup> P °yattim  
<sup>297</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> etesaṃ  
<sup>298</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit  
 B<sup>m</sup>P manassā  
<sup>299</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> karā only  
 BG omit  
<sup>300</sup> BG omit  
<sup>301</sup> B<sup>m</sup> manassā; DA amanussā

<sup>302</sup> BG avarodhi tathāpacārā  
<sup>303</sup> BGP paccattikā  
<sup>304</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> upajjhā-  
<sup>305</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °pana  
 B °pane  
<sup>306</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> majacchanagagghatapūp'-  
 BG macchāgataghata-  
<sup>307</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parisuddhi  
<sup>308</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bāhira  
<sup>309</sup> P mettā-

yato rakkhāsaṃvidhānaṃ. Evaṃ hi amanussā paritta-  
karaṇassa <sup>310</sup> antarāyaṃ kātuṃ na visahanti. *Maṅgala-* 969, 30  
*gāthā vattabbā* pubbūpacāraṇasena. <sup>311</sup> *Sabbasannipāto* <sup>312</sup> ti 969, 30  
tasmim vihare, tasmim vā gāmakhetto sabbesaṃ bhikkhū-  
naṃ sannipāto. *Ghosetabbo*: Cetiy' āṅane sabbehi sanni- 969, 30  
patitabban ti. *Anāgantum nāma na labbhati* <sup>313</sup> amanusso 969, 33  
Buddh' āṇābhayena rāj' āṇābhayena ca. Gahitakāpadesena  
amanusso va pucchito hotīti āha *amanussagahitako*: *Tvaṃ* 969, 34  
*ko nāmāti pucchitabbo* ti. *Mālāgandh' ādisu* <sup>314</sup> pūjan' 969, 36  
atthaṃ viniyuñjīyamānesu. <sup>315</sup> *Pattīti* tuyhaṃ pattidānaṃ. 969, 36  
*Piṇḍapāte pattīti* piṇḍapāte diyyamāne pattidānaṃ. *Deva-* 969, 37; 970, 2  
*tānan* ti yakkhasenāpatīnaṃ.

*Parittaṃ bhaṇitabban* ti etthāpi *mettacittaṃ purecārikaṃ* 970, 8; 969, 25  
*katvā* ti ca, *Maṅgalagāthā* <sup>316</sup> *vattabbā* ti ca, *Vihārassa* 969, 30, 31  
*upavane* ti ca evaṃ ādi ca sabbam gihīnaṃ parittakaraṇe  
vuttaṃ parikkammaṃ kātabbam eva.

*Sarīre adhimuccatīti* sarīraṃ anupavisitvā viya āvisanto 970, 12  
yathā <sup>317</sup> gahitakassa vase <sup>318</sup> na <sup>318</sup> vattati, <sup>319</sup> attano eva  
vase <sup>320</sup> vattati, evaṃ adhimuccati adhiṭṭhahitvā tiṭṭhati.  
Ten' āha *Āvisatīti tass' eva* <sup>321</sup> *vevacanan* <sup>321</sup> ti. <sup>321</sup> 970, 14  
*Laggatīti* tatth' eva laggo allīno hoti. Ten' āha *na* <sup>322</sup> 970, 14  
*apetīti*.

*Rogaṃ vaḍḍhento* ti dhātūnaṃ samabhāvena vattitum 970, 16  
appadānavasena <sup>323</sup> uppannaṃ rogaṃ vaḍḍhento. Dhātū-  
naṃ visamabhāv' āpattiyā ca <sup>324</sup> āhārassa ca aruccanena  
gahitakassa sarīre lohitam sussati, maṃsaṃ milāyati, tam  
pan' assa yakkho dhātukkubhānimittatāya karonto viya  
hotīti vuttaṃ *appamaṃsalohitam* <sup>325</sup> *karonto* ti. 970, 18

10. *Tesaṃ nāmānāti* Ind' ādināmaḥbhāvena <sup>326</sup> vohari- 970, 23  
tabbato.

<sup>310</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāraṇassa

<sup>311</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pavaravasena

BGM paccūpacāra-

<sup>312</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °santito

BGM °sannipatito

<sup>313</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M labbhanti

DA labhati

<sup>314</sup> DA gandhamālādisu

<sup>315</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °mānāsu

<sup>316</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P maṅgalakathā

<sup>317</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> va

<sup>318</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vāsena

B<sup>m</sup> vasena na

<sup>319</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vatanti; B<sup>m</sup> pavattati

<sup>320</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasena

<sup>321</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>322</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>323</sup> BG appadhāna-

<sup>324</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ti

<sup>325</sup> So all MSS.

DA °lohitakam

<sup>326</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M Indādisānāma-

970. 32

*Tato* ti tato ārocanato paraṃ. *Te* ti yakkhasenāpatayo.

970. 34

*Okāso na bhavissatīti* bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka-upāsikāyo viheṭṭhetuṃ avasaro na bhavissati samma-d-eva ārakkhāya vihitattā ti.

Āṭānāṭiyasuttavaṇṇanāya Lin' atthappakāsanā.

### XXXIII

#### *Saṅgītisuttavaṇṇanā*

1. 1. *Dasasahassacakkavāle* ti buddhakkhettabhūte dasa- 971, 4  
sahassaparimāṇe cakkavāle. Tattha hi imasmiṃ cakkavāle  
devamanussā yeva <sup>1</sup> katādhikārā, itaresu devā visesa-  
bhāgino. Tena vuttaṃ *dasasahassacakkavāle nāṇajālaṃ* 971, 4  
*paṭtharivitvā* ti. Nāṇajālapaṭtharaṇaṃ ti ca tesam tesam  
sattānaṃ āsay' ādi-vibhāvanavasena nāṇassa pavattanaṃ  
eva. Ten' āha *lokaṃ volokayamāno* ti, sattalokaṃ byava- 971, 5  
lokayamāno āsayānusayacaritādhimutti-ādike <sup>2</sup> visesato  
ogāhetvā <sup>3</sup> passanto ti attho. *Maṅgalaṃ bhaṇāpessanti* <sup>4</sup>: 971, 8  
Tam tesam āyatim visesādhigamassa bīj' ādhānaṃ <sup>5</sup> hutvā  
dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti. <sup>6</sup> *Tihi piṭakehi* 971, 11  
*sammasitvā* ti tipīṭakato ekaka-duk' ādinā saṅgahetabbassa  
saṅgaṇhanavasena sammasitvā vīmaṃsitvā. Nātuṃ <sup>7</sup>  
icchitā atthā pañhā, te pana imasmiṃ sutte ekak' ādi-  
vasena āgatā sahasaṃ cūddasa <sup>8</sup> cāti <sup>8</sup> āha *cūddasapañhā-* 971, 11  
*dhikena pañhasahassena paṭimaṇḍetvā* ti. Evam idha sam-  
piṇḍetvā <sup>9</sup> dassite pañhe parato suttapariyosāne *ekaka-* 1052, 12  
*vasena dve pañhā kathitā* ti ādinā vibhāgena parigaṇetvā  
sayam eva dassessati.<sup>10</sup>

2. Uccādhīṭṭhānatāya taṃ santhāgāraṃ bhūmito ubbha-  
taṃ <sup>11</sup> viyāti *U b b h a ṭ a k a n* <sup>12</sup> ti nāmaṃ labhi.<sup>13</sup> Ten' 971, 17  
āha *uccattā vā evaṃ vuttan* ti.

*Santhāgārasālā* ti ekā mahāsālā. Uyyogakaraṇ' ādisu <sup>14</sup> 971, 18  
hi rājāno tattha ṭhatvā <sup>15</sup>: Ettakā purato gacchantu,  
ettakā pacchā ti ādinā tattha nisīditvā santhaṃ <sup>16</sup> karonti

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ye  
<sup>2</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °muttike ādike  
<sup>3</sup> BG obhāsetvā  
<sup>4</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bharāṇapessanti  
<sup>5</sup> BG hi jādhanam  
B<sup>m</sup>P vijjāṭṭhānam  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavissāti  
<sup>7</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kātuṃ (*probable*  
*graphic corruption*)  
<sup>8</sup> BG omit  
<sup>9</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M add ti; B adds pi

<sup>10</sup> BGP dasseti  
<sup>11</sup> BG ubbhitam  
<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ubbhatakan  
<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P labhati  
<sup>14</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uyyogatikālā  
B uyyogaṇikāl' ādīhi su  
GM uyyogatikāl' ādīhi su  
<sup>15</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhapetvā  
<sup>16</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M satthaṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P sandham  
(santha < Skt samsthā)

- 971, 18 mariyādaṃ bandhanti, tasmā taṃ thānaṃ *Santhā-gāraṇ*<sup>17</sup> ti vuccati. Uyyogaṭṭhānato<sup>18</sup> āgantvā yāva gehe<sup>19</sup> gomayaparibhaṇḍ' ādivasena paṭijagganaṃ karonti tāva ekaṃ dve divase te<sup>20</sup> rājāno tattha santhambhantīti pi<sup>21</sup> santhāgāraṃ. Tesam rājūnaṃ saha atthānusāsana-agāraṇ ti pi santhāgāraṃ. \* Gaṇarājāno hi<sup>22</sup> te,<sup>22</sup> tasmā uppannaṃ kiccaṃ ekassa vasena na sijjhati, sabbesaṃ chando laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā sabbe tattha<sup>23</sup> sannipatitvā anusāsanti, tena vuttaṃ saha atthānusāsana-agāraṇ ti pi santhāgāraṇ \* ti. Yasmā vā te tattha sannipatitvā: Imasmiṃ kāle kasituṃ vaṭṭati, imasmiṃ kāle vapitun ti ādinā ghar' āvāsakiccaṃ sammantayanti,<sup>24</sup> tasmā chiddā-vachiddaṃ ghar' āvāsaṃ tattha santharantīti<sup>25</sup> pi santhāgāraṃ, sā eva sālā ti santhāgārasālā.
- 971, 20 *Devatā* ti gharadevatā. Nivāsavasena<sup>26</sup> anajjhāvut-
- 971, 21 thattā *kenaci vā manussabhūtenā* ti vuttaṃ. Kammakaraṇavasena pana manussā tattha nisajj' ādini kappesum eva.
- Samavāyena<sup>27</sup> Satthu idh' āgamaṇaṃ amhākaṃ puñña-vasen' eva, aho mayam puññavanto ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā evaṃ samacintesun<sup>28</sup> ti dassento *Amhehīti* ādim āha.
- 971, 24 3. *Aṭṭhakā*<sup>29</sup> ti cittakammakaraṇ' atthaṃ baddhā mañ-
- 972, 1 cakā. *Muttamattā* ti tāvad eva santhāgāre navakammassa
- 972, 1 niṭṭhāpitabhāvaṃ āha, tena *acirakāritan* ti ādinā vuttam ev' atthaṃ vibhāveti. Araññe<sup>30</sup> ārāmo āramitab-
- 972, 2 baṭṭhānaṃ etesan ti *araññ' ārāmā*.<sup>31</sup>
- Santharaṇaṃ santhari, sabbo sakalo santhari etthāti
- 972, 7 *Sabbasanthari*, bhāvanapumsakaniddeso cāyaṃ.
- 972, 7 Ten' āha *yathā sabbam santhatam hoti, evan* ti.
- 972, 19 4. *Samantapāsādiko* ti samantato sabbabhāgena pasād'

<sup>17</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gārikaṇ

<sup>18</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ganthānato  
B uyyosaṇthānato  
M °tthānato; B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gehaṃ

<sup>20</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tejā; BG dve

<sup>21</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭi

\* ... \* B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>22</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hito hite

BG ti te

<sup>23</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sattha  
BG santha

<sup>24</sup> BG sammantiyanti

B<sup>m</sup>P sandharanti

<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sandharantīti

P sandhārantīti

<sup>26</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nivāsavāsavasena

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sayam eva pana

<sup>28</sup> BG samācin-

B<sup>m</sup>P sammā cin-

<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṭṭakā

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P araṇṇaṃ

<sup>31</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> araṇṇ' ārāmā

DA araṇṇārāmā

āvaho caturassaṭṭho <sup>32</sup> ti. <sup>33</sup> *Asīlihatthaṃ* <sup>34</sup> *ṭhānaṃ* <sup>34</sup> *gaṇ-* 972, 21  
*hātīti* idaṃ Buddhānaṃ kāyappabhāya pakatiyā asīti-  
 hatthe ṭhāne abhibyāpanato vuttaṃ. Iddh' ānubhāvena  
 pana anantam aparimāṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ visarat' eva. <sup>35</sup> Nīla-  
 pīta-lohit' odāta-mañjiṭṭha-pabhassaravasena *chabbannā*. 972, 28  
*Sabbe disābhāgā* ti sarīrappabhāya bāhullato vuttaṃ. 972, 30  
*Abbhamaḥik'* ādihi <sup>36</sup> upakkiliṭṭhaṃ suññaṃ na sobhati,  
 tārakācitaṃ <sup>37</sup> pana antalikkhaṃ tāsāṃ pabhāhi samantato  
 vijjotamānaṃ <sup>38</sup> virocātīti āha *samuggatatārakaṃ viya* 972, 36  
*gaganatalan* ti. *Sabbaphāliphullo* ti mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva 973, 1  
 sākh' aggā phullo. *Paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitānaṃ* ti ādi parikappū- 973, 2  
 pamā. Tathā hi *viya*-saddagahaṇaṃ kataṃ. *Siriyā sirim* 973, 5, 4  
*abhibhavamānaṃ viyāti* attano sobhāya tesāṃ sobhan ti  
 attho. *Bhikkhū pi sabbe vāti* idaṃ padaṃ tesāṃ *app' icchā* 973, 5, 6  
 ti ādinā vuttagaṇesu lokiyaḡuṇānaṃ vasena <sup>39</sup> yojetabbaṃ.  
 Na hi te sabbe va dasakathāvatth' ādi-lābhino, <sup>40</sup> tena  
 vuttaṃ *suttantaṃ āvajjetvā . . . pe . . . arahattaṃ pāpunis-* 971, 13  
*santīti*. Tasmā ye tattha ariyā te sabbesaṃ pi padānaṃ <sup>41</sup>  
 bodhitā honti, ye pana puthujjanā te lokiyaḡuṇadīpakehi  
<sup>42</sup> padehi, tathā h' ettha *Asītimahātherā* ti, <sup>42</sup> pubbe arahat- 973, 12  
 tabhāgino gahitā. Rūpakāyassa asīti-anubyañjanapaṭi-  
 maṇḍita-dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa-kāyappabhā-byā-  
 mappabhā-ketumālāvicittatā va *Buddhaveso*. Chabbanna- 973, 24  
 buddharasmiyo vissajjentassa Bhagavato kāyassa ālokita-  
 vilokit' ādisu param' ukkaṃsagato Buddh' āveṇiko accan-  
 tūpasamo <sup>43</sup> *Buddhaviḷāso*. <sup>44</sup> *Tāsaṃ* ti tassa. <sup>44</sup> 973, 25  
*Santhāgārānumodanaḡaṭisaṃyuttā* ti 973, 28

“Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihantī” ti (a)

(a) Vin II 147; UdA 419; J I 93

<sup>32</sup> BG caturatṭhassaṭṭho  
 B<sup>m</sup>P cāturiyaso  
<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hi  
 B<sup>m</sup> omits  
<sup>34</sup> DA °hatthaṭṭhānaṃ  
<sup>35</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vijjotat' eva  
<sup>36</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M abbhā-  
<sup>37</sup> A tāraḡinaṃ  
 BGM tāraḡitaṃ  
 G<sup>m</sup> tāraḡiṃ

<sup>38</sup> B vijjotthānaṃ  
 G vijjotathānaṃ  
<sup>39</sup> M *adda* na  
<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatthulābhino  
<sup>41</sup> BG padhānaṃ  
<sup>42-43</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P padehīti na tathā hetṭhā  
 asītimahātherā ti ādi vuttaṃ  
<sup>43</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> asantūpasame  
 BGM asantūpasalo  
<sup>44-45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P assan ti tassaṃ

- 973, 29 ādinā nayena santhāgāraguṇānumodanūpasamhitā<sup>45</sup> san-  
thāgāarakaraṇa-puññ' ānisaṃsabhāvinī. *Pakinnakakathā*<sup>46</sup>  
ti<sup>46</sup> saṅgīti-anārūlhā<sup>47</sup> sunantānaṃ ajjhāsayaṇugunatāya<sup>48</sup>  
973, 29, 30 vividha-vipula-hetūpamā-pakatā<sup>49</sup> nānāyavicittā vitthā-  
rakathā. Ten' āha *Tadā hīti* ādi. *Ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārento*  
*viya* nirupakkilesatāya suvisuddhena vipulodāratāya apari-  
meyyena ca atthena suṇantānaṃ<sup>50</sup> kāyacittapariḷāhavū-  
973, 30 pasamanato. *Pathav' ojaṃ*<sup>51</sup> *ākāḍḍhanto*<sup>51</sup> *viya* aññesaṃ  
973, 31 sudukkaratāya mahāsāratāya ca<sup>52</sup> atthassa. *Mahājambū*  
*matthake gahetvā cāleno viya* cālanapaccupaṭṭhānavasena<sup>53</sup>  
sumahatiṃ<sup>54</sup> desanaṃ<sup>54</sup> pubbenāparaṃ anusandhānato.<sup>55</sup>  
973, 31 *Yojaniya*<sup>56</sup> . . . *pe* . . . *pāyamāno viya* desanaṃ catusacca-  
yante pakkhipitvā atthaveda-dhammavedass' eva<sup>57</sup> vedā-  
panena<sup>58</sup> sāta-madhura-dhammāmata-rasūpasampharaṇato.  
973, 32 *Madhugaṇḍan* ti madhupaṭalaṃ.<sup>59</sup>  
973, 35 5. *Tu ṇ h i b h ū t a ṇ tu ṇ h i b h ū t a n* ti byāpan'  
973, 35 icchāyaṃ<sup>60</sup> idaṃ āmeṇḍitavacanan<sup>61</sup> ti dassetuṃ *yaṃ yaṃ*  
*disan* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
974, 1 *Anu viloketvā* ti ettha anu-saddo parīti iminā  
samān' attho, vilokanañ c' ettha Satthu cakkhudvayena  
974, 1 icchitabban ti *maṃsacakkhunā* . . . *pe* . . . *tato tato viloketvā*  
ti saṅkhepato vatvā tam atthaṃ vitthārato dassetuṃ  
974, 2 *Maṃsacakkhunā hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Hatthena kucchitaṃ  
974, 4 <sup>62</sup> *katam hatthakukkuccaṃ*,<sup>62</sup> kukatam eva kukuccan ti  
974, 4, 7 katvā. Evaṃ *pādakukkuccaṃ* daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Niccalā nī-*  
974, 8 *diṃsu* attano suvinītabhāvena Buddhagāraṇena ca. *Ālokaṃ*  
*pana vaḍḍhayitvā* ti ādi kadāci Bhagavā evaṃ pi karotīti  
adhippāyena vuttaṃ. Na hi Satthu sāvakānaṃ viya evaṃ  
payogasampādaniyam etaṃ ñāpaṃ. Tirohita-vidūravat-  
tani<sup>63</sup> pi rūpagate maṃsacakkhuno pavattiyā icchitattā

<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °guṇūpasamhitā<sup>46</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>47</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M rūlhā only<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °yānurūpatāya<sup>49</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °hetūpamāsamālaṅkatā<sup>50</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> suttantānaṃ<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M puttāv' ojaṃ kaḍ-  
dhento<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vā; P omits<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °paccayaṭṭhāna-<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>55</sup> BGM °saṅthānato<sup>56</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nikam; P °niyam<sup>57</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °vedana-dhammave-  
dayaṃ

BG °vedanā-dhammavedayaṃ

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P labhāpanena<sup>59</sup> BGM madhuraṭalā<sup>60</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M byāpaticchā-<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āmeḍita-<sup>62-63</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tantukataṃ

BGM katakukataṃ

<sup>63</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °vattiṃ ti

BG °vattiṃ



vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. *Arahattūpagam* arahattapadaṭṭhānaṃ. 974, 11  
*Cakkhulalesu nimittam* ṭhapetvā ti bhāvanānuyogasampattiya 974, 14  
 sabbesaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ cakkhusu <sup>64</sup> labbhamānaṃ  
 pasād' indriya-vigatathīnamiddhatākārasaṅkhātāṃ <sup>65</sup> nimit-  
 taṃ attano hadaye ṭhapetvā sallakkhetvā.

*Kasmā āgilāyati* koṭisatasahassahatthināgānaṃ <sup>66</sup> balaṃ 974, 16  
 dhārentassāti codakassa adhippāyo. Ācariyena <sup>67</sup>: Esa  
 saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvo, yad idaṃ aniccatā. Ye pana aniccā  
 te ek' anten' eva udayabbayapaṭipīlitaṭṭhāya <sup>68</sup> dukkhā,  
 evaṃ <sup>69</sup> dukkhasabhāvesu tesu Satthu kāye <sup>70</sup> dukkh'  
 uppattiya <sup>70</sup> ayaṃ paccayo ti dassetuṃ *Bhagavato hīti* ādi 974, 16  
 vuttaṃ. *Piṭṭhivāto uppaṭṭi* so ca kho pubbe katakamma- 974, 19  
 paccaya. Svāyaṃ attho Param' atthadīpaniyaṃ Udān'  
 aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgatanāyena' eva veditabbo.

6. *Heṭṭhā vuttaṃ* <sup>71</sup> eva <sup>71</sup> Pāsādikasuttavaṇṇanāya. 974, 26

7. *Svākkhātāṃ dhammaṃ desetukāmo* ti svākkhātāṃ 974, 27  
 katvā dhammaṃ kathetukāmo, Satthārā vā svākkhātāṃ  
 dhammaṃ sayam bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukāmo. Satthārā  
 desitadhammaṃ eva hi tato tato gahetvā sāvakā sabrah-  
 macārīnaṃ kathenti.

*Samaggehi bhāsitaḥ* <sup>72</sup> ti aññamaññaṃ samaggehi 974, 30  
 hutvā bhāsitaḥ sajjhāyitaḥ c' eva vaṇṇetaḥ  
 cāti attho. Yathā pana samaggehi saṅgāyanaṃ <sup>73</sup> hoti,  
 tam dassetuṃ *Ekavacanehīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Ekavacanehīti* 974, 30  
 virodhābhāvena samānavacanehi. Ten' āha *aviruddha-* 974, 31  
*vacanehīti* ādi.

*Sāmaggirasam dassetukāmo* ti yasmiṃ dhamme saṅgā- 974, 33  
 yante <sup>74</sup> sāmaggirasānubhavanaṃ icchitaṃ desanākusala-  
 tāya, tattha ekaka-ḍuka-tik' ādivasena bahudhā sāmag-  
 girasaṃ dassetukāmo.

*Sabbe sattā* ti anavasesā sattā, te pana bhavabhedato <sup>75</sup> 974, 35

<sup>64</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cakkhulalesu

<sup>65</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pasād'-  
 BG sapad' indriya-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P sant' indriya-

<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti sata

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ācariyo

<sup>68</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °patipīlitaṭṭhāya

B<sup>m</sup>P udayavaya-

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eva

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kāya dukkhappattiya

<sup>71</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuttanāyena' eva

<sup>72</sup> So all MSS.

DA gāyitaḥ

<sup>73</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gāṇaṃ

M gāṇaṃ

<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °gāyane

P °gāyane

<sup>75</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhav' aṅge bhedato

974. 35 saṅkhepen' eva bhinditvā <sup>76</sup> dassento *kāmabhav' ādisūti* ādim āha.

Byadhikaraṇānam <sup>77</sup> pi bāhir' atthasamāso hoti yathā  
974. 37 "Urasilomo" ti āha *āhārato ṭhiti etesan ti āhāraṭṭhitikā* <sup>78</sup>  
ti. <sup>78</sup> Tiṭṭhati etenāti vā <sup>79</sup> ṭhiti, āhāro ṭhiti etesan ti  
974. 37 *āhāraṭṭhitikā* ti evaṃ vā ettha samāsaviggaho daṭṭhabbo.  
974. 37 *Āhāraṭṭhitikā* ti paccayaṭṭhitikā paccay' āyattavuttikā <sup>80</sup>  
ti attho. Paccay' attho h' ettha āhāra-saddo

"Ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppā-  
dāyā" ti (b)

ādisu viya. Evaṃ hi Sabbe sattā ti iminā asañ-  
ñasattā pi pariggahitā honti. Sā panāyaṃ āhāraṭṭhitikatā  
nipariyāyato saṅkhāradhammo, na sattadhammo. Ten'  
ev' āhu aṭṭhakathācariyā:

"Sabbe <sup>81</sup> sattā <sup>81</sup> āhāraṭṭhitikā ti āgataṭṭhāne saṅkhā-  
raloko veditabbo" ti. (c)

Yadi evaṃ Sabbe sattā ti idaṃ kathan ti? Puggalā-  
dhiṭṭhān' ādesanā ti nāyaṃ doso. Yathāha Bhagavā:

"Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno  
sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā  
pari-y-antadassāvī sammattam abhisamecca diṭṭh'  
eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ  
ekadhamme? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā" ti. (d)

Eko dhammo ti Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā ti  
svāyaṃ <sup>82</sup> puggalādhiṭṭhānāya kathāya <sup>83</sup> sabbesaṃ saṅ-  
khārānaṃ paccay' āyattavuttitāya <sup>84</sup> āhārapariyāyo <sup>85</sup>  
sāmaññ' atthe <sup>86</sup> paccayadhammo vutto, ayaṃ āhāro  
975. 1 nāma eko dhammo. *Yathāvato* <sup>87</sup> *ñatvā* <sup>88</sup> ti yathāsabhāvato

(b) S V 64

(c) Vsm 205; UdA 207

(d) A V 50, 55

<sup>76</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hinitvā  
BM hinitvā; P twice  
<sup>77</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> byādhikaraṇam  
BG byadhikāraṇatam  
M vyādhī-  
<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>80</sup> M paccayāsatta-

<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>82</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yvāyaṃ  
<sup>83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tāyaṃ  
<sup>85</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yāyena  
<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sāmaññato  
<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-  
<sup>88</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M netvā

abhisambujjhivā. *S a m m a - d - a k k h ā l o* ti ten' eva 975, 1  
 abhisambuddh' ākārena samma-d-eva desito. Codako vut-  
 tam pi atthaṃ yathāvato appaṭipajjamāno neyy' atthaṃ  
 suttaṃ<sup>89</sup> nīti' atthato dahanto *S a b b e s a t t ā* ti vaca-  
 namatte tathavā *N a n u c ā t i* ādinā codeti. Ācariyo aviparī- 975, 2  
 taṃ tattha yathāhippetam atthaṃ pavedento *n a v i r u j -*  
*j h a t i t i* vatvā *T e s a ṃ h i j h ā n a ṃ ā h ā r o h o t i t i* āha. *J h ā n a n* 975, 4  
 ti ekavokārabhav' āvahaṃ<sup>90</sup> saññāya nirujjhanavasena<sup>91</sup>  
 pavattaṃ rūpāvacare<sup>92</sup> catutthajjhānaṃ. Pāliyam pana  
 "anāhārā" ti<sup>(e)</sup> vacanaṃ asaññabhavē<sup>93</sup> catunnaṃ āhā-  
 rānaṃ abhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, na paccay' āhārassa<sup>94</sup>  
 abhāvato. *E v a ṃ s a n t e p ā t i* idaṃ sāsane yesu dhammesu 975, 4  
 visesato āhāra-saddo nirūlho,<sup>95</sup> *ā h ā r a ṭ ṭ h i t i k ā* ti  
 ettha yadi te eva gayhanti abyāpitadoso<sup>96</sup> āpanno. Atha  
 sabbo<sup>97</sup> pi paccayadhammo āhāro ti adhippeto, imāya  
 āhārapāliyā virodho āpanno ti dassetuṃ āraddhaṃ. *N a* 975, 4  
*v i r u j j h a t i t i* yenādhippāyena vuttaṃ taṃ vivaranto<sup>98</sup> *E t a s -*  
*m i ṃ*<sup>99</sup> *h i s u t t e* ti ādim āha. Kabaliṅkāra' āhāra' ādinaṃ<sup>100</sup>  
 ojaṭṭhamakarūpa' āhāraṇ' ādi nippariyāyena āhārabhāvo.  
 Yathā hi<sup>101</sup> kabaliṅkāra' āhāro ojaṭṭhamakarūpa' āhāra-  
 ṇena<sup>102</sup> rūpakāyaṃ upatthambhenti, evaṃ phassa' ādayo  
 vedanādi-āhāraṇena<sup>103</sup> nāmakāyaṃ upatthambhenti, tasmā  
 sati pi janakabhāve<sup>104</sup> upatthambhakabhāvo<sup>104</sup> ojaḍisu  
 sātisayo labbhamāno mukhyo āhāraṭṭho ti te eva nippari-  
 yāyena āhāralakkhaṇā dhammā vuttā. *I d h ā t i* imasmiṃ 975, 10  
 Saṅgītisutte. *P a r i y ā y e n a p a c c a y o ā h ā r o t i v u t t o* sabbo 975, 10  
 paccayadhammo attano phalam āharatīti imaṃ pariyāyaṃ  
 labhatīti. Ten' āha *S a b b a d h a m m ā n a ṃ h i t i* ādi. Tattha 975, 11  
*S a b b a d h a m m ā n a n* ti sabbesaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ. Idāni 975, 11

(e) Vbh 419; Mohavicchedanī 227

<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P suttapadaṃ

<sup>90</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vokāro sabhāvahaṃ

BGM °vokāko bhav'-

<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P virajjanavasena

<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cara

<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvena

<sup>94</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> paccayābhāva

BGM paccayābhāvassa

<sup>95</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nirūdho; BGM niruttho

<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pitā-

<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saddo

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vicaranto

<sup>99</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ekasmiṃ

<sup>100</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādi nāma

B<sup>m</sup>P kabalikāra throughout

<sup>101-102</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kāra ojaṃarūpa'-

<sup>102</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vedanā ti āhāraṇena

BGM °āhāraṇena

<sup>103</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvo

<sup>104</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

- 975, 13 yathāvuttam atthaṃ suttana samatthetum *Ten' ev' āhāti*  
 975, 18, 20 ādi vuttam. *Ayan* ti paccay' āhāro. *Nippariyāy' āhāro* <sup>105</sup>  
*pi gahito va hoti* yāvatā so pi paccayabhāven' eva janako <sup>106</sup>  
 upatthambhako ca hutvā taṃ taṃ phalaṃ āharatīti vat-  
 975, 20 tabbataṃ labhatīti. *Tatthāti* pariyāy' āhāro nippariyāy'  
 āhāro ti dvisu āhāresu. Asaññabhāve yadi pi nippariyāy'  
 975, 21 āhāro na labbhati, *paccay' āhāro labbhati* pariyāy' āhāra-  
 lakkhaṇo. Idāni tam ev' atthaṃ vitthārato <sup>107</sup> dassetum  
 975, 21 *Anuppanne* <sup>108</sup> *Buddhe* ti ādi vuttam. Uppanne Buddhe  
 titthakaramatanissitānaṃ jhānabhāvanāya asijjhanato  
 975, 21 *Anuppanne Buddhe* ti vuttam. Sāsanikā tādisaṃ jhānaṃ  
 975, 22 na nibbattentīti *titt'h' āyatane pabbajitā* ti vuttam. Titt'hiyā  
 hi uppattivisesa vimuttisaññino saññāvirāgāvirāgesu ādi-  
 nav' ānisaṃsadassino <sup>109</sup> ca <sup>110</sup> hutvā asaññasamāpatthim  
 nibbattetvā akkhaṇabhūmiyaṃ uppajjanti, na sāsanikā.  
 975, 22 *Vāyokasiṇe parikammaṃ katvā* ti vāyokasiṇe paṭham'  
 ādini tiṇi jhānāni nibbattetvā tatiyajjhāne ciṇṇavasī hutvā  
 tato vuṭṭhāya catutthajjhānādhigamāya parikammaṃ  
 975, 23 katvā. *Ten' ev' āha* <sup>111</sup> *catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā* ti.  
 Kasmā pan' ettha vāyokasiṇe yeva parikammaṃ vuttam?  
 Yad ettha vattabbaṃ taṃ Brahmajālaṭṭikāyaṃ vicāritam <sup>112</sup>  
 975, 24 eva. *Dhī* ti jigucchan' atthe nipāto, tasmā *dhī cittaṃ* ti  
 975, 24 cittaṃ jigucchāmīti <sup>113</sup> attho. <sup>113</sup> *Dhī va' etaṃ cittaṃ* ti  
 975, 24 etaṃ mama cittaṃ jigucchitaṃ vata hotu. *Vatāti* sam-  
 975, 24 bhāvane, tena jigucchaṃ sambhāvento vadati. *Nāmāti*  
 ca sambhāvane eva, tena cittassa abhāvaṃ sambhāveti.  
 975, 24 Cittassa bhāvābhāvesu ādinav' ānisaṃse dassetum *cittaṃ*  
 975, 26 *hīti* ādi vuttam. *Khantiṃ ruciṃ uppādetvā* ti: Cittassa  
 abhāvo eva sādhu suṭṭhūti imaṃ diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiṃ  
 tattha ca abhiruciṃ uppādetvā. Tathā bhāvitassa jhā-  
 nassa t'hitibhāgiyabhāvappattiyā <sup>114</sup> aparihīnājjhānassa <sup>115</sup>  
 975, 28 *titt'h' āyatane pabbajitass'* eva ca <sup>116</sup> tathā jhānabhā-  
 vanā <sup>116</sup> hotīti āha *manussaloke* ti. *Paṇihito ahoṣīti* mara-

<sup>105</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vipariy'-

<sup>106</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> janate

G jānato

M janato

<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vitthārena

<sup>108</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add hi

DA adds pi

<sup>109</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ānisaṃsaṃ-

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ten' āha

<sup>112</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vitthāritam

<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī ti attho

<sup>114</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāgiyaṃ-

<sup>115</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ojjhānā

<sup>116-116</sup> BG catutthajjhāna-

B<sup>m</sup>P omī ca

ṇassa āsannakāle ṭhapito ahosi. Yaṃ-ṭhān' ādinā<sup>117</sup> ākā-  
rena nibbatteyya, kammabalena yāva bhedā ten' ev'  
ākārena<sup>118</sup> tiṭṭheyy' evāti<sup>119</sup> āha<sup>120</sup> so tena iriyāpathenāti<sup>120</sup> 975, 28  
ādi. Evarūpānam pīti evaṃ acetanānam pi. Pi-saddena 975, 30  
pageva sacetanānan<sup>121</sup> ti dasseti. Katham pana acetanā-  
nam nesam paccay' āhārassa upakappanan ti codanam  
sandhāya tattha nidassanam dassento yathā ti ādim āha. 975, 32  
Ye utṭhānaviriyen' eva<sup>122</sup> divasaṃ vītināmetvā tassa  
nissandaphalamattam kiñcid eva labhitvā jīvikam kappenti,  
te utṭhānaphalūpajīvino.<sup>123</sup> Ye pana attano puññaphalam 975, 35  
eva upajīvanti, te puññaphalūpajīvino. Nerayikānam pana 975, 35  
n' eva utṭhānaviriyavasena jīvikākappanam, puññapha-  
lassa pana leso pi n' atthīti vuttam Ye pana<sup>124</sup> te<sup>124</sup> 975, 34  
nerayikā ... pe ... jīvi<sup>125</sup> ti vuttā ti.

Paṭisandhivīññāṇassa āharaṇena manosañcetanā āhāro  
ti vuttā, na yassa kassaci phalassāti adhippāyena Kim 976, 1  
pañca āhārā atthīti codeti. Ācariyo nippariyāy' āhāre  
adhippete siyā tava codanāya avasaro, sā pana ettha  
anavasara ti dassetum Pañca na pañcāti<sup>126</sup> na vattabban 976, 1  
ti vatvā pariyāy' āhārass' eva pan' ettha adhippetabhāvaṃ  
dassento Nanu paccayo āhāro ti vuttam etan ti āha. Tasmā 976, 2  
ti yassa kassaci paccayassa āhāro ti<sup>127</sup> icchitattā. Idāni  
vuttam ev' attham pāliyā samatthento yaṃ sandhāyāti 976, 4  
ādim āha. Mukhy' āhāravasenāpi<sup>128</sup> nerayikānam āhāra-  
ṭṭhitikataṃ dassetum kabalīnkār' āhāram ... pe ... sādhe- 976, 5  
līti vuttam. Yadi evaṃ nerayikā sukham paṭisaṃvedino  
hontīti? No ti dassetum Kheḷo<sup>129</sup> pi<sup>130</sup> hīti<sup>130</sup> ādi vuttam. 976, 8  
Tayo ti tayo arūp' āhārā kabalīnkār' āhārassa abhāvato. 976, 11  
Avasesānan ti asaññasattehi avasesānam. Kāmabhav' 976, 11  
ādisu nibbattasattānam paccay' āhāro hi sabbesam sādha-  
raṇo ti. Etam<sup>131</sup> pañhan<sup>132</sup> ti K a t a m o e k o 976, 12

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yadi ṭhān'-

<sup>118</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>119</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>P tiṭṭheyya vāti

<sup>120-120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhito vā ti

<sup>121</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sañceta-

<sup>122</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M upatṭhāna-

<sup>123</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M upatṭhāna-

DA vuttāna-

<sup>124</sup> DA pan' ete

<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na puññaphalūpajīvi

<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA add idam

<sup>127</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>128</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vasena

BGM °vasenāti

<sup>129</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> khale

BGM khalo

<sup>130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hotīti

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

DA evaṃ

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

- 976, 12 d h a m m o ti evaṃ coditaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ. *Kathetvā*  
 976, 16 ti vissajjetvā. *Tattha tattha ... pe ... dukkhaṃ hotīti*  
 etena yathā idha paṭhamassa pañhassa niyyātanam, dutti-  
 yassa uddharaṇam na kataṃ, evaṃ iminā eva adhippāyena  
 ito paresu duka-tik' ādi-pañhesu tattha tattha <sup>133</sup> ādipari-  
 yosānesu eva <sup>134</sup> uddharaṇa-niyyātanāni katvā sesesu na  
 katan ti dasseti. Paṭicca etasmā phalam etīti paccayo,  
 kāraṇam, tad eva attano phalaṃ saṅkharotīti saṅkhāro ti  
 976, 18, 20 āha *Imasmim pi* <sup>135</sup> ... *pe ... saṅkhāro ti vutto* ti. *Āhāra-*  
*paccayo* ti āharaṇ' atṭhavisitṭho <sup>136</sup> paccayo dhammo. <sup>137</sup>  
 976, 20 \* *Saṅkhārapaccayo* ti saṅkharaṇavisitṭho. <sup>138</sup> Āharaṇā c'  
 ettha uppādakattappadhānam, saṅkharaṇam upattham-  
 bhakattappadhānan ti ayam etesaṃ viseso. Ten' āha  
 976, 22 *Ayam ettha heṭṭhimato viseso* ti. Nippariyāy' āhāre gahite  
*S a b b e s a t t ā* ti vutte pi asaṇṇasattā na gahitā  
 eva <sup>139</sup> bhavissantīti padesa-visayo sabba-saddo hoti,  
 yathā :

“ Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassā ” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

- ādisu. Na h' ettha khīṇ' āsav' ādīnam gahaṇam hoti.  
 976, 23 *Pākaḥ bhavēyya* visesa-sāmañña-visayattā <sup>140</sup> pañhānam.  
 976, 24, 26 *No ca gaṇhimsu* atṭhakathācariyā. *Dhammo nāma n'*  
 976, 32 *atthi* saṅkhato ti adhippāyo. *Idha* dutiyapañhe saṅkhāro  
 ti paccayo eva gahito <sup>141</sup> ti adhippāyo.  
 Yadā sammāsambodhisamadhigato tadā eva sabbaṃ <sup>142</sup>  
 976, 33 ñeyyaṃ sacchikataṃ jātan ti āha *Mahābodhimande nī-*  
 976, 38 *ditvā* ti. *Sayan* ti sāmaṇṇa yeva. *Addhaniyan* ti addhā-  
 nakkhamam cira-kālāvaṭṭhāyī <sup>143</sup> pārampariyavasena. Ten'  
 976, 38; 977.4 āha *Ekena hīti* ādi. *Paramparā* <sup>144</sup> *kathā-niyamenā* ti pa-  
 ramparākathāgataniyameṇa <sup>145</sup> niyat' atthabyañjanānupub-

(1) Dh 129, 130

<sup>133</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M once only

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva

<sup>135</sup> So all MSS.

DA omits

<sup>136</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M āharaṇ'-

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

\* ... \* B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>138</sup> AM saṅkhāna-  
GG<sup>m</sup> saṅkhāna-

<sup>139</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M n' eva

<sup>140</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāmañña-

<sup>141</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kathito

<sup>142</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP sabba

<sup>143</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> cira-kāram vaddhāyī

BGM cira-kālāvaddhāyī

<sup>144</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parampara

<sup>145</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paramparakathākathana-  
niyamena

biyā<sup>146</sup> kathāyāti attho. *Ekakavasenāti*<sup>147</sup> ekaṃ<sup>148</sup> pari- 977, 6  
māṇaṃ etassāti ekako, paṇho. Tassa ekakassa vasena.

*Ekakaṃ nitthitaṃ* vissajjanan ti adhippāyo. 977, 8

9. *Cattāro khandhā* ti tesam tāva nāman' aṭṭhena nāma- 977, 12  
nabhāvaṃ paṭhamam vatvā pacchā nibbānassa vattukāmo  
āha. Tassāpi hi tathā nāmanabhāvaṃ parato vakkhati.  
Nāmaṃ karoti, nāmayatīti ettha yaṃ nāmakaraṇaṃ taṃ  
nāman<sup>149</sup> ti āha *Nāman' aṭṭhenāti nāmakaraṇ' aṭṭhenāti*, 977, 13  
attano eva<sup>150</sup> vā ti adhippāyo. Evaṃ hi sātisayam idaṃ  
tesam nāmakaraṇaṃ hoti. Ten' āha *attano nāmaṃ ka-* 977, 19  
*rontā*<sup>151</sup> *va uppajjantīti*<sup>151</sup> ādi. Idāni tam atthaṃ byatire-  
kamukhena vibhāvetuṃ *Yathā hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Yassa 977, 13  
nāmassa karaṇe<sup>152</sup> nāman<sup>153</sup> ti vuccati,<sup>154</sup> taṃ sāmāñña-  
nāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ<sup>155</sup> guṇanāmaṃ vā na hoti, atha  
kho opapātikanāman ti purimāni tiṇi nāmāni<sup>155</sup> udāharaṇa-  
vasena dassetvā *na*<sup>156</sup> *evaṃ vedanādīnaṃ* ti te paṭikkhipitvā 977, 18  
itaranāmaṃ eva nāmakaraṇ' aṭṭhena nāman ti dassento  
*vedanādayo hīti* ādim āha. *Mahāpaṭhavi-ādayo*<sup>157</sup> ti kasmā 977, 18  
vuttaṃ, nanu paṭhavi-āp' ādayo idha nāman ti nādhip-  
petā<sup>158</sup> rūpan ti pana adhippetā ti? Saccam etaṃ,  
phassavedanādīnaṃ viya<sup>159</sup> paṭhavi-ādīnaṃ pi opapāti-  
kanāmatāsāmāññena paṭhavi-ādayo viyāti nidassanaṃ ka-  
taṃ, na arūpadhammānaṃ<sup>160</sup> viya rūpadhammānaṃ nāma-  
sabhāvattā. <sup>161</sup> Phasso vedanā ti <sup>161</sup> hi arūpadhammānaṃ  
sabbadā pi phass' ādināmakattā, paṭhavi-ādīnaṃ kesa-  
kumbh' ādi-nām' antarāpatti viya nām' antarā n' āpajja-  
nato<sup>162</sup> sadā attanā va katanāmatāya catukkhandhanib-  
bānāni nāmakaraṇ' aṭṭhena nāmaṃ. Atha vā adhivaca-  
nasamphasso viya adhivacanaṃ<sup>163</sup> nāmaṃ antarena ye

<sup>146</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niyamit' attha-

<sup>147</sup> So all MSS.

DA ek' ekavasena

<sup>148</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P twice

<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nāmanan

<sup>150</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>151-151</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karonto va  
uppajjantīti

<sup>152</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> karanan

B<sup>m</sup>P karaṇen' eva te

<sup>153</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>154</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vuccanti

<sup>155</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>156</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M and DA omit. But it  
seems essential for clarity in the  
context.

<sup>157</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit mahā

<sup>158</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anadhippetā

<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pana

<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhammā

<sup>161-161</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P phassa-vedanādīnaṃ

<sup>162</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vacana

- anupacitasambhārānaṃ gahaṇaṃ na gacchanti, <sup>164</sup> te nāma' āyattagahaṇā <sup>164</sup> nāma. Rūpaṃ <sup>165</sup> pana vinā pi nāma-sādhanaṃ <sup>166</sup> attano ruppanasabhāvena gahaṇaṃ upayā-tīti <sup>167</sup> rūpaṃ. Ten' āha *Tesu* <sup>168</sup> *uppannesūti* ādi. Idhāpi yathā paṭhaviyā ti ādisu vuttanāyena' eva attho veditabbo
- 977, 19 nidassanavasena āgatattā. *Atīte* *pīti* ādinā vedanādisu nāmasaññā <sup>169</sup> nirūḥā, <sup>170</sup> anādikālikā vā ti dasseti.
- 977, 30 Iti atit' ādivibhāgavantaṇaṃ pi vedanādināṃ nāma-karaṇ' aṭṭhena nāma-vohāro <sup>171</sup> ek' antiko, tabbibhāgarahite pana ekasabhāve nicce nibbāne vattabbam eva n' atthīti
- 977, 32 dassento *Nibbānaṃ pana ... pe ... nāmaṇ' aṭṭhena nāmaṇ'*
- 977, 33 ti āha. *Nāmaṇ' aṭṭhenāti* nāmakaraṇ' aṭṭhena. *Nāmaṇ' aṭṭhi* ek' antato sārappaṇaṭṭhā tanninnā honti, tehi vinā nappa-vattantīti <sup>172</sup> attho. *Sabbaṇ* ti khandhacatukkaṃ nibbānaṃ
- 977, 35 ca. Yasmaṃ ārammaṇe <sup>173</sup> vedanākkhandho pavattati, taṃ-sampayuttatāya saññākkhandh' ādayo pi tatth' eva <sup>174</sup> pavattantīti so <sup>175</sup> pana <sup>176</sup> tattha <sup>176</sup> nāmento viya hotīti vinā appavattanato. <sup>177</sup> Esa nayo saññākkhandh' ādisu
- 977,36; 978,2 pīti vuttaṃ ārammaṇe *aññamaññaṃ nāmentīti*. *Anavajja-dhamme* maggaphal' ādike. Kāmaṃ kesuci rūpadhammesu pi ārammaṇādhīpatibhāvo labbhat' eva, nibbāne pana <sup>178</sup> so <sup>178</sup> sātisayo tassa accantasantapaṇītatākappakabhā-vato <sup>179</sup> ti tad eva ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayatāya *attani*
- 978, 1 *nāmetīti* vuttaṃ; yathā <sup>180</sup> hi ariyā sakalam pi divasa-bhāgaṃ taṃ ārabba vītināmentā <sup>181</sup> tittim na gacchanti.
- 978, 4 *Ruppan' aṭṭhenāti* etena ruppatīti rūpaṇ ti dasseti. Tattha sīt' ādi-virodhipaccayasannipāte visadis' uppatti ruppanaṃ. Nanu ca arūpadhammānaṃ pi virodhipaccayasamā-game <sup>182</sup> visadis' uppatti labbhatīti? Saccam labbhati, na pana vibhūtataraṃ. Vibhūtataraṃ <sup>183</sup> h' ettha ruppanaṃ adhippetam sīt' ādigahaṇato. Vuttaṃ hi etaṃ:

<sup>164-164</sup> P ten' āha yattha gahaṇā

<sup>165</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tvam; BGM tuvaṃ

<sup>166</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °savanam

<sup>167</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M upāyā-tīti

<sup>168</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kesu

<sup>169</sup> P °samaññā

<sup>170</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nirūḥā

<sup>171</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nāmabhāvo

<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nappavattīti

<sup>173</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add yeva

<sup>174</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tattha

<sup>175</sup> BGM yo

<sup>176</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pan' ettha

M pane tattha

<sup>177</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avattanato

<sup>178</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pan' esa

<sup>179</sup> A °paṇītanānappaka-

BGG<sup>m</sup>M °paṇītatāppaka-

<sup>180</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tathā

<sup>181</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

<sup>182</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppaccayatāsamā-

<sup>183</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti



“Ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpan ti vuccati.  
Kena ruppati? Sītena pi ruppati, uñhena pi ruppatī”  
ti (g)

ādi. Yadi evaṃ kathaṃ <sup>184</sup> brahmaloke rūpasamaññā  
ti <sup>184</sup>? Tatthāpi taṃsabhāvānativattanato <sup>185</sup> hoti yeva  
rūpasamaññā. <sup>186</sup> Anuggāhakapaccayavasena vā visadisa-  
paccayasannipāte <sup>186</sup> ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. Yo attano  
sañtāne vijjānass’ eva visadis’ uppattihetubhāvo, taṃ  
ruppanan ti aññe. Imasmiṃ pakkhe rūpayati vikāram  
āpādetīti rūpaṃ. Saṅghaṭṭanena vikār’ āpattiyāṃ ruppana-  
saddo nirūlho ti keci. Etasmiṃ <sup>187</sup> pakkhe arūpadhammesu  
rūpasamaññāya pasaṅgo eva n’ atthi saṅghaṭṭanābhā-  
vato. <sup>188</sup> Paṭighato <sup>189</sup> ruppanan <sup>190</sup> ti <sup>190</sup> apare. *Tassāti* 978, 5  
rūpassāti vadanti, nāmarūpassāti pana yuttaṃ. Yathā hi  
rūpassa evaṃ nāmassāpi vedanākkhandh’ ādivasena, mada-  
nimmadan’ ādivasena ca vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge  
vuttā evāti. Iti ayaṃ duko kusalattikena <sup>191</sup> saṅgahite  
sabbe pi sabhāvadhamme pariggahetvā pavatto ti.

*Avijjā* ti avindiyāṃ: Attā, jīvo, itthī, puriso ti 978, 7  
evaṃ ādikaṃ vindatīti avijjā. Vindiyāṃ: Dukkhaṃ,  
samudayo ti evaṃ ādikaṃ na vindatīti avijjā. Sabbam pi  
dhammatatvaṃ <sup>192</sup> aviditakaraṇ’ atthena avijjā. Antara-  
hite saṃsāre satte javāpetīti avijjā. Atthato pana sā  
dukkh’ ādinaṃ catunnaṃ saccānaṃ sabhāvacchādako <sup>193</sup>  
sammoho ti <sup>194</sup> āha dukkh’ ādisu aññānan ti. 978, 7

*Bhavapattihanā* nāma kāmabhav’ ādinaṃ patthanāvasena 978, 9  
pavattatāṇhā. Ten’ āha *Yo bhavesu balavacchando* <sup>195</sup> ti 978, 10  
ādi. Iti ayaṃ duko vaṭṭamūlasamudācārādaṇṇan’ attham  
gahito.

*Bhavaditṭhī* ti khandhapañcakaṃ attā ca loko 978, 11  
cāti gahetvā taṃ bhavissatīti gaṇhanavasena nivṛtṭhā

(g) S III 86

<sup>184</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>185</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vattano

<sup>186-186</sup> BG anuggāhakapaccaya-  
sannipāte

<sup>187</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva tasmim

<sup>188</sup> BG saṅgāyanabhāvato

<sup>189</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP paṭighāto

<sup>190</sup> BG ruppananti

<sup>191</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kusalantikena

<sup>192</sup> BG dhammantvaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P dhammajātaṃ

<sup>193</sup> A sabhāvavacchāduko

BGG<sup>m</sup>M sabhāvavacchāduko

<sup>194</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti

<sup>195</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP and DA bhava-  
cchando

- 978, 11 sassatadiṭṭhīti attho. Ten' āha bhavo vuccatīti ādi. Bhavi-  
 978, 11 ssatīti bhavo, tiṭṭhati sabbakālaṃ atthīti attho. *Sassatan*  
 ti sassatabhāvo.
- 978, 15 *Vibhava diṭṭhīti* khandhapañcakam eva attā ti  
 ca loko ti ca gahetvā taṃ na bhavissatīti gaṇhanavasena  
 978, 15 niviṭṭhā ucchedadiṭṭhīti attho. Ten' āha vibhavo vuccatīti  
 ādi. Vibhavati vinassati ucchijjatīti vibhavo, ucchedo.
- 978, 19 *Yaṃ na hiriyatīti* <sup>196</sup> yena dhammena taṃsampayutta-  
 dhammasamūho, puggalo vā <sup>197</sup> na <sup>197</sup> hiriyati na lajjati,  
 liṅgavipallāsaṃ vā katvā yo <sup>198</sup> dhammo ti attho veditabbo.  
 978, 19 *Hiriyitabbenāti* upayog' atthe karaṇavacanāṃ hiriyitabba-  
 yuttakaṃ \* kāyaduccarit' ādidhammaṃ na jigucchatīti  
 978, 20, 21 attho. *Nillajjātā* <sup>199</sup> ti pāpassa ajigucchanā. *Yaṃ na*  
 978, 21 *ottappatīti* etthāpi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. *Ottap-*  
*pitabbenāti* hetu-atthe karaṇavacanāṃ, ottappitabbayutta-  
 kena ottappassa hetubhūtena \* kāyaduccarit' ādinā ti  
 978, 19 attho. *Hiriyitabbenāti* etthāpi vā evam eva attho vedi-  
 978, 22 tabbo. *Abhāyanaka-ākāro* <sup>200</sup> ti pāpato anuttasan' ākāro. <sup>201</sup>
- 978, 23 *Yaṃ hiriyatīti* ādisu anantaraduke vuttanayena attho  
 veditabbo. Niyak' ajjhataṃ jāti-ādisamuṭṭhānaṃ etissāti  
 978, 25 *ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā*. Niyak' ajjhattato bahibhāvato bahid-  
 978, 25 dhā parasantāne <sup>202</sup> samuṭṭhānaṃ etassāti <sup>203</sup> *Bahiddhā*  
*samuṭṭhānaṃ*. <sup>204</sup> Attā eva adhipati attādhīpati, ajjhat-  
 978, 26 tasamuṭṭhānattā eva attādhīpatito āgamanato *Attādhīpa-*  
 978, 26, 27 *teyyā*. *Lokādhīpateyyan* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. *Lajjāsa-*  
*bhāvasaṇṭhitā* <sup>205</sup> ti pāpato jigucchanarūpena avaṭṭhitā.  
 978, 27 *Bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitan* ti tato uttasana-rūpena <sup>206</sup> avaṭṭhi-  
 taṃ. Ajjhattasamuṭṭhān' āditā ca hir' ottappānaṃ tattha  
 tattha pākaṭabhāvena vuttā, na pana tesāṃ kadāci pi  
 aññamaññavippayogato. Na hi lajjanaṃ <sup>207</sup> nibbhayaṃ, <sup>208</sup>  
 pāpabhayaṃ vā alajjanaṃ <sup>209</sup> atthīti.

<sup>196</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hareyyatīti  
 DA *omits* hiriyati  
<sup>197</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pana  
<sup>198</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
 \* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>199</sup> P nillajjitā  
<sup>200</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M abhāyana-ākāro  
<sup>201</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ttāsan'-

<sup>202</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °santo to; BG °satto to  
 M °santo no  
<sup>203</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P etissāti  
<sup>204</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ṭṭhānā  
<sup>205</sup> P °ṭṭhitan  
<sup>206</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uttāsana-  
<sup>207</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lajja  
<sup>208</sup> BGM nibbhaya  
<sup>209</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ālajjanaṃ

*Dukkhan* ti kiccham, anittāhan<sup>210</sup> ti vā attho. *Vippati-* 978, 30  
*kūlagāhimhīti* dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā vilomagāhake.  
 Tassā eva vipaccanīkam<sup>211</sup> duppaṭipatti sātā<sup>212</sup> ittham  
 etassāti<sup>213</sup> vipaccanīkasāto, tasmim<sup>214</sup> *vipaccanīkasāte*. Evaṃ- 978, 31  
 bhūto ca ovādadbhūte sāsanakkame ovādadāyake<sup>215</sup> ca  
 ādaragāravarahito<sup>216</sup> hotīti āha *anādare* ti. *Tassa kamman* 978, 31  
 ti tassa dubbacassa puggalassa anādariyavasena pavatta-  
 cetanā *dovacassam*. *Tassa bhāvo* ti tassa yathāvuttassa 978, 32  
 dovacassassa atthibhāvo *dovacassatā*,<sup>216</sup> atthato<sup>216</sup> dovacas- 978, 32  
 sam eva. Ten' ev' āha *Sā atthato saṅkhārakkhandho hotīti*. 978, 34  
 Cetanāppadhānatāya hi saṅkhārakkhandhassa evaṃ vut-  
 tam. *Eten' ākārenāti*<sup>217</sup> appadakkhiṇaggāhit' ākārena. 978, 35

Assaddhiya -dussily' ādi -pāpadhammayogato puggalā  
 pāpā nāma hontīti dassetuṃ *Ye te puggalā assaddhā* ti ādi 979, 3  
 vuttam. Yāya cetanāya puggalo pāpasampavaṅko nāma  
 hoti, sā cetanā pāpamittatā; cattāro pi vā arū-  
 pino khandhā tad ākārapavattā pāpamittatā ti dassento  
*Sā pi atthato dovacassatā viya dātthabbā* ti āha. 979, 6

Sukham vaco etasmim padakkhiṇaggāhimhi anulomasāte  
 sādare puggale ti subbaco<sup>218</sup> ti ādinā, kalyāṇā saddhādayo  
 puggalā etassa mittā ti kalyāṇamitto ti ādinā ca anantara-  
 dukassa attho icchito ti āha *Sovacassatā ... pe ... vutta-* 979, 8  
*paṭipakkhanayena veditabbā* ti. *Ubho* ti sovacassatā kalyā- 979, 9  
 ṇamittatā ca. Yesam<sup>219</sup> khandhānam pavatti-ākāravisesā  
 sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā ti ca vuccanti, te lokiya  
 pi honti lok' uttarā pīti āha *lokiya-lok' uttaramissakā* 979, 9  
*kathitā* ti.

Vatthubhed' ādinā anekabhedabhinnā tam-tam-jātivāsena  
 ekajjam katvā rāsito gayhamānā āpattiyo va *āpattik-* 979, 11  
*khandhā*. Tā pana antarāpattīnam agahaṇe *pañca pi āpattik-* 979, 11  
*khandhā āpattiyo*, tāsam pana gahaṇe *satta pi āpattikkhan-* 979, 11  
*dhā āpattiyo*. Imā āpattiyo, ettikā<sup>220</sup> āpattiyo, evaṇ ca  
 tāsam<sup>221</sup> āpajjanam hotīti jānanapaññā āpattikkusalatā

<sup>210</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ariṭṭhan

<sup>211</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nika

<sup>212</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yā tam

<sup>213</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etissāti

<sup>214</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ovādake

<sup>215</sup> BG °gāravaparihito

<sup>216</sup> BG omī

<sup>217</sup> So all MSS; DA eken'-

<sup>218</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pubbaco

BG dubba

M pubbavo

<sup>219</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tesam

<sup>220</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettakā

<sup>221</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tesam

- 979, 12 ti āha *Yā lāsan* ti ādi. *Tāsaṃ āpattīnan* ti tāsu āpattīsu. Tattha yaṃ sambhinnavatthukāsu viya ʔhitāsu, duviññeyya-vibhāgāsu ca āpattīsu asaṅkarato vavatthānaṃ, ayaṃ visesato āpattikusalatā ti dassetuṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>222</sup> āpattigahaṇaṃ kataṃ.<sup>223</sup> *Saha kammavācāyāti* kammavācāya sah' eva. Āpattito vuṭṭhānapayogatāya<sup>224</sup> kammabhūtā vācā kammavācā, tathābhūtā anusāvanavācā c' eva passasi<sup>225</sup> passāmīti evaṃ pavattavācā ca. Tāya kammavācāya saddhiṃ samakālam eva: Imāya kammavācāya ito āpattito vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, hontaṇ ca paṭhame vā tatiye vā anusāvane yakārapavatte<sup>226</sup> saṃvarissāmīti vā pade pariyosite hotīti evaṃ taṃ-taṃ-*āpattīhi vuṭṭhāna-paricchedajānanapaññā*<sup>227</sup> āpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā. *Vuṭṭhānan* ti ca yathā āpannāya āpattiyā yathā tathā anantariyatā-pādānaṃ,<sup>228</sup> evaṃ vuṭṭhānagahaṇen' eva desanāya pi saṅgaho siddho hoti.
- 979, 15
- 979, 16
- 979, 16
- 979, 20 Ito pubbe parikammaṃ pavattaṃ, ito paraṃ bhav' aṅgaṃ,<sup>229</sup> majjhe samāpattīti evaṃ samāpattīnaṃ *appanā-paricchede*<sup>230</sup> *paññā*<sup>230</sup> samāpattikusalatā. Vuṭṭhāne kusala-bhāvo vuṭṭhānakusalatā, pageva vuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>231</sup> paricchedakaraṃ<sup>232</sup> ñāṇaṃ. Ten' āha *Yathāparicchinna-samaya-saṇṇa* evāti. *Vuṭṭhānasamatthā* ti vuṭṭhāne<sup>233</sup> samatthā.
- 979, 22
- 979, 23
- 979, 26
- 979, 26
- 979, 28
- 979, 29
- Dhātukusalatā* ti ettha paṭhavidhātu-ādayo, sukhadhātu-ādayo,<sup>234</sup> kāmadhātu-ādayo<sup>234</sup> ca dhātuyo etā-sveva<sup>235</sup> antogadhā ti etāsu kosalle dassite tāsu pi kosallaṃ dassitam eva hotīti *aṭṭhārasadhātuyo cakkhuhātu ... pe ... manoviññānadhātūti* vatvā *aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ sabhāvaparicchedikā*<sup>236</sup> ti vuttaṃ. *Sabhāvaparicchedikā* ti yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodhini.<sup>237</sup> *Savanapaññā dhāraṇa-paññā* ti ādinā paccekam paññā-saddo yojetabbo. Dhātū-

<sup>222</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dutiya<sup>223</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>224</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuṭṭhāpana-<sup>225</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

Cp Vin I 97, 159; Vin II 21

<sup>226</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yyakāra-

Cp Vin IV 7; BD II 178

<sup>227</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °parijānana-<sup>228</sup> BG antariyatā-B<sup>m</sup> antariyatāpādānaṃ

P antariyatāpādānaṃ

<sup>229</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °aṅga<sup>230</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA °paricchedajānana-paññā<sup>231</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuṭṭhāna<sup>232</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kara<sup>233</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuṭṭhāpane<sup>234</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>235</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M etās' eva<sup>236</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °chedakā<sup>237</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bodhani

naṃ savana-dhāraṇa-paññā sutamayī,<sup>238</sup> itarā bhāvanā-mayī.<sup>238</sup> Tatthāpi sammasanapaññā lokiyā. Vipassanā-paññā hi sā itarā lok' uttarā.

Lakkhaṇ' ādivasena anicc' ādivasena ca manasikaraṇaṃ manasikāro, tattha kosallaṃ *Manasikāraḥ* - 979, 31  
*latā*. Tam pana ādi-majjha-pariyosānavasena tividhā<sup>239</sup>  
 bhinditvā dassento *sammāsana-paṭivedha-paccavekkhaṇa-* 979, 29  
*paññā*<sup>240</sup> ti āha. Sammasanapaññā hi tassā ādi; paṭi-  
 vedhapaññā majjhe, paccavekkhaṇapaññā pariyosānaṃ.

Āyatanānaṃ ganthato ca atthato ca uggaṇhaṇ' ādi-  
 vasena<sup>241</sup> tesam vā<sup>242</sup> lakkhaṇ' ādi-vibhāgassa jānana-  
 paññā *uggahajānanapaññā*.<sup>243</sup> Sammasana-paṭivedha-pacca- 979, 37  
 vekkhaṇavidhino jānanapaññā *manasikārajānanapaññā*.<sup>243</sup> 979, 37  
 Yasmā āyatanāni pi atthato dhātuyo c' eva,<sup>244</sup> manasikāro  
 ca uggaṇhaṇ' ādivasena tesam eva<sup>245</sup> manasikaraṇavidhi,<sup>246</sup>  
 tasmā dhātukusalatādikā tisso pi kusalatā ekarase<sup>247</sup> katvā  
 dassetuṃ *Api cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. Savanaṃ viya uggaṇhana- 979, 37  
 paccavekkhaṇāni pi parittañāṇakattukānīti āha *savana*<sup>248</sup>. 980, 2  
*uggaha-paccavekkhaṇā*<sup>249</sup> *lokiyā* ti. Ariyamaggakkhaṇe  
 sammasanamanasikārānaṃ nipphatti pariniṭṭhānaṃ ti tesam  
 lok' uttaratāpariyāyo pi labbhatīti vuttaṃ *sammāsana-* 980, 3  
*manasikārā*<sup>250</sup> *lokiya-lok' uttaramissakā* ti.

Paccayadhammānaṃ hetu-ādīnaṃ attano paccay' uppan-  
 nānaṃ hetupaccay' ādibhāvena paccayabhāvo paccay'  
 ākāro, so pana avijjādīnaṃ dvādasannaṃ paccayasamuppād'  
 aṅgānaṃ vasena dvādasavidho ti āha *dvādasannaṃ paccay'* 980, 7  
*ākārānaṃ* ti. *Uggah' ādivasenāti* uggaha-manasikāra-savana- 980, 7  
 sammāsana-paṭivedha-paccavekkhaṇavasena.

*Ṭhānañ c' eva* tiṭṭhati phalaṃ ettha<sup>251</sup> tad āyattavuttitā- 980, 13  
 yāti, *kāraṇaṃ ca* hetupaccayabhāvena karaṇato nibbatta- 980, 13  
 nato.<sup>252</sup>

*Tesam* sotaviññāṇ' ādīnaṃ.

980, 19

<sup>238</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °mayā

<sup>239</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tidhā

<sup>240</sup> DA omits paccavekkhaṇa

<sup>241</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uggaṇhanavasena

<sup>242</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhātu

<sup>243</sup> DA °pajānanapaññā

<sup>244</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P va

<sup>245</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> evaṃ

<sup>246</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kāravidhi

<sup>247</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ekadese

<sup>248</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M savanaṃ

<sup>249</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uggaṇha-

<sup>250</sup> So all MSS; DA °kāro

<sup>251</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi

<sup>252</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipphādanato

P nipphattanato

- 980, 21, 27 *Etasmiṃ duke attho veditabbo* ti sambandho. Ye ca <sup>253</sup> dhammā yassa dhammassa kāraṇabhāvato tñānaṃ, te va <sup>254</sup> dhammā tabbidhuradhammassa <sup>255</sup> akāraṇabhāvato atṭhānan ti paṭhamanaye tass' eva dhammassa *tñānāṭṭhānatā* dīpitā; dutiyanaye pana abhinne pi phale paccaya-dhammabhedena tesam *tñānāṭṭhānatā* dīpitā ti ayam etesaṃ viseso. Na hi kadāci ariyā <sup>256</sup> diṭṭhisampadā niccaggāhassa kāraṇaṃ hoti, anariyatā <sup>257</sup> pana siyā tassā <sup>258</sup> kāraṇan ti.
- 980, 28 Ujubhāvo <sup>259</sup> *Ajjavaṃ*, ajimhatā, akuṭilatā, avaṇkatā ti attho ti tam atthaṃ anajjavapaṭikkhepamukhena dassetuṃ *gomuttavaṇkatā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Svāyaṃ anajjavo bhikkhūnaṃ yebhuyyena anesanāya agocaracāritāya ca hotīti āha *Ekacco hi ... pe ... caratīti. Ayam gomuttavaṇkatā nāma* ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyoṣānā paṭipattiyā vaṇkabhāvato. *Purimasadiso* ti paṭhamam vuttabhikkhusadiso. *Candavaṇkatā* nāma paṭipattiyā majjhe tñāne vaṇkabhāv' āpattito. *Naṅgalakoṭivaṇkatā nāma* pariyoṣāne vaṇkabhāv' āpattito. *Idaṃ ajjavam nāma* sabbatthakam eva ujubhāvasiddhito. *Ajjavatā* ti ākāraniddeso, yen' ākāren' assa ajjavo pavattati, tad ākāraniddeso ti attho.
- 981, 5 Lajjatīti lajjī, <sup>260</sup> hirimā, tassa bhāvo *Lajjavaṃ*, hirīti attho. Lajjā etassa atthīti lajjī, yathā māli māyī ti ca, tassa bhāvo *lajjībhāvo*, <sup>261</sup> sā eva lajjā.
- 981, 7 \* Parāparādh' ādinaṃ adhivāsanakkhamaṃ *adhivāsana-khanti*.
- 981, 11 Sucisīlatā *Soraccaṃ*. Sā hi sobhanakammaratātā, suṭṭhu vā pāpato oratabhāvo viratatā soraccaṃ. Ten' āha *suratabhāvo* <sup>262</sup> ti.\*
- 981, 14 Nāmañ ca rūpañ cāti ādisu ayam aparo nayo — Nāmakaraṇ' atṭhenāti aññaṃ anapekkhitvā sayam eva attano nāmakaraṇasabhāvato ti attho. Yaṃ hi parassa nāmaṃ karoti, tassa ca tad apekkhattā aññāpekkham nāmakaraṇan ti nāmakaraṇasabhāvatā <sup>263</sup> hoti, tasmā

<sup>253</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>254</sup> BG ca<sup>255</sup> BG tamvidhurassa dhammassa<sup>256</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ariya<sup>257</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P akiriyatā<sup>258</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa<sup>259</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ujuno bhāvo<sup>260</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lajjo<sup>261</sup> So all MSS; DA lajjabhāvo\*...\* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>262</sup> DA sorata-<sup>263</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add na

mahājanasampannessa <sup>264</sup> nātīnaṃ guṇānaṃ ca samañña-  
nām' ādikāraṇānaṃ <sup>265</sup> nāmabhāvo n' āpajjati. Yassa ca  
aññehi nāmaṃ kariyati tassa ca nāmakaraṇasabhāvatā <sup>266</sup>  
n' atthi, <sup>267</sup> tena <sup>268</sup> n' atthi yeva nāmabhāvo. Vedanā-  
dīnaṃ pana sabhāvasiddhattā vedanādināmassa nāma-  
karaṇasabhāvato nāmatā vuttā. Paṭhavi-ādi-nidassanena  
nāmassa sabhāvasiddhattaṃ yeva nidasseti, na nāmasabhā-  
vasāmaññaṃ, <sup>269</sup> nirūḍhattā <sup>270</sup> pana nāma-saddo arūpadham-  
mesu <sup>271</sup> eva vattati, na paṭhavi-ādisūti na tesam nāma-  
bhāvo. Na hi paṭhavi-ādi-nāmaṃ vijahitvā kes' ādi-nāmehi  
rūpadhammānaṃ viya vedanādināmaṃ vijahitvā aññena  
nāmena arūpadhammānaṃ voharitabbena piṇḍ' ākārena  
pavatti atthīti.

Atha vā rūpadhammā cakkh' ādayo rūp' ādayo ca, <sup>272</sup>  
pakāsitabbabhāvato vinā pi nāmena pākāṭā honti, na  
evaṃ arūpadhammā ti te adhivacanasamphasso <sup>273</sup> viya  
nām' āyatta-gahaṇiyabhāvena <sup>274</sup> nāman ti vuttā. Paṭi-  
ghasamphasso na <sup>275</sup> cakkh' ādini viya nāmena vinā pākāṭo  
ti nāman ti vutto, arūpatāya, vā aññanāmasabhāgattā, <sup>276</sup>  
saṅgatikāya <sup>277</sup> aññaphassasabhāgattā <sup>278</sup> vā. <sup>279</sup> Vacan'  
attho pi hi <sup>279</sup> rūpayatīti <sup>280</sup> rūpaṃ, nāmayatīti nāman ti  
idha pacchimapurimānaṃ sambhavati. Rūpayatīti <sup>281</sup> vinā  
pi nāmena attānaṃ <sup>282</sup> pakāsetīti attho. Nāmayatīti  
nāmena \* vinā apākāṭabhāvato attano pakāsakaṃ nāmaṃ  
karotīti attho. *Ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayatāyāti* sati pi <sup>978, 1</sup>  
rūpassa ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayabhāve na taṃ param'  
assāsabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ viya sātisaṃsaṃ nāmanabhāvena  
paccayo ti nibbānaṃ \* eva <sup>283</sup> nāman ti vuttaṃ.

A vijjā ca bhavataṇhā cāti ayaṃ duko

<sup>264</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °janassa

<sup>265</sup> BG samaññaṇavādikāraṇānaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P sāmañña-

<sup>266</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sabhāvato

<sup>267</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P n' atthīti

<sup>268</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> te; B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>269</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nāmabhāva-

<sup>270</sup> ABG nirūḍhattā

G<sup>m</sup>M nirūḍhattā

<sup>271</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M arūpasaddhammesu

<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* tesam

<sup>273</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °samphassā

<sup>274</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nāmā yattha  
gahaṇiya-

<sup>275</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca na

<sup>276</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sabhāsattā

BG aññe nāmasabhāyatthā

M añño nāmasabhāsattā

<sup>277</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṅgahitoṃ

<sup>278</sup> BGM aññe-

<sup>279-279</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>280</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M teyatīti

<sup>281</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M rūpavatīti

<sup>282</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atthānaṃ

\* ... \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

(A whole line seems left out.)

<sup>283</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M meva

sattānaṃ vaṭṭamūlasamudācāradassan' attho. Samudā-caratīti hi samudācāro, vaṭṭamūlam eva samudācāro vaṭṭamūlasamudācāro, vaṭṭamūladassanen' eva vā vaṭṭa-mūlānaṃ pavatti dassitā hotīti vaṭṭamūlānaṃ samudācāra-dassan' attho <sup>284</sup> ti attho.

978, 13 Ek' ekasmiṇ <sup>285</sup> ca attā <sup>286</sup> ti ca loko ti ca gahaṇavise-saṃ <sup>287</sup> upādāya attā ca loko cāti vuttaṃ, ekaṃ vā khaṇ-dhaṃ <sup>288</sup> attā ti gahetvā aññaṃ attano upabhogabhūtaṃ loko ti gaṇhantassa, attano attānaṃ attā ti gahetvā parassa attānaṃ loko ti gaṇhantassa vā vasena attā ca loko cāti vuttaṃ.

978, 33 Saha sikkhitabbo dhammo sahadhammo, tattha bhavaṃ  
978, 34 sahadhammikaṃ, tasmim *Sahadhammike*. Dovacassasad-dato āya-saddaṃ <sup>289</sup> anaññ' atthaṃ <sup>290</sup> katvā *dovacassāyan* ti vuttaṃ, dovacassassa vā āyanaṃ <sup>291</sup> pavatti *dovacassāyaṃ*.

978, 34 Asevantassāpi <sup>292</sup> anusikkhanā <sup>293</sup> ajjhāsayena bhajanā <sup>294</sup> ti āha *sevanā* . . . *pe* . . . <sup>295</sup> *bhajanā* <sup>296</sup> ti. Sabbato bhāgena bhatti *sambhatti*.

979, 5 *Sahakammavācāyāti* abbhāna-tiṇavatthāraka-kammavā-cāya <sup>297</sup>: Ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjin ti  
979, 15 ādikāya <sup>298</sup> ca sah' eva. Sah' eva hi kammavācāya <sup>299</sup> āpattivuṭṭhānaṃ ca paricchiṇṇatī, paññattilakkhaṇaṃ <sup>300</sup> kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ vā. Vuṭṭhānassa kāraṇaṃ kammavācā ti kāraṇena saha phalassa jānanaśasena saha kammavācāyāti vuttaṃ. <sup>301</sup> Kammaṃ ca kammavācā ca kammavācā ti. <sup>301</sup> Iminā nayena saha *parikammenāti* etthāpi attho veditabbo.

<sup>284</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samudācāro vaṭṭamūla-samudācāro taṃ dassan'-

<sup>285</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ekasmiṇ

<sup>286</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> attho; BGM atthā

<sup>287</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gahaṇaṃ

<sup>288</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khaṇḍaṃ

<sup>289</sup> M ādaya-saddaṃ  
P aya-

<sup>290</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anaññattaṃ

<sup>291</sup> BG āyataṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P ayanam

<sup>292</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āseva-

<sup>293</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhana

<sup>294</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP bhajan

<sup>295</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>296</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhajan

<sup>297</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M abbhantiṇa vatvāra-

kamma-

BG abhāna ti na vatvā dvāra-

kamma-

Cp MA IV 50; Vin II 97

VinA VI 1193

<sup>298</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āditāya

<sup>299</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vācaṇ ca

<sup>300</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paññattilakkhaṇāya

āpattiyā vā kāraṇaṃ

vītikkaṃmalakkhaṇaṃ

<sup>301-301</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saha kammavācāyāti



Dhātuvisayā sabbā pi paññā *Dhātukusalatā*. 979, 26  
Tad ekadeso <sup>302</sup> manasikārakusalatā ti adhippāyena puri-  
mapade <sup>303</sup> pi <sup>304</sup> sammasanapaṭivedhapaññā <sup>305</sup> vuttā.  
Yasmā pana nippariyāyato vipassanādi-paññā eva mana-  
sikārakosallaṃ, tasmā *tāsam yeva dhātūnaṃ sammāsana-* 979, 32  
*paṭivedha-paccavekkhaṇa-paññā* ti vuttaṃ.

Tathā <sup>306</sup> āyatanavisayā sabbā pi paññā *Āyatana-* 979, 34  
*kusalatā* <sup>307</sup> ti dassento *dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ* 979, 36  
*uggaha-manasikāra-jānanapaññā* <sup>308</sup> ti vatvā puna *Api cāti* 979, 37  
ādi vuttaṃ. Dvīsu pi vā <sup>309</sup> padesu vāc' uggatāya āyatana-  
pāliyā dhātupāliyā ca manasikaraṇaṃ manasikāro. Tathā  
uggaṇhantī, manasikarontī, tad atthaṃ suṇantī, <sup>310</sup> gan-  
thato <sup>311</sup> ca atthato <sup>312</sup> ca <sup>312</sup> dhārentī: Idaṃ cakkh'  
āyatanam nāma, ayaṃ cakkhudhātu nāmāti ādinā sabhā-  
vato gaṇanato <sup>313</sup> ca paricchedaṃ jānantī <sup>314</sup> ca paññā  
uggahapaññādikā vuttā. Manasikārapade pana catubbidhā  
pi paññā uggaho ti tato pavatto anicc' ādimanasikāro ugga-  
hamanasikāro ti vutto. Tassa jānanam pavattanam eva,  
yathā pavattaṃ vā uggahaṃ, evam eva pavatto uggaho  
ti jānanam uggahajānanam. Manasikāro evaṃ pavatte-  
tabbo, evaṃ ca <sup>315</sup> pavatto <sup>316</sup> ti jānanam manasikārajā-  
nanam. Tad ubhayam pi manasikārakosallaṃ ti vuttaṃ  
uggaho pi hi manasikārasampayogato manasikāraniruttiṃ  
laddhuṃ arahati. Yo ca manasikātabbo, yo ca mana-  
sikaṇe <sup>317</sup> payogo, <sup>317</sup> sabbo so manasikāro ti vattaṃ  
vaṭṭati, tattha kosallaṃ *Manasikārakusalatā* ti. Sammasa- 980, 1  
naṃ <sup>318</sup> paññā, sā maggasampayuttā <sup>319</sup> ti anicc' ādisam-  
masanakiccaṃ sādheti niccasaññā dipajahanato. Manasikāro  
sammāsanasampayutto, so tath' eva aniccādimanasikāra-  
kiccaṃ maggasampayutto sādhetīti āha *sammāsana-* 980, 3  
*sikārā* <sup>320</sup> *lokiya-lok' uttaramissakā* ti.

<sup>302</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °desā

<sup>303</sup> A<sup>G</sup> °padehi

<sup>304</sup> BG ti

<sup>305</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M °sanaṃ paṭi-

<sup>306</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P *omit*

<sup>307</sup> BGM *add* tad ekadeso manasi-  
kārakusalatā

<sup>308</sup> DA °pajānana-

<sup>309</sup> BGM vācā

<sup>310</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M suṇantaṃ

<sup>311</sup> BGM galuto

<sup>312</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M *omit*

<sup>313</sup> BG gaṇhanato

<sup>314</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M *add* ti

<sup>315</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M *omit*

<sup>316</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> pahavatto

M pabhavatto

<sup>317</sup> B<sup>m</sup> P °karaṇūpāyo

<sup>318</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M °sana

<sup>319</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M maggi-

<sup>320</sup> DA °kāro

- 980, 5 Iminā paccayena idaṃ hotīti evaṃ avijjādināṃ saṅkhār'  
ādi-paccay' uppannassa paccayabhāvajānanāṃ *Paṭi c-*  
*ca s a m u p p ā d a k u s a l a t ā*.
- 981, 9 Adhivāsanāṃ khamanāṃ. <sup>321</sup> Paresaṃ dukkaṭaṃ durut-  
tañ ca paṭivirodhākaraṇena attano upari āropetvā vāsa-  
nato <sup>322</sup> *adhivāsanatā*. <sup>322</sup> *Acaṇḍikkan* <sup>323</sup> ti akujjhanāṃ.  
Rosanavasena <sup>324</sup> paresaṃ akkhīsu assūnaṃ anuppādano <sup>325</sup>  
981, 9 *anassuro*. <sup>326</sup> *Attamanatā* <sup>327</sup> ti sakamanatā. Cittassa <sup>327</sup>  
abyāpanno, sako <sup>328</sup> mano, tassa <sup>329</sup> bhāvo attamanatā.  
Cittan ti vā cittappabaddhaṃ <sup>330</sup> ekattena gahetvā tassa  
antarā uppannena <sup>331</sup> pītisahagatamanena <sup>332</sup> sakamanatā,  
attamanatā. <sup>333</sup> Attamano vā puggalo, tassa bhāvo attama-  
natā, sā <sup>334</sup> na <sup>334</sup> sattassāti puggal' ādinivāraṇ' atthaṃ <sup>335</sup>  
981, 9, 10 *cittassāti* vuttaṃ. <sup>336</sup> Adhivāsanalakkaṇā khanti *adhi-*  
*vāsanakhanti*. <sup>336</sup>
- 981, 11 Sucisīlatā *soraccaṃ*. Sā hi sobhanakammaratatā. Suṭ-  
ṭhu <sup>337</sup> pāpato oratabhāvo viratatā *soraccaṃ*. Ten' āha  
981, 14 *soratabhāvo* <sup>338</sup> ti.
- 981, 15 Sakhilo vuccati saṇhavāco, tassa bhāvo sakhalyaṃ,  
saṇhavācatā. Tam pana byatirekamukhena vibhāventi <sup>339</sup>  
yā pāli pavattā, taṃ dassento *tattha katamaṃ sākhalyan*  
981, 16 ti ādim āha. Tattha *aṇḍakā* <sup>340</sup> ti <sup>341</sup> sadosavane <sup>342</sup> rukkhe  
niyyāsapiṇḍiyo ahicchatt' ādini <sup>343</sup> vā utṭhitāni aṇḍakāni  
vadanti. Pheggurukkhassa pana kuṭitassa <sup>344</sup> aṇḍāni <sup>345</sup>  
viya ṭhitā <sup>346</sup> cuṇṇapiṇḍiyo gaṇṭhiyo vā aṇḍakā. Idha  
pana byāpajjana-kakkas' ādibhāvato aṇḍakapatikibhā-

<sup>321</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* taṃ hi  
<sup>322</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vāsanāṃ adhivāsanān ti  
vuccati  
<sup>323</sup> A accaddhikkhan  
BG avaddhikkhan  
<sup>324</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P domanassavasena  
<sup>325</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °danā  
<sup>326</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °rūpo  
<sup>327-327</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>328</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sake  
<sup>329</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>330</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bandham  
<sup>331</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uppanne  
<sup>332</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gatasamanena  
<sup>333</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>334</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sāsana  
<sup>335</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P puggaladiṭṭhinivāraṇ'-

<sup>336-336</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>337</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M susu  
<sup>338</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P surata-  
<sup>339</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> vibodhenti  
GM vikhodenti  
<sup>340</sup> A aṇḍakāri  
BGG<sup>m</sup>M aṇḍakarī  
DA candā ejaḍā *instead*  
Cp M I 286  
<sup>341</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>342</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sadoso savane  
P sadoso bhavane  
<sup>343</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °cchattak'-  
<sup>344</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kuṭhitassa; P kudhitassa  
<sup>345</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M accāni  
P aṇḍakāni  
<sup>346</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P utṭhitā

vena <sup>347</sup> vācā aṇḍakā <sup>348</sup> vuttā. Padumanālaṃ viya sotam  
ghaṃsayamānā pavisantī *kakkasā* daṭṭhabbā. Kodhena <sup>981, 16</sup>  
nibbattattā tassa parivārabhūtā *kodhasāmantā*. Pure saṃ- <sup>981, 17</sup>  
vaddhā nārī porī, sā viya sakumārā mudukā vācā porī  
viyāti *porī*. *Tatthāti bhāsītā hotīti* vuttāya kiriyāyāti pi <sup>981, 19, 20</sup>  
yojanā sambhavati, tattha vācāyāti vā. *Sanhāvācatā* <sup>349</sup> <sup>981, 20</sup>  
ti ādinā taṃ vācaṃ pavattayamānaṃ cetanaṃ dasseti.  
Sammodakassa puggalassa mudukabhāvo maddavaṃ *sam-* <sup>981, 22</sup>  
*modakamudukabhāvo*. <sup>350</sup>

Āmisena alabbhamānena <sup>351</sup> kathā <sup>352</sup> saha <sup>353</sup> dhammena <sup>981, 23</sup>  
*cāti dvīhi chiddo*. Āmisassa dhammassa ca alābhena attano  
parassa ca antare sambhavantassa chiddassa vivarassa  
bhedassa paṭisantharaṇaṃ pidhanaṃ saṅgaṇhanaṃ <sup>354</sup>  
paṭisanthāro. Taṃ sarūpato paṭipattito ca pāḷidassana-  
mukhena vibhāvetuṃ *Abhidhamme pīti* ādim āha. *Aggaṃ* <sup>981, 26, 32</sup>  
*aggahetvā* <sup>355</sup> ti aggaṃ attano aggahetvā. *Uddesadānaṃ* ti <sup>982, 1</sup>  
pāliya atthakathāya ca uddisaṇaṃ. *Pāliyaṇṇanā* ti pāliya <sup>982, 1</sup>  
atthavaṇṇanā. *Dhammakathā* <sup>356</sup> ti sarabhañña-padabhāṇ' <sup>982, 2</sup>  
ādivasena <sup>357</sup> dhammakathanāṃ.

*Karuṇā* ti karuṇābrahmavihāram āha. Karuṇāpubba- <sup>982, 4</sup>  
bhāgo ti tassa pubbabhāgaṃ <sup>358</sup> upacārajjhānaṃ vadati.  
Pālipade pana yā kāci karuṇā karuṇā ti vuttā. *Karuṇā-* <sup>982, 6</sup>  
*cetovimuttīti* pana appanāppattā va. *Mettāya* pi es' eva <sup>982, 8</sup>  
nayo. Suci-saddato bhāve <sup>359</sup> ya-kāraṃ, <sup>360</sup> i-kārassa e-kār'  
ādesaṃ <sup>361</sup> katvā ayaṃ niddeso ti āha *Socceyyaṇ* <sup>362</sup> <sup>982, 8</sup>  
ti *sucibhāvo* ti. Hotu <sup>363</sup> tāva sucibhāvo socceyyaṃ, <sup>362</sup> tassa <sup>982, 9</sup>  
pana mettāpubbabhāgatā <sup>364</sup> kathan ti āha *Vuttam pi c'* <sup>982, 9</sup>  
*etan* ti ādi.

Muṭṭhā naṭṭhā <sup>365</sup> sati etassāti muṭṭhasati, tassa bhāvo  
*Muṭṭhasaccāṇaṃ*, satipaṭipakkho dhammo, na satiyā <sup>982, 12</sup>

<sup>347</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M accaka-patibhāvena

B<sup>m</sup>P °pakatibhāvena

(patikiti < Skt pratikṛti ?)

<sup>348</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>349</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vācā

<sup>350</sup> DA sammodamuduka-

<sup>351</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> alambha emādevenana (!)

<sup>352</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tathā

<sup>353</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GMP omit

<sup>354</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> saṇhanaṃ; M °gahanaṃ

<sup>355</sup> DA agāhetvā

<sup>356</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kathākathanāṃ

<sup>357</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sarabhañña; -sarabhaṇan'-

ādi-

<sup>358</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāga

<sup>359</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhāvo

<sup>360</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yya-

<sup>361</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP u-kār'-

<sup>362</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP socabyan

<sup>363</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hetu

<sup>364</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāgatā

<sup>365</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

abhāvamattam. Yasmā satipaṭipakkhe<sup>366</sup> sati tassa vasena  
 982, 12 sativigatā vippayuttā nāma hoti, tasmā vuttam *sativippa-*  
 982, 12 *vāso* ti. *Asalīti* ādisu a-kāro paṭipakkhe daṭṭhabbo, sattā-  
 paṭisedhe.<sup>367</sup> Udahe lābu viya yena<sup>368</sup> cittam ārammaṇe  
 982, 14 pilavitvā<sup>369</sup> viya tiṭṭhati na ogāhati, sā *pilāpanatā*.<sup>370</sup>  
 Yena gahitam pi ārammaṇam sammussati<sup>371</sup> na sarati,  
 982, 14 sā *sammussanatā*.<sup>372</sup>

Yathā vijjāpaṭipakkho<sup>373</sup> avijjā vijjāya pahātabbato,  
 982, 16 evam *A s a m p a j a ñ ñ a ṇ*<sup>374</sup> sampajañña-vijjāpaṭipak-  
 982, 18 kho<sup>375</sup> ti<sup>375</sup> katvā<sup>375</sup> *avijjā yeva*.

982, 21 *Indriyasamvarabhedo* ti indriyasamvaravināso.

982, 23 *Appaṭisaṅkhā* ti apaccavekkhitvā ayoniso ca āhārapari-  
 bhoge ādinav' ānisamse avīmaṃsitvā.

982, 29 *Appaṭisaṅkhāyāti* itikattabbatāsu<sup>376</sup> apaccavekkhaṇā-  
 982, 30 eva<sup>377</sup> nāmaṃ.<sup>377</sup> Aññāṇam appaṭisaṅkhātāṃ<sup>378</sup> nimittam.

*Akampanaññāṇan* ti tāya anadhibhavanīyam<sup>379</sup> ñāṇam,  
 tattha tattha paccāvekkhaṇaññāṇaṃ<sup>380</sup> c' eva paccavek-  
 khaṇāya buddhabhūtam<sup>381</sup> lok' uttaram<sup>382</sup> ñāṇaṃ ca.

Nippariyāyato maggabhāvanā bhāvanā nāma, yā ca tad  
 atthā, tad ubhayaṃ ca bhāventass' eva icchitabbam, na  
 982, 31 bhāvitabhāvanassāti vuttam *bhāventassa uppannam balan*  
 982, 33 ti. Ten' āha *Yā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā*  
*bahulīkamman* ti.

Kāmaṃ<sup>383</sup> sampayuttadhammesu thirabhāvo pi balaṭṭho  
 eva, paṭipakkhehi<sup>384</sup> pana akampaniyatā<sup>385</sup> sātisayam  
 982, 36 balaṭṭho ti vuttam *asatiyā*<sup>386</sup> *akampanavasenāti*.

983, 1 Paccanīkadhammasamanato *S a m a t h o sariādhi*.  
 983, 1 Anicc' ādinā vividhen' ākārena dassanato *V i p a s s a n ā*

<sup>366</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* sati

<sup>367</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na sattapaṭisedhe

P na sattā paṭisedhe

<sup>368</sup> BG *add* yaṃ

<sup>369</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pilabhitvā

B<sup>m</sup>P pilavantā

<sup>370</sup> *So all MSS; DA apilāpanatā*

<sup>371</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pamussanti

<sup>372</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pamussa-

<sup>373</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°pakkhā*

<sup>374</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
 B<sup>m</sup>P sampajañña-paṭipakkham  
 asampajaññaṃ

<sup>375</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>376</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *°ttabbam* tāsū

<sup>377</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°kkhaṇāparanāma*

<sup>378</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *°khāta*

<sup>379</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P anabhibhava-

<sup>380</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *°vekkhena-*

B<sup>m</sup>P *°vekkhaṇā-*

<sup>381</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P muddha-

<sup>382</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°uttara*

<sup>383</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *add* na

<sup>384</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *°pakkho* hi

<sup>385</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°niyā* tam

<sup>386</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *assatiyā*

*paññū. Taṃ ākāraṃ gahetvā* ti taṃ <sup>387</sup> samādhān' ākāraṃ <sup>388</sup> 983, 1  
*gahetvā.*<sup>389</sup> Yen' ākārena pubbe alīnaṃ anuddhatam  
 majjhimam bhāvanāvithipaṭipannaṃ hutvā cittaṃ samā-  
 hitam ahosi,<sup>390</sup> tam ākāraṃ gahetvā sallakkhetvā. *Nimitta-* 983, 2  
*bhāvenāti* <sup>391</sup> kāraṇavasena.<sup>392</sup> *Es' eva nayo* ti iminā paggaho 983, 3  
 va tam ākāraṃ gahetvā puna vattetabbassa <sup>393</sup> pagga-  
 hassa <sup>394</sup> nimittavasena paggahanimittan ti imam attham  
 atidisati. Tass' attho samathe vuttanayānusārena vedi-  
 tabbo. *Paggaho viriyam* kosajjapakkhato cittassa 983, 4  
 patitum adatvā paggaṇhanato.

*A vikkhepo ek' aggaṭā* vikkhepassa uddhaccassa 983, 5  
 paṭipakkhabhāvato. Paṭisaṅkhānakiccanipphattibhāvato <sup>395</sup>  
 lok' uttaradhammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhānaphalabhāvo <sup>396</sup> tathā  
 pubbe pavatt' ākārasallakkhaṇavasena samathapaggahā-  
 naṃ upari pavattisabbhāvato <sup>397</sup> samathanimittadukas-  
 sāpi <sup>398</sup> missakatā <sup>399</sup> vuttā.

Yathāsamādinnaṃ silassa bhedakaro *vītikamo. Sīla-* 983, 11, 13  
*vināsako asaṃvaro.*<sup>400</sup>

*Sammādiṭṭhivināsikā* <sup>401</sup> ti 983, 15

“ Atthi dinnan ” ti (h)

ādi-nayappavattāya sammādiṭṭhiyā dūsikā.

Silassa sampādanam nāma sabbabhāgato <sup>402</sup> tassa anū-  
 natāpādanan ti āha *sampādanato* <sup>403</sup> *paripūraṇato* ti. Pari- 983, 18  
 pūraṇ' attho <sup>404</sup> sampāda-saddo <sup>405</sup> ti. *Mānasikasīlaṃ* nāma 983, 20  
 silavisodhanavasena abhijjādippahānaṃ.

*Diṭṭhipāripūribhūtaṃ nānaṃ* ti atthikadiṭṭhi-ādisammā- 983, 24  
 diṭṭhiyā pāripūribhāvena pavattam nānaṃ.

(h) M I 403

<sup>387</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>388</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> samādhānakāraṇ  
 P samādhān'-

<sup>389</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ti

<sup>390</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hoti

<sup>391</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA vasena for bhāvena

<sup>392</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karaṇatā-

<sup>393</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavatte-

<sup>394</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paggāha here and below

<sup>395</sup> BG °nippatti-; B<sup>m</sup>P °nibbatti-

<sup>396</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °khānapabalahāvo

B<sup>m</sup>P °balabhāvo

<sup>397</sup> BG °sambhāvato

<sup>398</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samupanimitta-

<sup>399</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kathā

<sup>400</sup> DA asaṃcaro

<sup>401</sup> So all MSS.

DA °vināsako

<sup>402</sup> BG sabbhāgato

<sup>403</sup> So all MSS.

DA sampādanato

<sup>404</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pūr' attho hi

<sup>405</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sampādā-

B<sup>m</sup>P sampādā-

- 983, 26 *Visuddhiṃ pāpetum* \* *saṃatthan* ti cittavisuddhi-ādi-uparivissuddhiyā paccayo bhavitum *saṃatthaṃ*. Suvissuddham eva hi sīlaṃ tassā padaṭṭhānaṃ hotīti.
- 983, 30 *Visuddhiṃ pāpetum saṃatthaṃ dassanan* ti nānadassana-visuddhiṃ param' atthavisuddhinibbānaṃ ca pāpetum \* upanetum *saṃatthaṃ* kammassakatañāṇ' ādi <sup>406</sup> sammā-dassanaṃ. Ten' āha *Abhidhamme* ti ādi. Idam <sup>407</sup> akusalaṃ kammaṃ no sakaṃ, idam pana sakan ti evaṃ byatirekato anvayato ca kammassakatajānananāṇaṃ kammassakatañāṇaṃ. <sup>408</sup> Ten' āha *Ettha cāti*. *Parena katham pīti* idam nidassanavasena vuttaṃ yathā parena katham, evaṃ attanā katham pi sakakammaṃ nāma na hotīti. Attanā vā ussāhitena parena katham pīti evaṃ vā attho daṭṭhabbo. Yam hi <sup>409</sup> parassa ussāhanavasena <sup>410</sup> katham, tam pi 'ssa <sup>411</sup> sakakammaṃ nāma na <sup>412</sup> hotīti ayam h' ettha adhippāyo. *Atthabhañjanato* ti diṭṭhadhammik' ādi sabbe <sup>413</sup> atthe <sup>413</sup> vināsanato. *Atthajanana* <sup>414</sup> ti idhalok' attha-paralok' attha-param' atthānaṃ uppādanato. Ārambhakāle <sup>415</sup>: Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti pavattaṃ <sup>416</sup> vacīsaccaṃ ca lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhantaṃ *Vipassanāñāṇaṃ anulometi* tath' eva <sup>417</sup> paṭivijjhanato. *Param' atthasaccaṃ* ca nibbānaṃ na vilometi na virādheti ek' anten' eva sampāpanato.
- 984, 3 *Nānadassanan* ti nānabhūtaṃ <sup>418</sup> dassanaṃ, tena maggaṃ <sup>418</sup> vadati. *Taṃ-sampayuttaṃ eva viriyan* ti paṭhamamaggasampayuttaṃ viriyam āha. Sabbā pi maggasammādiṭṭhi <sup>419</sup> diṭṭhivissuddhi yevāti dassetum *Api cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. Ayam eva <sup>420</sup> nayo abhidhammapāliyā sametīti dassento *Abhidhamme paṇāti* ādim avoca.
- 984, 10 Yasmā saṃvego ca nāma sah' ottappaṃ nānaṃ, tasmā <sup>421</sup> saṃvegavattum bhayato bhāyitabbato dassanavasena

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>406</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ñānāni; BGM °ñānātiB<sup>m</sup>P °katāñāṇ'-<sup>407</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha ca idam<sup>408</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °katā-<sup>409</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add taṃ<sup>410</sup> P ussāhajanana-<sup>411</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi only<sup>412</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>413</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabba attha<sup>414</sup> M and DA atthabhañjanato<sup>415</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ārabba-<sup>416</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi<sup>417</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tatth'-<sup>418-419</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassanamaggaṃ<sup>419</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P maggapaññā<sup>420</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca<sup>421</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add so

pavattam<sup>422</sup> nāṇam. Ten' āha *jātibhayan* ti ādi. Bhāyati<sup>423</sup> 984, 15  
 etasmā ti bhayaṃ, jāti eva bhayaṃ *jātibhayaṃ*. Saṃveja- 984, 15  
 niyan ti saṃvijitabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ<sup>424</sup> uttāsītābbaṃ<sup>425</sup>  
*Thānan* ti kāraṇaṃ, vatthun ti attho. 984, 19  
*Samvegajātassāti* uppannasamvegassa. *Upāyapadhānan* 984, 21, 22  
 ti upāyena<sup>425</sup> pavattetabbaṃ viriyaṃ.  
*Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ* ti sil' ādīnaṃ anavajjadhammā- 984, 25  
 naṃ. *Bhāvanāyāti* uppādanena vaḍḍhanena ca. *Asantuṭ-* 984, 26  
*ṭhassāti*: Alam ettāvatā, katham ettāvatā ti saṅkoc'  
 āpattivasena na santuṭṭhassa. *Bhiyyo kamyatā* ti bhiyyo 984, 26  
 bhiyyo uppādan' icchā. *Vosānan* ti saṅkocaṃ samattan<sup>426</sup> 984, 29  
 ti. Tussanaṃ<sup>427</sup> titti<sup>428</sup> santuṭṭhi, n' atthi etassa santuṭ-  
 ṭhīti asantuṭṭhi, tassa bhāvo *A s a n t u ṭ ṭ h i t ā*. 984, 25  
 Viriyappavāhe vattamāne antarā eva paṭigamaṇaṃ  
 nivattanaṃ paṭivānaṃ tad<sup>429</sup> assa<sup>429</sup> atthīti paṭivānī, na  
 paṭivānī appaṭivānī, tassa bhāvo *A p p a ṭ i v ā n i t ā*. 984, 30  
*Sakkaccakiriyatā* ti kusalānaṃ karaṇe sakkaccakāritā<sup>430</sup> 984, 31  
 ādarakiriyā.<sup>430</sup> *Sātaccakiriyatā* ti satatam eva karaṇaṃ. 984, 31  
*Aṭṭhitakiriyatā* ti antarā<sup>431</sup> aṭṭhapetvā khaṇḍaṃ akatvā 984, 31  
 karaṇaṃ. *Anolīnavuttitā*<sup>432</sup> ti na līnappavattikatā.<sup>433</sup> *Anik-* 984, 32  
*khittachandatā* ti kusala-karaṇe viriyadhurassa anikkhipanaṃ. 984, 32  
*tadhuratā* ti kusala-karaṇe viriyadhurassa anikkhipanaṃ. 984, 32  
*Āsevanā* ti ādarena sevanā. *Bhāvanā* ti vaḍḍhanā brūhanā.<sup>434</sup> 984, 32, 33  
*Bahulīkamman* ti punappuna<sup>435</sup> karaṇaṃ. 984, 33  
*Tisso vijjā* ti pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ dibbacakkhu- 984, 36  
 ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ ti imā tisso vijjā.  
 Paṭipakkhaviijhan' aṭṭhena pubbenivutthakhandh' ādi-  
 naṃ viditakaraṇ' aṭṭhena viṣiṭṭhā vimuttīti *V i m u t t i*. 984, 37  
 Svāyaṃ viseso paṭipakkhavidhamanena<sup>436</sup> paṭivigamana<sup>437</sup>  
 ca icchitabbo ti tad ubhayaṃ dassetuṃ *Ettha cāti* ādi 984, 38  
 vuttaṃ. Tattha yena visesena samāpattiyo paccanīka-

<sup>422</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavatta<sup>423</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāyanti<sup>424</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī<sup>425</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M upāye va<sup>426</sup> BG samantanB<sup>m</sup> asamatthan

P samatthan

<sup>427</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tussaṃ<sup>428</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tuṭṭhi<sup>429</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P taṃ tassa<sup>430</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kiriyatā<sup>431</sup> BG antaraṃ<sup>432</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vuttatā<sup>433</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vattitā<sup>434</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī<sup>435</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppunaṃ<sup>436</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vigamana<sup>437</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭiyogivigamana

- 985, 1 dhammehi suṭṭhu muttā, tato nirāsaṅkatāya ārammaṇe <sup>438</sup>  
 ca abhiratā, taṃ visesaṃ upādāya tā adhikaṃ muccanato  
 984, 37; 985, 1 <sup>439</sup> ārammaṇe adhimuccanato ca <sup>439</sup> *adhimuttiyo* <sup>440</sup> *nāmāti*  
 985, 1 vuttaṃ, *cittassa ca adhimuttīti*. *Muttattā* ti sabbasaṅ-  
 985, 3 khārehi visesena nissaṭṭattā <sup>441</sup> *vimutti*.  
*Kha ye nāṇaṇ* ti samucchavedasena <sup>442</sup> kilese  
 khetpetīti khayō, ariyamaggo, tappariyāpannam nāṇaṃ  
 khaye nāṇaṃ.  
 985, 4 *Paṭisandhivasenāti* kilesānaṃ taṃ-taṃ-maggavajjhā-  
 naṃ <sup>443</sup> uppannamagge khandhasantāne puna sandahana-  
 985, 4, 5 vasena. *Anuppādabhūte* <sup>444</sup> taṃ-taṃ-phale. *Anuppādapari-*  
*yosāne* ti anuppādakaro maggo anuppādo, tassa pariyosāne,  
 kilesānaṃ vā anuppajjanasaṅkhāte <sup>445</sup> pariyosāne, bhaṅge  
 ti attho.

Dukaṃ <sup>446</sup> niṭṭhitam. <sup>446</sup>

- 985, 15 10. Dhammato añño kattā n' atthīti dassetuṃ kattu-  
 sādhanavasena *lubbhatīti lobho* ti vuttaṃ. Lubbhati  
 tena, lobhanamattam <sup>447</sup> eva <sup>448</sup> tan <sup>448</sup> ti karaṇabhāva-  
 985, 18 sādhanavasena pi attho yujjat' eva. *Dussati muyhatīti*  
 etthāpi es' eva nayo.  
 985, 16 *Akusalaṇ ca taṃ* akosallasambhūt' aṭṭhena ekantākusala-  
 985, 16 bhāvato *mūlaṇ ca* attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ suppatiṭ-  
 ṭhitabhāvasādhanato, na akusalabhāvasādhanato. Na hi  
 mūlakato akusalānaṃ akusalabhāvo, kusala' ādīnaṃ vā <sup>449</sup>  
 kusala' ādibhāvo. Tathā sati momūhacittadvaye <sup>450</sup> mohassa  
 akusalabhāvo na siyā.  
 985, 18 *Tesaṇ* ti lobh' ādīnaṃ. Na lubbhatīti alobho ti ādīnā  
 985, 18 *paṭipakkhavasena*. <sup>451</sup>  
 985, 20 *Duṭṭhu* <sup>452</sup> *caritānīti* paccayato sampayuttadhammato <sup>453</sup>

<sup>438</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ārammaṇā

<sup>439-439</sup> BG *omit*

<sup>440</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA *adhimutti*

<sup>441</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *nissavanattā*

<sup>442</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* kilesena

<sup>443</sup> BG *°vajjanaṃ*

<sup>444</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti

<sup>445</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *anuppanna-*

<sup>446</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *dukavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*

<sup>447</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *lubbhana-*

<sup>448</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *etan*

<sup>449</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *ca*

<sup>450</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *mūha-*

BG *muhya-*

<sup>451</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°pakkhanayena*

<sup>452</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *suṭṭhu*

<sup>453</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *asampa-*



pavatti-ākārato ca na suṭṭhu asammā pavattitāni. *Virū-* 985, 20  
*pānīti* bībhacchāni sampati <sup>454</sup> āyatiṇ ca anīṭṭharūpattā.  
 Kāyena <sup>455</sup> karaṇabhūtena. *Kāyato* ti kāyadvārato. *Suṭ-* 985, 21, 22  
*ṭhu caritānīti* ādisu vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.  
 Yassa sikkhāpadassa vītikkame kāyasamuṭṭhānā āpatti <sup>456</sup>  
 hoti, <sup>457</sup> taṃ *kāyadvāre paññattasikkhāpadam*. *Avītikkamo* 985, 24, 25  
*kāyasucaritan* ti vārittasīlassa vasena vadati, cārittasīlassāpi  
 vā, yassa akaraṇe āpatti hoti. Vacīduccaritasucaritanid-  
 dhāraṇam pi vuttanayānusārena veditabbaṃ. *Ubhayaṭṭha* 985, 27  
*paññattassāti* kāyadvāre vacīdvāre ca paññattassa. *Sikkhā-* 985, 28  
*padassa vītikkamo va* <sup>458</sup> *manoduccaritaṃ* manodvāre paññat-  
 tassa sikkhāpadassa <sup>459</sup> abhāvato, ta-y-idam dvāradvaye  
 akiriyasamuṭṭhānāya āpattiyā vasena veditabbaṃ. *Avītik-* 985, 28  
*kamo* ti yathāvuttāya āpattiyā avītikkamo *manosucaritaṃ*. 985, 29  
 Sabbassāpi sikkhāpadassa avītikkamo *manosucaritan* ti 985, 29  
 keci. Tad anuyuttaṃ <sup>460</sup> yaṃ <sup>460</sup> hi cārittasīlaṃ uddissa  
 paññattasikkhāpadam, tassa avītikkamo siyā kāyasucari-  
 taṃ, siyā vacīucaritan ti. Pāṇo atipātiyati etāyāti pāṇāti-  
 pāto, tathāpavattā cetanā, evaṃ adinn' ādān' ādayo pīti  
 āha *Pāṇātipāt' ādayo pana tisso cetanā* ti. *Vacīdvāre pi* 985, 29, 30  
*uppannā kāyaduccaritaṃ* dvār' antare uppannassāpi kam-  
 massa sanāmapariccāgato yebhuyyavuttiyā tabbahulavut-  
 tiyā ca. Ten' āhu <sup>461</sup> aṭṭhakathācariyā :

“ Dvāre caranti kammāni, na dvārā dvārācārino  
 tasmā <sup>462</sup> dvārehi kammāni aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā ”  
 ti. <sup>(1)</sup>

Vacīduccaritaṃ kāyadvāre pi vacīdvāre pi uppannā ti  
 ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. *Cetanāsampayuttadhammā* ti 985, 32  
 manokammabhūtāya cetanāya sampayuttadhammā. Kāya-  
 vacīkammabhūtāya pana cetanāya sampayuttā abhijjhā-  
 dayo taṃ-taṃ-pakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā ti. *Cetanā-* 985, 32  
*sampayuttadhammā* *manosucaritan* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo.

(1) DhsA 244

<sup>454</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °patti

<sup>455</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāyenāti kāyadvārena

<sup>456</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āpattiyo

<sup>457</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>458</sup> DA omits

<sup>459</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>460</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ubhayaṃ

<sup>461</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cetanāhu

<sup>462</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tassa

- 985, 34 Tividhassa duccaritassa akaraṇavasena pavattā *ti*so *cetanā*  
*pi viratiyo pi kāyasucaritaṃ* kāyikassa vitikkamassa akara-  
 ṇavasena pavattanato. Kāyena pana sikkhāpadam <sup>463</sup>  
 samādiyane sīlassa kāyasucaritabhāve vattabbam eva n'  
 985, 36 atthi. Esa nayo *vacīsucarite*.  
 986, 3 *Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto* ti ettha dve kāmā vatthukāmo ca  
 kilesakāmo ca. Tattha vatthukāmapakkhe ārammaṇava-  
 986, 3 sena <sup>464</sup> kāmehi paṭisaṃyutto vitakko *kāma vitakko*.  
 Kilesakāmapakkhe pana sampayogavasena kāmehi  
 986, 3 paṭisaṃyutto ti yojetabbam. *Byāpādapāṭisaṃyutto* ti ādisu  
 sampayogavasena' eva attho veditabbo. Byāpādapāṭisaṃ-  
 yutto <sup>465</sup> vatthu <sup>465</sup> pi byāpādapāṭisaṃyutto ti gayhamāne  
 986, 4 ubhayathā pi yojanā labbhat' eva. *Vihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto*  
 ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vihimsanti <sup>466</sup> etāya satte vihim-  
 sanam vā esā sattānan ti vihiṃsā, tāya <sup>467</sup> paṭisaṃyutto  
 vihiṃsāpaṭisaṃyutto <sup>468</sup> ti <sup>468</sup> evam sadd' attho veditabbo.  
 Appiye <sup>469</sup> amanāpe saṅkhāre ārabba byāpādavittak'  
 986, 9 uppatti <sup>470</sup> atthān' āghātavasena dīpetabbā. Byāpādavi-  
 986, 10 takkassa avadhiṃ dassetuṃ *yāva vināsanā* <sup>471</sup> ti vuttam.  
 Vināsanam pana pāṇātipāto evāti. *Saṅkhāro* <sup>472</sup> *dukkh'*  
*āpetabbo nāma n' atthīti* kasmā vuttam, nanu ye dukkh'  
 āpetabbā ti icchitā sattasaññitā, <sup>473</sup> te pi atthato saṅkhārā  
 evāti? Saccam etaṃ, te pana indriyabaddhā savīññāṇa-  
 katāya dukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, tasmā te vihiṃsāvi-  
 takkassa visayena <sup>474</sup> icchitā sattasaññitā. Ye pana na  
 dukkham paṭisaṃvedenti vuttalakkaṇayogato, <sup>475</sup> te san-  
 986, 9 dhāya *Vihimsāvitakko saṅkhāresu na uppajjati* ti vuttam.  
 Yattha pana uppajjati, yathā ca uppajjati, taṃ dassetuṃ  
 986, 10 *Ime sattā* ti ādi vuttam.  
 Nekkhammaṃ vuccati lobhato nikkhantattā alobho,  
 nīvaraṇehi nikkhantattā <sup>476</sup> paṭhamajjhānam, sabbākusa-  
 lehi nikkhantattā sabbo kusalo dhammo, sabbasaṅkhatehi

<sup>463</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °padānam<sup>464</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ārammaṇakaraṇavasena<sup>465</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P byāpādavattupāṭisa-  
myutto<sup>466</sup> A<sup>G</sup><sup>m</sup> vihiṃsanam ti<sup>467</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M kāya<sup>468</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>469</sup> P adhippāye<sup>470</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vitakkappavatti<sup>471</sup> So all MSS; DA vināsā<sup>472</sup> P saṅkhāresu<sup>473</sup> BG omit satta<sup>474</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visayā<sup>475</sup> A<sup>G</sup><sup>m</sup> °lakkhaṇiyogatoB<sup>m</sup> °lakkhaṇ' āyogato<sup>476</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

pana nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ. Upanissayato sampayogato ārammaṇakaraṇato ca nekkhammena paṭisaṃyutto ti *Nekkhammapaṭisaṃyutto*. *Nekkhammavitaṅkko* sam-  
māsaṅkappo. Idāni taṃ bhūmivibhāgena dassetuṃ *So* ti  
ādi vuttaṃ. *Asubhapubbabhāge* ti asubhajjhānassa pubba-  
bhāge. Asubh' ārammaṇaṃ<sup>477</sup> c' ettha kāmavitakkassa  
ujuvipaccanīkadassan' atthaṃ kataṃ. Kāmavitakkapaṭi-  
pakkho hi nekkhammavitakko ti. Evaṃ ca katvā upari-  
vitakkadvayassa bhūmiṃ<sup>478</sup> dassentena<sup>479</sup> sapubbabhāgāni  
mettākaruṇājjhān' ādini uddhaṭāni. *Asubhajjhāne* ti asubh'<sup>986, 14</sup>  
ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhāne. Avayave<sup>480</sup> hi samudāyavo-  
hāraṃ<sup>481</sup> niddisati yathā rukkhasākhā<sup>482</sup> ti. *Taṃ*<sup>483</sup>  
*jhānaṃ pādakaṃ*<sup>484</sup> katvā ti nidassanamattam. Taṃ jhā-  
naṃ sammāsītva uppannamaggaphalakāle pi hi so lok'  
uttaro ti.

Byāpādassa paṭipakkho, kiñci<sup>485</sup> pi na byāpādeti etenāti  
vā abyāpādo, mettā, tāya paṭisaṃyutto *Abyāpādapatisaṃ-*  
*yutto*. *Mettājjhāne* ti mettābhāvanāvasena adhigate paṭha-  
majjhāne. *Karuṇājjhāne* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vihimsāya  
paṭipakkho, na vihiṃsanti vā etāya satte ti *Avihimsā*,  
karuṇā. Nanu ca alobhādosānaṃ aññamaññavirahato  
tesaṃ<sup>486</sup> vasena uppajjanakānaṃ imesaṃ nekkhamma-  
vitakk' ādinaṃ aññamaññaṃ asaṅkarato<sup>487</sup> vavatthānaṃ  
na hotīti? No<sup>488</sup> ti<sup>488</sup> dassetuṃ *Yadā* ti ādi āraddhaṃ.  
*Alobho sīsaṃ hotīti* alobho padhāno hoti. Niyamita-  
parimita-samudācār' ādivasena<sup>489</sup> yadā alobhappadhāno  
nekkhammagaruko citt' uppādo hoti, tadā laddhāvasaro  
nekkhammavitakko paṭiṭṭhahati. Taṃ-sampayuttassa pana  
adosalakkhaṇassa abyāpādassa vasena yo tass' eva abyā-  
pādavittakkabhāvo sambhaveyya, sati ca abyāpādavittakka-  
bhāve kassaci pi aviheṭṭhanajātikatāya avihimsāvitakka-

<sup>477</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asubhaggahāṇaṃ

<sup>478</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhūmi

<sup>479</sup> BG dassento na

<sup>480</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avayava

Cp VinA III 522

See under avyava in CPD.

<sup>481</sup> A samudāyadāraṃ

BG samudāyadhāraṃ

G<sup>m</sup> samudāyacāraṃ

M samudāhidhāraṃ

<sup>482</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rukkhe-

<sup>483</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>484</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>485</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>486</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nevasaṃ

<sup>487</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °karaṇato

<sup>488</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>489</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °parinīta-

B<sup>m</sup>P °parinīta-

- 986, 24 bhāvo ca sambhaveyya, te *itare dve*. *Tad anvayikā* ti tass' eva nekkhammavitakkassa anugāmino,<sup>490</sup> sarūpato adisanato. Tasmim sati honti, asati na hontīti anumāneyyā<sup>491</sup> bhavanti. Sesadvaye pi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.
- 986, 27 *Vuttanayen' evāti*: Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto saṅkappo kāmasaṅkappo ti ādinā vitakkattike<sup>492</sup> vuttanayen' eva veditabbo atthato abhinnattā. Yadi evaṃ kasmā puna desanā katā<sup>493</sup> ti<sup>493</sup>? Tathā desanāya bujjanakānaṃ ajjhāsayavasena desanāmattam ev' etaṃ.
- 986, 32 *Kāmavitakk' ādināṃ viya uppañjan' ākāro veditabbo*: Tāsu dve sattesu pi saṅkhāresu pi uppañjantīti ādinā. Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha *Taṃ-sampayuttā yeva hi etā* ti.
- 986, 33 *Tath' evāti yathā*<sup>494</sup> nekkhammavitakk' ādināṃ: *Asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacaro hotīti* ādinā kāmāvacar' ādibhāvo vutto, tath' eva *tāsam pi* nekkhammasaññādināṃ pi *kāmāvacar' ādibhāvo* veditabbo.
- 986, 35 *Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto* ti sampayogavasena kāmena paṭisaṃyutto. Takkanavasena<sup>495</sup> *takko*. Visesto takkanavasena<sup>495</sup> *vitakko*. Saṅkappana-parikappanavasena *saṅkappo*. Aññesu pi kāmapaṭisaṃyuttesu dhammesu vijjamānesu vittakke<sup>496</sup> eva kāmo<sup>497</sup> pado<sup>497</sup> dhātu-saddo nirūlho<sup>498</sup> veditabbo vitakkassa kāmappasaṅge<sup>499</sup> pavattiyā sātisayattā. Esa
- 987, 4; 986, 38 *nayo byāpāda dhātu*-ādīsu. *Sabbe pi akusalā dhammā kāmā dhātu* hīn' ajjhāsayehi kāmatabbaddhātubhāvato<sup>500</sup> kilesakāmassa ārammaṇasabhāvattā ti attho. *Vihetthetīti*<sup>501</sup> vibādhati.
- 987, 7 *Tatthāti* tasmim yathāvutte kāmādhātuttike. Sabbākusalaśaṅgāhikāya kāmādhātuyā itarā dve saṅgahetvā
- 987, 9 *kathanaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā kathā*. Tisso dhātuyo aññamaññaṃ asaṅkarato kathā *asambhinnā*. *Itarā dve gahitā va*
- 987, 10 *hontīti* itarā dve dhātuyo gahitā eva honti: *Sabbe pi*
- 986, 38

<sup>490</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuvino

BGM anubhāvino

<sup>491</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tad anumāna-<sup>492</sup> BG vitakkaṇ ti tena<sup>493</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti<sup>494</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tatthe

BGM tath' eva

<sup>495</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M takkavasena<sup>496</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M takke<sup>497</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kāmō padeB<sup>m</sup>P kāmopapado<sup>498</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> nirūlho

G niruttho

M nirodho

<sup>499</sup> BG kāmāssa saṅgeB<sup>m</sup>P kāmāsaṅkappa<sup>500</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāmītabba-<sup>501</sup> DA pi heṭheti

*akusalā dhammā kāmādhātūti* vuttattā sāmāññacodanāya <sup>502</sup> 987, 11  
 savisaye <sup>503</sup> abhiyāpanato. <sup>504</sup> *Tato* ti itaradhātudvaya- 987, 11  
 saṅgāhikāya kāmādhātuyā. *Nīharitvā* ti middhāretvā. 987, 11  
*Dassetīti* <sup>505</sup> evaṃ Bhagavā desetīti <sup>506</sup> vattum vaṭṭati. 987, 12

*Byāpādadhātum* ... *pe* ... *kathesīti* yasmā <sup>507</sup> pageva 987, 14  
 apavādā abhinivisanti, tato paraṃ ussaggo pavattati,  
 ṭhapetvā vā apavādivisaṃsaṃ tam pariharanto va ussaggo  
 pavattatīti, nāyo h' esa lokanirūḷho <sup>508</sup> ti.

*Dve kathā* ti sabbasaṅgāhikā asambhinnā cāti ananta- 987, 27  
 rattike vuttā dve kathā. Tattha *vuttanayena* ānetvā 987, 27  
 kathanavasena *veditabbā*. Tasmā tattha tattha vutta- 987, 27  
 attho idhāpi āharitvā *veditabbo*: Nekkhammadhātuyā  
 gahitāya itarā dve gahitā va hontīti ādinā.

*Suññat' atthenāti* attasuññatāya. <sup>509</sup> Kāmabhavo kāmo 987, 28  
 uttarapadalopena, suññat' atthena dhātu cāti *k ā m a -* 987, 29  
*d h ā t u*. *Brahmalokaṃ* ti paṭhamajjhānabhūmisaññitaṃ 987, 31  
 brahmalokaṃ. *Dhātuyā āgataṭṭhānasmin* <sup>510</sup> ti kāmādhātu 987, 33  
 rūpadhātūti ādinā dhātuggaḥaṇe kate. <sup>511</sup> *Bhavana paric-* 987, 34  
*chinditabbā* <sup>512</sup> ti kāmabhavo rūpabhavo ti ādinā bhava-  
 vasena tad attho paricchinditabbo, na yāya kāyaci dhātuyā  
 vasena. Yad aggena ca dhātuyā āgataṭṭhāne bhavana  
 paricchedo kātabbo tad aggena bhavassa āgataṭṭhāne  
 dhātuyā paricchedo kātabbo bhavavasen' eva dhātuyā pi  
 vavacchijjanato. <sup>513</sup> Nirujjhati kilesavaṭṭaṃ etthāti nirodho,  
 so <sup>514</sup> eva <sup>515</sup> suññat' atthena dhātūti *nirodhadhātu*, nibbā- 987, 37  
 naṃ. Niruddhe ca kilesavaṭṭe kammavipākavaṭṭā nirud-  
 dhā eva honti. Hīnadhātuttiko Abhidhamme hīnattikena  
 paricchinditabbo ti vuttaṃ *h ī n ā d h ā t ū ti dvādasa* 987, 38  
*akusalacitt' uppādā* <sup>516</sup> ti. Te hi lāmak' atthena hīnā dhātu.  
 Hīnapañitānaṃ majjhe bhavā ti *m a j j h i m a d h ā t u*, 988, 1  
 avasesā tebhūmakadhammā. Uttam' atthena atappak'

<sup>502</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vodānāya  
 BG °vodanāya; B<sup>m</sup> °jotanāya  
<sup>503</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P savisaṃsaṃ  
<sup>504</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atibhiyāpanena  
<sup>505</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassesīti  
<sup>506</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dassetīti; P dassesīti  
<sup>507</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kasmā  
<sup>508</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °nirūḍho; BG °nirōḍho  
 B<sup>m</sup>P loke-

<sup>509</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M attha-  
<sup>510</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °namhī  
<sup>511</sup> M kathena  
<sup>512</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °tabbā  
<sup>513</sup> BG vacchijjanato  
 B<sup>m</sup>P paricchijjanato  
<sup>514</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>M sā  
<sup>515</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evaṃ  
<sup>516</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kusala-

- 988, 2 aṭṭhena <sup>517</sup> ca *paṇṇitadhātu*, navalok' uttara-dhammā.
- 988, 3 Pañcakāmaguṇā visayabhūtā etassa santīti *pañcakā-*  
988, 3 *maguṇiko*, kāmarāgo. *Rūpārūpabhavesūti* rūpārūp' uppatti-  
bhavesu <sup>518</sup> yathādhigatesu. Anadhigatesu pana so <sup>519</sup> pat-  
988, 5 thanā nāma <sup>520</sup> hotīti *bhavavasena patthanā* ti iminā va  
988, 4, 5 gahito. *Jhānanikantīti* rūpārūpajjhānesu nikanti. *Bhava-*  
*vasena patthanā* ti bhavesu patthanā. <sup>521</sup> Evaṃ catūhi pi  
padehi yathākkamaṃ mahaggaṭ' uppattibhavavisayā, <sup>522</sup>  
mahaggatakammabhavavisayā, bhavadiṭṭhisahagatā, bhava-  
988, 5 patthanābhūtā ca taṇhā *bhāvataṇhā* <sup>523</sup> ti vuttā.  
Vibhavadiṭṭhi vibhavo uttarapadalopena, vibhavasahagatā  
988, 6 taṇhā *vibhāvataṇhā*. Rūp' ādi-pañcavatthu <sup>524</sup>  
kāma-visayā <sup>524</sup> bahalarāgabhūtā taṇhā kāmataṇhā ti paṭha-  
manayo.
- “Sabbe pi tebhūmakā dhammā kamanīy' aṭṭhena <sup>525</sup>  
kāma” ti (1)
- vacanato te <sup>526</sup> ārabba pavattā diṭṭhivippayuttā sabbā pi  
taṇhā kāmataṇhā ti dutiyanayo ti ayam etesaṃ viseso.
- 988, 14 *Abhidhamme paṇāti* pana-saddo vises' atthajotano, tena  
pañcakāmaguṇikarāgato añño <sup>527</sup> pi kāmāvacaradhamma-  
visayo <sup>528</sup> lobho Abhidhamme kāmataṇhā ti āgato ti imaṃ  
visesaṃ joteti. Tik' antaram pi samānaṃ <sup>529</sup> taṇhaṃ yeva  
nissāya pavattitadesan' antarātāya <sup>530</sup> vāro ti vattabbataṃ  
988, 16 arahatīti *Iminā vārenāti* vuttaṃ. *Iminā vārenāti* iminā  
988, 17 pariyāyenāti vā <sup>531</sup> attho. *Rajanīy' aṭṭhenāti* kamanīy'  
988, 18 aṭṭhena. *Pariyādiyitvā* ti pariggahetvā. *Tato* ti kāmataṇ-  
988, 18 hāya. *Nīharitvā* ti niddhāretvā. *Itarā dve taṇhā* ti rūpa-  
988, 18 taṇhaṃ arūpataṇhaṃ ca *dassesī*. Etena kāmataṇhā ti  
sādhāraṇavacanam etaṃ sabbassāpi lobhassa, tassa pana

(1) ≠ Nd<sup>1</sup> 2<sup>517</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> atapak'-  
M ātapak'-<sup>518</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °rūpūpapattibhavesu<sup>519</sup> BG *add* tattha<sup>520</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* na<sup>521</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti<sup>522</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °upapatti-<sup>523</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> *omit*<sup>524</sup> BG °pañcakāma-vatthu-visayā<sup>525</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kāma-<sup>526</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tena<sup>527</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M aññe<sup>528</sup> A °visaye<sup>529</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M samāna<sup>530</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> M °desanānantara-<sup>531</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> *omit*

rūpatanḥā ti <sup>532</sup> arūpatanḥā ti visesanavacanam, <sup>533</sup> yathā  
kāmaguṇikarāgo rūparāgo arūparāgo ti dasseti. *Nirodha-* 988, 21  
*tanḥā* ti bhavanirodhe bhavasamucchede tanḥā. Yasmā <sup>534</sup>  
ucchedadiṭṭhi manuss' attabhāve, kāmāvacaradev' attā-  
bhāve, rūpāvacara-arūpāvacar' attabhāve tḥitassa attano  
sammā samucchedo hotīti bhavanirodham ārabba pa-  
vattati, tasmā taṃsahagatā pi tanḥā tam eva ārabba  
pavattatīti.

*Vatṭasmin* ti tividhe pi vaṭṭe. Yathā hi <sup>535</sup> te <sup>535</sup> nissari- 988, 22  
tuṃ appadānavasena <sup>536</sup> kammavipākavaṭṭe taṃ-taṃ-sama-  
ṅgitattam <sup>537</sup> tesam aparāpar' uppattiyā <sup>538</sup> paccayabhā-  
vena saṃyojenti <sup>539</sup> evaṃ kilesavaṭṭe pīti. *Satīti* param' 988, 23  
atthato vijjamāne. *Rūp' ādi-bhede* ti rūpavedanādivi- 988, 23  
bhāge. *Kāye* ti khandhasamūhe. <sup>540</sup> *Vijjamānā* ti sati 988, 23  
param' atthato upalabbhamānā. Diṭṭhiyā parikkappito hi  
attādi param' atthato n' atthi, diṭṭhi pan' assa <sup>541</sup> atth'  
evāti. *Vicinanto* ti dhammasabhāvaṃ vīmaṃsanto. *Kic-* 988, 24  
*chatīti* kilamati. *Parāmasatīti* parato āmasati. Sīlena 988, 25  
suddhi vatena suddhīti gaṇhanto hi suddhimaggaṃ <sup>542</sup>  
atikkamitvā tassa parato āmasati nāma. *Vīsativatthukā* 988, 27  
*diṭṭhi* ti rūp' ādi-dhamme paccekam nissitam, <sup>543</sup> tesam vā  
nissayabhūtam, sāmibhūtam vā katvā parikkappanavasena  
pavattiyā <sup>544</sup> vīsativatthukā attadiṭṭhi. <sup>545</sup> *Vimatīti* na <sup>546</sup> 988, 29  
mati, <sup>546</sup> dhammesu sammā <sup>547</sup> micchā vā mananābhāvato  
saṃsayit' atṭhena amati, appaṭipajjanan ti attho. *Vipari-* 988, 32  
*yesagāho* <sup>548</sup> ti asuddhimagge suddhimaggo ti viparītagāho.

*Cirapārīvāsiy' atṭhenāti* <sup>549</sup> ciraparivutthatāya purāṇa- 988, 34  
bhāvena. *Āsavan' atṭhenāti* <sup>550</sup> sandan' atṭhena, <sup>551</sup> pavattan' 988, 34  
atṭhenāti attho. Savatīti pavattati, avadhi-attho ā-kāro,

<sup>532</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>533</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visesavacanam

<sup>534</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add hi

<sup>535</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tehi

<sup>536</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> appadhāna-  
P sampadāna-

<sup>537</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ samaṅgisattam  
P taṃ samaṅgasattam

<sup>538</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parā-

<sup>539</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yojēti

<sup>540</sup> BG bandhana-

<sup>541</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pana ayaṃ

<sup>542</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visuddhi-

<sup>543</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nissita

B<sup>m</sup>P te vā nissitam

<sup>544</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vattiyā

<sup>545</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add visati

<sup>546</sup> B nāmati; B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>547</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhammā

<sup>548</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °pariyāsa-

<sup>549</sup> So all MSS.

DA °parivāsiy'-

<sup>550</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M assavan'-

<sup>551</sup> BG sandhan'-

- avadhi ca mariyādābhividhibhedato duvidho. Tattha mariyādā<sup>552</sup> kiriyaṃ<sup>553</sup> bahi katvā pavattati, yathā : Ā Pāṭali-puttā<sup>554</sup> vuṭṭho devo ti. Abhividhi kiriyaṃ byāpetvā pavattati yathā : Ā bhav' aggā Bhagavato yaso pavatto ti. Abhividhi-attho ayaṃ ā-kāro veditabbo.
- 989, 8 *Katthaci dve āsavā āgatā* ti vinayapāliṃ sandhāy' āha. Tattha hi
- “ Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā ” ti <sup>(k)</sup>
- 989, 9 dvidhā āsavā āgatā. *Katthacīti* Tikanipāte Āsavasutte,<sup>(1)</sup> aññesu ca Saḷāyatanasutt' ādisu. Saḷāyatanasutte pi hi
- “ Tayo 'me āvuso āsavā kām' āsavo bhav' āsavo, avijjāsavo ” ti <sup>(m)</sup>
- 989, 12 tayo eva āgatā ti. Nirayaṃ gamentīti *nirayagāminiyā*. Yasmā idha sāsavaṃ kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ āsavapariyāyena desitaṃ, tasmā pañcagatisaṃvattaniyabhāvena āsavā āgatā. *Imasmim Saṅgūṭisutte* tayo āgatā ti. Ettha yasmā aññesu ca ā bhav' aggaṃ ā gotrabhuṃ<sup>555</sup> pavattentesu<sup>556</sup> anādisu<sup>557</sup> vijjamānesu att' attaniy' ādigāhavasena, abhibyāpanamadakaraṇavasena āsavaśādisatā ca etesaṃ yeve, na aññesaṃ, tasmā etesv' eva āsava-saddo nirūlho daṭṭhabbo. Na c' ettha : Diṭṭh' āsavo n' āgato ti cintetabbam, bhavataṇhāya vibhavadiṭṭhiyā<sup>558</sup> pi bhav' āsavagahaṇen' eva gahitattā. *Kā m' ā s a v o nāma*
- 989, 23 *kāman' aṭṭhena āsavan' aṭṭhena* ca. *Vuttā*<sup>559</sup> *yeve*<sup>560</sup> atthato anānākaraṇato.<sup>561</sup>
- 989, 30 Kāme esati gav' esati etāyāti *kā m' e s a n ā*, kāmānaṃ abhipatthanāvasena pariyetṭhivasena paribhuñjāvasena ca<sup>561</sup> pavattarāgo. *B h a v' e s a n ā* pana bhavapatthanā bhavābhiraṭṭibhav' ajjhosānavasena pavat-
- 989, 33

(k) Vin III 21

(1) It 49

(m) S IV 256

<sup>552</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yādo<sup>553</sup> P kriyaṃ *here and below*<sup>554</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °puttaṃ<sup>555</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °bhuñja

M °bhuñjava

<sup>556</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °ttantesu<sup>557</sup> BG anāsu ; B<sup>m</sup>P mān' ādisu

M ādisu

<sup>558</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhava-<sup>559</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vutto eva<sup>560</sup> BGM anākaraṇatoB<sup>m</sup>P ninnānākaraṇato<sup>561</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā



tarāgo. *Diṭṭhigatikasammatassāti* <sup>562</sup> aññatitthiyehi pari- 990, 2  
kappitassa sambhāvitassa <sup>563</sup> ca. *Brahmacariyassāti* tapo- 990, 2  
pakkamassa. *Tad ekaṭṭhan* ti tāhi rāgadiṭṭhihi sahaṃ' 990, 4  
ekaṭṭhaṃ. <sup>564</sup> *Kamman* ti akusalakammaṃ. Tam pi hi 990, 4  
kāma' ādike nibbattanādhiṭṭhān' ādivasena <sup>565</sup> pavattaṃ <sup>566</sup>  
esatīti vuccati. *Antagāhikā diṭṭhīti* nidassanamattam etaṃ. 990, 10  
Yā kāci pana micchādiṭṭhi tapopakkama hetukā *brahma-* 990, 12  
*cariy' esanā* eva.

*Ākārasaṇṭhānaṃ* ti visiṭṭh' ākāraṃ <sup>567</sup> avatṭhānaṃ. <sup>567</sup> 990, 14  
*Kathaṃ-vidhaṃ* ti hi kena pakārena saṇṭhitam, samavaṭ- 990, 13  
ṭhitan ti attho. Sadd' attho pana vidhanaṃ visiṭṭh'  
ākārena avatṭhānaṃ ti <sup>568</sup> vidhā, <sup>569</sup> pakāro <sup>570</sup>; vidhiyati  
visadis' ākārena ṭhapiyatīti vidhā, koṭṭhāso. Vidhanaṃ  
hīn' ādivasena vividhen' ākārena dahanato upaharaṇato <sup>571</sup>  
vidhā, <sup>572</sup> māno. <sup>573</sup> *Seyya-sadisa-hīnānaṃ* vassenāti seyya- 990, 18  
sadisa-hīnabhāvānaṃ <sup>574</sup> yathā vā yathā vā <sup>574</sup> bhūtānaṃ  
vasena. *Tayo mānā vuttā* seyyass' eva uppajjanakā. Esa 990, 19  
nayo sadisahīnesu pi. Ten' āha *Ayaṃ hi māno* ti ādi. 990, 20  
Idāni yathā-uddiṭṭhe navavidhe pi māne vatthuvibhāgena  
dassetuṃ *Tatthāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Rājūnaṃ c' eva pabbaji-* 990, 21, 22  
*tānaṃ* <sup>575</sup> ca *uppajjati*, yasmā <sup>576</sup> te visesato attānaṃ  
seyyato dahanti. Idāni tam atthaṃ vitthārato dassento  
*Rājā hīti* ādim āha. *Ko mayā sadiso atthīti* ko-saddo paṭik- 990, 23, 24  
khep' attho, añño sadiso n' atthīti adhippāyo. *Etesaṃ* 990, 27  
*jevāti* rājūnaṃ pabbajitānaṃ ca. *Uppajjati* seṭṭhavatthu- 990, 27  
kattā tassa. Hīno 'ham asmīti māno <sup>577</sup> pi es' eva nayo. 990, 27  
*Ko mayā sadiso añño rājapuriso atthīti vā*, *Mayhaṃ aññehi* 991, 3-  
*saddhiṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ* <sup>578</sup> ti vā, *Amacco ti nāmaṃ eva*  
... *pe* ... *nāmāhaṃ* ti sadisassa seyyamān' ādinaṃ tiṇṇaṃ 991, -7  
pavatti-ākāradassanaṃ. *Dās' ādinaṃ* ti ādi-saddena bha- 991, 8  
tika <sup>579</sup>-kammakar' ādinaṃ parādhīnavuttikānaṃ gaha-

<sup>562</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gatikassa  
kammassāti

<sup>563</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>564</sup> BG sahaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ

<sup>565</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nibbattaṃ tiṭṭhān'-  
BGM nibbattaṃ tiṭṭhān'-

<sup>566</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattā

<sup>567</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ākāravatṭhānaṃ

<sup>568</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>569</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dvidhā

<sup>570</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>571</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upadhāraṇato

<sup>572</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pidhā

<sup>573</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add va

<sup>574-574</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāthāvāyāthāva  
P yathā tathā va

<sup>575</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °jiteṇa

<sup>576</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kasmā

<sup>577</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P māne

<sup>578</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nāmākaraṇaṃ

<sup>579</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hata

- 99I, 15      ṇaṃ. Ādi-saddena vā gahite eva *pukkusa-caṇḍāl' ādayo pīti* sayam eva dasseti. Nanu ca māno nāmāyaṃ sampagga-  
haraso, <sup>580</sup> kathaṃ omāne sambhavatīti? So pi avaṅkara-  
ṇamukhena <sup>581</sup> pi <sup>582</sup> mānavatthu <sup>582</sup> paggaṇhanavasen' eva  
99I, 14      pavattatīti nāyaṃ virodho. Ten' ev' āha *kiṃ dāso nāmāhan*  
*ti* <sup>583</sup> *mānaṃ* <sup>584</sup> *karotīti*. Tathā hi 'ssa yāthāvamānatā <sup>585</sup>  
vuttā. Yāthāvamānā bhavanikanti viya, attadiṭṭhi viya  
ca na mahāsāvajjā, tasmā te na apāyagamaniyā. Yathā-  
99I, 19      bhūtavatthukatāya hi te yāthāvamānā. *Arahattamagga-*  
*vajjhā* ti <sup>586</sup> tassa anavasesappahāyitāya <sup>587</sup> vuttaṃ. Duttiya-  
tatiyamaggehi ca te yathākkamaṃ pahīyanti, ye oḷāri-  
katarā <sup>588</sup> ca oḷārikatamā ca. Māno hi: Aham asmīti  
99I, 19      pavattiyā uparimaggesu sammādiṭṭhiyā ujuvipaccaniko  
99I, 20      hutvā pahīyati. *Ayāthāvamānā nāma* ayathābhūtavatthu-  
katāya, ten' eva te mahāsāvajjabhāvena *paṭhamamagga-*  
*vajjhā* vuttā.  
Atati <sup>589</sup> satataṃ <sup>590</sup> gacchati pavattatīti addhā, kālo ti  
99I, 21, 22      āha *T a y o a d d h ā ti t a y o k ā l ā* ti. *Suttanta-pariyāyena*ti  
Bhadd' ekarattasutt' ādisu <sup>(n)</sup> āgatanayena. Tattha hi  
“Yo c' āvuso mano, ye ca dhammā, ubhayam etaṃ  
paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ ca <sup>591</sup> paccuppanne chandarāga-  
paṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapatiṭibaddhattā  
viññāṇassa tad <sup>592</sup> abhinandati, <sup>592</sup> tad abhinandanto  
paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī ” ti <sup>(n)</sup>  
addhā paccuppannaṃ sandhāya evaṃ vuttaṃ. Ten' āha  
99I, 23, 24      *paṭisandhito pubbe* ti ādi. *Tad anantaran* ti tesam cutipati-  
99I, 25      sandhinam vemajjhaṃ *paccuppanno addhā*, yo pubb'  
antāpar' antānaṃ vemajjhatāya  
“Pubb' antāpar' ante kaṅkhati ” <sup>(o)</sup>  
“Pubb' antāpar' ante aññāṇan ” ti <sup>(p)</sup>

(n) M III 197

(o) Dhs 1004

(p) Dhs 1061

<sup>580</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add so<sup>581</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avakaraṇa-G<sup>m</sup>evaṃ karaṇa; Mavyākaraṇa-<sup>582</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pidhānavatthunā<sup>583</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA add ete<sup>584</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA māne<sup>585</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yathāva- here and  
below<sup>586</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca<sup>587</sup> BG °sesassappahā-<sup>588</sup> BGM omit<sup>589</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atti<sup>590</sup> Skt √at, atati = to go constantly<sup>591</sup> BGM sattaṃ<sup>592</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ce<sup>592</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

evam ādisu pubb' antāpar' anto ti ca vuccati. Bhaggo <sup>593</sup> dhammo atit' amsena saṅgahito ti āha *bhaṅgato uddham* 991, 26 *atīto addhā nāmāti*. Tathā anuppanno dhammo anāgat' amsena saṅgahito ti āha *Uppādato pubbe anāgato addhā* 991, 27 *nāmāti*. *Khaṇattaye* <sup>594</sup> ti uppādo, ṭhiti, bhaṅgo ti tisu 991, 27 *khaṇesu*. Yadā hi dhammo hetupaccayasamavāye <sup>595</sup> uppajjati, yadā ca bhijjati, <sup>596</sup> iti dvīsu pi *khaṇesu* ṭhitikkhaṇe viya paccuppanno ti vuccati. <sup>597</sup> Dhammānaṃ hi pāga-bhāvūpādhikaṃ <sup>598</sup> atthataṃ <sup>599</sup>(?) udayo, viddhamsa-bhāvūpādhikaṃ vayo, tad ubhayavemajjhaṃ ṭhiti. Yadi evaṃ addhā nāmāyaṃ dhammo <sup>600</sup> eva āpanno ti? Na dhammo, dhammassa pana avatthābhedo, taṃ ca upādāya kālasamaññā ti dassetuṃ *Atī' ādi-bhedo* <sup>601</sup> *ca nāma ayan* 991, 29 ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Idhāti* imasmiṃ tike. <sup>602</sup> *Ten' eva vohārenāti* 991, 30 taṃ taṃ avatthāvisesaṃ upādāya dhammo : Atīto anāgato paccuppanno ti yena vohārena voharīyati, dhammappavattimattatāya param' atthato avijjamāno pi kālo taṃ <sup>603</sup> yeva dhammassa pavatti-avatthāvisesaṃ upādāya ten' eva vohārena atīto addhā ti ādinā vutto.

Anta-saddo loke pariyosāne, koṭiyaṃ nirūḷho <sup>604</sup> ti tad atthaṃ <sup>605</sup> dassento *anto yev' anto* ti āha, koṭi anto ti 991, 33 attho. *Parabhāgo* ti pārim' anto. Amati gacchati bhāvapabandho <sup>606</sup> niṭṭhānaṃ etthāti anto, <sup>607</sup> koṭi. Amanaṃ niṭṭhānagamanan ti anto, osānaṃ. So pana

“ Es' ev' anto dukkhassā ” ti (q)

vuttattā dukkh' aṇṇavassa pārim' anto ti āha *parabhāgo* 991, 34 ti. Ammati paribhūyati <sup>608</sup> hīliyatīti anto, *lāmake*. Ammati 991, 35 bhāgaso nāyatīti anto, aṃso ti āha *koṭṭhāso anto* ti. 991, 36

(q) M III 266

<sup>593</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhaṅgo

<sup>594</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ttaye only

BG tatiye only

<sup>595</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °paccayassa samavāye

<sup>596</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P veti

<sup>597</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits

<sup>598</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °pādhitaṃ  
BG °pāditam; B<sup>m</sup> Ppākabhāvū-  
(From Skt prāgbhāva?)

<sup>599</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pattaṃ  
G<sup>m</sup> addhatantaṃ

<sup>600</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dhamme

<sup>601</sup> So all MSS.

DA °bhede

<sup>602</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P loke

<sup>603</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa

<sup>604</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nirūḷho

<sup>605</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atthataṃ

<sup>606</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhava-

<sup>607</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> attho

<sup>608</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhuyyati

- 991, 38 Santo param' atthato vijjamāno kāyo dhammasamūho  
 991, 38 ti *Sakkāyo*, khandhā, te pana ariyasaccabhūtā  
 992, 1 idhādhippetā ti vuttaṃ *pañc' upādānakkhandhā* ti.  
*Purimatanhā* ti yesaṃ <sup>609</sup> nibbattikā, tannibbattito pa-  
 992, 2 geva siddhā taṇhā.  
*Appavattibhūtaṃ* ti nappavattati tad ubhayaṃ etthāti  
 tesam appavattiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ. Yadi *Sakkāyo*  
 a n t o ti ādinā aṇṇamaṇṇapaṭibhattatāya <sup>610</sup> duk-  
 khasacc' ādayo gahitā, atha kasmā maggo na gahito ti  
 992, 3 āha *Maggo paṇāti* ādi. Tattha *upāyattā* ti upāyabhāvato  
 sampāpakahetubhāvato ti attho, <sup>611</sup> yadi pana hetubhā-  
 vato ti attho. <sup>611</sup> Yadi pana hetumato <sup>612</sup> gahaṇen' eva  
 hetu gahito hoti, nanu evaṃ sante <sup>613</sup> sakkāyaghaṇen' eva  
 tassa hetubhūto sakkāyasamudayo gahito hotīti? Tassa  
 agahaṇe saṅkhataduko viya ca <sup>614</sup> sappaccayaduko viya ca  
 duko evāyaṃ <sup>615</sup> āpajjati, na <sup>616</sup> tiko. <sup>616</sup> Yathā pana  
 sakkāyaṃ gahetvā sakkāyasamudayo pi <sup>617</sup> gahito, evaṃ  
 sakkāyanirodhaṃ gahetvā sakkāyanirodhūpāyo gayheyya,  
 evaṃ sati catukko ayaṃ āpajjeyya, na tiko, tasmā hetu-  
 mato <sup>618</sup> gahaṇena hetugahaṇaṃ na cintetabbaṃ. Ayam  
 pan' ettha adhippāyo yutto siyā — Idha sakkāya-sakkā-  
 yasamudayā <sup>619</sup> anādikālikā, asati maggabhāvanāyaṃ pacca-  
 yānuparamena अपरियन्ता ca, nirodho <sup>620</sup> pana apacca-  
 yattā attano niccatāya eva sabbadā bhāvī ti anādikāliko  
 अपरियन्तो ca. Iti imāni tīṇi saccāni mahātthero imāya  
 sabhāgatāya *Tayo antā* ti tikaṃ katvā dassesi. <sup>621</sup>  
 Ariyamaggo pana kadāci karahaci labbhamāno na <sup>622</sup>  
 tathā <sup>622</sup> ti tassa ativiyaḍḍhabhāpātubhāvataṃ dīpetuṃ <sup>623</sup>  
 tikato <sup>624</sup> bahikato ti ayam ettha attano mati.  
 992, 5 *Dukkhatā* ti dukkhabhāvo, dukkhaṃ eva <sup>625</sup> vā yathā  
 devo eva devatā. Dukkha-saddo cāyaṃ adukkhasabhāvesu

<sup>609</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yo saṃ<sup>610</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °-m-aṇṇaṃ vibhattitāya<sup>611-612</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>612</sup> A hetuvato; B<sup>m</sup>P hetumanta<sup>613</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>614</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>615</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vāyaṃ<sup>616</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M iti ko; G iti kho<sup>617</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omīti<sup>618</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °manta<sup>619</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sakkāyaṃ samudāyā

BG °samuddāyā

<sup>620</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nibbānaṃ<sup>621</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dasseti<sup>622</sup> BG ti yathā<sup>623</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M °tu<sup>624</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kano; BGM kato<sup>625</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yeva

pi sukh' upekkhāsu kañci <sup>626</sup> aniṭṭhatāvisesaṃ upādāya  
vattatīti <sup>627</sup> tato nivattento sabhāvadukkhavācinā <sup>628</sup> ekena  
dukkha-saddena visesetvā *D u k k h a d u k k h a t ā* ti āha. 992, 5

Bhavati hi ek' antato taṃ-sabhāve <sup>629</sup> pi atthe aññassa  
dhammassa tena <sup>630</sup> sadisatālesena vyabhicār' āsaṅkā <sup>631</sup>  
ti visesitabbatā yathā :

“ Rūparūpaṃ ”, (r)

“ Tilatelan ” ti (s)

ca. *Sanṅkhārabhāvenāti* saṅkhatabhāvena. Paccayehi saṅkha- 992, 7  
riyatīti saṅkhārā, adukkhā-m-asukhavedanā. Saṅkhariyamā-  
nattā eva hi asāratāya <sup>632</sup> paridubbalaḥbhāvena gaṅgābhimu-  
khakkhaṇe <sup>633</sup> viya attalābhakkhaṇe pi vibādhaḥpattā  
eva hutvā saṅkhārā pavattantīti āha *saṅkhatattā uppāda-* 992, 8  
*jarā-bhaṅga-pīlītā* ti. *Tasmā* ti yathāvuttakāraṇato. <sup>634</sup> 992, 9  
*Aññadukkhāsabhāvavivāhato* <sup>635</sup> ti dukkhadukkhātā-vipa- 992, 9  
riṇāmadukkhātā-saṅkhātassa aññassa dukkhasabhāvassa  
abhāvato.

*Vipariṇāme* ti pariṇāme, <sup>636</sup> vigame ti attho. Ten' āha 992, 11  
Papañcasūdaniyaṃ

“ Vipariṇāmadukkhā ti n' atthibhāvo dukkhan ” ti. (t)

Apariṇātavattthukānaṃ <sup>637</sup> hi sukhavedanūparamo duk-  
khato upaṭṭhāti, tasmāyaṃ attho piyavippayogena dīpe-  
tabbo. Ten' āha *Sukhassa hīti* ādi. Pubbe vuttanayo 992, 12  
padesiko <sup>638</sup> vedanāvisesamattavisayattā ti anavaśesato  
saṅkhāradukkhataṃ dassetuṃ *Api cāti* dutiyanayo vutto. 992, 14  
Nanu ca

“ Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ” ti (u)

vacanato sukhadukkhavedanānam pi saṅkhāradukkhātā

(r) VbhA 170; Mohavicchedani 68

(s) VvA 54

(t) MA ?

(u) Dh 278

<sup>626</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khaci; P kiñci

<sup>627</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavatta-

<sup>628</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °dukkhapāpināya

BGM °dukkhapāpinā

<sup>629</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> taṃ sataṃ sabhāve

<sup>630</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yena kenaci; P *add*s kenaci

<sup>631</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °āsaṅkā

<sup>632</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asāratāya

<sup>633</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhaṅgabhaṅgābhimukha-  
kkhaṇesu

<sup>634</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °karaṇato

<sup>635</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sabhāvavivāhato

<sup>636</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>637</sup> A aparināmañānavatthu-

G<sup>m</sup> aparinānavatthu-

<sup>638</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P padesanissito

992, 14 āpannā ti? Saccam etaṃ, sā pana sāmāññacodanā<sup>639</sup> apavāḍabhūtena itaradukkhātāvacaṇena nivattīyatīti nāyaṃ virodho. Ten' ev' āha *ṭhapetvā dukkhavedanaṃ sukha-vedanañ cāti*.

992, 17 *Micchāsabhāvo* ti: Hitasukh' āvaho me bhavissatīti evaṃ āsiṃsito<sup>640</sup> pi tathā abhāvato, asubh' ādisu yeva<sup>641</sup>: Subhan ti ādi viparīṭappavattito ca micchāsabhāvo, musāsabhāvo ti attho. Mātughāt' ādisu<sup>642</sup> pavattamānā pi hitasukhaṃ icchantā va pavattantīti: Te dhammā hitasukh' āvahā me bhavissantīti āsiṃsitā<sup>643</sup> honti. Tathā asubhāsukhānīcānattesu subh' ādivipariyāsadalhatāya ānantariyakammaniyatamicchādiṭṭhīsu<sup>644</sup> pavatti hotīti te dhammā<sup>645</sup> asubh' ādisu subh' ādi-viparīṭappavattikā honti. Vipākādāne<sup>646</sup> sati<sup>647</sup> khandhabhedānantaram eva 992, 17 vipākādānato *niyato*, micchatto ca so *niyato cāti* 992, 17 *Micchattaniyato*. Anekesu ānantariyesu katesu yaṃ tattha balavaṃ taṃ vipaccati, na itarānīti ek' anta-vipākajanakatāya niyatatā na sakkā vattun ti vipākādāne satīti vuttaṃ. Khandhabhedānantaran ti cuti-anantaran<sup>647</sup> ti attho. Cuti hi maraṇaniddese

“ Khandhānaṃ bhedo ” ti (v)

vuttā, etena vacanena sati phaladāne cuti-anantaro eva etesaṃ phalakālo, na añño ti phalakālaniyamena<sup>648</sup> niyatatā vuttā hoti, na phaladānaniyamenāti niyataphalakālānaṃ aññesaṃ pi upapajjavedaniyānaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyānaṃ pi niyatatā āpajjati, tasmā vipākadhammadhammānaṃ paccay' antaravikalatādīhi avipaccamānānaṃ pi attano sabhāvena vipākadhammatā viya balavatā ānantariyena<sup>649</sup> vipāke dinne avipaccamānānaṃ pi ānantariyānaṃ phaladāne niyatasabhāvā<sup>650</sup> pavattīti attano

(v) M I 49; III 249

<sup>639</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmāññajotana

<sup>640</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āsiṃsito

<sup>641</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ye

<sup>642</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'ghātak'-

<sup>643</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āsiṃsitā

<sup>644</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M anan-

<sup>645</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhammānaṃ

<sup>646</sup> A vipādaka dasseti

G<sup>m</sup> vipāka dasseti

<sup>647</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> *omit*

BG <sup>648</sup>anantarana

<sup>648</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bala-

<sup>649</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anan-

<sup>650</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ānantariyasabhāvā ca

sabhāvena phalanīyamen' eva <sup>651</sup> niyatatā ānantariyatā ca veditabbā. Avassaniyatasabhāvā <sup>652</sup> tesam pavattitī sam-  
paṭicchitabbam etaṃ aññassa balavato ānantariyassa abhāve  
cuti-anantaram ek' antena phaladānato.

Nanu evaṃ aññesam pi upapajjavedaniyānaṃ aññasmim  
vipākadāyake asati cuti-anantaram eva ek' antena ca <sup>653</sup> pha-  
ladānato <sup>654</sup> ānantariyasabhāvā <sup>655</sup> niyatasabhāvā ca pavatta-  
tīti <sup>656</sup> āpajjati? N' āpajjati asamānājātikena cetopaṇidhi-  
vasena upaghātakena ca nivattetabbāvipākattā anantar'  
ek' antaphaladāyattābhāvā, <sup>657</sup> na pana ānantariyānaṃ <sup>658</sup>  
paṭhamajjhān' ādīnaṃ dutiyajjhān' ādini viya asamānājā-  
tikaṃ <sup>659</sup> phalanivattakaṃ atthi sabb' ānantariyānaṃ  
avīcīphalattā; na ca heṭṭh' uppattim <sup>660</sup> icchato sīlavato  
cetopaṇidhi viya upar' uppattijanaka-kammaphalaṃ <sup>661</sup>  
ānantariyaphalaṃ <sup>662</sup> nivattetuṃ samattho cetopaṇidhi  
atthi anicchantass' eva avīcīpātanato; na ca ānantari-  
yūpaghātakaṃ kiñci kammaṃ atthi. Tasmā tesam yeva  
anantar' ek' antavipākajanakasabhāv' āpattitī. <sup>663</sup> Anekāni  
ca ānantariyāni katāni ek' antena <sup>664</sup> vipāke niyatattā  
uparatāvīpaccanasabhāvāsāṅkattā nicchitāni sabhāvato  
niyatān' eva. Cuti-anantaram phalaṃ anantaram nāma,  
tasmim anantare niyuttāni, tannibbattanena anantara-  
karaṇasīlāni anantarapayojanāni vā <sup>665</sup> ti <sup>665</sup> sabhāvato  
ānantariyān' eva <sup>666</sup> honti. Tesu pana samānasabhāvesu  
ekena vipāke dinne itarāni attanā kātabbakiccassa ten'  
eva katattā na dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ ca paṭisandhiṃ karon-  
tīti <sup>667</sup> na samatthatāvighātā <sup>668</sup> ti. N' atthi tesam niyat'  
ānantariyatānivatti. <sup>669</sup> Na hi samānasabhāvaṃ samānasa-

<sup>651</sup> B<sup>m</sup> phaladānaniyamen'-

<sup>652</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avassaṇ ca niyatasabhāvā  
ānantariyasabhāvā ca  
BGM *add* ca

<sup>653</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>654</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> phalanidānato

<sup>655</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ananta-

<sup>656</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavatti

<sup>657</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kattabhāvā

<sup>658</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M anantarikānaṃ

B ānantarikānaṃ

<sup>659</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °jātiyaṃ

<sup>660</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P heṭṭhūpapattim

<sup>661</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uparūpapattijanaka-  
kammabalaṃ

<sup>662</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °balaṃ

<sup>663</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sabhāvā pavattitī

<sup>664</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ek' ante

<sup>665</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cāti

<sup>666</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ananta-

B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ca

<sup>667</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karonti

<sup>668</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vighātattā

<sup>669</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti

- bhāvassa samatthataṃ vihanatīti.<sup>670</sup> Ekassa pana aññāni pi upatthambhakāni hontīti daṭṭhabbāni.<sup>671</sup>
- 992, 20 *Sammāsabhāve* <sup>672</sup> ti saccasabhāve. Niyato ek' antiko  
992, 20 anantaram eva phaladānenāti <sup>673</sup> *s a m m a t t a n i -*  
*y a t o.* <sup>674</sup>
- 992, 22 *Na niyato* ti ubhayathā pi na niyato. *Avasesadhammā-*  
*nan* <sup>675</sup> ti kiles' ānantariyakamma-niyyānikadhammehi  
aññesaṃ dhammānaṃ.
- 992, 24 *Tam' andhakāro* ti tamo andhakāro ti padavibhāgo.  
992, 25 *Avijjā tamo nāma* ārammaṇassa chādan' aṭṭhena. Ten'  
ev' āha :—
- “ Tamo vihato, āloko uppanno ” (w)
- “ Tamokkhandho padālito ” ti (x)
- 992, 25 ca ādi. *Avijjāsīsena vicikicchā vuttā* mahatā sammohena  
sabbakālaṃ aviuyjanato.
- 992, 27 *Āgammāti* patvā.  
992, 28 *Kaṅkhatīti*
- “ Ahosiṃ nu kho aham atītam addhānan ” ti (y)
- ādinā kaṅkhaṃ uppādeti samsayaṃ āpajjati.
- 992, 31 *Adhimuccitum* <sup>676</sup> *na sakkotīti* pasādādhimokkhavasena  
992, 32 adhimuccitum na sakkoti. Ten' āha *Na s a m p a s i -*  
*d a t i* ti. Yāvatakaṃ <sup>677</sup> hi yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ vicikicchā  
na vigacchati, tāva tattha saddhādhimokkho <sup>678</sup> anavasaro  
va. Na kevalaṃ saddhādhimokkho <sup>678</sup> anavasaro va. Na  
kevalaṃ saddhādhimokkho, nicchayādhimokkho pi tattha  
na patiṭṭhahati eva.
- 992, 34 *Na rakkhitaḍḍhānīti*: Imāni mayā rakkhitaḍḍhānīti evaṃ  
katthaci rakkhākiccaṃ n' atthi parato rakkhitaḍḍhānīti eva  
992, 35 abhāvato. *Satiyā eva rakkhitaḍḍhānīti* muṭṭhasaccassa bodhi-

(w) M I 248

(x) S I 130

(y) M I 8

<sup>670</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vihanatīti

P pinahanatīti

<sup>671</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bbānīti<sup>672</sup> So all MSS.

DA sammābhāve

<sup>673</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dānen' eva dānā ti<sup>674</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °niyamato<sup>675</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA avasesānaṃ

dhammānaṃ

<sup>676</sup> So all MSS.

DA °muñcitum

<sup>677</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> yāva kaṅkhaṃB<sup>m</sup>P yāvattakaṃ<sup>678</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP °mokkhā



mūle eva savāsanam samucchinnattā satiyā rakkhita-bāni<sup>679</sup> satiyā<sup>680</sup> sabbadā pi rakkhitaṇi eva.

*N' atthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṇ ti Tathāgatassa* 993, 2  
kāyaduccaritaṇ nāma n' atth' eva, yato supārisuddhakā-  
yasamācāro<sup>681</sup> ca<sup>682</sup> Bhagavā.<sup>683</sup>

*No aparīsuddhā* parisuddhā eva aparīsuddhihetūnam 993, 5  
kilesānam pahinattā. Tathā pi vinaye apakataññutāvasena  
siyā tesam aparīsuddhileso,<sup>684</sup> na Bhagavato ti dassetuṇ  
*Na paṇāti* ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha *vihāra-kāraṇ*<sup>685</sup> āpattiṇ ti 993, 5, 7  
ekavacanavasena *āpattiyo* ti ettha āpatti-saddam<sup>686</sup> ānetvā 993, 8  
yojetabbam. Abhidheyyānurūpaṇ hi līṅgavacanāni honti.  
Esa nayo sesesu pi. *Manodvāre* ti idam tassa<sup>687</sup> āpattiya 993, 11  
akiriya-samuttāhanātāya vuttaṇ. Na hi manodvāre paññattā  
āpatti atthi.<sup>688</sup> *Sa-upārambhavasena*ti savattabbatāva- 993, 13  
sena,<sup>689</sup> na pana ducaritalakkaṇappavattivasena,<sup>690</sup> yato  
nam Bhagavā paṭikkhipati. Yathā āyasmato Mahākappi-  
nassāpi :

“Gaccheyyam vāham<sup>691</sup> uposatham, na vā gaccheyyam ;  
gaccheyyam vāham saṅghakammam, na vā gaccheyyan ”  
ti (z)

parivitaṅkitaṇ. *Manoduccaritaṇ ti* manodvārikaṇ appa- 993, 13  
sattham<sup>692</sup> caritaṇ. Satthārā<sup>693</sup> appasatthātāya<sup>694</sup> hi<sup>695</sup>  
tam<sup>695</sup> ducaritaṇ nāmajātaṇ, na sabhāvato.<sup>696</sup>

Yasmā mahākāruṇiko Bhagavā sadevakassa lokassa  
hitasukhāya eva paṭipajjamāno accantavivek' ajjhāsa-  
yatāya<sup>697</sup> tabbidhuraṇ dhammasenāpatino citt' uppādam

(z) Vin I 105

<sup>679</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add nāma

<sup>680</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi

<sup>681</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °suddho kāya-

<sup>682</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GMP omi

<sup>683</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Bhagavato

<sup>684</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M aparīsuddhilese

BG °lese

<sup>685</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kānam

<sup>686</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M °saddo

<sup>687</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassā

<sup>688</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atthi

<sup>689</sup> G<sup>m</sup> savanatabbatā-

<sup>690</sup> BG °ppavatta-

B<sup>m</sup>P °lakkhaṇ' āpatti

M °lakkhaṇappatti-

<sup>691</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omi

<sup>692</sup> BG appattha

P appasattam

<sup>693</sup> A asanthārā

BGG<sup>m</sup> santhārā

<sup>694</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °sattatāya

M °santatāya

<sup>695</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hita

<sup>696</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabhāvito

<sup>697</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sayatā

- 993, 26 paṭikkhipanto *na kho te ... pe ... uppādetabban* ti avoca,  
tasmā so therassa citt' uppādo Bhagavato na pāsaṃso ti  
katvā manoduccaritaṃ nāma <sup>698</sup> jāto, tassa ca paṭikkhepo  
993, 25 upārambho ti āha *tasmim manoduccarite upārambhaṃ*  
993, 29 āropento ti. *Bhagavato pana ettakam pi n' atthi*, yato  
Pavāraṇāsutte :

“ Handa 'dāni bhikkhave pavāremi vo, yadi <sup>699</sup> me kiñci  
garahatha kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ” ti <sup>(a1)</sup>

vutte, <sup>700</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho :

“ Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma  
kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ” ti <sup>(b1)</sup>

- Satthu parisuddhakāyasamācār' āditaṃ <sup>701</sup> sirasā sampa-  
ṭṭicchi. <sup>702</sup> Ayaṇ ca <sup>703</sup> Lokanāthassa duccaritābhāvo bodhi-  
sattabhūmiyam pi cirānugato <sup>704</sup> ahosi pageva buddha-  
993, 30 bhūmiyan ti dassento *anacchariyaṇ* <sup>705</sup> c' etan <sup>706</sup> ti ādim  
āha.

- 994, 5 Buddhānaṃ yeva dhammā guṇā na aññesan ti *Buddha-*  
*dhammā*. Tathā hi te Buddhānaṃ āveṇikadhammā ti  
994, 7 vuccanti. Tattha *N' atthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritan* ti  
ādinā kāya-vacī-manoduccaritābhāvaṃ <sup>707</sup> vacanaṃ yathā-  
dhikāraṃ kāyakamm' ādināṃ nāñānuparivattitāya laddha-  
guṇakittanaṃ, na āveṇikadhamm' antaradassanaṃ. Sab-  
basmim hi kāyakamm' ādike nāñānuparivattini kuto  
994, 8 kāyaduccarit' ādināṃ sambhavo. *Atīte* <sup>708</sup> *Buddhassa*  
*appaṭihatañānaṃ* ti ādinā vuttāni sabbaññutañānato <sup>709</sup>  
visuṃ yeva tīṇi nāñāni catuyoni-paṇcagati-paricchedaka-  
ñāñāni viya. <sup>710</sup> Ekaṃ yeva hutvā tīsu kālesu appaṭi-  
994, 13 hatañānaṃ nāma sabbaññutañānaṃ eva. *N' atthi chandassa*  
*hānīti* sattesu hitacchandassa hāni n' atthi. *N' atthi viri-*

(a1) S I 190

(b1) S I 190

<sup>698</sup> P patipakkhepo  
<sup>699</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na ca *instead*  
<sup>700</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vutto  
<sup>701</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādikaṃ  
<sup>702</sup> P °cchimsu  
<sup>703</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hi  
<sup>704</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cariyācirānu-  
G<sup>m</sup>M virāgānugato

<sup>705</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M acchari-  
<sup>706</sup> So all MSS; DA etaṃ only  
<sup>707</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāva  
<sup>708</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī  
<sup>709</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ñānanto  
B<sup>m</sup>P °taññānato  
<sup>710</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P viyāti vadanti

yassa hānīti khemapavivekavitakkānugatassa viriyassa hāni 994, 13  
 n' atthi. *N' atthi davā* ti khiddādhippāyena kiriya n' atthi.  
*N' atthi ravā* ti sahasā kiriya n' atthīti vadanti. Sahasā 994, 14  
 pana kiriya davā, aññaṃ karissāmīti aññakaraṇaṃ ravā. 994, 14  
*Khalitaṇ* <sup>711</sup> ti virajjhanaṃ <sup>712</sup> ñāṇena apphutaṃ. *Sahasā*  
 ti vegāyitattaṃ turitakiriya. *Abyāvaṭo mano* ti niratthako 994, 14, 15  
 cittasamudācāro. *Akusalacittaṇ* ti aññaṇ' upekkham āha. 994, 15  
 Ayaṇ ca Dīghabhāṇakāṇaṃ pāṭho ākulo <sup>713</sup> viya. Ayaṃ 994, 16  
 pana pāṭho anākulo :—Atīti' aṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato  
 appaṭihataññaṇaṃ, anāgat' aṃse, paccuppan' aṃse. Imehi  
 tihi dhammehi samannāgatassa Buddhassa Bhagavato  
 sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānupari-  
 vattati, <sup>714</sup> sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ.  
 Imehi chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa Buddhassa Bhaga-  
 vato n' atthi chandassa hāni, n' atthi <sup>715</sup> dhammadeśanāya,  
 n' atthi viriyassa, n' atthi samādhissa, n' atthi paññāya, n'  
 atthi vimuttiya. Imehi dvādasahi dhammehi samannāga-  
 tassa Buddhassa Bhagavato n' atthi davā, n' atthi ravā,  
 n' atthi apphutaṃ, n' atthi vegāyitattaṃ, <sup>716</sup> n' atthi  
 abyāvaṭaṃ, <sup>717</sup> n' atthi appaṭisaṅkhā <sup>718</sup> upekkhā <sup>718</sup> ti.  
 Tattha appaṭisaṅkhā upekkhā ti aññaṇ' upekkhā. Sesam  
 vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca Tathāgatassa ājīvaṇṇasuddhiṃ  
 kāya-vacī-manosamācārapārisuddhiyā <sup>719</sup> saṅgahetvā samā-  
 cārattayavasena mahāttherena tiko desito.

*Kiñcanā* ti kiñcikkhā. Ime pana rāg' ādayo 994, 17  
 palibuddhaṇ' atthēna <sup>720</sup> kiñcanā, ten' āha *Kiñcanā* 994, 17  
*ti palibodho* ti.

*Anudahan' atthēnāti* anu anu dahan' atthēna. Rāg' 994, 20  
 ādayo arūpadhammā ittarakkhaṇā kathaṃ anudahantīti  
 āsaṅkaṃ <sup>721</sup> nivattetaṃ *Tattha vatthūnāti* vuttaṃ. Daṭ- 994, 23  
 ṭhabbānīti vacanaseso. *Tatthāti* tasmim rāg' ādīnaṃ anu- 994, 23  
 dahan' atthē. *Vatthūnāti* sāsane loke ca pākāṭattā paccak- 994, 23  
 khabhūtāni kāraṇāni. *Rāgo uppanno* tikhiṇataro hutvā. 994, 25

<sup>711</sup> DA balitaṃ(!)

<sup>712</sup> BGG<sup>m</sup>M °jjhānaṃ

<sup>713</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M akusalo

<sup>714</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatti

<sup>715</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>716</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °tatthaṃ

<sup>717</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vaṭaṃ mano

<sup>718</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅkhān' upekkhā

<sup>719</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti mano

B<sup>m</sup>P add va

<sup>720</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add kiñcanā viyāti

<sup>721</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> asaṅkaṃ

GM āsaṅkaṃ

- Tasmā taṃ-samuṭṭhānatejodhātu <sup>722</sup> ativiya tikhiṇabhā-  
 vena saddhiṃ attanā saha-jātadhammehi hadaya-padesaṃ <sup>723</sup>  
 jhāpesi yathā taṃ bāhirā tejodhātu nissāya. <sup>724</sup> Tena sā  
 bhikkhunī Suppako <sup>725</sup> viya byādho <sup>726</sup> jhāyitvā matā.  
 994. 25 Ten' āha Sā <sup>727</sup> ten' eva <sup>728</sup> jhāyitvā kalam akāsīti. Dosassa  
 994. 31 sanissayānudāhitā <sup>729</sup> pākātā evāti itaraṃ dassetuṃ *Moha-*  
 994. 33 *vasena hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Ativattetvā* <sup>730</sup> ti atikkametvā. <sup>731</sup>  
 994. 34 Kāmaṃ *Āhuneyy'aggi*-ādayo tayo aggi brāh-  
 maṇehi pi <sup>732</sup> icchitā santi, te pana tehi icchitamattā va, <sup>733</sup>  
 na sattānaṃ tādīsā atthasādhakā. Ye pana sattānaṃ  
 994. 34 atthasādhakā, te dassetuṃ *āhunaṃ vuccatīti* ādi vuttaṃ.  
 Tattha ādarena hunanaṃ pūjanaṃ āhunaṃ ti, sakkāro  
 994. 34 āhunaṃ ti vuttaṃ. <sup>734</sup> Taṃ *Āhunaṃ arahanti*. Ten' āha  
 Bhagavā :

“ Āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ <sup>735</sup> etam adhi-  
 vacanaṃ ” ti. <sup>(c1)</sup>

- Yad aggena ca te puttānaṃ bahukāratāya āhuneyyā ti  
 tesu sammāpaṭipatti tesāṃ hitasukh' āvahā, tad aggena  
 995. 1 tesu micchāpaṭipatti ahitadukkh' āvahā ti āha *Tesu ...*  
 995. 4 *pe ... nibbattantīti*. *Svāyam* <sup>736</sup> attho ti yo mātāpitunnaṃ  
 attano upari vipaṭipannānaṃ puttānaṃ anudahanassa  
 995. 4 paccayabhāvena anudahan' aṭṭho, so ayam attho. *Mitta-*  
*vindakavatthunā* ti Mittavindakassa nāma mātari vipaṭi-  
 pannaṃ purisassa tāya eva vipaṭipattiyā cirataraṃ  
 kalam apāyikadukkhānubhavanadīpanena vatthunā vedi-  
 tabbo.

- Idāni tam atthaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato kām pavattaṃ  
 995. 5. 7 vibhāvetuṃ *Mittavindako hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Dhanalobhena*,

(c1) It 110

<sup>722</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °samuṭṭhānā-  
<sup>723</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppadesaṃ  
<sup>724</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nissaya  
 B<sup>m</sup>P sanissayaṃ  
<sup>725</sup> B<sup>m</sup> supato  
 P suppatto  
<sup>726</sup> B<sup>m</sup> byādhi  
 P jhādhi  
<sup>727</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>728</sup> G rāgen' eva

<sup>729</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sanissayānaṃ dahanatā  
 M sanissāyānudahitā  
 P sanissayāna dahanatā  
<sup>730</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °vattitvā  
<sup>731</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kkamitvā  
<sup>732</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>733</sup> BG ca; B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>734</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vuccati  
<sup>735</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pitūnaṃ  
<sup>736</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M svāyagato tam

na dhammacchandenāti adhippāyo. *Akulobhayaṃ* kenaci 995, 8  
 anuṭṭhāpaniyatāya.<sup>737</sup> *Vāresīti* <sup>738</sup> samuddayātrā <sup>739</sup> nāma 995, 14  
 bahvantarāyā <sup>740</sup> ti adhippāyo. *Antaraṃ* <sup>741</sup> katvā ti atik- 995, 17  
 kamanavasena dvinnam pādānam antare katvā. *Nāvā* 995, 20  
*aṭṭhāsi* tassa pāpakammabalena vātassa avāyanato. Ekadi-  
 vasam rakkhita-uposathakamm' ānubhāvena *sampattiṃ* 995, 24  
*anubhavanto*. Yathā purimāhi parato mā agamāsīti <sup>742</sup>  
 vuttam,<sup>743</sup> aparāparā <sup>744</sup> pīti āha *tāhi* <sup>745</sup> : *Parato* <sup>746</sup> *parato* <sup>746</sup> 995, 25  
*mā agamāsīti vuccamāno* ti. *Khuracakkadharaṇ* ti khura- 995, 26  
 dhārūpamadhārācakkadharam<sup>747</sup> ekaṃ purisaṃ. *Upaṭṭhāsi* 995, 28  
 pāpakammabalena.<sup>748</sup>

*Catubbhīti* catūhi accharāsadisīhi vimānapetihi sam- 996, 1  
 pattiṃ anubhavitvā ti vacanaseso. *Aṭṭh' ajjhagamā* ti rūp' 996, 1  
 ādiguṇehi <sup>749</sup> tato viṣiṭṭhatarā aṭṭha vimānapetiyo adhi-  
 gañchi.<sup>750</sup> *Atricchan* <sup>751</sup> ti atricchāsankhātena atilobhena 996, 2  
 samannāgatattā atra atra kāmāguṇe icchanto. *Cakkan* ti 996, 2  
 khuracakkaṃ. *Āsado* <sup>752</sup> ti anatt' āvahabhāvena <sup>753</sup> āsā- 996, 2  
 desi.<sup>754</sup>

So ti gehasāmiko bhattā. *Purimanāyē* evāti anuda- 996, 4, 7  
 hanassa <sup>755</sup> paccayatāya. Aticāraṇ <sup>756</sup> ti sāmikaṃ atik-  
 kamitvā caraṇam <sup>757</sup> micchācāraṃ.<sup>758</sup> *Rattiṃ dukkhaṇ* ti 996, 14  
 attano pāpakammānubhāvasamuṭṭhitena <sup>759</sup> sunakhena  
 khāditabbatā dukkhaṃ. *Vaṇceta* ti tam ajānāpetvā <sup>760</sup> 996, 17  
 kāraṇaṭṭhānagamanam sandhāya vuttam. *Paṭa-paṭaṇ* ti 996, 20  
 paṭapaṭā katvā, anuravadassanam h' etaṃ. Muṭṭhiyogo  
 kirāyaṃ tassa sunakh' antaradhānassa, yad idaṃ khela-  
 piṇḍam bhūmiyaṃ niṭṭhubhitvā <sup>761</sup> pādena ghaṃsanam.  
 Tena vuttam *So tathā akāsi*. *Sunakhā antaradhāyimsūti*. 996, 25

<sup>737</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> aṭṭhapaniyatāya

M °pāniya-  
 For aṭṭhapaniyatāya ?

<sup>738</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nivāresi

<sup>739</sup> B samudra-

B<sup>m</sup> samuddapayātā

P samuddapayātrā

<sup>740</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bahavantirāyā

<sup>741</sup> BG anantaram

<sup>742</sup> GG<sup>m</sup> āgamāsīti ; B<sup>m</sup>P add ādi

<sup>743</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vutto evam

<sup>744</sup> G °param ; B<sup>m</sup>P °parāhi

<sup>745</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>746</sup> So all MSS.

DA purato purato

<sup>747</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhārūpamacakka-

<sup>748</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kammassa balena

<sup>749</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādikāmaguṇehi

<sup>750</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gacchi

<sup>751</sup> So all MSS ; DA atticchaṃ

<sup>752</sup> BG āsādo

<sup>753</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anavatth'-

<sup>754</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °deti

<sup>755</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anudaravadassa

<sup>756</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °cārinī ; P °cārinin

<sup>757</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cārinī

<sup>758</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °cārinī

<sup>759</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °samupatti-

<sup>760</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add va

<sup>761</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nuṭṭhupitvā

- 996, 29 *Dakkhiṇā ti cattāro paccayā* diyyamānā dakkhanti <sup>762</sup>  
 996, 30 etehi hitasukhānīti. Taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ arahatīti <sup>763</sup> *dakkhi-*  
*ṇeyyo* bhikkhusaṅgho. Revatīvattum <sup>764</sup> Vimānavatthu-  
 Petavatthusu tesam aṭṭhakathāyaṇ ca āgatanayena vedi-  
 tabbaṃ.
- 997, 3 *Tividhena rūpasāṅgaho* ti ettha nanu  
 997, 4 saṅgaho ekavidho va, so kasmā *catubbidho* ti vutto ti?  
 Saṅgaho ti atthaṃ avatvā aniddhārit' atthassa saddass'  
 eva vuttattā. Tividhena rūpasāṅgaho ti ādisu saddesu  
 saṅgha-saddo tāva attano atthavasena catubbidho ti ayam  
 h' ettha attho. Attho pi vā aniddhāritaviseso sāmāñhena  
 gahetabbataṃ patto: Tividhena rūpasāṅgaho ti ādisu  
 saṅgaho ti vutto ti na koci doso. Niddhārite hi visese  
 997, 5 tassa ekavidhatā <sup>765</sup> siyā, na tato pubbe ti. *Jāṭisaṅgaho* ti  
 vutte pi jāti-saddassa sāpekkhasaddattā attano jātiyā  
 saṅgaho ti ayam attho viññāyat' eva <sup>766</sup> sambandhārahassa  
 aññassa <sup>767</sup> avuttattā yathā
- “ Mātāpitū <sup>768</sup> upaṭṭhānan ” ti. <sup>(d1)</sup>
- Atṭhakathāyam pana yathādhippetaṃ atthaṃ paribya-  
 997, 5 taṃ <sup>769</sup> katvā dassetuṃ *sajāti-saṅgaho* <sup>770</sup> icceva vuttaṃ.  
 Samānajātikānaṃ saṅgaho, samānajātiyā vā saṅgaho sajāti-  
 saṅgaho. Sañjāyanti <sup>771</sup> etthāti sañjāti, <sup>772</sup> sañjātiyā saṅgaho  
 997, 6 *sañjāti-saṅgaho*, sañjātideseṇa saṅgaho ti attho. Kiriyāya  
 997, 7, 8 ekarūpāya <sup>773</sup> saṅgaho *kiriya-saṅgaho*. *Rūpakkhandhaga-*  
*hanan* ti: Rūpakkhandho ti gahaṇaṃ saṅkhaṃ gacchati  
 997, 11 ruppanasabhāvattā. *Tihi koṭṭhāsehi rūpagaṇanā* <sup>774</sup> ti vak-  
 khamānehi tihi bhāgehi rūpassa saṅgaho, gaṇetabbatā ti  
 attho.

Rūp' āyatanan ti <sup>775</sup> passati <sup>775</sup> paccakkhato vijānātīti

(d1) Sn 262

<sup>762</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dakkhīti  
<sup>763</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ahatīti  
<sup>764</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatthu  
<sup>765</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vidhātā  
<sup>766</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viññāṇava  
 BG viññātava; M viñātava  
<sup>767</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti  
<sup>768</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M mātu  
<sup>769</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aparipunnāṃ  
 P paripunnāṃ

<sup>770</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sañjāti-  
 B<sup>m</sup> and DA jāti-  
 But DAT explanation shows that  
 the first category should be sajāti  
 and not jāti.  
<sup>771</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °jāyati  
<sup>772</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti  
<sup>773</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P evarūpāya  
<sup>774</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M rūpā-  
<sup>775</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nipassati

*nidassanaṃ*, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Nidassatīti <sup>776</sup> vā *nidassa-* 997, 14  
*naṃ*, daṭṭhabbabbhāvo, cakkhuviññāṇassa gocarabbhāvo.  
Tassa ca rūp' āyatanato anaññatte <sup>777</sup> pi aññehi dhammehi  
rūp' āyatanam viresetum aññaṃ viya katvā *saha nidassa-* 997, 14  
*nenāti* <sup>778</sup> *sa n i d a s s a n a n* ti evam p' ettha attho  
veditabbo. Dhammasabbhāvasāmaññena hi ekibhūtesu  
dhammesu yo nānattakaro <sup>779</sup> sabhāvo, so añño viya  
katvā upacaritum yutto. Evam hi attho <sup>780</sup> visesāvabodho  
hotīti. *Cakkhupaṭiḥhananasamatthato* ti cakkhuno ghaṭṭa- 997, 14  
*nasamatthatāya*. Ghaṭṭanaṃ <sup>781</sup> visamaghaṭṭanaṃ <sup>782</sup> daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ. Dutiyena atthavikappena daṭṭhabbabbhāvasaṅ-  
khātaṃ <sup>783</sup> *nāssa* <sup>784</sup> *nidassanaṃ ti anidassanaṃ* ti yojanā. 997, 17  
Ettha ca dasannaṃ <sup>785</sup> āyatanānaṃ yathārahaṃ sayam  
nissayavasena <sup>786</sup> ca sampattānaṃ asampattānaṃ ca paṭi-  
mukhabbhāvo <sup>787</sup> aññaṃ aṇṇāpātanam <sup>788</sup> paṭiḥhananaṃ,  
yena <sup>789</sup> byāpār' ādivikārappaccay' antarasannidhāne <sup>790</sup>  
cakkh' ādīnaṃ nissayesu <sup>791</sup> vikār' uppatti. Tattha byāpāro  
cakkh' ādīnaṃ savisayesu āviñjanaṃ, <sup>792</sup> rūp' ādīnaṃ  
itthānitthata, tattha ca cittassa ābhujjanaṃ <sup>793</sup> ti ime  
saddā <sup>794</sup> saṅgahitā. Tehi vikār' uppattiyā <sup>795</sup> paccay'  
antarabyāpārato aññe <sup>796</sup> ti katvā anuggahūpaghāto vikāro.  
Upanissayo pana āpatanassa <sup>797</sup> paccayo idha na <sup>798</sup> gahito.  
Kāraṇakāraṇamattam <sup>799</sup> pi hi <sup>800</sup> kāraṇam evāti gayha-  
māne siyā tassāpi saṅgaho ti. *Vuttappakāraṇaṃ* ti *Cakkhu-* 997, 19, 16  
*viññāṇasaṅkhātanaṃ* ti vuttappakāraṃ. *Nāssa paṭigho* ti 997, 20

<sup>776</sup> BGM nidissatīti

<sup>777</sup> P anaññ' atthe

<sup>778</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'ssane

<sup>779</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nān' atthakaro

BG nānatt' ākāro

<sup>780</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attha

<sup>781</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ghaṭṭanaṃ

<sup>782</sup> BG visataghaṭṭanaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P viya ca ghaṭṭanaṃ

<sup>783</sup> B daṭṭhabbabbhāva-

BGM nāssati

<sup>785</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassanaṃ

<sup>786</sup> BG nidassaya-

<sup>787</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pari-

<sup>788</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'pathanaṃ

BGM 'maññāpanam

P 'maññaṃ-

<sup>789</sup> B ye me

<sup>790</sup> BG 'dhānena

<sup>791</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P visayesu ; M nidassayesu

<sup>792</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āvichanaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P āvicchannaṃ

M āviñjanaṃ

<sup>793</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ābhujjanaṃ

<sup>794</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādi-sadda

<sup>795</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vikārappatti-

<sup>796</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aññaṃ

<sup>797</sup> A āpannassa

BG ātapanassa

B<sup>m</sup> appadhānassa

P appaṭṭhānassa

<sup>798</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>799</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'kāraṇāmattam

B kāraṇākāraṇa-

B<sup>m</sup>P 'kāraṇam

<sup>800</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

- 997, 19, 21 etthāpi *Vuttappakāraṇa* ti ānetvā sambandho. *Avasesaṃ*  
 997, 22 soḷasaṃvidhaṃ *sukhumarūpaṃ*.  
 997, 24 *Sanṅkharontīti* sampiṇḍenti. Cetanā hi āyūhanarasatāya  
 yathā sampayuttadhamme yathāsakaṃ kiccesu saṃvida-  
 hanti<sup>801</sup> viya abhisandahanti<sup>802</sup> pavattamānā<sup>803</sup> ten' eva  
 kiccavisesena te sampiṇḍenti viya hoti, evaṃ attano  
 vipākadhamme pi paccayasamavāye saṅkharonti sam-  
 piṇḍenti viya hoti. Ten' āha *sahajāta*<sup>804</sup> ... *pe* ... *rāsiṃ*<sup>805</sup>  
 997, 23 *karontīti*. *Abhisāṅkharontīti* abhivisiṭṭhaṃ katvā saṅkharoti.  
 997, 24 Puññābhisāṅkhāro hi attano phalaṃ itarassa phalato  
 ativiya visiṭṭhaṃ bhinnaṃ katvā saṅkharoti paccayato,  
 sabhāvato, pavatti-ākārato ca sayaṃ itarehi visiṭṭhabhā-  
 vattā.<sup>806</sup> Esa nayo itaresu pi. Pujjabhavaṃ phalanibbatta-  
 nato<sup>807</sup> attano santānassa<sup>808</sup> punanato<sup>809</sup> ca puñño.<sup>810</sup>  
 997, 28 *Mahācittacetanānaṃ* ti asaṅkheyy' āyunipphādan' ādi-  
 mahānubhāvatāya<sup>811</sup> mahācittesu pavattacetanānaṃ.  
 997, 30, 31 *Atṭh' eva cetanā honti* yā kāmāvacarā kusalā. *Terasa pīti*  
 kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu navāti<sup>812</sup> vattabbam? Na hi bhāvanā  
 997, 31 nānarahitā yuttā ti anuyogaṃ sandhāy' āha *Yathā hīti*  
 997, 33 ādi. *Kasiṇaparikkammaṃ karontassāti* kasiṇesu jhānapari-  
 kammaṃ karontassa. Paṭhavi paṭhavīti ādi bhāvanā hi  
 kasiṇaparikkammaṃ. Tassa hi parikkammassa suppaṇṇa-  
 bhāvato<sup>813</sup> anussukassa<sup>814</sup> tattha ādarakaraṇena<sup>815</sup> siyā  
 nānarahitaṃ<sup>816</sup> cittaṃ. Jhānapaccavekkhanāya pi es' eva  
 nayo. Keci maṇḍalakaraṇam pi bhāvanam bhajāpentī.<sup>817</sup>  
 997, 36 Dānavasena pavattā<sup>818</sup> cittacetasiṅkā<sup>819</sup> dhammā *dānaṃ*,  
 998, 5 tattha byāpārabbhūtā āyūhanacetanā dānaṃ ārabba, dānaṃ  
 ca adhikicca uppajjatīti vuttā. Evaṃ itaresu pi. *Ayaṃ*  
*saṅkhepadesaṇā* ti ayaṃ puññābhisāṅkhāre saṅkhepato<sup>820</sup>  
 atthadesanā,<sup>821</sup> atthavaṇṇanā ti attho.

801 AG<sup>m</sup> °vihanti  
 802 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sannāhanti  
 803 B<sup>m</sup>P vattamānā  
 804 DA °jātā  
 805 B<sup>m</sup>P rāsī  
 806 BG °bhāvato  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °sabhāvattā  
 807 BG sujjabhāva-  
 G<sup>m</sup> pujjanabhava-  
 808 A santakassa  
 809 AM puṇṇato  
 BG puṇṇaco

810 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
 811 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kheyyānipphādan'-  
 812 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cāti  
 813 B<sup>m</sup>P suppaṇṇa-  
 814 B<sup>m</sup>P anuyuttassa  
 815 B<sup>m</sup>P ādarākaraṇena  
 816 B<sup>m</sup>P °rahita  
 817 M bhañjā-  
 818 B<sup>m</sup>P pavatta  
 819 B<sup>m</sup>P °cetasika  
 820 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °khepattā  
 821 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M attadesanā



*Somanassacittlenāti* anumodanāpavattidassanam<sup>822</sup> etaṃ 998, 9  
 daṭṭhabbaṃ. Upekkhāsahagatenāpi hi anussarati evāti.  
 Kāmaṃ niccasīla-uposathasīla-niyamasīlam<sup>823</sup> pi sīlam eva,  
 paripuṇṇaṃ pana sabb' aṅgasampannaṃ sīlaṃ dassetuṃ  
*silāparipūraṇ' atthāyāti*<sup>824</sup> ādi vuttaṃ. Nayadassanaṃ vā 998, 10  
 etaṃ, tasmā: Niccasīlaṃ<sup>825</sup> uposathasīlaṃ niyamasīlaṃ  
 samādiyissāmīti vihāraṃ gacchantassa, samādiyitvā: Sa-  
 mādinnasīlo<sup>826</sup> vat' amhi,<sup>827</sup> sādhu suṭṭhūti āvajjantassa,  
 taṃ sīlaṃ sodhentassa ca pavattā cetanā sīlamayā ti evaṃ  
 ettha yojanā veditabbā.

Pubbe samathavasena bhāvanānayo gahito ti idāni  
 sammasananayena taṃ dassetuṃ *Paṭisambhidāya vuttenāti* 998, 16  
 ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *aniccato* ti aniccabhāvato. *Dukkhatō* 998, 17  
*anattato* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo.

Tattha ye pañc' upādānakkhandhā nāmarūpabhāvena  
 pariggahitā, te yasmā dvār' ārammaṇehi saddhiṃ dvā-  
 rappavattadhammavasena vibhāgaṃ labhanti, tasmā dvā-  
 racchakk' ādivasena dasa<sup>828</sup> chakkā gahitā. Yasmā pana  
 lakkhaṇesu anattalakkhaṇaṃ dubbibhāvaṃ,<sup>829</sup> tasmā tassa  
 vibhāvanāya cha dhātuyo gahitā. Tato yesu kaṣiṇesu ito  
 bāhirakānaṃ attābhīniveso, tāni imesaṃ jhānānaṃ āra-  
 maṇabhāvena upaṭṭhān' ākāramattāni, imāni pana tāni  
 jhānānīti dassan' atthaṃ dasa kaṣiṇāni gahitāni. Tato  
 dukkhānupassanāya<sup>830</sup> paribhāvanāya<sup>831</sup> paṭikkūl' ākāra-  
 vasena dvattiṃsa koṭṭhāsā gahitā. Pubbe khandhavasena  
 saṅkhepato<sup>832</sup> dhammā gahitā, idāni tāni<sup>833</sup> saṅkhepa-  
 vitthāranayena ca manasikātabbā ti dassan' atthaṃ dvādas'  
 āyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ca<sup>834</sup> gahitā. Tesu ime  
 dhammā sati pi suññanirīha<sup>835</sup>-abyāpārabhāve<sup>836</sup> dhamma-

<sup>822</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °pavattitassa tam

BG °pavattitassānam

B<sup>m</sup>P °dassanamattam

<sup>823</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °saniyamasīlam

B<sup>m</sup>P niccasīlaṃ uposathasīlaṃ-

<sup>824</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA silāpūraṇ'-

<sup>825</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niccalasīlam

<sup>826</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sīle

<sup>827</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca tasmim

<sup>828</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cha

<sup>829</sup> P °bhāgaṃ

<sup>830</sup> BG °passaya

<sup>831</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paribhāvena

B<sup>m</sup>P parivārabhāvena

*Reconstructed reading is given above.*

<sup>832</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ime

<sup>833</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nāti

<sup>834</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>835</sup> A suññanirūhavi

BG suññāpi

G<sup>m</sup>M add vī

<sup>836</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāva

sabhāvato ādhipaccabhāvena<sup>837</sup> vattantīti<sup>838</sup> anattabhā-  
vavibhāvan' atthaṃ indriyāni gahitāni. Evaṃ aneka-  
bhedabhinnā pi ime dhammā bhūmittayapariyāpanna-  
tāya<sup>839</sup> vividhā ca<sup>840</sup> hontīti dassan' atthaṃ tisso dhātuyo  
gahitā. Ettāvatā nimittam dassetvā pavattam dassetuṃ  
kāmaḥ bhav' ādayo nava bhavā gahitā. Ettake abhiññey-  
yavisesse pavattamanasikāraḥ kosallaena saṃhasukhumesu nib-  
battitamahaggaḥ tadhammesu<sup>841</sup> manasikāro pavattetabbo ti  
dassan' atthaṃ jhān' appamaññārūpāni<sup>842</sup> gahitāni. Tattha  
jhānāni<sup>843</sup> nāma vuttāvases' ārammaṇāni rūpāvacarajjhā-  
nāni. Puna paccaya-paccay' uppannavibhāgato ime dham-  
mā vibhajja manasikātabbā ti dassan' atthaṃ paṭiccasā-  
muppād' aṅgāni gahitāni.<sup>844</sup> Paccay' ākāraṇamanasikāro<sup>845</sup>  
hi sukhena suṭṭhutaṇ ca lakkhaṇattayaṃ vibhāveti,  
tasmā so pacchato gahito. Evaṃ ete sammasanīyabhā-  
vena gahitā khandh' ādivasena koṭṭhāsato pañcavīsatividhā,  
pabbhedato pana atīti' ādibhedam anāmasitvā gayhamānā  
dvīhi ūnāni dve satāni honti. Idaṃ tāv' ettha pālīvat-  
thānam, atthavicāram pana icchantehi Param' atthamañ-  
jusāyaṃ Visuddhimaggasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena vedi-  
tabbam.

998, 24 Na puñño *Apuñño*. Tassa puñña-sadde vuttavipariyā-  
yena attho veditabbo.

998, 29 Santānassa iñjanahetūnam nīvaraṇ' ādinam suvikkham-  
bhanato rūpatanḥāsāṅkhātassa iñjitassa abhāvato anīñjam,  
aniñjam eva *Ānañjan*<sup>846</sup> ti vuttam. Tathā hi rūp' āram-  
maṇam rūpanimitt' ārammaṇaṇ ca sabbam pi catutthaj-  
jhānam nippariyāyena ānañjan<sup>846</sup> ti<sup>847</sup> vuccati.

998, 34 Cattāro maggaṭṭhā, hetṭhimā tayo phalaṭṭhā ti evaṃ  
998, 35 *sattavidho*. Tisso *sikkhā* ti adhisil' ādikā tisso sikkhā.  
Sikkhāsu<sup>848</sup> jāto ti vā *sekkho*, ariyapuggalo hi ariyāya  
jātiyā jāyamāno sikkhāsu<sup>849</sup> jāyati, na yoniyam. Sikkha-

<sup>837</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ādi-  
BG ādipaccaya-  
P adhi-  
<sup>838</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattantīti  
<sup>839</sup> A °pannā; BG °pannāyā  
<sup>840</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P va  
<sup>841</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nibbatṭhita-  
<sup>842</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ruppāni

<sup>843</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jhān' ādi  
<sup>844</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omī*  
<sup>845</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kāre  
<sup>846</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āneñjam  
<sup>847</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* na  
<sup>848</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tāsu  
<sup>849</sup> BG bhikkhusu

nasīlo ti vā sekkho.<sup>850</sup> Puggalādhīṭṭhānāya vā kathāya sekkhassa ayan ti anaññasādhāraṇamaggaphalattayadhammā<sup>851</sup> sekkhapariyāyena vuttā. *Asekkhā* ti ca yattha<sup>998, 36</sup> sekkhabhāvā<sup>852</sup> saṅkhā<sup>853</sup> atthi tatthāyaṃ<sup>854</sup> paṭisedho ti lokiyanibbānesu asekkhabhāvan' āpatti daṭṭhabbā. Sila-samādhīpaññasaṅkhātā hi sikkhā attano paṭipakkhakilesehi vippamuttā<sup>855</sup> parisuddhā upakkilesānaṃ ārammaṇabhāvaṃ pi anupagamanato etā sikkhā ti vattum yuttā aṭṭhasu pi maggaphalesu vijjanti, tasmā catumaggaheṭṭhimaphalattayasamaṅgino<sup>856</sup> viya arahattaphalasamaṅgīpi tāsu sikkhāsu<sup>857</sup> jāto ti<sup>858</sup> taṃ-samaṅgino arahato itare<sup>859</sup> saviyakkhethe<sup>860</sup> sati sekkhassa ayanti<sup>861</sup> sikkhāsilam etassāti ca<sup>862</sup> sekkho<sup>863</sup> ti vattabbo ti siyā ti taṃ nivattan' atthaṃ asekkho ti yathāvuttasekkhabhāvapaṭisedho<sup>864</sup> kato.<sup>865</sup> Arahattaphale hi pavattamānā sikkhā pariniṭṭhitasikkhā-kiccattā na sikkhā-kiccaṃ karonti, kevalaṃ sikkhāphalabhāven' eva pavattanti, tasmā tā<sup>866</sup> na<sup>866</sup> sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, nāpi taṃsamaṅgisekkhāvacaṇaṃ, na ca: Sikkhanasīlo, sikkhāsu jāto ti ca vattabbataṃ arahati.<sup>867</sup> Heṭṭhimaphalesu pana sikkhā sakadāgāmi-maggavipassanādināṃ upanissayabhāvato sikkhā-kiccaṃ karontīti sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, taṃsamaṅgino ca sekkhāvacaṇaṃ, sikkhanasīlā<sup>868</sup> sikkhāsu<sup>868</sup> jātā ti ca vattabbataṃ arahanti. *Sikkhatīti sekkho* ti ca apariyositasikkho<sup>998, 34</sup> dassito ti. Anantaram eva *Khīṇ' āsavo* ti ādiṃ vatvā na<sup>998, 35</sup> *sikkhatīti asekkho* ti vuttattā pariyoṣitasikkho dassito, na sikkhārahito, tassa tatiyapuggalabhāvena gahitattā. Vudhippattasikkho vā<sup>869</sup> asekkho ti<sup>870</sup> etasmiṃ atthe sek-

850 P sikkhā  
851 B<sup>m</sup>P aññāsādhāraṇa-  
852 P sekkhā-  
853 B<sup>m</sup> saṅkhā  
854 AM tattha yaṃ  
855 AG<sup>m</sup>M °mutto; BG vippayutto  
856 A °phalatāya; G<sup>m</sup> °phalataya-  
857 ABG sikkhāsikkhāsu  
M sikkhasikkhāsu  
858 B<sup>m</sup> adds ca  
859 B<sup>m</sup>P itaresaṃ  
860 BM savissakkhethe  
B<sup>m</sup>P viya sekkhatte  
G<sup>m</sup> savissakkhethe

861 B<sup>m</sup>P add ca  
862 AG<sup>m</sup>M va  
863 AG<sup>m</sup> sekkhā  
864 ABG<sup>m</sup>M °sedhe  
865 B kate  
866 B<sup>m</sup>P na tā  
867 B narahati  
G harahati  
868 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sekkhanasīlā  
sekkhāsu  
869 AG<sup>m</sup> va  
870 B<sup>m</sup>P omit

khadhammesu eva ṭhitassa kassaci ariyassa asekkhabhāv' āpattīti arahattamaggadhammā vuddhippattā ca<sup>871</sup> yathā-vuttehi atthehi<sup>872</sup> ca<sup>872</sup> sekkho<sup>873</sup> ti katvā taṃsamāṅgino aggamaggaṭṭhassa asekkhabhāvo<sup>874</sup> āpanno ti? Na taṃ-sadisēsu tabbohārato. Arahattamaggato hi ninnākaraṇaṃ<sup>875</sup> arahattaphalaṃ ṭhapetvā pariññā-kiccākaraṇaṃ<sup>876</sup> vipākabhāvaṃ ca tasmā te eva sekkhā<sup>877</sup> aggaṭṭhādhamma-bhāvam<sup>878</sup> āpannā ti sakkā vattum, kusalasukhato ca vipākasukhaṃ santataratāya<sup>879</sup> pañitataran ti vuddhippattā ca te dhammā hontīti taṃ-samāṅgī asekkho<sup>880</sup> ti vuccatīti.

- 999, 1 *Jātimahallako* ti jātiyā buḍḍhataro addhagato vayo-anupatto. So hi rattaññutāya yebhuyyena jātidhamma-kuladhamma-desadhammesu<sup>881</sup> thāvāriyappattiyā *jātitthero*<sup>882</sup> nāma. *Therakaraṇīyā*<sup>883</sup> dhammā ti sāsane thirabhāvakarā guṇā paṭipakkhanimmadanakā. Thero ti vak-khamānesu dhammesu thirabhāvappatto. *Silavā* ti pāsaṃ-sena sātisayena silena samannāgato, silasampanno ti attho. Tena<sup>884</sup> dussīlyasaṅkhātassa bālyassa<sup>885</sup> abhāvam āha. Suttageyy' ādi<sup>886</sup> bahuṃ<sup>887</sup> sutam etenāti bahussuto,<sup>888</sup> eten' assa<sup>889</sup> sutavirahasaṅkhātassa<sup>890</sup> bālyassa abhāvam paṭisaṅkhānabale<sup>891</sup> ca paṭiṭṭhitabhāvam vadati. *Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ lābhī* ti iminā nīvaraṇ' ādisaṅkhātassa bālyassa abhāvam, bhāvanābale<sup>892</sup> ca paṭiṭṭhitabhāvam kathesi.<sup>893</sup> *Āsavānaṃ khayā* ti ādinā avijjāsaṅkhātassa bālyassa sabbaso abhāvam khīṇ' āsavabalesu<sup>894</sup> paṭiṭṭhitabhāvāṃ c' assa dasseti. Na c' ettha samudāye vākya-parisaṃmāpanaṃ, atha kho paccekam vākya-parisaṃmāpanan

871 B<sup>m</sup>P omit872 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit873 BGG<sup>m</sup>M sekkhā874 AG<sup>m</sup> °bhavo875 ABGG<sup>m</sup> °kāraṇaṃB<sup>m</sup>P ninnānā-876 B<sup>m</sup>P pariññādikiccakaraṇaṃ877 B<sup>m</sup>P sekkhadhammā878 AG<sup>m</sup> omit agga879 AGG<sup>m</sup>M santaratāya

B santatāya

880 BG asekkhā

881 B<sup>m</sup>P °kuladhammapadesu

882 DA jātitthero

883 B<sup>m</sup>P °karaṇā884 B<sup>m</sup>P etena885 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M balya for bālya throughout886 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suttaṃ geyy'-887 B<sup>m</sup>P bahu

888 BG °ssute

889 B<sup>m</sup>P etenāssa890 AG<sup>m</sup> °virahaṃ-

891 BG °khyānabale

B<sup>m</sup>P °balena892 B<sup>m</sup>P °balena893 B<sup>m</sup>P katheti894 B<sup>m</sup>P °āsavattherabhāvena

ti dassento *evaṃ vuttesu dhammesūti* ādim āha. *Thera-* 999, 6, 8  
*nāma* *vā* ti <sup>895</sup>thero ti *evaṃ nāma* *vā*.

Anuggahavasena pūjāvasena *vā* attano santakaṃ parassa  
 diyyati <sup>896</sup>etenāti *dānaṃ*, pariccāgacetanā. *Dānaṃ* <sup>897</sup>999, 11  
*eva* <sup>897</sup>*d ā n a m a y a ṃ* padapūraṇamattaṃ maya-saddo.  
 Puññaṇ ca taṃ yathāvutten' atthena kiriyā ca kamma-  
 bhāvato ti *puññaṇakiriyā*. Paresaṃ piyamanāpatāsevaniya-  
 tādīnaṃ *ānisaṃsaṇaṃ*. Pubbe ... *pe* ... *vasen' evāti* 999, 12, 14  
 saṅkhārattike vutta-dānamaya-sīlamaya-bhāvanāmayaceta-  
 nāvasen' *eva*. *Imāni* ... *pe* ... <sup>898</sup>*veditabbānāti* sambandho. 999, 15  
*Etthāti* etesu puññaṇakiriyavattusū. *Kāyena karontassāti*  
 attano kāyena pariccāgapayogaṃ <sup>899</sup>pavattentassa. *Tad* 999, 17  
*atthān* ti dān' atthaṃ. Imaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dehīti  
*vā* <sup>900</sup>*vācaṃ nicchārentassa*. *Dānapāramiṃ āvajjetvā* *vā* ti 999, 18, 20  
 yathā kevalaṃ: Annadān' ādini demīti dānakāle taṃ dā-  
 namayaṃ puññaṇakiriyavattu hoti, *evaṃ*: Imaṃ dānaṃ <sup>901</sup>  
 mayhaṃ <sup>901</sup>sammāsambodhiyā paccayo hotūti dānapāramiṃ  
 āvajjetvā *dānakāle* pi dānasisen' *eva* pavattitattā. *Vattasīse* 999, 21, 22  
*ṭhatvā* ti: Etaṃ dānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kula-  
 tanti kulappaveṇi kulacārittān ti cārittāsīse <sup>902</sup>ṭhatvā  
*dadato* cārittasilattā <sup>903</sup>*sīlamayaṃ*. Yathā deyyadhamma-  
 pariccāgavasena pavattamānā pi dānacetanā vattasīse <sup>904</sup>  
 ṭhatvā dadato sīlamayaṃ puññaṇakiriyavattu hoti puñña-  
 bhisāṅkhārassa <sup>905</sup>aparabhāgacetanāya <sup>906</sup>ca tathā pavat-  
 tattā, *evaṃ* deyyadhamme *Khayato vayo sammasanaṃ* 999, 22  
*paṭṭhapetvā* <sup>907</sup>*dadato bhāvanāmayam puññaṇakiriyavattum* <sup>908</sup>  
*hoti* pubbabhāgacetanāya deyyadhamme aparabhāgaceta-  
 nāya <sup>909</sup>ca tathā pavattattā.

Apaciti <sup>910</sup>yeva <sup>911</sup>cetanā *apacitisahagataṃ* apacāyati <sup>912</sup>999, 25  
 etāyāti yathā nandirāgo *eva* nandirāgasahagataṃ, <sup>913</sup>yathā-  
 vuttāya *vā* apacitīyā sahagataṃ sahapavattān ti apacitisa-

<sup>895</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>896</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *diyyati*  
<sup>897</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>898</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>899</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariccāgayogaṃ  
<sup>900</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>901</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dānamayaṃ  
<sup>902</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sile  
<sup>903</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P cāritta *only*  
<sup>904</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavatta-

<sup>905</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pubbābhisaṇ-  
<sup>906</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāge-  
<sup>907</sup> M paṭṭhā-  
<sup>908</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatthu  
<sup>909</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāge  
<sup>910</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apacitī  
<sup>911</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*  
<sup>912</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apacīyati  
<sup>913</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gatā

- 999, 25 hagataṃ. Apacāyanavasena pavattaṃ *puññakiriyavatthum*. Vayasā guṇehi ca buḍḍhatarānaṃ vattapaṭipattisū <sup>914</sup> byāvaṭo hoti yāya cetanāya, sā veyyāvaccam, veyyāvaccam
- 999, 25 eva *veyyāvaccasahagataṃ*. Veyyāvaccasaṅkhātāya vā vatta-  
paṭipattiyā <sup>915</sup> samuṭṭhāpanavasena <sup>916</sup> sahagataṃ pavattan  
ti veyyāvaccasahagataṃ, tathā pavattaṃ puññakiriyavat-  
thum. <sup>917</sup> Attano santāne pattaṃ <sup>918</sup> pavattaṃ <sup>919</sup> puñ-  
ñam <sup>920</sup> anuppadiyati <sup>921</sup> etenāti *pattānuppadānaṃ*. Tathā  
999, 26 parena anuppadinnaṭṭāya pattaṃ abbhanumodati etenāti  
999, 26 *paṭi' abbhanumodanaṃ*. <sup>922</sup> Ananuppadinnaṃ pana kevalaṃ  
abbhanumodiyati etenāti abbhanumodanaṃ. Dhammaṃ  
999, 27 deseti etāyāti desanā, desanā eva *desanāmayam*. Suṇāti  
999, 27 etenāti savanaṃ, savanaṃ eva *savanaṃmayam*. Diṭṭhiyā  
999, 28 ñāṇassa ujugamaṇaṃ *diṭṭhi' ujugataṃ*. <sup>923</sup> Sabbattha *puñña-  
kiriyavatthun* ti padaṃ apekkhitvā <sup>924</sup> napuṃsakaliṅgatā.  
Pūjāvasena sāmīcikiriyā apacāyanaṃ <sup>925</sup> apaciti. Vayasā  
guṇehi ca jeṭṭhānaṃ gilānānaṃ ca taṃ taṃ kiccakaraṇaṃ  
999, 28 veyyāvaccam. Ayam etesaṃ viseso ti āha *Tatthāti ādi*.  
999, 36 *Cattāro paccaye datvā: Sabbasattānaṃ* ti <sup>926</sup> ekadesato  
ukkatthaniddeso, yaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ datvā, puñ-  
ñam vā katvā: Katipayānaṃ, ekass' eva vā patti hotūti  
999, 37 pariṇāmanam pi *pattānuppadānaṃ* eva. Taṃ na <sup>927</sup> mahap-  
phalaṃ, taṇhāya parāmaṭṭhattā.  
Paresaṃ <sup>928</sup> deseti hitapharaṇena muducittenāti ānetvā  
1000, 7 sambandhitabbam. *Evaṃ* ti evam idaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā  
bahussuto hutvā pare dhammadeśanāya anugaṇhissāmīti  
1000, 8 *hitapharaṇena muducittena dhammaṃ suṇāti*. Evaṃ hi 'ssa  
attano paresaṃ ca sammāpaṭipattiyā paccayabhāvato ma-  
1000, 10 haphphalaṃ bhavissatīti. *Sabbesaṃ* ti sabbesaṃ pi dasannaṃ  
1000, 10 puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ. *Niyamalakkhaṇaṃ* ti mahapphala-

<sup>914</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °paṭivattisū  
<sup>915</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °paṭivattiyā  
<sup>916</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vasen' eva  
<sup>917</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vatthu  
<sup>918</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omī  
<sup>919</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī  
<sup>920</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> puñña  
BGM puñña  
<sup>921</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anuppādiyati  
<sup>922</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M pattābbhanu-

<sup>923</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gattaṃ  
B<sup>m</sup>P °'jugataṃ  
DA diṭṭh' ujugataṃ  
<sup>924</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M avekkhitvā  
G avikkhitvā  
<sup>925</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī  
<sup>926</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca  
<sup>927</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī  
<sup>928</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariyesaṃ

bhāvāya <sup>929</sup> niyāmakasabhāvaṃ. *Diṭṭhiyā ujubhāven' evāti* 1000, 11  
atthi n' atthīti antadvayassa dūrasamussāritatāya <sup>930</sup>

“ Atthi dinnan ” ti (b1)

ādi-nayappavattāya <sup>931</sup> sammādiṭṭhiyā ujukam eva pavat-  
tiyā. <sup>932</sup> Dān' ādisu hi yaṃ kiñci imāya eva sammādiṭṭhiyā  
parisodhitam mahājutikaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ bhavati. *Puri-* 1000, 12  
*meh' eva tihīti* pāliyaṃ āgateh' eva tīhi. *Sīlamaye* puñña- 1000, 13  
kiriyaavatthumhi saṅgahaṃ gacchanti cārittasīlabhāvato.  
*Dānamaye* saṅgahaṃ gacchanti dānasabhāvattā dānavisa- 1000, 14  
yattā ca. Kāmaṃ desanā dhammadānabhāvato dānamaye  
saṅgahaṃ gacchatīti vattum yuttā, kusaladhamm' āsevanā-  
bhāvato <sup>933</sup> pana vimutt' āyatanasīse tathā pavattitā <sup>934</sup>  
viya savanena saddhim *bhāvanāmaye* saṅgahaṃ gaccha- 1000, 14  
tīti <sup>935</sup> vuttam. *Diṭṭhi 'jjugataṃ* <sup>936</sup> bhāvanāmaye ti keci.  
*Diṭṭhi 'jjugate* <sup>937</sup> eva ca attanā katassa puññassa anussa-  
raṇaṃ, tassa ca paresaṃ atthāya pariṇāmanaṃ, <sup>938</sup> guṇa-  
pasamsā, aññehi <sup>939</sup> kayiramānāya <sup>940</sup> puññakiriyaṃ sam-  
māpaṭipattiyā ca <sup>941</sup> anumodanaṃ saraṇāgamanān <sup>942</sup> ti  
evam ādayo puññavisesā saṅgahaṃ gacchanti diṭṭhi 'jju-  
kammavasen' eva <sup>943</sup> tesam ijjhanato. <sup>944</sup>

Parassa paṭipattiyā sodhan' attho anuyogo codanā, sā  
yāni <sup>945</sup> nissāya <sup>946</sup> pavattati <sup>947</sup> tāni *C o d a n ā -* 1000, 16  
*v a t t h ū n i* diṭṭhisutaparisaṅkitāni. Ten' āha *codanā-* 1000, 16  
*kāraṇānīti*.

*Diṭṭhe n ā ti* ca hetumhi karaṇavacanāṃ, diṭṭhena 1000, 17  
hetunā ti attho. Kim pana taṃ diṭṭhin ti āha *vītikkaṃan* 1000, 17

(b1) M I 409

<sup>929</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvassa

<sup>930</sup> P dūri-

<sup>931</sup> A G<sup>m</sup> °vattā

<sup>932</sup> ABG tatiyā; G<sup>m</sup>M ttiyā only

<sup>933</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °āsevana-

<sup>934</sup> A G<sup>m</sup> pavattā

<sup>935</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gacchantīti

<sup>936</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P diṭṭhi 'jugataṃ

DA diṭṭh' uju-

<sup>937</sup> B G G<sup>m</sup>M °gato

B<sup>m</sup>P diṭṭhi 'jugate

<sup>938</sup> A °nāmanā; B G M °nāmanaṃ

<sup>939</sup> P sāmāññehi

<sup>940</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kariya-

<sup>941</sup> A G<sup>m</sup> ava

G aca

M avaca

<sup>942</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saraṇa-

<sup>943</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P diṭṭhi 'jukamma-

<sup>944</sup> A G<sup>m</sup>M icchanato

<sup>945</sup> AB G G<sup>m</sup>M yā

<sup>946</sup> AB G G<sup>m</sup>M nissayā

<sup>947</sup> A G<sup>m</sup> pavattit

B G M pavattitaṃ

- 1000, 18 ti. *Disvā* ti ca dassanahetūti ayam ettha attho yathā : Paññāya c' assa disvā <sup>948</sup> ti.
- 1000, 19 *Sutenāti* ādisu pi iminā nayena attho veditabbo. *Paras-*
- 1000, 20 *sāti* parato, parassa vā vacanaṃ *sutvā*.
- 1000, 21 *Diṭṭhaparisaṅkitenāti* diṭṭhānugatena parisaṅkitena, tathā parisaṅkitena vā vītikkamena. Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo. *Codeti* vatthusandassanena vā saṃvāsapaṭikkhepena <sup>949</sup> vā sāmīcipaṭikkhepena vā. Imasmiṃ pana atthe vitthāriyamāne atippapañco hotīti āha *Ayam ettha saṅkhepo* ti. Vitthāram pana icchantānaṃ tassa adhigamūpāyaṃ <sup>950</sup> dassento *vitthāro pana ... pe ... veditabbo* ti āha.
- 1000, 25 *Kā m ū p a p a t t i y o* <sup>951</sup> ti kāmehi uppannatā, <sup>952</sup> samannāgamo <sup>953</sup> ti attho. Samannāgamo ca tesam paṭisevanaṃ samadhigamo cāti <sup>954</sup> āha *kāmūpasevanā kāmapaṭilābhā vā* ti.
- 1000, 26 *P a c c u p a ṭ ṭ h i t a k ā m ā* ti dutiya-tatīyarāsinaṃ viya sayam parehi ca animmitā. Uṭṭhānakammaphalūpajīvibhāvato <sup>955</sup> pana tad ubhayavasena paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā etesan ti paccupaṭṭhitakāmā. Te pana nesam yebhuyyena nibaddhā <sup>956</sup> niyatā <sup>957</sup> hontīti *nibaddhakāmā* <sup>958</sup> ti vuttaṃ.
- 1000, 30 *Catudevalokavāsino* ti Cātummahārājikato <sup>959</sup> paṭṭhāya yāva Tusitā devā. *Vinipātikā* ti āpāyikā. <sup>960</sup>
- 1000, 32 Paranimmitā kāmā etesan ti *P a r a n i m m i t a - k ā m ā*. *Pakatisēvanavasenāti* <sup>961</sup> anumānato jānanaṃ vadati, na paccakkhato. *Vasaṃ vattantīti* <sup>962</sup> yathāruciṃ <sup>963</sup> pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. <sup>964</sup> *Methunaṃ paṭisevantīti* idam pana kecivādapaṭisedhan' atthaṃ vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *Keci paṇāti* ādi. Te hi <sup>965</sup> : Yāmānaṃ aññamañña-āliṅgana-

<sup>948</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vā only

<sup>949</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °paṭipakkhepena

<sup>950</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pāyānaṃ

<sup>951</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kām' uppattiyo

<sup>952</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapannatā

<sup>953</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gatatā

<sup>954</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M vā ti

<sup>955</sup> AG upatṭhāna-

<sup>956</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nibaddhāni

<sup>957</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> niyathā; B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>958</sup> So all MSS.

DA baddh' ārammaṇā

<sup>959</sup> BG Cātumahā-

B<sup>m</sup>P Cātumahā-

<sup>960</sup> AM apāyikā

<sup>961</sup> So all MSS.

DA °sevanā-

<sup>962</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattentīti

DA vattenti

<sup>963</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ruci

<sup>964</sup> BGG<sup>m</sup> āpajjati

<sup>965</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit



mattena,<sup>966</sup> Nimmānaratīnaṃ hasitamattena, Paranimmita-  
vasavattīnaṃ olokitamattena kāmakkiccam ijjhatīti vadanti.  
Itaresaṃ dvinnāṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattiyā vāti vadanti.  
*Paṭikkhittam*<sup>967</sup> tādisassa kāmesu virajjanassa tesu abhā- 1001, 14  
vato, kāmānaṃ ca uttar' uttarim<sup>968</sup> paṇītatara-paṇīta-  
tamabhāvato.<sup>969</sup> Kevalaṃ pana nissandabhāvato<sup>970</sup> tesam  
vattabbo. *Kāmakkiccan* ti taṅkhaṇīkapaṇīlāh' āvahaṃ sam- 1001, 15  
phassasukhaṃ.<sup>971</sup> *Kāmā* ti kāmūpabbhogā. *Pākatikā evāti* 1001, 16, 17  
heṭṭhimehi ekasadisā eva.

*Ekasaṅkhātan* ti ekarūpaṃ, samānarūpaṃ,<sup>972</sup> samaññā- 1001, 19  
taṃ, samānabhāvan ti vā attho.

*Sukhaṇṇābhā* ti sukhasa<sup>973</sup> samadhiḡamā. 1001, 20

*Heṭṭhā* ti paṭhamajjhānabhūmito heṭṭhā manussesu vā<sup>974</sup> 1001, 21  
devesu vā. *Paṭhamajjhānasukhaṇ* ti sukusalam<sup>975</sup> paṭha- 1001, 21  
majjhānasukhaṃ.<sup>976</sup> *Paṭhamajjhānabhūmivasena*<sup>977</sup> pi  
heṭṭhūparibhāvo labbhat' eva brahmakāyikesu brahma-  
purohitesu vā kusalaṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā brahmapurohitesu  
mahābrahmesu vā vipākasukhānubhavanassa<sup>978</sup> labbha-  
nato. Ettha ca dutiyatatiyajjhānasukhaṃ<sup>979</sup> bhūmivasena  
dutyatatiyasukh' uppattīnaṃ<sup>980</sup> vuccamānattā paṭhamaj-  
jhānabhūmivasen' eva paṭhamā<sup>981</sup> sukh' uppatti<sup>982</sup> vuttā.  
*Tintā* ti temitā,<sup>983</sup> jhānasamuṭṭhānapanītarūpaphuṭakā- 1001, 24  
yatā,<sup>984</sup> yañ ca hilādītā<sup>985</sup> ti attho. Ten' ev' āha *saman-* 1001, 25  
*tato tintā* ti ādi.

Yasmā kusalasukhato vipākasukhaṃ santataratāya paṇi-  
tataraṃ bahulañ ca pavattati, tasmā vuttaṃ *Idam pi* 1001, 27  
*vipākajjhānasukhaṃ*<sup>986</sup> *eva sandhāya vuttan* ti.

*Tesan* ti Ābhassarānaṃ. Sappitikkassa sukhasa ativiya 1001, 29

<sup>966</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aññamaññaṃ-

<sup>967</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °kkhitta

B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>968</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °uttari

<sup>969</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °paṇītatam bhāvato

B<sup>m</sup>P paṇīta-paṇītatara-

<sup>970</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nissandābhāvo

<sup>971</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P phassa-

<sup>972</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti

<sup>973</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sukha

<sup>974</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>975</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kusala

<sup>976</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °jjhānaṃ

<sup>977</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhūmivasena

<sup>978</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sukhānubhavanassa

<sup>979</sup> A dutyacatutthajjhāna-

B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* sukhaṃ

<sup>980</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °uppatti na

B<sup>m</sup>P °sukhūpapattīnaṃ

<sup>981</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭhamajjhāna

<sup>982</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhūpapatti

P °uppavatti

<sup>983</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* jhānasukhena c' eva

<sup>984</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °putakāyatā

B<sup>m</sup>P °phutṭhakāyena

<sup>985-986</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca paṇītā vittā

<sup>986</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vipākasukhaṃ

- 1001, 29 uḷārabhāvato tena ajjhotthatacittānaṃ <sup>987</sup> *bhavalobho mahā uppajjati*.
- 1001, 31 *Santaṃ evā* ti vitakka-vicāra-saṅkhobha-pīti-ubbilāvita <sup>988</sup> vigamena ativiya upasantam yeva. Tathā santa-bhāven' eva hi tam attano paccayehi padhānabhāvaṃ nītatāya paṇītan ti vuccati. Ten' āha *paṇītam evā* ti.
- 1001, 31 Atappakena sukhapāramippattena sukkena saṃyuttāya tusāya <sup>989</sup> pītiyā itā pavattā ti *Tusitā*. Yasmā te tato uttariṃ <sup>990</sup> sukhasa abhāvato eva na patthenti, tasmā vuttam tato . . . *pe* . . . *santutthā hutvā* ti.
- 1001, 32 *Tatīyajjhānasukhan* ti tatīyajjhānavipākasukham.
- 1001, 34 *Satta ariyapaṇṇā* ti aṭṭhamakato paṭṭhāya sattannaṃ ariyānaṃ tesam tesam āveṇikā <sup>1</sup> paṇṇā. Thapetvā lok' uttaraṃ paṇṇaṃ *Avasesā paṇṇā* nāma sabbā pi tebhūmikā paṇṇā sekkhā ti pi na vattabbā, <sup>2</sup> asekkhā ti pi na vattabbā <sup>2</sup> ti *n' evasekkhā-nāsekkhā*, puthujjanapaṇṇā.
- 1001, 36 *Yogavīhitesūti* <sup>3</sup> paṇṇāvīhitesu paṇṇāpariṇāmitesu upāyapaṇṇāya <sup>4</sup> upāyasampāditesu. <sup>5</sup> *Kamm' āyatanesūti* ettha kammam eva kamm' āyatanaṃ, kammaṃ ca tam āyatanaṃ ca ājiv' ādīnaṃ ti vā kamm' āyatanaṃ. Esa nayo *sipp' āyatanesu* pi. Tattha <sup>6</sup> duvidham kammaṃ, hīnaṃ ca vaḍḍhakikamm' ādi, ukkaṭṭhaṃ ca kasivanijj' ādi. Sippam pi <sup>7</sup> duvidham, hīnaṃ ca naḷakārasipp' ādi, ukkaṭṭhaṃ ca muddagaṇaṃ ādi. <sup>8</sup> Vijjā va vijjajjhānaṃ, <sup>9</sup> tam dhammikam eva nāgamaṇḍalaka <sup>10</sup> paritta-humanaka <sup>11</sup> mantasadisam veditabbam. Tāni pan' etāni ekacce paṇḍitā bodhi-sattasadisā manussā <sup>12</sup> manussānaṃ phāsuvihārānaṃ ākaṅkhantā n' eva aññehi kayiramānāni <sup>13</sup> passanti, na katāni uggaṇhanti, na kathentānaṃ <sup>14</sup> suṇanti, atha kho attano

<sup>987</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ajjhotthata-<sup>988</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °ubbilavitaB<sup>m</sup>P °ubbilāvi<sup>989</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tusitāya<sup>990</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uttari<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āveṇika<sup>2-3</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>4</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yogadvivihitesūti<sup>5</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>6</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> twice<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ti<sup>9</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> khudāgaṇaṃ'-<sup>10</sup> So all MSS.

DA vijjāyatanesu

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °maṇḍala<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P phudhamanaka

Cp Skt hum = mystical syllable used in spells and magical texts. Also note humphaḍanta in Skt Dic.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kariya-

BG kammathentānaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P karontānaṃ

dhammatāya cintāya <sup>15</sup> karonti. Paññāvantehi <sup>16</sup> attano dhammatāya <sup>17</sup> katāni pi aññehi uggaṇhitvā karontehi katasadisān' eva honti. *Kammassakatan* <sup>18</sup> ti: Idam <sup>1002, 3</sup> kammaṃ sattānaṃ sakaṃ, idam no sakan ti evaṃ jāna-naññaṃ. *Saccānulomikan* ti vipassanāññaṃ, tam hi <sup>1002, 4</sup> saccapaṭivedhassa <sup>19</sup> anulomanato <sup>20</sup> saccānulomikan ti vuccati. Idān' assa <sup>21</sup> pavattan' ākāraṃ dassetuṃ rūpaṃ <sup>1002, 4</sup> *aniccan ti vā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha vā-saddena anidassan' atthena <sup>22</sup> dukkhānattalakkaṇāni pi gahitān' evāti <sup>23</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ nānantariyakato, <sup>24</sup> yaṃ hi aniccaṃ tam dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā <sup>25</sup> ti sijjhanato. *Yaṃ* <sup>1002, 5</sup> *evārūpan* ti yaṃ evaṃ heṭṭhā niddiṭṭhasabhāvaṃ. *Anu-* <sup>1002, 5</sup> *lomikaṃ khanti* ti ādini paññāvevacanāni. Sā hi heṭṭhā vuttānaṃ kamm' āyatan' ādinaṃ pañcannaṃ <sup>26</sup> kāra-ṇānaṃ <sup>26</sup> apaccanīkadassanena anulomanato, tathā sattānaṃ hitacariyāya maggasaccassa param' atthasaccassa ca <sup>27</sup> nibbānassa avilomanato <sup>28</sup> anulometīti ca *anulomikā*. Sab- <sup>1002, 5</sup> bāni pi etāni kāraṇāni khamati <sup>29</sup> daṭṭhuṃ sakkotīti *khanti*. <sup>1002, 6</sup> Passatīti *diṭṭhi*. Rocetīti *ruci*. Munātīti *muni*. Pekkatīti <sup>1002, 6</sup> *pekkhā*. Te ca kamm' āyatan' ādayo dhammā nijjhāyamānā <sup>1002, 6</sup> etāya nijjhānaṃ khamantīti *dhammanijjhānakhanti*. *Parato* <sup>1002, 6, 7</sup> *asutvā paṭilabhatīti* aññassa upadesavacanaṃ asutvā sayam eva cintento paṭilabhati. *Ayaṃ vuccatīti* ayaṃ cintāmayā <sup>1002, 7</sup> paññā nāma vuccatīti. <sup>30</sup> Sā pan' esā abhiññātānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ eva uppajjati. Tatthāpi saccānulomikaṃ <sup>31</sup> nā-ṇaṃ dvinnam eva bodhisattānaṃ antimabhavikānaṃ, sesapaññā sabbesam pi pūritapāramīnaṃ mahāpaññānaṃ uppajjati. *Parato sutvā paṭilabhatīti* kamm' āyatan' ādini <sup>1002, 11</sup> parena kayiramānāni <sup>32</sup> katāni <sup>33</sup> disvā pi parassa katha-yamānassa vacanaṃ sutvā pi ācariyasantike uggahetvā

<sup>15</sup> A cittāya

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañña-

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds cintāya

<sup>18</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ssaten; BG °karontan

<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbapaṭi-

<sup>20</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> °lomato

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P idāni 'ssa

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aniyam' atthena

<sup>23</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gahitā only

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °riyakabhāvato

<sup>25</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add sijjhanattā

BGM add sijjhata

<sup>26</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>27</sup> BGM c' assa

<sup>28</sup> BG avaloma-

<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add sahati

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuccati

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °mika

<sup>32</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kariya-

<sup>33</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parena katāni vā

- pi paṭiladdhā sabbā parato sutvā paṭiladdhā <sup>34</sup> nāmā ti  
 1002, 11 veditabbā. *Samāpannassāti* samāpattisamaṅgissa, nidas-  
 sanamattam etaṃ. Vipassanāmaggapañña hi idha bhāvanā-  
 pañña ti visesato icchitā ti.
- Āvudham <sup>35</sup> nāma paṭipakkhe <sup>36</sup> vidhaman' attham <sup>37</sup>  
 1002, 13 icchitabbam, rāg' ādisadiso ca paṭipakkho n' atthi, tassa  
 ca vidhamanam <sup>38</sup> buddhavacanam evāti *sutam eva āvudhan*  
 ti vatvā *Tam atthato teṭṭakam buddhavacanan* ti āha.
- 1002, 14 Idāni tam attham vivaranto *Tam hīti* <sup>39</sup> ādim vatvā Sut'  
 āvudho ti ādinā Suttapadena <sup>(e1)</sup> samattheti. Tattha
- 1002, 17 *akusalam pajahatīti* tadaṅ' ādivasena akusalam pariccajati.  
 Kusalam bhāvetīti samathavipassanādibhedam <sup>40</sup> kusala-
- 1002, 19 dhammam <sup>41</sup> uppādeti vaḍḍheti ca. *Suddham attānam*  
*pariharatīti* tena akusalappahānena tāya ca kusalabhā-  
 vanāya rāg' ādisaṅkilesato visuddham attabhāvam pa-  
 vatteti.
- 1002, 22 *Vavakatthakāyānan* <sup>42</sup> ti gaṇasaṅganikaṃ vajjetvā tato  
 apakaḍḍhitakāyānam. <sup>43</sup> Svāyam kāyaviveko <sup>44</sup> na kevalam  
 ekākībhāvo, atha kho paṭhamajjhān' ādi nekkhammayo-
- 1002, 22, 23 gato ti āha *nekkhammābhīratānan* ti. *Cittaviveko* ti kilesa-  
 saṅganikaṃ pahāya tato cittassa vivittakatā. <sup>45</sup> Sā pana
- 1002, 23 jhānavimokkh' ādivasena <sup>46</sup> hotīti āha *parisuddhacittānam*  
 1002, 24 *paramavodānappattānan* ti. *Upadhiviveko* ti nibbānam.
- 1002, 24 Tad adhihamena hi puggalassa nirupadhitā. Ten' āha  
*nirupadhīnam puggalānan* <sup>47</sup> *visaṅkhāragatānan* ti, <sup>48</sup> adhi-
- gatanibbānānam phalasamāpattisamaṅgīnaṃ cāti attho.  
 1002, 26, 14 Sutam pi avassay' aṭṭhen' eva āvudham vuttan ti āha  
*ayam pīti*. Tathā hi vuttam *Tam hi* <sup>49</sup> *nissāyāti*. Kāmaṇ  
 c' ettha sutapavivekā pi paññāvasen' eva yathādhīppeta <sup>50</sup>.

(e1) A IV 101

<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °laddha  
<sup>35</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āvusadham  
<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pakkha  
 G paṭikkhepa  
<sup>37</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vimathan'-  
 P vimatan'-  
<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vimathanam  
<sup>39</sup> DA omits hi  
<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit bhedaṃ  
<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kusalam-

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vivekattha-  
<sup>43</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> apakāyānam  
<sup>44</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °viveke  
<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vivittatā  
<sup>46</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jhānā-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °ādīnam vasena  
<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti  
<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>49</sup> DA omits  
<sup>50</sup> P °ppetato

āvudh' atthasādhakā, paññā pana sutena ekaccapavivekena vinā pi idhādhippeta<sup>51</sup> āvudh' atthasādhanī ti tato paññāya<sup>52</sup> sāmattiyadassan' atthaṃ viṣuṃ āvudhabbhāvena vuttā. Ten' āha Yassa sā atthi, so<sup>53</sup> na kutocīti ādi. 1002, 28

Na<sup>54</sup> aññātaṃ aviditaṃ dhamman ti anamatagge sam- 1002, 30  
sāraṇaṭṭhe<sup>55</sup> na<sup>56</sup> aññātaṃ aviditaṃ<sup>57</sup> amatadhammaṃ  
catusaccadhammam eva vā jānissāmīti paṭipannassa iminā 1002, 31  
pubb' ābhogena uppannaṃ indriyaṃ. Yaṃ pāliyaṃ Saṅga- 1002, 31  
havāre<sup>58</sup>

“ Nava indriyāni hontī ” ti (d1)

vuttaṃ, taṃ<sup>59</sup> pubb' ābhogasiddhaṃ pavatti-ākāravisesaṃ  
dīpetuṃ vuttaṃ, atthato pana maggasammādiṭṭhi eva sā  
ti āha so' āpattimaggāñāṇass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti. 1002, 32

A ñ ñ' i n d r i y a n ti ājānanaka-indriyaṃ,<sup>60</sup> paṭha- 1002, 33  
mamaggena ñātamariyādaṃ<sup>61</sup> anatikkaṃitvā tesam yeva  
tena maggena ñātānaṃ catusaccadhammānaṃ jānanaka-  
indriyaṃ<sup>62</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ten' āha aññābhūtaṃ jānana- 1002, 33  
bhūtaṃ indriyaṃ ti. Ājānātīti<sup>63</sup> añña,<sup>64</sup> aññassa bhūtaṃ,  
ājānanavasena<sup>65</sup> vā bhūtan ti aññābhūtaṃ.<sup>66</sup> 1002, 33

Aññātāvīsūti<sup>67</sup> jānitabbaṃ catu-ariyasaccaṃ ājānitvā<sup>68</sup> 1002, 36  
ṭhitesu. Ten' āha jānanakiccāpariyosānappattesūti — pariñ- 1002, 36  
ñāḍibhedassa jānanakiccassa pariniṭṭhānappattesūti.

M a m s a c a k k h u<sup>69</sup> cakkhupasādo ti mamsacakkhu<sup>70</sup> 1003, 1  
nāma<sup>71</sup> catasso dhātuyo, vaṇṇo, gandho, raso, ojā, sam-  
bhavo, saṇṭhānaṃ, jīvitam,<sup>72</sup> bhāvo, kāyappasādo ti  
evaṃ cuddasasambhāro mamsapiṇḍo.

(d1) ?

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppetam

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paññā

<sup>53</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>54</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>55</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sa only

BM omit

G<sup>m</sup> sam only

<sup>56</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>57</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ādi vidditaṃ

<sup>58</sup> BGM saṅgavāre

<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>60</sup> BG ajānanika-

<sup>61</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ñāṇa-

<sup>62</sup> BG °indriyayan

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ajānātīti

<sup>64</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aññe

<sup>65</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ajānana-

<sup>66</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aññaṃ bhūtaṃ

BB<sup>m</sup>GMP añña-

<sup>67</sup> DA aññātāvīsu

<sup>68</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ajānitvā

<sup>69</sup> DA °cakkhum

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cakkhunā

<sup>71</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pasādacakkhunam

instead

<sup>72</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °ta

- 1003, 2 Kasin' ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tattha rūpadassanato *Dib-*  
*bacakkhūṃ* <sup>73</sup> *ālokanissitaṃ nāṇaṃ* ti vuttaṃ. Dib-  
 1003, 3 bacakkhupaṇṇāvimutto <sup>74</sup> eva lokiyapaṇṇā, *Paṇṇācakk-*  
*khūṃ* <sup>75</sup> ti ayam attho avuttasiddho dibbacakkhussa  
 1003, 3 visuṃ gahitattā ti vuttaṃ *Paṇṇācakkhūṃ* <sup>76</sup> *loyika-lok'*  
*uttarā paṇṇā* ti.  
 1003, 4 Adhikaṃ viṣiṭṭhaṃ sīlaṃ ti *Adhisīlaṃ*. *Sikkhitabbato*  
 ti āsevitabbato. Adhisīlaṃ nāma anavasesakāyikavācasi-  
 kasaṃvarabhāvato maggasilassa padaṭṭhānabhāvato ca.  
 1003, 6 *Adhicittaṃ* maggasaṃmādhissa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato. <sup>77</sup> *Adhi-*  
*paṇṇā* maggapaṇṇāya adhiṭṭhānabhāvato. Idāni tesam <sup>78</sup>  
 1003, 10 adhisīl' ādibhāvaṃ <sup>79</sup> kāraṇena paṭipādetuṃ *Anuppanne*  
 1003, 10, 15 *pi hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *anuppanne* ti appavatte. <sup>80</sup>  
 1003, 15 *Adhisīlaṃ* eva nibbānādhigamassa <sup>81</sup> paccayabhāvato.  
 1003, 15, 14 *Samāpannā* ti ettha *nibbānaṃ paṭṭhayanāti* padaṃ  
 ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ.

“ Kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ  
 anubhoti dvayam p' etaṃ anubandhaṃ <sup>82</sup> hi kārakaṃ ”  
 ti (e1)

evaṃ atīte anāgate ca vaṭṭamūlakadukkkhasallakkhaṇa-  
 vasena saṃvegavatthutāya vimutti-ākāṅkhāya paccaya-  
 bhūtā kammassakatapaṇṇā adhipaṇṇā ti vadanti. Loka-  
 yasīl' ādinaṃ adhisīl' ādibhāvo pariyāyenāti nipariyāyam  
 1003, 16 eva taṃ dassetuṃ *Sabbaṃ vā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

- 1003, 18 *Pañcadvārikakāyo* ti pañcasu <sup>83</sup> dvāresu kāyo <sup>84</sup> phass'  
 ādīdhammasamūho. <sup>85</sup> Kāyo <sup>86</sup> ca so bhāvitabhāvena bhā-  
 1003, 18 vanā cāti *kāyabhāvanā* <sup>87</sup> *nāma*. Yasmā khīṇ'  
 āsavānaṃ aggamaggādhigamena <sup>88</sup> sabbe <sup>89</sup> saṅkilesā pahīnā  
 ti pahīnakālato paṭṭhāya sabbaso visodhanabhāvato <sup>90</sup> n'

(e1) ≠ S I 227

<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cakkhu  
<sup>74</sup> A °vimutte  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °vinimuttā  
<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cakkhu  
<sup>76</sup> All MSS. °cakkhu  
<sup>77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sabhāvato  
<sup>78</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP nesam  
<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvato  
<sup>80</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vatto  
<sup>81</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gatassa

<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anubaddha  
<sup>83</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pañca  
<sup>84</sup> A bhāvo; BGG<sup>m</sup>M bhavo  
<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pasams' ādi-  
<sup>86</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kāyayo  
<sup>87</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kāyasabhāno  
 BGM kāyasabhāvanā  
<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gamanena  
<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabba  
<sup>90</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āsevanābhāvato

atthi tesam vītimissā <sup>91</sup> pi cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, pageva kālakā, tasmā pañcadvārikakāyo subhāvito eva hoti. Tena vuttam *Khīṇ' āsavassa hi ... pe ... bhāvito* <sup>92</sup> 1003, 20  
*hotīti. Na aññesaṃ viya dubbalā* dubbalabhāvakarānaṃ 1003, 22  
 kilesānaṃ sabbaso pahīnattā.

*Vipassanā dassanānuttariyaṃ* aniccānupassan' ādivasena 1003, 25  
 saṅkhārānaṃ samma-d-eva dassanato. *Maggo paṭi-* 1003, 25  
*dānuttariyaṃ* taduttaripaṭipadāya <sup>93</sup> abhāvato. *Phalaṃ* 1003, 26  
*vimuttānuttariyaṃ* akuppabhāvato. *Phalaṃ* <sup>94</sup> *dassanānuttariyaṃ* 1003, 26  
 divasaṃ pi nibbānaṃ paccakkhato disvā pavattanato. *Nibbānaṃ vimuttānuttariyaṃ* sabbasaṅkhāravinissa- 1003, 27  
 ṭattā. <sup>95</sup> Dassana-saddaṃ kammaśādhanaṃ gahetvā nibbānassa <sup>96</sup> dassanānuttariyatā vuttā ti dassento *Tato uttarim* <sup>97</sup> 1003, 28  
*daṭṭhabbaṃ nāma n' atthīti* āha. N' atthi ito uttarin ti anuttaraṃ, anuttaram eva anuttariyaṃ ti āha *uttamaṃ* 1003, 30  
*jeṭṭhakaṃ* ti.

*Seso* ti vuttāvaseso pañcakanaye <sup>98</sup> catukkanaye <sup>99</sup> ca 1003, 34  
 tividho samādhī, iminā eva ca samādhittayā padesena vuttam, <sup>100</sup> tesu <sup>100</sup> pi pañcakanayo āgato evāti veditabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ Param' atthamaññusāyaṃ Visuddhimaggasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttam eva, tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Āgacchati nāmaṃ etasmā ti āgamaṃ, tato <sup>101</sup> āgama- 1003, 35  
*nato. Saṃuṇato* ti sarasato. *Ārammaṇato* ti ārammaṇa- 1003, 35  
 dhammato. *Anattato abhinivisitvā* ti 1003, 36

“Sabbe saṅkhārā anattā” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

*vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā. Anattato disvā* ti <sup>102</sup> paṭṭhamam 1003, 37  
 saṅkhārānaṃ <sup>103</sup> anattalakkaṇaṃ paṭivijjhitvā. *Anattato* 1003, 37  
*vuṭṭhātīti* vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya anatt' ākārato pavat-  
 tāya maggavuṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇāti. *Asuññatākārakānaṃ* <sup>104</sup> 1003, 38

(1) ?

<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhāvinīyā  
<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P subhāvito  
<sup>93</sup> AM tatuttarim-  
<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA add vā  
<sup>95</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅkhata-  
<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nibbāna  
<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA add hi

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °nayena  
<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nayena  
<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P suttantesu  
<sup>101</sup> BG add sarasato  
<sup>102</sup> P add sabbe saṅkhārā  
<sup>103</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add anattā ti  
<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asuññatattakāra-

*kilesānaṃ abhāvā* ti attābhinivesappaccayānaṃ diṭṭh' ekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanato vipassanā suññatā nāma attasuññatāya yathāvato <sup>105</sup> gahaṇato. Nanu evaṃ vipassanāya saṇṇato suññatā, na āgamanato ti vippariyāyatā <sup>106</sup> n' atthīti? Saccam <sup>107</sup> etaṃ nāmalābhe, na pana nāmadāne ti nāyaṃ doso. Atha vā suttantakathā nāma pariyāyakathā, na abhidhammakathā viya nippariyāyā ti bhiyyo pi na koci doso.

Yasmā saṇṇato ārammaṇato ca nāmalābhe <sup>108</sup> saṅkaro <sup>109</sup> hoti ekass' eva nām' antarlābhasambhavato; āgamanato pana nāmalābhe saṅkaro n' atthi nām' antarlābhābhāvato <sup>110</sup> asambhavato <sup>111</sup> ca, tasmā *Āparo* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Nimittakāraṇakilesābhāvā* ti niccanimitt' ādigāhappaccayānaṃ kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanato. Kāmañ cāyaṃ vipassanā niccanimitt' ādi <sup>112</sup> ugghāṭenti pavattati, saṅkhāranimittassa pana <sup>113</sup> avissajjanato <sup>114</sup> na nippariyāyato animittanāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyena pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Tathā hi nippariyāyadesanattā abhidhamme maggassa animittanāmaṃ na <sup>115</sup> uddhaṭaṃ. Sutte ca :

“ Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjaha,  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasī ” ti <sup>116</sup> (g<sup>1</sup>)

animittapariyāyo āgato. *Paṇidhikāraṇakilesābhāvā* ti sukhappaṇidhi-ādippaccayānaṃ <sup>117</sup> kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanato. *Rāg' ādihi suññatā* ti samucchedavasena pajahanato rāg' ādihi vivittattā. Rāg' ādayo eva *rāganimitt' ādīni*. Purim' uppannā hi rāg' ādayo parato uppajjanakarāg' ādinaṃ kāraṇaṃ honti. <sup>118</sup> Rāg' ādayo eva tathā paṇidhānassa paccayabhāvato rāgapaṇidhi-ādayo. Nibbānaṃ visaṅkhārabhāven' eva sabbasaṅkhāraviniṣṣaṭṭattā rāg' ādihi suññaṃ rāg' ādinimittapaṇidhivirahitaṃ cāti datṭhabbaṃ. Ettha ca

(g<sup>1</sup>) S I 188; Thag 1226

<sup>105</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-

<sup>106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nippariyāyato

<sup>107</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbam

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °lābha

<sup>109</sup> M saṅkhāro

<sup>110</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °lābhabhāvato

<sup>111</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāvato

<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kicca; B<sup>m</sup> °ādiṃ

<sup>113</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> na; BG na pana

<sup>114</sup> P avibhajanato

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>116</sup> AP carissatīti

<sup>117</sup> BG °ādhippa; B<sup>m</sup>P °ādipacca-

<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hoti



saṅkhār' upekkhā sānulomā vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanā, sā suññato passantī<sup>119</sup> suññatā ti vuccati, dukkhato passantī taṇhāpaṇidhisodhanato<sup>120</sup> appanihitā<sup>121</sup> ti. Sā maggādhigamāya āgamanapaṭipadāṭhāne ṭhatvā maggassa: Suññataṃ animittaṃ appanihitaṃ ti nāmaṃ deti. Āgamanato ca nāme laddhe saguṇato ca ārammaṇato ca nāmaṃ siddham eva hoti, na pana saguṇ' ārammaṇehi nāmalābhe sabbattha āgamanato nāmasiddhi<sup>122</sup> hotīti, <sup>123</sup> paripuṇṇā nāmasiddhihetu, tathā<sup>123</sup> saguṇ' ārammaṇehi sabbesam pi nāmattayayogena<sup>124</sup> āgamanato ti vavatthānakarattā va<sup>125</sup> nippariyāyato āgamanato va nāmalābho padhānaṃ, na itarehi, pariyāyato pana tividho<sup>126</sup> pi<sup>127</sup> hi<sup>127</sup> nāmalābho icchitabbo ti atṭhakathāyaṃ *tividhā kathā* ti ādinā ayaṃ 1003, 35 vicāro kato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

*Sucibhāvā*<sup>128</sup> ti kilesāsucivigamena suddhabhāvā<sup>128</sup> asaṅ- 1004, 18 kiliṭṭhabhāvā.<sup>128</sup> Ten' āha *tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ vasena* 1004, 20 *veditabbo* ti.

Munino etānīti *Moneyyāni*. Yehi dhammehi 1004, 22 ubhayahitamunanato muni nāma hoti, te eva vuttā ti āha *munibhāvakarā moneyyapaṭipadā dhammā* ti. Tattha 1004, 22 yasmā kāyena akattabbassa akaraṇaṃ, kattabbassa ca karaṇaṃ,

“ Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā ” ti (h1)

ādinā kāyasaṅkhātassa ārammaṇassa jānaṃ,<sup>129</sup> kāyassa ca samudayaṃ atthaṅgamato<sup>130</sup> assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato ca yathāvato<sup>131</sup> paṭijānanavasena<sup>132</sup> pavatto vipas- sanāmaggo, tena ca chandarāgassa pajahanaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ nirodhetvā pattabbasamāpatti cāti sabbe ete

(h1) M I 57

119 B<sup>m</sup>P vipassanti  
120 A taṇhā pana so nato  
BGM °sopano  
G<sup>m</sup> °pani so nato  
121 P °hitaṃ  
122 B<sup>m</sup> nāmaṃ siddham  
123 B<sup>m</sup> paripuṇṇanāmasiddhi-  
hetuttā  
124 AG<sup>m</sup> °yoge  
B<sup>m</sup>P °yogo na

125 B<sup>m</sup>P ca  
126 B<sup>m</sup>P tidhā  
127 B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
128 B<sup>m</sup> °bhāvo  
129 M jānaṃ  
130 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atthagato  
131 B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-  
132 B<sup>m</sup>P °jānaṃ tathā  
parijānanavasena

- 1004, 23 kāyamukhena pavattā moneyyapaṭipadā dhammā kāya-moneyyam nāma, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassetuṃ. *Tividhakāyaduccaritassa pahānan* ti ādi pāli āgatā. Sesadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Tattha copanavācañ <sup>133</sup> c' eva saddavācañ ca
- 1004, 32 ārabba pavattā paññā *Vācārammaṇe nānam*. Tassā
- 1004, 33 vācāya <sup>134</sup> samuday' ādito <sup>135</sup> parijānanam *Vācāpariññā*.
- 1005, 1 Ekāsitividham lokiyacittam ārabba pavattaññanam *Man' ārammaṇe nānam*. Tassa samuday' ādito parijānanam
- 1005, 2 *Manopariññā* <sup>136</sup> ti ayam eva viseso.
- 1005, 6 Āyanti <sup>137</sup> ito sampattiyo <sup>138</sup> ti āy o, kusalanam dham-
- 1005, 6 mānam abhivuddhīti āha āy o ti vaḍḍhīti. Apenti <sup>139</sup>
- 1005, 6 sampattiyo etenāti a p ā y o, kusalanam dhammānam
- 1005, 6 hānīti āha a p ā y o ti avaḍḍhīti. <sup>140</sup> Tassa tassāti
- 1005, 7 āyassa <sup>141</sup> apāyassa ca. *Kāraṇam upāyo* upeti upagacchati
- 1005, 7 etena ayo apāyo cāti. Tattha duvidhā vaḍḍhi anattahānito, <sup>142</sup> atth' uppattito ca; tathā avaḍḍhi atthahānito,
- 1005, 7 anatt' uppattito ca. *Tesaṃ pajānanā* ti tesaṃ āyāpāya-
- 1005, 7 saññitānam yathāvuttappabhedānam vaḍḍhi-avaḍḍhinam
- 1005, 7 yathāvato <sup>143</sup> pajānanā. *K o s a l l a m* kusalatā nipuṇatā.
- 1005, 8 Tad ubhayam pi pāḷivasen' eva dassetuṃ *Vuttaṃ h' etan*
- 1005, 15 ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *idaṃ vuccatīti* yā imesaṃ akusala-
- 1005, 15 dhammānam anuppattinirodhesu, kusaladhammānañ ca
- 1005, 15 uppatti-bhiyyobhāvesu paññā, *idaṃ āy a k o s a l l a m*
- 1005, 15 nāma vuccati. Idāni apāyakosallam pi pāḷivasen' eva
- 1005, 15, 22 dassetuṃ *Tattha kataman* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *idaṃ vuccatīti* yā imesaṃ kusaladhammānam anuppajjanani-
- 1005, 15, 22 rujjhanesu, akusaladhammānañ ca uppatti-bhiyyobhāvesu
- 1005, 15, 22 paññā, *idaṃ apāyakosallam* nāma vuccatīti. Etth' āha <sup>144</sup> —
- 1005, 15, 22 Āyakosallam tāva paññā hotu, apāyakosallam katham
- 1005, 15, 22 paññā nāma jātā ti evaṃ <sup>145</sup> maññati: Apāy' uppādanasa-
- 1005, 15, 22 matthatā apāyakosallam nāmāti. Taṃ pana tassa mat-
- 1005, 15, 22 mattam. Paññavā eva hi: Mayham evaṃ manasikaroto

<sup>133</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vopana-<sup>134</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassa<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samudāy'<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti mano<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ayanti<sup>138</sup> ABGM yaṃ pattiyoG<sup>m</sup> yaṃ pavattiyo<sup>139</sup> BG āpenti<sup>140</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (a)vaḍḍhi for (a)vaḍḍhi here and below.<sup>141</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca<sup>142</sup> BG anattabhāḡinīto<sup>143</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-<sup>144</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M etthāyaha<sup>145</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva

anuppannā kusalā dhammā nūppajjanti,<sup>146</sup> \* uppannā nirujjhanti. Anuppannā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti, uppannā vaḍḍhantīti pajānāti. So evaṃ ñatvā anuppanne akusale dhamme na uppādeti, uppanne pajahati. Anuppanne kusale dhamme uppādeti, uppanne bhāvanāpāripūriṃ pāpeti. Evaṃ apāyakosallam pi paññā evāti. *Sabbā* 1005, 22  
*pīti* āyakosallapakkhikā pi apāyakosalla\*pakkhikā pi. *Tatr' upāyā* ti tatra tatra karaṇīye upāyabhūtā. *Tassa* 1005, 24  
*tikicchan' atthan* ti accāyikassa<sup>147</sup> kiccassa<sup>148</sup> bhayassa vā paṭikār' atthaṃ.<sup>149</sup> *Thānu ... pe ... vassenāti*<sup>150</sup> thāne 1005, 24  
tanhāne eva uppatti etassa atthīti thān' uppattikaṃ, thānaso uppajjanakaṃ<sup>151</sup> kāraṇaṃ, tassa jānanavasena.<sup>152</sup>  
*Majjan' ākāravasena pavattamānā* ti attano vatthuno 1005, 26  
madanīyatā,<sup>153</sup> madassa āpajjan' ākārena pavattamānā unṇatiyo. *Nirogo* ti ārogo. *Mānakaraṇan* ti mānassa 1005, 27, 30  
uppādanam. *Yobbane thatvā* ti yobbane patiṭṭhāya, yobbanam 1005, 32  
apassāyāti attho. Sabbesam pi jīvitam nāma sarasapabhaṅguraṃ<sup>154</sup> dukkhānubaddhañ ca, tad ubhayaṃ anoloketvā pabandham<sup>155</sup> ṭhiti paccayasulabhatañ<sup>156</sup> ca nissāya uppajjanakamado jīvitamado ti dassetuṃ *Ciraṃ* 1005, 33  
*jīvin* ti ādi vuttam.  
Adhipati vuccati jeṭṭhako, issaro ti attho. Tato *adhi-* 1005, 36  
*patito āgataṃ adhipateyyaṃ*.<sup>157</sup> Kiṃ tam? Pāpassa akaraṇam. Ten' āha *Ettako 'mhīti* ādi. Tattha sil' 1005, 36  
ādayo lokiyā eva datṭhabbā, tasmā *vimuttiyā* ti lokiyavi- 1005, 37  
muttiyā.<sup>158</sup> *Jeṭṭhakan* ti issaram, garun ti attho. Tattha<sup>159</sup> 1005, 38  
ca attānam dhammañ ca adhipatiṃ<sup>160</sup> katvā pāpassa akaraṇam hiriyā vasena veditabbam, lokaṃ adhipatiṃ katvā akaraṇam ottappassa vasena.

*Kathāvatthūnī* ti kathāya pavattiṭṭhānāni. Yas- 1006, 5

<sup>146</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nūppajja only  
\*...\* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit. Perhaps a whole line was omitted in the parent copy.  
<sup>147</sup> BG aniccā-  
<sup>148</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>149</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P parihaṇan' atthaṃ  
<sup>150</sup> B<sup>m</sup> thān' uppattiyā kāraṇa-jānanavasen' evāti  
<sup>151</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °naka

<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vasen' eva  
<sup>153</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °niyyatā  
<sup>154</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P maraṇabhaṅguraṃ  
<sup>155</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pabandha  
<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccayā-  
<sup>157</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādhi-  
<sup>158</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lokiyā-  
<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha  
<sup>160</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pati

1006, 5 mā tehi vinā kathā nappavattati, tasmā *kathākāraṇānīti* vuttam.

Addhāna-saddassa attho heṭṭhā vutto eva, so pan' atthato dhammappavattimattam. *Dhammā* c' ettha khandhā eva, tabbinimuttā ca tesam gati n' atthīti āha *atītam*<sup>161</sup> *dhammagatim atīte*<sup>162</sup> *khandhe ti attho* ti. Ayañ ca addhā nāma disādi viya atthato dhammappavattim<sup>163</sup> upādāya paññattimattam, na upādā, na bhūtaadhammo ti tam attham dassetuṃ *Api cāti ādi* vuttam.

*Vijjhan' atthena*<sup>164</sup> *viditakaraṇ' atthēnāti*<sup>165</sup> sañkhepato vuttam attham vivarituṃ *pubbenivāsan*<sup>166</sup> ti ādi vuttam. *Pubbenivāsan* ti pubbe nivutthakkhandhe. *Taman* ti mohatamaṃ. *Vijjhatīti* vihanti,<sup>167</sup> pajahatīti attho. Ten' eva ca paṭicchādakatamavijjhanena *Pubbenivāsam viditam* pākataṃ *karotīti vijjā*.<sup>168</sup> *Tan* ti cutūpapātam.

Uppatti<sup>169</sup>-devavisesabhāv' āvaho vihāro ti katvā *dibbo vihāro*. Nanu evaṃ appamaññānam<sup>170</sup> pi dibbavihārabhāvo āpajjatīti? Na tasmaṃ sattesu hitūpasamhār' ādivasena pavattiyā savisesam niddos' atthēna<sup>171</sup> seṭṭh' atthēna ca brahmavihārasamaññāya nirūḷhabhāvato.<sup>172</sup> Suvisuddhato<sup>173</sup> paṭipakkhasamucchindanavasena araṇiyato pattaḃbato ariyabhāvappattiyā vā<sup>174</sup> anantaram ariyo.<sup>175</sup> Ariyānaṃ ayan ti vā *ariyo*<sup>176</sup> *vihāro*.

Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Tikaṃ<sup>177</sup> niṭṭhitam.<sup>177</sup>

1006, 28 II. *Pubbe* ti heṭṭhā Mahāsatiṭṭhānavaṇṇanāyaṃ.  
1006, 29, 30 *Yo chando* ti yo chandiyanavasena<sup>1</sup> chando. *Chandikatā* ti chandikabhāvo,<sup>2</sup> chandikaraṇ' ākāro vā. *Kattukamyatā*<sup>3</sup> ti kattukāmatā. *Kusalo*<sup>4</sup> ti cheko kosallasam-

<sup>161</sup> DA atīta

<sup>162</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA atīta

<sup>163</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vatti

<sup>164</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tamavijjhan'-

<sup>165</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vijita-

<sup>166</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °nivāsā

<sup>167</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vihanati

<sup>168</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>169</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapatti

<sup>170</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P añña-m-aññānam

<sup>171</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niddes'-

<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nirūḍha

<sup>173</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °suddhito

<sup>174</sup> BG omit; M ca

<sup>175</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M araṇiyā

BG ariniyā

<sup>176</sup> DA ariya

<sup>177</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tikavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> chandīnāyavasena

BG chandāṇīyanavasena

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P chandabhāvo

<sup>3</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kammata

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS; DA kusale

bhūto.<sup>5</sup> *Dhammacchando* <sup>6</sup> ti sabhāvacchando. Ayaṃ hi 1006, 30  
chando nāma taṇhācchando, diṭṭhicchando, viriyacchando,  
dhammacchando ti bahuvidho. Idha kattukamyatā kusala-  
dhammacchando adhippeto. *Chandaṃ janeti* ti 1006, 29  
taṃ chandaṃ uppādeti. Taṃ pavattento hi janeti nāma.

*Vāyāmaṃ karotīti* payogaṃ parakkamaṃ karoti. 1006, 32

*Vīriyaṃ ārabhatīti* kāyikacetasikaviriyaṃ pa- 1006, 33  
vatteti.

*Cittaṃ upatthambhetīti* ten' eva saha-jātaviriyaena cittaṃ 1006, 34  
ukkipati.

*Padahatīti* <sup>7</sup> padhānaṃ viriyaṃ karoti. Paṭi-  
pāṭiyā pan' etāni padāni <sup>8</sup> uppādan' āsevana <sup>9</sup>-bhāvanā <sup>10</sup>.  
bahulikamma-sātaccakiriyāhi yojetabbāni. Vitthāraṃ pari-  
haranto *Ayam ettha saṅkhepo* ti ādim āha. 1006, 34

*Chandaṃ nissāyati*: Chandavato ce <sup>11</sup> samādhi hoti, 1007, 3  
mayhaṃ evaṃ hotīti evaṃ chandaṃ nissāya chandaṃ  
dhuraṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ <sup>12</sup> pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā *pavatto* <sup>13</sup> *samā-* 1007, 3  
*dhi chandasamādhi*. *Padhānabhūta* ti padhāna- 1007, 4  
jātā, padhānabhāvaṃ vā pattā. *Saṅkhārā* ti catukiccasā-  
dhakaṃ sammappadhānaviriyaṃ vadati.

*Tehi dhammehīti* yathāvuttasamādhiviriyehehi *upetaṃ* sam- 1007, 5  
payuttaṃ.

*Iddhiyā pādan* ti nipphattipariyāyena ijjhan' atṭhena 1007, 6  
ijjhanti etāya sattā iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā hontīti  
iminā vā pariyāyena iddhīti saṅkhaṃ gatānaṃ upa-  
cārajjhān' ādi-kusalacittasampayuttānaṃ chandasamādhi-  
padhānasāṅkhārānaṃ adhiṭṭhān' atṭhena pādabhūtaṃ.<sup>14</sup>  
Yasmā purimā <sup>15</sup> purimā <sup>15</sup> iddhi <sup>16</sup> pacchimāya <sup>17</sup> pacchi-  
māya <sup>17</sup> iddhiyā pādo, pādakaṃ, padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tasmā  
*iddhibhūtaṃ vā pādan ti iddhipādan* <sup>18</sup> ti <sup>18</sup> ca 1007, 6  
vuttaṃ. *Sesesūti* <sup>19</sup> dutiya-iddhipād' ādisu. Kāmañ c' 1007, 7

<sup>5</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> kosalyaṃ sambhūto

BGM kosalya-

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS.

DA dhamme chando

<sup>7</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pajahati; BG padahati

<sup>8</sup> BG pādāna

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppādanāsevanā

<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhāvana

<sup>11</sup> BG me; B<sup>m</sup>P ceto

<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M jeṭṭha

<sup>13</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M patto

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pādābhūtānaṃ

P vā bhūtaṃ

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only

<sup>16</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> iddhiyā

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only

<sup>18</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sesesu pīti

- ettha Janavasabhasutte pi iddhipādavicāro āgato so pi  
 1007, 7 saṅkhepato evāti āha *vitthāro pana ... pe ... dīpito* ti.  
 1007, 11 *Diṭṭha dhammo* vuccati paccakkhabhūto attā-  
 1007, 11, 12 bhāvo ti āha *imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve* ti. *Sukkhavihār'*  
*atthāyāti* nikkilesatāya nirāmisena sukhena viharan' atthāya.  
 1007, 12 *Phalasamāpattijhānānīti* cattāri<sup>20</sup> phalasamāpattijhānāni.  
 1007, 13 *Aparabhāge* ti āsavakkhayādhigamato aparabhāge. *Nibbat-*  
*tilajhānānīti* adhigatarūpārūpajhānāni.  
 1007, 14 *Suriya-canda*<sup>21</sup>-*pajjota*<sup>21</sup>-*maṇi-ādīnan* ti pajjotagaha-  
 ṇena padīpaṃ vadati. Ādi-saddena ukkā-vijjutādīnaṃ<sup>22</sup>  
 1007, 15 saṅgaho. *Āloko*<sup>23</sup> *ti*<sup>23</sup> *manasikarotīti* suriya-cand' ālok'  
 ādiṃ divā rattiṃ ca upaladdhaṃ yathāladdhavasen' eva  
 manasikaroti, citte ṭhapetīti.<sup>24</sup> Tathā va naṃ manasi-  
 karoti,<sup>25</sup> yathāssa<sup>26</sup> subhāvit' ālokakasiṇassa viya kasiṇ'  
 āloko yatth' icchikaṃ<sup>27</sup> yāvad icchikaṃ; so āloko ratti-  
 yaṃ upatiṭṭhati, yena tattha divāsaññaṃ<sup>28</sup> ṭhapeti divā  
 1007, 18 viya vigatathīnamiddho hoti. Ten' āha *Yathā divā*  
*tathā rattiṃ* ti.  
 1007, 20 *Yathā rattiṃ āloko diṭṭho* ti yathā rattiya cand' ālok'  
 1007, 20 ādi-āloko diṭṭho upaladdho. *Evam eva divā manasikarotīti*  
 rattiṃ diṭṭh' ākāren' eva divā taṃ ālokaṃ manasikaroti,  
 citte ṭhapeti.  
 1007, 22 *Apihitenāti* thīnamiddhapidhānena na pihitena.  
 1007, 23 *Anaddhenāti* asaṅchādītena.<sup>29</sup>  
 1007, 24 *Sa-obhāsan*<sup>30</sup> ti saññā' obhāsaṃ.<sup>31</sup> Thīnamiddhavino-  
 dana-āloko pi vā hotu kasiṇ' āloko pi vā parikamm' āloko  
 pi vā, upakkiles' āloko viya sabbo<sup>32</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>32</sup> āloko nāṇa-  
 samuṭṭhāno vāti.  
 1007, 25 *Nāṇadassana paṭilābhāyāti*<sup>33</sup> dībbacakkhu-  
 ñāṇapaṭilābhāya.<sup>34</sup> Dībbacakkhuñāṇaṃ hi rūpagatassa  
 dībbassa itarassa<sup>35</sup> ca dassan' aṭṭhena idha ñāṇadassanan

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* pi<sup>21</sup> DA *pajjota-canda*<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vijjutādīnaṃ<sup>23</sup> So all MSS.DA āloketi *should be corrected to*  
āloko ti<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ṭhapeti<sup>25</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* citte<sup>26</sup> BG yathāssu<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yad icchikaṃ<sup>28</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saṅkaṃ<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *ayaṃ chādītena*<sup>30</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *sabbabhāsan*DA *savobhāsaṃ with v.l.*

sa-obhāsaṃ

<sup>31</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *saññān'*<sup>32</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *sabbāyaṃ*<sup>33</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °lābh' atthāyāti<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °lābh' atthāya<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *itarassa*

ti adhippetam. Āloka saññaṃ manasikarotīti  
 ettha vutta-āloko <sup>36</sup> *Thīnamiddhavinodana-āloko*.<sup>37</sup> *Pari-* 1007, 26  
*kamma-āloko* ti dibbacakkhuññāya parikammakaraṇa-  
 vasena pavattita-āloko. Tattha purimassa vasena *Khīṇ'* 1007, 27  
*āsavassāti* visesetvā vuttam. Tassa hi thīnamiddham <sup>38</sup>  
 suppahīnaṃ hoti, na aññesaṃ. Dutiyassa vasena *tasmim* 1007, 28  
*vā āgate pīti* ādi vuttam. Tattha *tasmin* ti dibbacakkhuññāne. 1007, 28  
*Āgate pīti* paṭiladdhe pi. *Anāgate pīti* appaṭiladdhe pi. 1007, 28  
 Yasmā tathārūpassa pādakajjhānass' eva vasena pari-  
 kamma-ālokassa sambhavo, yato tam parisuddha-pari-  
 yodātātādiguṇavisesūpasamhitam,<sup>39</sup> tasmā āha *pādaka* ... 1007, 29  
*pe* ... *bhāvetīti vuttan* ti.

*Sattaṭṭhānikassāti*

1007, 31

“ Abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hotī ” ti <sup>(a)</sup>

ādinā vuttassa sattaṭṭhānikassa.

Sati pi sekkhānaṃ pariññāsabbhāve <sup>40</sup> ek' antato pariñ-  
 ñātavattukā nāma arahanto evāti vuttam *khīṇ'* *āsavassa* 1007, 33  
*vatthum*.<sup>41</sup> *viditam* hotīti ādi. *Vatth' ārammaṇaviditāyāti* 1007, 35  
*vatthuno ārammaṇassa* ca yathāvato <sup>42</sup> *viditabhāvena*.  
 Yathā hi sappapariyesanaṃ <sup>43</sup> carantena tassa āsaye vidite  
 so pi vidito gahito <sup>44</sup> eva ca hoti mantāgadabalena tassa  
 gahaṇassa sukarattā,<sup>45</sup> evaṃ vedanāya āsayabhūte vat-  
 thumhi ārammaṇe ca vidite ādikammikassāpi vedanā  
 veditā eva hoti, salakkhaṇato sāmāññalakkhaṇato ca tassā  
 gahaṇassa sukarattā,<sup>46</sup> pageva pariññātavattukassa *khīṇ'*  
*āsavassa*. Tassa hi uppādakkhaṇe pi <sup>47</sup> *vedanā veditā*  
*pākaṭā* honti. Ten' āha *evaṃ vedanā uppajjantīti* ādi. 1007, 35  
 Nidassanamattañ c' etaṃ yad idaṃ pāliyaṃ vedanā-  
 saññā-vitakkaggaṇaṃ ti dassento *Na kevalan* ti ādim 1007, 36

(a) D I 70

<sup>36</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vuttam-

<sup>37</sup> So all MSS; DA omits thīna

<sup>38</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M middham only  
 P siddham only

<sup>39</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °pariyotātādiguṇa-  
 BG °pariyāyo na tādiguṇa-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P °sañhitam

<sup>40</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pariññāsabbhāve  
 B<sup>m</sup>P pariññātabhāve

<sup>41</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP vatthu

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-

<sup>43</sup> P sabbapari-

<sup>44</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>45</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suratta

<sup>46</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sutarattā

BG sunarattā

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add thitikkhaṇe pi bhaṅgak-  
 khaṇe pi

- āha. Ten' assa <sup>48</sup> anavasesato <sup>49</sup> sabbadhammānam pi uppād' ādito viditabhāvaṃ dasseti. Idāni na kevalaṃ khaṇato eva, atha kho paccayato pi anicc' ādito pi, na ca <sup>50</sup> kevalaṃ khīn' āsavānaṃ yeva vasena, atha kho ekaccānaṃ sekkhānaṃ pi vasena vedanādīnaṃ viditabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Api cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *Avijjā-samudayā* ti avijjāya uppādā, atthibhāvā ti attho. Nirodhavirodhī hi uppādo atthibhāvavācako <sup>51</sup> pi hotīti. Tasmā purimabhavasiddhāya avijjāya sati imasmiṃ bhava vedanā-samudayo <sup>52</sup> vedanāya uppādo hotīti attho. Avijjādīhi ca <sup>53</sup> atītakālikāni <sup>54</sup> tesam sahakārikāraṇabhūtāni <sup>55</sup> upādān' ādīni <sup>56</sup> pi gahitān' evāti veditabbaṃ. Vedanāya pavattipaccayesu <sup>57</sup> phassassa balavabhāvato so eva gahito *Phassasamudayā* ti. Tasmiṃ pana gahite pavattipaccayatāsāmaññena vatth' ārammaṇ' ādīni pi gahitān' eva hontīti sabbassāpi vedanāya anavasesato paccayato udayadassanaṃ vibhāvitān ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Nibbattilakkhaṇa* ti ādīnā <sup>58</sup> khaṇavasena udayadassanaṃ āha. Uppajjati etasmā ti uppādo, uppajjanasamuppādo <sup>59</sup> ti paccayalakkhaṇaṃ khaṇalakkhaṇaṃ ca ubhayaṃ <sup>60</sup> ekajjhaṃ gahetvā āha *Evam vedanāya uppādo vidito hotīti. Aniccato manasikaroto* ti vedanā nāmāyaṃ anicc' antikā <sup>61</sup> ādi-antavatī udayabbayapariicchinnā khaṇabhaṅgurā tāvakālikā, tasmā aniccā ti aniccato manasikaroto. <sup>62</sup> Tassā khayato vayato bhedato <sup>63</sup> *upatthānaṃ viditaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto* ti aniccattā eva vedanā udayabbayapaṭipīḷitatāya <sup>64</sup> dukkhamatāya <sup>65</sup> dukkhavatthutāya ca dukkhā ti manasikaroto *bhayato bhāyitabbato tassā* <sup>66</sup> *upatthānaṃ viditaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Tathā aniccattā dukkhattā* <sup>67</sup> evaṇ <sup>68</sup>

<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tena only  
<sup>49</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P avasesato  
<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>51</sup> G<sup>m</sup> atthi-abhāva-  
<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'kālik' ādīhi  
<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sahakāraṇa-  
P sahakāraṇa-  
<sup>56</sup> AP upādādīni  
B<sup>m</sup> uppād' ādīni  
G<sup>m</sup> upādāni  
<sup>57</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M 'paccaye

<sup>58</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ādīnaṃ  
<sup>59</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppajjanaṃ uppādo  
<sup>60</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M udayaṃ  
<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'antikāya  
<sup>62</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ca instead  
<sup>64</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M 'byayapaṭipīḷitāya  
<sup>65</sup> BG dukkhāmatāya meaning  
"difficult to endure" = du +  
kṣamatā  
<sup>66</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tassa  
<sup>67</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eva



ca vedanā attarahitā asārā nissārā avasavattinī <sup>69</sup> tucchā ti vedanaṃ anattato manasikaroto suññato rittato asāmi-kato upaṭṭhānaṃ veditaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. *Khayato* ti ādi <sup>1008, 12</sup> vuttass' eva atthassa nigamanaṃ. Tasmā vedanaṃ khayato bhayato <sup>70</sup> suññato jānātīti atthavasena vibhattivipari-ṇāmo <sup>71</sup> veditabbo. *Avijjānirodhā vedanānirodho* ti agga- <sup>1008, 13</sup> maggena avijjāya anuppādanirodhato vedanāya anuppāda-nirodho hoti paccayābhāve abhāvato. Sesam samudayavāre vuttanayānusārena veditabbaṃ.

Idha *s a m ā d h i b h ā v a n ā* ti sikhāppattā ariyānaṃ <sup>1008, 17</sup> vipassanāsamādhībhāvanā. Tassā vā <sup>72</sup> pādakabhūtā jhāna-samāpatti veditabbā.

*Vuttanayam eva* <sup>73</sup> Mahāpadāne. <sup>1008, 16</sup>

*Pamānaṃ agahetvā* ti asubhabbhāvanā viya padesaṃ <sup>1008, 19</sup> agahetvā. Ekasmim pi satte <sup>74</sup> pamānāgahaṇena *anavasesa-pharaṇena*. <sup>75</sup> N' atthi etāsaṃ gahetabbaṃ pamānaṃ ti hi appamāṇā, appamāṇā eva *appamaññā*. <sup>1008, 20</sup>

Apassayitabb' atṭhena <sup>76</sup> *A p a s s e n ā n i*, <sup>77</sup> idha <sup>1008, 23</sup> bhikkhu yāni apassāya tisso sikkhā sikkhati, <sup>78</sup> sikkhituṃ samattho hoti, tesam etaṃ <sup>79</sup> adhivacanaṃ. Kāni <sup>80</sup> pana <sup>80</sup> tāni <sup>80</sup>? Paccayānaṃ saṅkhāya sevītā, <sup>81</sup> adhivāsanak-khanti, vajjanīyavajjanaṃ, <sup>82</sup> vinodetabbavinodanaṃ ca. Ten' āha *s a ṅ k h ā y' e k a ṃ p a ṭ i s e v a t i t i* <sup>83</sup> ādi. Tattha samma-d-eva khāyati <sup>84</sup> upaṭṭhāti paṭibhātīti saṅkhā, ñāṇaṃ ti āha *S a ṅ k h ā y ā t i ñ ā ṇ e n ā t i*. Saṅkhāya <sup>1008, 24</sup> sevītā nāma yaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa sevanā ti āha *sevi-* <sup>1008, 25</sup> *tabbayuttakam eva sevātīti*. Adhivāsanādisu <sup>85</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>69</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vattani

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vayato

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vibhattipariṇāmo

<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>73</sup> According to proper sequence of words commented upon, "Iti rūpaṃ ti ādi vuttanayam eva" should come after the next sentence in DA.

<sup>74</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sate

<sup>75</sup> So all MSS.

DA °pharaṇavasena

<sup>76</sup> P apassāyi-

<sup>77</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M assenā ti

BG asenanā ti

<sup>78</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P eva

<sup>80</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tāni pan' etāni

<sup>81</sup> M visevitā

<sup>82</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit vajjanīya

BG °vajjānaṃ; P vijjanīya-

<sup>83</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adhivāsetīti

<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khāti

<sup>85</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °vāsanāsu

1008, 36 *Antovasiṭun*<sup>86</sup> ti abbhantare attano citte pavattitum *na deti*.

1009, 3 *V a ṃ s a* - saddo :

“ Na<sup>87</sup> piṭṭhivaṃsaṃ atikkamivā nisīdati ” ti (b)

ādisu dvinnam dvinnam gopānasīnam sandhānaṭṭhāne  
ṭhapetabbadaṇḍake āgato.

“ Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto<sup>88</sup>  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā<sup>89</sup>  
vaṃsakkaḷīro<sup>90</sup> va asajjamāno  
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ” ti (c)

ādisu kaṭṭhake<sup>91</sup>(?).

“ Bherisaddo mudiṇḍasaddo vaṃsasaddo<sup>92</sup> kaṃsatāla-  
saddo ” ti (d)

ādisu turiyavisesse, so veṇṭi pi vuccati.

“ Bhinnena<sup>93</sup> piṭṭhivaṃsena mato hatthi ” ti (e)

ādisu hatthi-ādīnam piṭṭhivemajjhapedese.<sup>94</sup>

“ Kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi ” ti (f)

ādisu kul' anvaye.<sup>95</sup>

“ Vaṃsānurakkhako pavenipālako ” ti (g)

ādisu guṇānupubbīyam guṇānam pabandhappavattiyam.  
Idha pana catupaccayasantosa-bhāvanārāmatāsāṅkhāta-  
guṇānuppabandhe<sup>96</sup> daṭṭhabbo. Tassa pana vaṃsassa kul'  
anvayam guṇ' anvayaṇ<sup>97</sup> ca nidassanavasena dassetum  
yathā hīti ādi vuttam. Tattha *khattiyavaṃso* ti khattiya-

1009, 3

(b) ? (c) Sn 38 (d) Cp J I 3  
(e) ? (f) D III 189 (g) VSM 99; DhA III 386

<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA °pavisitum  
<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>88</sup> BG visatte  
<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apekkhā  
<sup>90</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkaḷīte  
B<sup>m</sup> vaṃse kaḷīro  
Suttanipāta vaṃsākaḷīro

<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup> akaṇḍake; P akaṇḍake  
<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>93</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhinnena  
<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vemajjhe-  
<sup>95</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP kulavaṃse  
<sup>96</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °guṇānam pabandhe  
<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

kulavaṃso.<sup>98</sup> Esa nayo sesapadesu pi. *Samaṇavaṃso* ti 1009, 4  
 pana samaṇatanti samaṇapaveṇī. *Mūlagandh' ādīnaṃ* ti 1009, 7  
 ādi-saddena yathā sārāgandh' ādīnaṃ saṅgaho, evaṃ ettha  
 goras' ādīnaṃ pi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Dutiyena pana *ādi-* 1009, 8  
 saddena kāsikavatthasappimaṇḍ' ādīnaṃ. Ariya-saddo  
 amilakkhesu<sup>99</sup> manussesu vattati,<sup>100</sup> yesaṃ pana nivāsaṭ-  
 ṭhānaṃ<sup>101</sup> ariyaṃ āyatanan ti vuccati. Yathāha :

“ Yāvata ānanda ariyaṃ<sup>102</sup> āyatanan<sup>103</sup> ” ti.<sup>(h)</sup>

Lokiyasādhujanesu pi

“ Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyasamācārā<sup>104</sup> ... pe  
 ... tesam ahaṃ aññataro ” ti <sup>(i)</sup>

ādisu. Idha pana ye

“ Ārakā kilesehi ” ti <sup>(j)</sup>

ādinā laddhanibbacanā paṭividdha-ariyasaccā, te<sup>105</sup> eva<sup>106</sup>  
 adhippetā ti dassetuṃ *Ke pana te ariyā* ti puccham katvā 1009, 8  
*Ariyā vuccantīti* ādi vuttaṃ. 1009, 9

Tattha ye mahāpaṇidhānakappato paṭṭhāya yāvāyaṃ  
 kappo, etth' antare uppannā Sammāsambuddhā, te tāva  
 sarūpato dassetvā tad aññe pi Sammāsambuddhe Pacceka-  
 buddhe Buddhasāvake ca saṅgahetvā anavasesato ariye  
 dassetuṃ *Api cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha yāva sāsanaṃ na 1009, 20  
 antaradhāyati tāva Satthā dharati eva nāmāti imam eva  
 Bhagavantam, ye c' etarahi Buddhasāvakā, te ca sandhāya  
 paccuppannaggahaṇaṃ. Tasmim tasmim vā kāle te te  
 paccuppannā ti ce, atitānāgatagahaṇaṃ na kattabbaṃ siyā.  
 Idāni yathā Bhagavā :

“ Dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ  
 majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañ-  
 janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
 pakāsessāmi, yad idaṃ cha cakkāni ” ti <sup>(k)</sup>

(h) D II 87

(i) M I 17

(j) VbhA 421

(k) M III 280

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kul' anvayo

<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P amilakkhūsu

<sup>100</sup> G<sup>m</sup> pavattati

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nivāsanatṭhānaṃ

<sup>102</sup> BG bhariyaṃ

<sup>103</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ānan ; BGM āsanān

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kāyakamantā

<sup>105</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ti

BG omit

<sup>106</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

Chacakkadesanāya aṭṭhahi padehi vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, evaṃ Mahā-ariyavaṃsadesanāya ariyānaṃ vaṃsānaṃ

“ Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

- yehi navahi padehi vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, tāni tāva ānetvā  
 1009, 22 thomaṇāvasen' eva vaṇṇento *Te kho paṇ' ele* ti ādim āha.  
 1009, 23 *Aggā ti jānītabbā* sabbavaṃsehi seṭṭhabhāvato seṭṭhabhā-  
 1009, 23 vasāddhanato ca. *Rattaññā* <sup>107</sup> *cirarattā* <sup>108</sup> *ti jānītabbā*  
 rattaññūhi Buddh' ādihi tehi ca tathā anuṭṭhitattā.  
 ? *Vaṃsā* <sup>109</sup> *ti jānītabbā* <sup>109</sup> Buddh' ādināṃ ariyānaṃ vaṃsā  
 1009, 24, 25 ti jānītabbā. *Porāṇā* ti purātanā. *Na adhun' uppattikā*  
 1009, 25 ti na adhunātanā. *Avikiṇṇā* <sup>110</sup> ti na khittā na chaḍḍitā,  
 1009, 25, 26 ten' āha *anapaṇītā* ti. *Na apanītapubbā* ti na chaḍḍitapubbā,  
 tissannaṃ sikkhānaṃ paripūraṇūpāyabhāvato na paric-  
 1009, 27 cattapubbā. <sup>111</sup> Tato eva *idāni pi na apanīyanti, anāgate*  
 1009, 28 *pi na apanīyissanti. Ye dhammasabhāvassa vijānanena* <sup>112</sup>  
 1009, 28, 29 *viññū* samitapāpasamaṇā c' eva bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇā ca,  
 1009, 29 *te hi appaṭikuṭṭhā* appaṭikkhittā. <sup>113</sup> Ye hi na paṭikkositabbā,  
 te aninditabbā arahitabbā. Aparicajitabbatāya appaṭik-  
 khipitabbā hotīti.  
 1009, 31 *Santuṭṭho* ti ettha yathādhīpetam santosam eva  
 1009, 31 dassento <sup>114</sup> *paccayasantosavasena* <sup>115</sup> *santuṭṭho* ti vuttaṃ.  
 Jhānavipassanāvasena <sup>116</sup> pi idha bhikkhuno santuṭṭhatā <sup>117</sup>  
 hotīti.  
 1009, 32 *Itarītareṇā* ti itarena itarena. Itara-saddo 'yaṃ  
 aniyamavacano, dvikkhattuṃ vuccamāno yaṃ-kiñci-saddehi  
 1009, 33 samān' attho hotīti vuttaṃ *yena kenacīti*. Svāyaṃ ani-

(1) A II 27

<sup>107</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ññū; B<sup>m</sup> omits

<sup>108</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA dīgharattaṃ  
pavattā

<sup>109-109</sup> DA omits

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asaṅkiṇṇā

<sup>111</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paricatta-

<sup>112</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vijānane va

<sup>113</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> avikkhittā

<sup>114</sup> BGM dassentena

<sup>115</sup> DA paccayasanto savaṇena  
Should be corrected to above  
reading.

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vipassanādivasena

<sup>117</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °tutṭhā tāva

BG °tutṭhā

yamavācitāya eva yathā thūl' ādinam aññataravacano,<sup>118</sup>  
 evam yathāladdh' ādinam pi aññataravacano<sup>118</sup> ti tattha  
 dutiyapakkhass' eva idha icchitabhāvaṃ dassento *atha* 1009, 33  
*kho* ti ādim āha. Nanu ca yathāladdh' ādayo pi thūl'  
 ādayo eva? Saccam<sup>119</sup> etaṃ, tathā pi atthi viseso. Yo hi  
 yathāladdhesu thūl' ādisu santoso, so yathālābhasantoso  
 eva, na itaro. Na hi so paccayamattasannissayo icchito,  
 atha kho attano kāyabalasūrapabhāvasannissayo pi.  
 Thūladuk' ādayo ca tayo pi cīvare labbhanti. Majjhimo  
 catupaccayasādhāraṇo, pacchimo pana cīvare sen' āsane  
 ca labbhatīti daṭṭhabbam. *Ime tayo santose* ti idaṃ sabba- 1009, 38  
 saṅgāhikanayena<sup>120</sup> vuttaṃ. Ye hi parato gilānappacca-  
 yaṃ<sup>121</sup> piṇḍapāte eva pakkhipitvā cīvare vīsati, piṇḍapāte  
 paṇṇarasa, sen' āsane paṇṇarasāti samapaṇṇāsasantosā  
 vuccanti, te sabbe pi yathārahaṃ imesu eva tisu santosesu  
 saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchantīti.

*Cīvaraṃ jānitabban* ti: Idaṃ nāma cīvaraṃ kappiyan 1010, 1  
 ti jātito cīvaraṃ jānitabbaṃ. *Cīvarakkhetan* ti cīvarassa 1010, 2  
 uppattikkhettaṃ. *Pamsukūlan* ti pamsukūlacīvaraṃ, paṃ- 1010, 2  
 sukūlalakkhaṇappattaṃ cīvaraṃ jānitabban ti attho. *Cīva-* 1010, 2  
*rasantoso* ti cīvare labbhamāno sabbo santoso jānitabbo.  
*Cīvarapaṭisaṃyuttāni dhut' aṅgāni jānitabbāni*, yāni bho- 1010, 2  
 jento<sup>122</sup> cīvarasantosena<sup>123</sup> samma-d-eva santuṭṭho hotīti.  
 Khoma-kappāsika-koseyya-kambala-sāṇa-bhaṅgāni *khom'* 1010, 4  
*ādīni*. Tattha khomaṃ nāma khomasuttehi vāyitaṃ  
 khomapaṭṭacīvaraṃ.<sup>124</sup> Tathā sesāni pi. Sāṇan ti sāṇavā-  
 kasuttehi<sup>125</sup> katacīvaraṃ. Bhaṅgan ti pana khomasutt'  
 ādīni sabbāni ekaccāni vomissetvā<sup>126</sup> katacīvaraṃ. Bhaṅ-  
 gam pi vākamayam evāti keci. *Chāti gaṇanaparicchedo*.<sup>127</sup> 1010, 4  
 Yadi evaṃ ito aññā vatthajāti n' atthīti? No n' atthi, sā  
 pan' etesaṃ anulomā<sup>128</sup> ti dassetuṃ *dukūl' ādīnīti* ādi 1010, 4  
 vuttaṃ. Ādi-saddena pattunṇaṃ<sup>129</sup> Somārapaṭṭaṃ<sup>130</sup> Cīna-

<sup>118</sup> A °vacanato

<sup>119</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbam

<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saṅgāhikavasena

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppaccaya

<sup>122</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> gopento

B<sup>m</sup>P tosentō

<sup>123</sup> BGM cīvare va santosena

<sup>124</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °paṭṭha-; B<sup>m</sup>P °pata-

<sup>125</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suṇakhākasuttehi

M sāṇakhāka-

<sup>126</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vāmi-; BGM vālissetvā

<sup>127</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> hanana-; BGM bhaṇana-

<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anulomāni

<sup>129</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭṭunṇaṃ

<sup>130</sup> A somārabhaṇḍaṃ

G<sup>m</sup> °paṇḍaṃ

paṭṭaṃ iddhiyaṃ devadinnān ti etesaṃ saṅgaho. Tattha dukūlaṃ sāṇassa anulomaṃ vākamayattā. Pattuṇṇa-  
dese<sup>131</sup> saṅjātaṃ vatthaṃ pattuṇṇaṃ.

“ Pattuṇṇaṃ<sup>131a</sup> koseyyaviseso ” ti (m)

- hi Abhidhānakose<sup>132</sup> vuttaṃ. Somāradese Cīnadese ca  
jātavatthāni<sup>133</sup> Somāra-Cīnapaṭṭāni. Pattuṇṇ’ ādini<sup>134</sup>  
tīni koseyyassa anulomāni pāṇakehi katasuttamayattā.  
Iddhiyaṃ ehibhikkhūnaṃ puññ’ iddhiyā nibbattacīvaraṃ,  
taṃ khom’ ādīnaṃ aññataraṃ hotīti tesāṃ eva anulo-  
mañ<sup>135</sup> ca.<sup>135</sup> Devatāhi dinnacīvaraṃ<sup>136</sup> devadinnāṃ, taṃ  
kapparukkhe nibbattaṃ Jāliniyā<sup>(m1)</sup> devakaññāya Anurud-  
dhattherassa dinnavatthasadisāṃ, taṃ pi khom’ ādīnaṃ  
yeva anulomaṃ<sup>137</sup> hoti tesu aññatarabhāvato. *Imānīti*  
antogadhāvadhāraṇaṃ<sup>138</sup> vacanaṃ, imāni evāti attho.  
Buddh’ ādīnaṃ paribhogayogyatāya<sup>139</sup> *kappiyacīvarāni*.  
Idāni avadhāraṇena nivattitāni ekadesena dassetuṃ *Kusa-*  
*cīvaraṇi*<sup>140</sup> ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha kusatiṇehi aññehi vā  
tādisehi tiṇehi katacīvaraṃ kusacīvaraṃ.<sup>141</sup> Vātakivāk’  
ādīhi<sup>142</sup> vākehi katacīvaraṃ vākacīvaraṃ.<sup>143</sup> Catukoṇehi  
tikōṇehi vā phalakehi katacīvaraṃ *phalakacīvaraṃ*.<sup>144</sup>  
Manussānaṃ kesehi katakambalaṃ *kesakambalaṃ*. Cama-  
rivāla-assavāl’ ādīhi katakambalaṃ<sup>145</sup> *vālakambalaṃ*. Maka-  
citantūhi vāyito *poṭṭhako*.<sup>146</sup> *Camman* ti migacamm’ ādi  
yaṃ kiñci cammaṃ. Ulūkapakkhehi ganthetvā katacī-  
varaṃ *ulūkapakkhaṃ*. Bhujajātañ<sup>147</sup> c’ ādimayaṃ<sup>147</sup>  
rukkhadussaṃ, tirīṭaṇ<sup>148</sup> ti attho. Sukhumatarāhi<sup>149</sup> latā-

(m) Amarakoṣa Bk II Ch IV Sec III = Patroṇaṃ dhautakoṣeyaṃ  
(See introduction)

(m1) ThagA III 71; SA I 226

131 AG<sup>m</sup>M pattuṇṇa-

B<sup>m</sup>P pattuṇṇa-

131a B<sup>m</sup>P pattuṇṇaṃ

132 AG<sup>m</sup> °koseyya

B<sup>m</sup>P Amarakose

133 AG<sup>m</sup> ajānata-; BGM ajāta-

134 B<sup>m</sup>P pattuṇṇ’ ādini

135 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anulomataṃ

136 B<sup>m</sup>P dinnā-

137 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °lomanāṃ

138 B<sup>m</sup>P °dhāraṇa

139 AG<sup>m</sup> °bhogaseyyatāya

140 AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>MP °cīraṇ

141 B<sup>m</sup>P °cīraṃ

142 B<sup>m</sup>P potaki-

143 B<sup>m</sup>P °cīraṃ

144 B<sup>m</sup>P °cīraṃ

DA omīs

145 B<sup>m</sup>P kataṃ only

146 DA poṭṭhako

147 AG<sup>m</sup>M bhujajāta-

B<sup>m</sup>P bhujatac’ ādimayaṃ

148 B<sup>m</sup> tirīṭaṇ

149 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sukhamaṭṭahi

vākehi<sup>150</sup> vāyitaṃ latādussaṃ.<sup>151</sup> Erakavākehi kataṃ 1010, 8  
*erakadussaṃ*. Tathā kadalidussaṃ. Sukhumehi veḷuvilīvehi 1010, 8  
 kataṃ *veḷudussaṃ*. Ādi-saddena vakkal' ādīnaṃ saṅgaho. 1010, 8, 9  
*Akaḍḍhiyacīvarāni* titthiyaddhajaḍḍhāvato. *Aṭṭhannaṃ māti-* 1010, 9, 11  
*kānaṃ vasaṇāti*

“ Sīmāya deti, katikāya deti ” ti <sup>(n)</sup>

ādinā āgatānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ cīvar' uppattimātikānaṃ vasaṇa.  
 Cīvarānaṃ paṭilābhakkhetadassan' atthaṃ hi Bhagavatā :

“ Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave mātikā ” ti <sup>(n)</sup>

ādinā mātikā ṭhapitā. Mātikā ti hi mātaro cīvar' uppatti-  
 janikā ti. *Sosānikaṃ* ti susāne patitakaṃ.<sup>152</sup> *Pāpaṇikaṃ* ti 1010, 13  
 āpaṇadvāre patitakaṃ. *Rathīyaṃ* ti puññ' atthikehi<sup>153</sup> 1010, 13  
 vātapān' antarena rathikāya chaḍḍitacolakaṃ. *Saṅkāra-* 1010, 13  
*kūṭakaṃ*<sup>154</sup> ti saṅkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍitacolakaṃ. *Sinānaṃ* ti 1010, 14  
 nahānacolaṃ, yaṃ bhūtavajjehi<sup>155</sup> sasīsaṃ nahāpetvā<sup>156</sup>  
 kāḷakaṇṇicolakaṃ<sup>157</sup> ti chaḍḍetvā gacchanti. *Titthaṃ* ti 1010, 14  
 titthe<sup>158</sup> colakaṃ, sinānatitthe chaḍḍitapilotikā. *Aggidaḍ-* 1010, 14  
*ḍhaṇ* ti agginā daḍḍhapadesaṃ, taṃ hi manussā chaḍḍenti.  
*Gokhāyit'* ādini<sup>159</sup> pākāṭāni eva. Tāni pi hi manussā 1010, 15  
 chaḍḍenti. *Dhajaṃ ussāpetvā* ti nāvaṃ āropentehi<sup>160</sup> vā 1010, 21  
 yuddhaṃ pavisaṇtehi vā dhajayaṭṭhi<sup>161</sup> ussāpetvā tattha  
 baddhaṃ pārutacīvaraṃ,<sup>162</sup> tehi chaḍḍitaṃ ti adhippāyo.  
*Sāḍakabhikkhunā*<sup>163</sup> ti gahapaticīvarassa sādiyaṇabhik- 1010, 33  
 khunā. *Ekamāsamattaṃ* ti cīvaramāsaṇṇitaṃ ekamāsa- 1010, 34  
 mattaṃ. *Vitakketuṃ vaṭṭati*, na tato paran ti adhippāyo. 1010, 34  
 Sabbassāpi hi taṇhāniggahan' atthā<sup>164</sup> sāsane paṭipattīti.  
*Paṃsukūlika addhamāsen' eva karoti*<sup>165</sup> aparapaṭibad- 1010, 35

(n) Vin I 309

150 AG<sup>m</sup> latāhi latāhi vākehi  
 151 AG<sup>m</sup> latāsadussaṃ  
 152 AG<sup>m</sup>M patikaṃ  
 153 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'atthiyehi  
 154 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅkāracolakan  
 155 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'avajjehi  
 156 AG<sup>m</sup> nāpina; BG nahāpita  
 M nahāpita; B<sup>m</sup>P nhāpetvā  
 157 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'colan  
 158 B<sup>m</sup>P tittha  
 159 B<sup>m</sup>P 'khāyitak'-

160 B<sup>m</sup>P ārohan-tehi  
 161 B<sup>m</sup>P 'yatthim  
 162 ABG<sup>m</sup>M pārāta-  
 G porāta-  
 163 AG<sup>m</sup> sādha-  
 BG sādha-  
 DA sātak' atthinā bhikkhunā  
 164 BGM niggah'-  
 B<sup>m</sup>P 'atthāya  
 165 B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

- dhattā<sup>166</sup> paṭilābhassa. Itarassa pana parapaṭibaddhattā<sup>167</sup>  
 1010, 36 māsamattam anuññātam. *Iti mās' addha ... pe ... vitakkasantoso* vitakkanassa parimitakālattā.<sup>168</sup>
- Mahātheraṃ tattha attano sahāyaṃ icchanto pi garu-  
 1011, 7 gāravena *Gāmadvāraṃ bhante gamissāmi* iccev' āha.  
 1011, 7 Thero<sup>169</sup> pi tassa<sup>169</sup> ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā *Aham p' āvuso āgamissāmīti* āha. Imassa bhikkhuno vitakkassa avasaro  
 1011, 16, 17 mā hotūti *pañhaṃ pucchamāno gāmaṃ pāvisi. Uccārapali-buddho* ti uccārena pīlito. Tadā Bhagavato dukkarakiriya-nussaraṇamukhena Tathāgate uppannassa<sup>170</sup> pītisomanassa-vegassa balavabhāvena kilesānaṃ vikkhambhitattā so<sup>171</sup>  
 1011, 27 *tasmim yeve ... pe ... tīni phalāni patto.*
- Tattha labhissāmīti cintanā pi lābh' āsāpubbikā<sup>172</sup> ti  
 1011, 31 tathā *acintetvā* ti vuttam. Sundaraṃ labhissāmi, manāpam labhissāmīti evam ādi cintanāya kā nāma kathā. Katham  
 1011, 31 pana gantabban<sup>173</sup> ti āha *kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva gamanan* ti. Tena cīvaraṃ paṭicca kiñci pi na cintetabbam evāti dasseti. Apesalo appatirūpāya pi pariyesanāya paccayo  
 1011, 33, 34 bhavyeyyāti *pesalaṃ bhikkhum gahe tvā* ti vuttam. *Āharyamānan* ti susān' ādisu patitakaṃ vatthaṃ: Ime bhikkhū paṃsukūlapariyesanaṃ carantīti ñatvā kenaci purisena tato āniyamānaṃ.
- Evam laddhaṃ gaṇhantassāpīti* evam paṭilābhasantosam  
 1012, 2 akopetvā va laddhaṃ gaṇhantassāpi. *Attano pahonaka-*  
 1012, 3 *matten' evāti* yathā laddhānaṃ paṃsukūlavatthānaṃ eka-paṭṭadupaṭṭānaṃ atthāya attano pahonakapamāṇen' eva. Avadhāraṇena upari paccāsaṃ nivatteti. Gāme bhikkhāya āhiṇḍantena sapadānacārinā<sup>174</sup> viya ulārapaṭipāṭiyā<sup>175</sup>  
 1012, 6 caraṇaṃ *lolupavivajjanaṃ* nāma cīvaraloluppassa dūra-  
 1012, 8 samussāritattā.<sup>176</sup> *Yāpetun* ti attabhāvaṃ pavattetum.
- Dhovanūpakenāti*<sup>177</sup> dhovanayoggena.  
 1012, 13  
 1012, 18, 20 *Paṇṇānīti* amba-jamb' ādipaṇṇāni. *Akopetvā* ti santosaṃ

<sup>166</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °paṭipakkhabaddhattā

BG apare-

<sup>167</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M paramapaṭi-

B param paṭi-

<sup>168</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kālikattā

<sup>169-169</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mahāthero pi 'ssa

<sup>170</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppanna

<sup>171</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>172</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M lābhāpubbikā

<sup>173</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vattabban

<sup>174</sup> BG sampadāna-

<sup>175</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dvārapaṭipāṭiyā

<sup>176</sup> P dussamussāritattā

<sup>177</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nūpagenāti

DA dhovanapakena



akopetvā. *Pahonakanīhāren' evāti* antaravāsak' ādisu yaṃ 1012, 20  
 kātukāmo, tassa pahonakaniyāmen' eva yathāladhammā  
 thūlasukhum' ādiṃ gahetvā karaṇaṃ. *Timāṇḍalapaṭi-* 1012, 21  
*chādanamattass' evāti* nivāsanañ ce nābhimaṇḍalaṃ jāṇu-  
 maṇḍalaṃ, itarañ ce galavāṭamaṇḍalaṃ<sup>178</sup> jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ  
 ti evaṃ timāṇḍalapaṭicchādanamattass' eva *karaṇaṃ*. Tam 1012, 22  
 pana atthato tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ heṭṭhim' antena vutta-  
 parimāṇaṃ<sup>179</sup> eva hoti. *Avicāretvā*<sup>180</sup> ti na vicāretvā.<sup>180</sup> 1012, 24  
*Kusibandhanakāle* ti maṇḍal' addhamaṇḍalāni<sup>181</sup> yojetvā 1012, 26  
 sibbanakāle. *Sattavāre* ti sattasibbanavāre.<sup>182</sup> Kappa- 1012, 27  
 bindu-apadesena<sup>183</sup> (?) kassaci vikārassa akaraṇaṃ *kappa-* 1013, 2  
*santoso*. Sītapatiḥhāt' ādi atth' āpattito sījhatīti mukhyam  
 eva cīvaraparibhoge payojanaṃ dassetuṃ *Hirikoṭṭīna-* 1013, 2  
*paṭicchādanamattavasenāti* vuttaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

“ Yāvad eva hirikoṭṭīnapaṭicchādan' atthan ” ti.<sup>(a)</sup>

*Vaṭṭati*, na tāvatā santoso kuppati sambhārānaṃ dakkhi- 1013, 5  
 ñeyyānañ ca alābhato. *Sārāṇīyadhamme*<sup>184</sup> *ṭhatvā* ti sila- 1013, 13  
 vantehi<sup>185</sup> bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇabhogibhāve<sup>186</sup> *ṭhatvā*. *Itīti* 1013, 17  
 ādinā paṭhamassa ariyavaṃsassa paṃsukūlik' aṅga-teci-  
 varik' aṅgānaṃ tesañ ca tassa paccayataṃ dassento iti ime  
 dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ samuṭṭhāpakā upatthambhakā  
 cāti dīpeti. Esa nayo ito parato pi.

Santuṭṭho hoti vaṇṇavādī ti ettha catu-  
 koṭikaṃ sambhavati, tattha catuttho yeva pakkho Satthārā  
 vaṇṇito thomito ti mahātherena tathā desanā katā. *Eko* 1013, 20  
*santuṭṭho hoti*, *santosassa vaṇṇaṃ na katheti* seyyathā pi  
 thero Nālakō.<sup>(p)</sup> *Eko santuṭṭho na hoti Santosassa vaṇṇa-* 1013, 21  
*vādī*<sup>187</sup> seyyathā pi Upanando Sakyaputto.<sup>(q)</sup> *Eko n' eva* 1013, 22  
*santuṭṭho hoti*, *na Santosassa vaṇṇaṃ katheti*<sup>188</sup> seyyathā pi

(a) M I 10

(p) SnA II 483

(q) DhA III 139; J III 332

178 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ti179 AG<sup>m</sup> °parim

BGM °parinām

180 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °caritvā181 B<sup>m</sup>P maṇḍalāni

182 ABGM °sibbanakāle vāre

G<sup>m</sup> sattasibandhanakāle vāre183 BBGG<sup>m</sup>M °apadesana184 A<sup>m</sup>P sārāṇīya-185 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hi si instead186 B<sup>m</sup> sādharmaṇato paribhoge

P omits

187 DA vaṇṇaṃ katheti

188 BG kathessati

- thero Lāḷudāyī.<sup>189(r)</sup> Eko santuṭṭho hoti santosassa ca vaṇṇavādī seyyathā pi therō Mahākassapo.<sup>(s)</sup>
- 1013, 25, 26 *A nesanan* ti ayuttam esanam. Ten' āha *A p p a - t i r ū p a n* ti, sāsane ṭhitānam na patirūpaṃ asāruppaṃ ayogyam.
- 1013, 30 *Kohaññam karonto* ti cīvar' uppādananimittam<sup>190</sup> pare-
- 1013, 30 sam kuhanam vimhāpanam karonto. *Uttasatīti* taṇhāsan-  
tāsena uparūpari tasati, tassati.<sup>191</sup> *Paritasatīti*<sup>192</sup> parito  
tasati. Yathā sabbe<sup>193</sup> kāyavacīpayogā<sup>194</sup> tad atthā eva  
jāyanti, evaṃ sabbabhāgehi tasati.
- Gathitam*<sup>195</sup> vuccati gantho,<sup>196</sup> so c' ettha abhijjhā-  
lakkhaṇo adhippeto. *Gathitam*<sup>197</sup> etassa n' atthīti
- 1013, 32 *A g a t h i t o*<sup>198</sup> ti āha gatalobhagantho<sup>199</sup> ti.
- 1013, 33 *Mucchan* ti taṇhāvasena muyhanam, tassa<sup>200</sup> vā samus-  
saya-adhikataṃ.<sup>201</sup> *Anāpanno* anupagato.
- 1013, 34 *Anotthato* ti anajjhotthato.<sup>202</sup> *Apariyonaddho* ti taṇhāc-  
chadanena acchādito.
- 1013, 36 *Ādinavaṃ passamāno* ti diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparā-  
yikaṃ ca dosaṃ passanto.
- Gathitaparibhogato*<sup>204</sup> nissarati etenāti nissaraṇam, idam  
1013, 37 atthikatā<sup>205</sup> tam pajānātīti *N i s s a r a ṇ a p a ñ ñ e*.
- 1013, 37 Ten' āha *yāvad eva ... pe ... pajānanto*<sup>206</sup> ti.
- 1014, 2 *N' e v a a t t ā n' u k k a m s e t i* ti<sup>207</sup> attānam n'  
1014, 2 eva ukkaṃseti na ukkhipati na ukkaṭṭhato dahati. *Ahan*  
ti ādi ukkaṃsan' ākāradassanam.
- 1014, 7 *Na vambhetīti na hīlayati*<sup>208</sup> na nihīnato dahati.
- 1014, 8 *Tasmiṃ cīvarasantose* ti tasmiṃ yathāvutte vīsatividhe

(r) DhA III 123

(s) S II 194

<sup>189</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> Lāṭhadāyī

M Lāṭhadāsi

<sup>190</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °uppādananimittam<sup>191</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti<sup>192</sup> DA °tassati<sup>193</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbena<sup>194</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yogatā<sup>195</sup> BG ganthitam; B<sup>m</sup>P gadhitam<sup>196</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gaddho<sup>197</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P gadhitam<sup>198</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P agadhito

DA agadhito

D agathito

<sup>199</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P agadhito ... pe ...

lobhagiddho

DA vigatalobhakhando

<sup>200</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> tassā<sup>201</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samassayaṃ-

P samassayaṃ

<sup>202</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °tthato<sup>203</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add na<sup>204</sup> BG ganthita-B<sup>m</sup>P gadhita-<sup>205</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M atthikatā<sup>206</sup> DA jānanto<sup>207</sup> DA attānam ukkaṃseti<sup>208</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hīlati

cīvarasantose. Kāmañ c' ettha vuttappakārasantosaga-  
hañen' eva cīvarahetu anesan' āpajjan' ādi pi gahitam eva  
tasmim̐ sati tassa bhāvato asati ca abhāvato, vaṇṇavāditā-  
anatt' ukkaṃsanā-paravambhanāni pana gahitāni na hontīti  
*vaṇṇavāditādisu cāti* <sup>209</sup> pi <sup>210</sup> kappo <sup>210</sup> vutto. Ettha ca <sup>1014, 8</sup>  
*d a k k h o* ti ādi yesaṃ dhammānaṃ vasen' assa yathā- <sup>1014, 8</sup>  
vuttasantos' ādi ijjhati, taṃ dassanaṃ. Tattha *d a k k h o* <sup>1014, 8</sup>  
ti iminā tesam̐ samuṭṭhāpanapaññaṃ dasseti, *A n a l a s o* <sup>1014, 10</sup>  
ti iminā paggaṇṇhanaviriyaṃ, *S a m p a j ā n o* ti iminā <sup>1014, 11</sup>  
parihāriyapaññaṃ, <sup>211</sup> *p a t i s s a t o* <sup>212</sup> ti iminā tattha <sup>1014, 11</sup>  
asammosavuttiṃ dasseti.

*Piṇḍapāto jānitabbo* ti pabhedato piṇḍapāto jānitabbo. <sup>1014, 15</sup>  
*Piṇḍapātakhettan* ti piṇḍapātassa uppattiṭṭhānaṃ. *Piṇḍa-* <sup>1014, 15, 16</sup>  
*pātasantoso jānitabbo* ti piṇḍapāte santoso pabhedato  
jānitabbo. Idha bhesajjam pi piṇḍapātagatikam̐ eva.  
Āharitabbato hi sappi ādīnam pi gahaṇam̐ kataṃ. <sup>213</sup>  
*P i ṇ ḍ a p ā t a k h e t t a m* <sup>214</sup> piṇḍapātassa \* uppattiṭ- <sup>1014, 20</sup>  
ṭhānaṃ. Khettaṃ viya khettaṃ. Uppajjati ettha etenāti  
ca uppattiṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅghato vā hi bhikkhuno piṇḍapāto  
uppajjati uddes' ādivasena vā. Tattha sakalassa saṅghassa  
dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *saṅghabhattaṃ*. Katipaye bhikkhū <sup>1014, 20</sup>  
uddisitvā uddesena dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ \* *uddesabhattaṃ*. <sup>1014, 21</sup>  
Nimantetvā dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *nimantanam̐*. Salākādāna- <sup>1014, 21</sup>  
vasena <sup>215</sup> dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *salākabhattaṃ*. Ekasmim̐ <sup>1014, 21</sup>  
pakkhe ekadivasam̐ dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *pakkhikam̐*. Upo- <sup>1014, 21</sup>  
sathe dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *uposathikam̐*. Paṭipadadivase <sup>1014, 22</sup>  
dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *pāṭipadikam̐*. Āgantukānaṃ dātabbaṃ <sup>1014, 22</sup>  
bhattaṃ *āgantukabhattaṃ*. Dhur' agge <sup>216</sup> eva ṭhapetvā <sup>1014, 22</sup>  
dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *kuṭṭibhattaṃ*. Gāmaṃ vāsi-ādīhi vārena <sup>1014, 24</sup>  
dātabbaṃ bhattaṃ *vārabhattaṃ*. <sup>217</sup> Vihāraṃ uddissa dātab- <sup>1014, 24</sup>  
baṃ bhattaṃ *vihārabhattaṃ*. Sesāni pākāṭān' eva. <sup>1014, 24</sup>

Vitakketi: Kattha nu kho ahaṃ ajja piṇḍāya caris-  
sāmīti. Sve <sup>218</sup> kattha piṇḍāya carissāmīti therena vutte:

<sup>209</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā ti

DA *omits* ca

<sup>210</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vikappo

<sup>211</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pāṭihāriya-

<sup>212</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *and* DA paṭissato

D paṭissato

<sup>213</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> kathaṃ; M kathā

<sup>214</sup> M *omits*

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>215</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup> salākāvasena  
BM salākājānavasena

<sup>216</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhuragehe

<sup>217</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> vāraka-

<sup>218</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*; P *te*

- Asukagāme bhante ti kāmam etaṃ paṭivacanadānaṃ,  
 yena <sup>219</sup> pana cittaena cintetvā taṃ <sup>220</sup> vuttaṃ taṃ sandhāy'  
 1014, 34 āha *ettakaṃ cintetvā* ti. *Tato paṭṭhāyāti* vitakkamālake  
 1014, 36 ṭhatvā vitakkitakālate paṭṭhāya. *Tato paraṃ* <sup>221</sup> *vitak-*  
*kento* <sup>222</sup> *ariyavaṃsā cuto hoṭṭi* idaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi ariyavaṃ-  
 sikānaṃ vasena gahetabbaṃ, na ekacārikass' eva. Sabbo  
 pi hi ariyavaṃsiko ekavāraṃ eva vitakketuṃ <sup>223</sup> labbhati,  
 1014, 37 na tato paraṃ. *Paribāhīro* ti ariyavaṃsikabhāvato bahi-  
 bhūto. Svāyaṃ vitakkasantoso kammaṭṭhānāmanasikārena  
 na kuppati visujjhati ca. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. Ten'  
 1015, 1, 8 ev' āha *kammaṭṭhānasīsena gantabban* ti. *Gahetabbaṃ evāti*  
 1015, 9 *aṭṭhānappayutto* eva-saddo. Yāpanamattam eva gahetab-  
 1015, 10 ban ti yojetabbaṃ. *Ettāti* etasmiṃ piṇḍapātapatiṅgahaṇe.  
 1015, 11 *Appan* ti attano yāpanapamāṇato pi appaṃ. *Gahetabbaṃ*  
 dāyakassa citt' ārādhan' atthaṃ. *Pamāṇen evāti* attano  
 yāpanapamāṇen' eva. Appaṃ gahetabbaṃ, pamāṇena  
 1015, 14 gahetabban ti ettha kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ *Paṭiggahanasmiṃ*  
 1015, 15, 16 *hīti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Makkhelīti* <sup>224</sup> viddhamseti apaneti. *Vini-*  
 1015, 16 *pātelīti* vināseti aṭṭhānaviniyogena. *Sāsanaṃ* ti Satthu  
 sāsanaṃ anusatthiṃ. <sup>225</sup> *Na karoti* na paṭipajjati. Sapadā-  
 nacārinā <sup>226</sup> viya dvārapaṭipāṭiyā caraṇaṃ loluppavivaj-  
 1015, 19, 25 janasantoso ti āha *dvārapaṭipāṭiyā gantabban* ti. *Harāpetvā*  
 ti adhikaṃ apanetvā. Āhāragedhato nissarati etenāti <sup>227</sup>  
 1015, 27 *nissaraṇaṃ*. Jigacchāya paṭivinodaṇ' atthikatā, <sup>228</sup> kāyassa  
 ṭhiti ādi payojanaṃ pana atth' āpattito āgatam evāti āha  
 1015, 26, 28 *Jigacchāya . . . pe . . . santoso nāmāti*. *Nidahitvā* <sup>229</sup> *nī-*  
*dahitvā* <sup>230</sup> *na* <sup>231</sup> *paribhuñjitabbaṃ* tad ahu pīti adhippāyo.  
 1015, 30 Itaratt' assa <sup>231</sup> pana sikkhāpaden' eva vāritaṃ. *Sārāṇi-*  
*yadhamme* <sup>232</sup> *ṭhilenāti* <sup>233</sup> silavantehi bhikkhūhi sādharma-  
 ṇabhogibhāve ṭhiteṇa.  
 1015, 38 *Se n' āsa n e n ā* ti sayanena āsanena ca. Yattha

<sup>219</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ye

<sup>220</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP omit

<sup>221</sup> So all MSS; DA paṭṭhāya

<sup>222</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>223</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vitakkituṃ

<sup>224</sup> DA makkhati

<sup>225</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anusatthi

B<sup>m</sup>P anusitthim

<sup>226</sup> BG °cārikā; B<sup>m</sup>P °cārino

<sup>227</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>228</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °atthaṃ kathā

<sup>229</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only

<sup>230</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>231</sup> BG itarantassa

B<sup>m</sup> itaratta

P itaram

<sup>232</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sārāṇiya-

<sup>233</sup> DA ṭhite na

Should be corrected to ṭhiteṇa

yattha hi mañc' ādike vihār' ādike ca seti, taṃ senaṃ.  
 Yattha yattha pīṭh' ādike āsati,<sup>234</sup> taṃ āsanaṃ. Tad ubha-  
 yaṃ ekato katvā sen' āsanaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ten' āha  
*mañco* ti ādi. Tattha *mañco* masārak' ādi, tathā *pīṭhaṃ*.<sup>1016, 3</sup>  
 Mañcabhisi pīṭhabhisiti duvidhā *bhisi*. *Vihāro* pākāra-<sup>1016, 3</sup>  
 paricchinno sakalo āvāso; dīghamukhapāsādo ti keci.  
*Aḍḍhayogo* dīghapāsādo; ekapassacchadanakasen' āsanaṃ<sup>1016, 3</sup>  
 ti keci. *Pāsādo* ti caturassapāsādo; āyatacaturassapā-<sup>1016, 3</sup>  
 sādo<sup>235</sup> ti keci. *Hammiyaṃ* muṇḍacchadanapāsādo.<sup>236</sup><sup>1016, 4</sup>  
*Guhā* ti kevalā pabbataguhā. *Leṇaṃ* dvārabaddhaṃ.<sup>1016, 4</sup>  
*Aṭṭo*<sup>237</sup> bahalabhittikaṃ gehaṃ, yassa gopānasiyo agahetvā<sup>1016, 4</sup>  
 iṭṭhakāhi eva chadanaṃ hoti. Aṭṭāl' ākārena<sup>238</sup> karīyatīti  
 pi vadanti. *Mālo* ekakūṭasaṅgahito anekakoṇo patissayavi-<sup>1016, 4</sup>  
 seso<sup>239</sup>; vaṭṭ' ākārena katasen' āsanaṃ ti keci. *Piṇḍapāle*<sup>1016, 9</sup>  
*vuttanayen' evāti*—Sādako bhikkhu: Ajja kattha vasis-  
 sāmīti vitakketīti ādinā yathārahaṃ piṇḍapāte vuttanayena  
 veditabbā. Tato paraṃ vitakkento<sup>240</sup> ariyavaṃsā cuto hoti  
 paribāhiro ti; sen' āsanaṃ gavesento pi: Kuhiṃ labhis-  
 sāmīti acintetvā kammaṭṭhānasisen' eva gantabban ti ca  
 evaṃ ādi sabbaṃ purimaṇayaṃ<sup>241</sup> eva. Kasmā pan' ettha  
 paccayasantosaṃ dassentena mahātherena gilānapaccaya-  
 santoso na gahito ti<sup>242</sup>? Na<sup>243</sup> kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭ-  
 ṭhabban ti dassento *Gilānapaccayo pana piṇḍapātāṃ*<sup>244</sup><sup>1016, 16</sup>  
*eva pavatīṭho* ti āha āharitabbatāsāmaññenāti adhippāyo.  
 Yadi evaṃ tatthāpi<sup>245</sup> piṇḍapāte viya vitakkasantos'  
 ādayo pi paṇṇarasa santosā icchitabbā ti? No ti dassento  
 āha *Tatthāti* ādi. Nanu c' ettha dvādas' eva dhut' aṅgāni<sup>1016, 17</sup>  
 viniyogaṃ gatāni, ekam pana nesajjik' aṅgaṃ na katthaci  
 viniyuttan ti āha *Nesajjik' aṅgaṃ bhāvanārāma-ariyavaṃ-*<sup>1016, 18</sup>  
*sam bhajattī*. Ayañ c' attho aṭṭhakathārūḷho evāti dassento  
*Vuttam pi c' etaṃ* ti ādim āha.<sup>1016, 19</sup>  
*Paṭhaviṃ paṭṭharamāno viyāti* ādi Ariyavaṃsadesanāya<sup>1016, 23</sup>

<sup>234</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M asati<sup>235</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ayaṃ caturassa-<sup>236</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> maṇḍacchadana-  
BG muddhacchadana-<sup>237</sup> P aḍḍho<sup>238</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aṭṭalak'-<sup>239</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M patissaviseso<sup>240</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add pana<sup>241</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nayan'-<sup>242</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add dassento pana  
gahito ti<sup>243</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>244</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA °pāte<sup>245</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tattha

1016, 29 sudukkarabhāvadassanaṃ<sup>246</sup> mahāvisayatāya tassā desanāya. Yasmā nayasahassapaṭimaṇḍitā<sup>247</sup> hoti ariyamaggādhigamāya vitthārato pavattiyamānā desanā yathā ca taṃ citt' uppādakaṇḍe, ayaṇ ca bhāvanārāma-ariyavaṃsakathā ariyamaggādhigamāya vitthārato pavattiyamānā evaṃ hotīti vuttaṃ *sahassanayapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ . . . pe . . . desanaṃ ārabhīti*.

1016, 32 Paṭipakkhavidhamanato abhimukhabhāvena ramaṇaṃ *āramaṇaṃ ārāmo* ti āha *abhiratīti*<sup>248</sup> *attho* ti. Byādhikaraṇānam pi padānaṃ vasena bhavati bāhir' atthasamāso yathā urasilomo, kaṇṭhekālo ti āha *phāṇe ārāmo assāti phāṇ' ārāmo* ti. Āramitabb' aṭṭhena<sup>249</sup> vā ārāmo, phāṇaṃ ārāmo assāti phāṇ' ārāmo ti evaṃ ettha samāsayaṇā veditabbā. *Pajahanto ramatīti* etena phāṇ' āramasaddānaṃ kattusādhanaṃ<sup>250</sup> kammadhārayasamāsataṇ ca dasseti. *Bhāvento ramatīti* vuttattā bhāvanārāmo ti etthāpi es' eva nayo.

1017, 3 Kāmaṃ nesajjik' aṅgaṃ bhāvanārāma-ariyavaṃsaṃ bha-jatīti vuttaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa anucchavikattā, nesajjik' aṅgavasena pana nesajjikassa bhikkhuno ekaccāhi āpattīhi anāpattibhāvo ti taṃ pi saṅgaṇhanto *terasannaṃ dhut' aṅgānaṃ* ti vatvā, vinayaṃ patvā garuke ṭhātabban ti icchitattā sallekhasa apariccajanavasena paṭipatti nāma vinaye ṭhitass' evāti āha *terasannaṃ . . . pe . . . kathitaṃ hotīti*. Kāmaṃ suttābhiddhammapiṭakesu pi tattha tattha sīlakathā āgatā eva, yehi pana guṇehi sīlassa vodānaṃ hoti, tesu kathitesu yathā sīlakathābāhullaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ kathitaṃ hoti, evaṃ bhāvanākathābāhullaṃ<sup>251</sup> Suttapiṭakaṃ, Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ<sup>252</sup> ca<sup>253</sup> catutthena ariyavaṃsena<sup>254</sup> kathitam eva hotīti vuttaṃ *Bhāvanārāmena avasesaṃ*<sup>254</sup> *piṭa-kadvayaṃ kathitaṃ hotīti*. So nekkhammaṃ bhāvento ramatīti nekkhammapadam ādiṃ katvā tattha desanāya pavattattā, sabbesaṃ pi vā samathavipassanāmaggadhammānaṃ yathāsakaṃ paṭipakkhato nikkhamanena nekkham-

<sup>246</sup> BG °dassanāya

<sup>247</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °maṇḍito

<sup>248</sup> So all MSS.

DA abhiramattīti

<sup>249</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> āramatabb'-

<sup>250</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sattusādhana

BG sakattusādhana

<sup>251</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bahullaṃ

<sup>252</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>253</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add kathitena

<sup>254</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anavasesaṃ

masaññitānaṃ tattha āgatattā so pāṭho nekkhammapāḷi ti. Ten' āha 1017, 7  
aṭṭhakathāyaṃ

“ Sabbe pi kusalā dhammā nekkhamman ti pavuccare ”  
ti. (t)

*Das' uttarasuttantapariyāyenāti* Das' uttarasuttantadham- 1017, 8  
mena, Das' uttarasuttante āgatanayen' evāti <sup>255</sup> attho.  
Sesadvaye pi es' eva nayo. So ti jāgariyam anuyutto bhik- 1017, 11  
khu. *Nekkhamman* ti kāmehi nikkhantabhāvato nekkham- 1017, 11  
masaññitānaṃ paṭhamajjhānūpacāraṃ.

“ So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāyā ” ti (u)

ādinā āgatā paṭhamajjhānassa pubbabhāgabhāvanā <sup>256</sup>  
idhādhippetā, tasmā *abyāpādan* ti ādisu pi evam eva attho 1017, 13  
veditabbo. Yam pan' ettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ Brahmajāla-  
ṭikāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Sa-upāyāsānaṃ <sup>257</sup> hi  
aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattinaṃ, aṭṭhārasannaṃ mahāvipassa-  
nānaṃ, <sup>258</sup> catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ ca vasen' atthade-  
sanā <sup>259</sup> pavattā ti.

*Ekam dhammaṃ bhāvento ramati, ekam dhammaṃ pajahanto ramatīti* ca na-y-idaṃ Das' uttarasutte āgataniyāmena 1018, 2  
vuttaṃ, tattha pana

“ Eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pahātabbo ”  
ti (v)

ca desanā āgatā. Evaṃ sante <sup>260</sup> yasmā atthato bhedo n'  
atthi, tasmā Paṭisambhidāmagge nekkhammapāḷiyaṃ āgata-  
nīhāren' eva *ekam dhammaṃ bhāvento* <sup>261</sup> *ramati, ekam* 1018, 2  
*dhammaṃ pajahanto* <sup>261</sup> *ramatīti* vuttaṃ. Es' eva nayo  
sesavāresu pi. Yasmā cāyaṃ Ariyavaṃsadesanā nāma  
Satthu paññattā, Satthārā hi desitaṃ desanaṃ <sup>262</sup> āyasmā <sup>262</sup>  
dhammasenāpati <sup>263</sup> Sāriputtatthero saṅgāyanavasena idh'

(u) DA III 987

(u) Vbh 244

(v) D III 272, 273

<sup>255</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nayena vā ti

<sup>256</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>257</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °upāyānaṃ

<sup>258</sup> BG °vipassānaṃ

<sup>259</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasen' ettha-

<sup>260</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pi

<sup>261-262</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>262</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>263</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pati only

- ānesi, tasmā Mahā-ariyavaṃsasutte Satthu desanānīhārena  
 1018, 13 nigamanam dassento *Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāva-*  
*nārāmo hotīti āha.* Esa nayo ito paresu Satipaṭṭhānapari-  
 yāya-Abhidhamma-Niddesapariyāyesu pi. Kāmañ c' ettha  
 kāyānupassanāvasen' eva saṅkhipitvā yojanā katā, ekavi-  
 1018, 29 satiyyā pana ṭhānānam vasena <sup>264</sup> vitthārato yojanā vedi-  
 tabbā. <sup>264</sup> *Aniccato* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbam taṃ Visuddhi-  
 maggavaṇṇanāsu <sup>265</sup> vuttanayena vedittabbam.  
 Saṃvar' ādinam sādhanavasena padahati <sup>266</sup> etehīti  
 1019, 3 *P a d h ā n ā n i.* *Uttamaviriyaṇīti* seṭṭhaviriyaṇi viṣiṭ-  
 ṭhassa atthassa \*sādhanaato.  
 1019, 4 *Samvarantassa uppannaviriyaṇ* ti yathā abhiijjhādayo  
 na uppajjanti, evam satiyyā upaṭṭhāpane cakkh' ādinam  
 pidahane analasassa uppannaviriyaṃ.  
 1019, 6 *Pajahantassāti* vinodentassa. *Uppannaviriyaṇ* ti tass'  
 eva pajahanassa \*sādhanaavasena pavattaviriyaṃ.  
 1019, 8 *Bhāventassa uppannaviriyaṇ* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo.  
 1019, 10 *Samādhinimittan* ti samādhi eva. Purim' uppannasamādhi  
 hi parato uppajjanakasamādhissa <sup>267</sup> kāraṇam hotīti samā-  
 dhinimittan ti vuttaṃ.  
 1019, 13 *Upadhivivekattā* ti khandhūpadhi-ādi-upadhīhi vivittattā  
 1019, 14 vinissaṭattā. *Tam āgammāti* taṃ nibbānam maggena  
 adhigamahetu. Rāg' ādayo virajjanti ettha, etenāti vā  
 1019, 14, 15 *virāgo.* Evam *nirodho* pi daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā idha bojjhaṅgā  
 1019, 15 missakavasena icchitā, tasmā *ārammaṇavasena vā adhigan-*  
*tabbavasena vā* ti vuttaṃ. Tattha adhigantabbavasena  
 tanninnatāvasena. <sup>268</sup>  
 1019, 18 *Vossagga pariṇāmin* ti vossajjanavasena <sup>269</sup>  
 pariṇāmitaṃ, <sup>270</sup> pariccajanavasena c' eva pakkhandana-  
 1019, 18 vasena ca pariṇāmanasīlaṃ. <sup>271</sup> Ten' āha *dve vossaggā* ti ādi.  
 Khandhānam pariccajanam nāma tappaṭibaddhakilesap-  
 pahānavasenāti yen' ākārena vipassanā kilese pajahati, ten'  
 ev' ākārena tannimittakkhandhe <sup>272</sup> ca pajahatīti vattab-

<sup>264-264</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>265</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °magga-taṃ-saṃvaṇṇa-

BG °magge taṃ-saṃvaṇṇa-

<sup>266</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pajahati

B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ettha

\*...\* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>267</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °samādhivivekassa

<sup>268</sup> BG tanninnavasena

<sup>269</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vossaggaṇavasena

BG vossaggavasena

<sup>270</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nāminam

<sup>271</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nāmanasīlaṃ

<sup>272</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P taṃ-nimittake khandhe



batam arahatīti āha *vipassanā* ... *pe* ... *pariccajalīti*. 1019, 19  
 Yasmā vipassanā vuṭṭhānagāminībhāvaṃ pāpuṇanti<sup>273</sup>  
 ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena ek' amsato nibbānaṃ pak-  
 khandatīti vattabbataṃ labhati, maggo ca samuccheda-  
 vasena kilese khandhe ca pariccajati, tasmā yathākkamaṃ  
 vipassanā-maggānaṃ vasena pakkhandhana-pariccāga-vos-  
 saggā pi<sup>274</sup> veditabbā. *Vossagg' atthāyāti* pariccāga- 1019, 23  
 vossagg' atthāya c' eva pakkhandhanavossagg' atthāya ca.  
*Parīṇamatīti*<sup>275</sup> pariccajati. Taṃ parīṇamaṇaṃ<sup>275</sup> vuṭṭhā- 1019, 24  
 nāgāminībhāvappattiyā c' eva ariyamaggabhāvappattiyā  
 ca icchitan ti āha *vipassanābhāvanaṃ*<sup>276</sup> *ca maggabhāva-* 1019, 24  
*naṃ*<sup>276</sup> *ca pāpuṇatīti*. *Sesapadesūti* d h a m m a v i c a - 1019, 25  
 y a s a m b o j j h a ṇ g a ṃ b h ā v e t i t i ādisu sesesu<sup>277</sup>  
 sambojjhaṅakoṭṭhāsesu.

*Bhaddakāna* ti abhaddakānaṃ nīvaraṇ' ādipāpa- 1019, 27  
 dhammānaṃ<sup>279</sup> vikkhambhanena rāgavidhamanena<sup>280</sup> ek'  
 antahitattā dullabhataṃ ca bhaddakānaṃ sundaraṃ. Na hi  
 aññaṃ samādhinimittaṃ evaṃ dullabhaṃ, rāgassa ca  
 ujuvipaccanīkabhūtaṃ<sup>281</sup> atthi.

*Anurakkhatīti* ettha anurakkhanā nāma adhiga- 1019, 30  
 tasamādhito<sup>282</sup> yathā na parihāni hoti, evaṃ paṭipatti, sā  
 pana tappatīpakkhavidhamanena<sup>283</sup> āha *samādhīti* ādi. 1019, 30  
*Aṭṭhikasaṇṇādikā* ti aṭṭhikajjhān' ādikā. Saṇṇāsīsena hi 1019, 31  
 jhānaṃ vadati.

*Ekapaṭivedhavasena catusaccadhamme nāṇaṃ* ti catusu 1019, 35  
 ariyasaccesu ekābhisamayavasena pavattañāṇaṃ magga-  
 ñāṇaṃ ti attho. Catusacc' antogadhataṃ<sup>283</sup> *Catusacc' abbhā-* 1019, 36  
*tare nirodhadhamme* nibbāne *nāṇaṃ*, tena phalañāṇaṃ<sup>284</sup> 1020, 1  
 vadati. Yasmā maggānantarassa phalassa maggānugūṇa-  
 pavatti,<sup>285</sup> yato tamsamudaya-pakkhiyesu dhammesu paṭip-  
 passaddhippahānavasena pavattati, tasmā nirodhasacce pi  
 yo maggassa sacchikiriyābhisamayō<sup>286</sup> tad anugūṇapavat-

273 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ṇantīti

274 AG<sup>m</sup> ti

275 AG<sup>m</sup> parīṇāma-

276 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvaṇ

277 B<sup>m</sup>P sesa

278 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bojjaṅga-

279 AG<sup>m</sup> vīvaṇ' ādi-

280 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vidhamane

281 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhūtā

282 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samādhigato

283 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °saccasanto-

G °saccasantosagadhataṃ

284 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M phalaṃ nāṇaṃ

285 B<sup>m</sup>P °gūṇā pavatti

286 BG °ābhisamasamayō

- tīti<sup>287</sup> phalañāṇassa' eva dhamme-ñāṇatā vuttā, na yassa kassaci nibbān' ārammaṇassa ñāṇassa. Tena vuttaṃ
- 1020, 1 *Yathāhāti* ādi. Ettha ca maggapaññā tāva catusaccadhammassa paṭivijjhanato dhamme-ñāṇaṃ<sup>288</sup> hotu,<sup>289</sup> phala-
- paññā pana kathan ti codanā<sup>290</sup> sodhitā<sup>290</sup> hoti<sup>291</sup> nirodhadhammaṃ ārabba pavattanato. Duvidhā pi h' esa<sup>292</sup> paññā aparappaccayatāya attapaccakkhato ariyasaccadhamme kiccato ca ārammaṇato ca pavattatā dhamme-ñāṇan ti veditabbā. Ariyasaccesu hi ayaṃ<sup>293</sup> dhamma-saddo tesam aviparītasabhāvattā saṅkhatappavaro<sup>294</sup> vā ariyamaggo tassa ca phalaṃ<sup>295</sup> dhammo. Tattha paññā taṃ sahaḡatā dhamme-ñāṇaṃ.
- 1020, 3 *A n v a y e - ñ ā ṇ a n* ti anugamanañāṇaṃ, nayañā-
- 1020, 3 ṇaṃ.<sup>296</sup> *Paccakkhato*<sup>297</sup> *disvā* ti cattāri saccāni maggañāṇena
- 1020, 3 paccakkhato paṭivijjhitvā. *Yathā idānīti* yathā etarahi
- 1020, 4 pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccaṃ, *evaṃ atīte pi anāgate pi pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccaṃ* evāti<sup>298</sup> ca sarikkh' aṭṭhena vuttaṃ. Esa nayo samudayasacce maggasacce ca. *Ayam evāti* avadhāraṇe. Nirodhasacce pana sarikkh' aṭṭho n' atthi tassa niccattā<sup>299</sup> ekasabhāvattā ca.
- 1020, 5 *Evaṃ tassa ñāṇassa anugatiyaṃ ñāṇan* ti tassa dhamme-ñāṇassa<sup>300</sup> evaṃ atīte pi<sup>301</sup> anāgate<sup>301</sup> pīti ādinā anugatiyaṃ anugamane<sup>302</sup> anvaye<sup>302</sup> ñāṇaṃ. Idaṃ anvaye ñāṇan ti yojanā. *Ten' āhāti* ādinā yathāvuttam atthaṃ pāliya vibhāveti. So ti dhamme-ñāṇaṃ patvā ṭhito bhikkhu.
- 1020, 7 *Iminā dhammenāti* dhammagocarattā gocaravohārena<sup>303</sup> dhammo ti vuttena maggañāṇena, upayog' atthe vā karaṇavacanam. *Iminā dhammena ñāṇenāti* imaṃ catusaccadhammam ñāṇena jānitvā ṭhiteṇa maggañāṇenāti attho. *Diṭṭhe-*
- 1020, 8 *nāti* dassanena<sup>304</sup> saddadhammaṃ<sup>305</sup> passitvā ṭhiteṇa. *Pat-*

287 B<sup>m</sup>P °guṇā pavattitī288 B<sup>m</sup>P add nāma

289 BG hetu

290 BG modanā coditā

291 BGM hotīti

292 B<sup>m</sup>P hi

293 BG ariya

294 AG<sup>m</sup> saṅkhatippavāro

BGM saṅkhati-

295 B<sup>m</sup>P phala296 B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

297 So all MSS.

DA paccavekkhato should be corrected to paccakkhato

298 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ime vā ti299 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nibbattā300 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dhamma-301 B<sup>m</sup>P omīti302 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anugatamanena303 AG<sup>m</sup> °voharaṇa

BGM °vohūraṇa

304 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassakena305 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabba-

*tenāti* saccāni <sup>306</sup> patvā *ṭhītena*. *Vidītenāti* saccāni viditvā <sup>1020, 8</sup> *ṭhītena*. *Pariyogāḷhenāti* catusaccadhammaṃ pariyogā- <sup>1020, 8</sup> *hetvā* <sup>307</sup> *ṭhītenāti* evaṃ tāv' ettha Abhidhamm' aṭṭhaka-  
thāya <sup>(w)</sup> attho vutto. Duvidham pi pana maggaphala-  
ñāṇaṃ dhamme-ñāṇaṃ. Paccavekkhanāya ca mūlaṃ kāra-  
ṇaṃ ca nayanayassāti <sup>308</sup> duvidhenāpi tena dhammenāti na  
na <sup>309</sup> yujjati. Tathā catusaccadhammassa ñātattā, mag-  
gaphalasāṅkhātassa <sup>310</sup> dhammassa saccapaṭivedhasampayo-  
gaṃ <sup>311</sup> gatattā <sup>311</sup> nayanayanaṃ <sup>312</sup> hotīti tena iminā  
dhammena ñāṇavisayabhāvena ñāṇasampayogena vā ñā-  
tenāti <sup>313</sup> ca attho na na <sup>314</sup> yujjati. *Atītānāgate* <sup>315</sup> *nayaṃ* <sup>315</sup> <sup>1020, 9</sup>  
*netīti* atīte anāgate ca nayaṃ neti harati peseti. Idam pana  
na maggañāṇassa kiccaṃ, paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa <sup>316</sup> kic-  
caṃ; Satthārā pana maggañāṇaṃ atītānāgate nayanaya-  
sadisaṃ <sup>317</sup> kataṃ maggamūlakattā. Bhāvitamaggassa hi  
paccavekkhaṇā nāma hoti. Na-y-idaṃ <sup>318</sup> aññāṃ <sup>319</sup> ñāṇ'  
uppadanaṃ <sup>319</sup> nayanayanaṃ, ñāṇass' eva pana pavatti-  
viseso ti.

Paresaṃ cetaso parito <sup>320</sup> ayaṇaṃ paricchindanaṃ paric-  
co, <sup>321</sup> tasmim *Paricce*. <sup>322</sup> Ten' āha *paresaṃ cittapariicchede* ti. <sup>1020, 10, 13</sup>  
*Avasesaṃ sammutiñāṇaṃ* <sup>323</sup> *nāma* ñāṇaṃ ti sammatattā. <sup>1020, 13</sup>  
Vacana' atthato pana sammutimhi ñāṇaṃ ti sammutiñā-  
ṇaṃ. <sup>323</sup> Dhamme-ñāṇ' ādīnaṃ viya hi sātisaṃyassa paṭi-  
vedhakiccassa abhāvā visay' obhāsanasaṅkhātājānanasā-  
maññena ñāṇaṃ ti sammutisu <sup>324</sup> antogadhaṇaṃ ti attho.  
Sammutivasena vā pavattaṃ sammutiñāṇaṃ <sup>325</sup> sammu-  
tidvārena atthassa gahaṇato. Avasesaṃ vā itarañāṇatta-

(w) VbhA 416

<sup>306</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabbāni

<sup>307</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gāhitvā

<sup>308</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nayassāti

<sup>309</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nu

<sup>310</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add ca; B<sup>m</sup>P add vā

<sup>311</sup> BG °payogattā

<sup>312</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nayanayananaṃ

M nayanam

<sup>313</sup> BG ñāṇenāti

<sup>314</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nu

<sup>315</sup> DA °gatena yaṃ should be  
corrected to above reading.

<sup>316</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ñāṇa

<sup>317</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nayanasadisaṃ

<sup>318</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M na h' idaṃ

<sup>319</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aññān' uppadanaṃ

<sup>320</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariyoto

<sup>321</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyo

P parico

<sup>322</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariye

P parice

<sup>323</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sammutimhi ñāṇaṃ

<sup>324</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sammatesu

<sup>325</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P sammutimhi ñāṇaṃ

yavisabhāgañāṇaṃ <sup>326</sup> taṃ-visabhāgasāmaññena <sup>327</sup> sammutiñāṇaṃ <sup>328</sup> nāma hotīti.

Kāmaṃ sot' āpattimaggañāṇ' ādini dukkhe <sup>329</sup> ñāṇ' ādini  
 1020, 18 yeva, ukkaṭṭhaniddesena pan' evaṃ āha arahattaṃ pāpetvā  
 1020, 19 ti. Vaṭṭato nigacchati etenāti niggamaṇaṃ, catusaccakam-  
 1020, 20 matṭhānaṃ. Purimāni <sup>330</sup> dve saccāni vaṭṭaṃ <sup>330</sup> pavatti-  
 1020, 20 pavattihetubhāvato. Itarāni pana dve vivaṭṭaṃ nivatti-  
 1020, 20 nivattihetubhāvato. Abhiniveso ti vipassanābhiniveso hoti  
 1020, 20 lokiyassa ñāṇassa visayabhāvūpagamanato. No vivaṭṭe ti  
 1020, 21 vivaṭṭe abhiniveso na hoti avisayabhāvato. Pariyattin <sup>331</sup> ti  
 1020, 21 kammaṭṭhānaṃ ti. Uggahetvā ti vāc' uggataṃ katvā.  
 1020, 21 Uggahetvā ti vā pāḷito atthato ca yathārahaṃ savana-  
 dhāraṇa-paripucchana-manasānupekkhanādivasena cittena  
 1020, 22 uddhaṃ uddhaṃ gaṇhitvā. Kammaṃ karotīti nāmarūpa-  
 paggaḥ' ādikkamena <sup>332</sup> payogakammaṃ <sup>333</sup> karoti. Yadi  
 purimesu dvīsu eva vipassanābhiniveso, tesu eva uggah'  
 ādini, <sup>334</sup> katham idaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ jātan ti āha  
 1020, 21 Dvīsūti ādi. Kāmaṃ pacchimāni pi dve saccāni abhiñ-  
 ñeyyāni, pariññeyyatā <sup>335</sup> pana tattha <sup>336</sup> tattha nāmarū-  
 pavipassanābyāpāro. <sup>336</sup> Kevalaṃ pana anussavamatte <sup>337</sup>  
 1020, 22 tathavā accantapaṇītabhāvato iṭṭhaṃ, atappakanirāmisā-  
 pītisañjananato kantaṃ, uparūpari abhirucijananena manassa  
 1020, 23 vaḍḍhanato manāpan ti manasikāraṃ pavatteti. Ten' āha  
 1020, 22 nirodhasaccaṃ nāmāti ādi. <sup>338</sup> Dvīsu saccesu visayabhūtesu,  
 tāni ca uddissa asammohapaṭivedhavasena pavattamāno  
 1020, 26 hi maggo te uddissa pavatto nāma hoti. <sup>339</sup> Tīnīti <sup>340</sup> dukkha-  
 1020, 26 samudaya-maggasaccāni. Kiccavasenāti asammuyhanava-  
 1020, 27 sena. Ekaṃ ti nirodhasaccaṃ. Ārammaṇavasenāti āram-  
 maṇakaraṇavasena pi <sup>341</sup> tattha paṭivedho labbhat' eva.  
 1020, 27 Dve saccānīti dukkha-samudayasaccāni. Duddasattā ti

<sup>326</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °visabhāgaṃ-

P °ñāṇattayaṃ-

<sup>327</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tabbisabhāga-

<sup>328</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sammutimhiñāṇaṃ pi  
paviṭṭhattā sammutimhiñāṇaṃ

<sup>329</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dukkha

<sup>330</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M dve saccāni vaṭṭaṃ  
purimāni

<sup>331</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M °yattan

B<sup>m</sup>P °yatti

<sup>332</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pariggaḥ'-

<sup>333</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yoga-

<sup>334</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādi

<sup>335</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °ññetā

BG °yyānaṃ

<sup>336-338</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P n' atthīti vipassanā

<sup>337</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>M °matto

<sup>338</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add dvīsu saccesūti

<sup>339</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hotīti

<sup>340</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tīṇi

<sup>341</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add arammuyhanakicca-  
vasena pi

daṭṭhūṃ asakkuṇeyyattā. Olārikā hi dukkha-samudayā, tiracchānagatānam pi dukkhaṃ āhār' ādisu ca abhilāso pākaṭo. Pīlan' ādi-āyūhan' ādivasena pi <sup>342</sup>: Idam dukkhaṃ, idam assa kāraṇan ti yathāvato <sup>343</sup> nāṇena ogāhitūṃ asakkuṇeyyattā tāni *gambhīrāni*. *Dve* ti nirodhamagga- <sup>1020, 27, 28</sup> saccāni. Tāni saṃhasukhumabhāvato sabhāven' eva gambhīratāya yathāvato <sup>344</sup> nāṇena duravagāhattā <sup>345</sup> *dud-* <sup>1020, 28</sup> *dasāni*. <sup>346</sup>

Soto <sup>347</sup> nāma ariyasoto purimapadalopena tassa ādito <sup>348</sup> sabbapaṭhamam pajjanam *sot' āpatti*, paṭhamamag- <sup>1020, 29</sup> gapaṭilābho. Tassa aṅgāni adhigamūpāyabhūtāni kāraṇāni *Sot' āpatti-y-aṅgāni*, ten' āha *sotā ... pe ...* <sup>1020, 29</sup> *attho* ti.

Santakāyakamm' āditāya santadhammasamannāgama- to, <sup>349</sup> santadhammapavedanato ca santo purisā ti *Sa p-* <sup>1020, 31</sup> *purisā*. Tattha yesam vasena catusaccapaṭivedh' āvham <sup>350</sup> saddhammasavanam labbhati, <sup>351</sup> te eva dasento *Buddh' ādīnam sappurisānan* ti āha. <sup>1020, 31</sup>

Santo satam vā dhammo ti *Sa d d h a m m o*. So hi <sup>1020, 33</sup> yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjamāne apāyadukkhe saṃsāradukkhe ca apatante dhāretīti evam ādi guṇātisayayogavasena santo vijjamāno <sup>352</sup> pasattho, sundaro vā dhammo, satam vā ariyānam dhammo, tesam vā sabbhāvasādhako <sup>353</sup> dhammo ti saddhammo

“ Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇātī ” ti (x)

ādinā vuttā pariyatti. Sā pana mahāvisayatāya na sabbā sabbassa viśes' āvahā ti tassa tassa anucchavikam eva dassento āha *sappāyassa tepītakassa* <sup>354</sup> *dhammassa sava-* <sup>1020, 33</sup> *nan* ti.

*Yoniso-manasikāro* heṭṭhā vutto eva. <sup>1020, 35</sup>

*Pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā* ti vipassanānuyogassa. <sup>1020, 37</sup>

(x) A III 87

<sup>342</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>343</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-

<sup>344</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP yāthā-

<sup>345</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P durogāhattā

<sup>346</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add* ti

<sup>347</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *sotā*

<sup>348</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *anādito*

<sup>349</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °samannāgato

<sup>350</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saccasampati-

<sup>351</sup> BGM labhati

<sup>352</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṃvijjamāno

<sup>353</sup> BG sambhāva-

B<sup>m</sup> tabbhāva-

<sup>354</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *and* DA *tepiṭaka*

1021, 1 *Aveccappasādenāti* saccasampañivedhavasena  
Buddh' ādinam guṇe ñatvā uppannapasādena. So pana  
pasādo dev' ādisu kenaci pi akampiyatāya niccalo ti āha  
1021, 1 *acalappasādenāti*.

1021, 4 *Etthāti* etasmim catukkanaye āhāracatukke. *Lūkhapa-*  
*ñitavattihuvasenāti* odanakummās' ādikassa lūkhassa c' eva  
pañitassa ca vatthuno vasena. Sā panāyaṃ āhārassa  
olārikasukhumatā

“ Kumbhīlānaṃ āhāraṃ upādāya morānaṃ āhāro sukhu-  
mo ” ti (y)

ādinā aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vitthārato āgatā eva.

1021, 7 *Ārammaṇaṭṭhitivasenāti* ārammaṇasaṅkhātassa pavatti-  
paccayaṭṭhānassa vasena. Tiṭṭhati etthāti ṭhiti, āram-  
maṇam eva ṭhiti ārammaṇaṭṭhiti. Ten' ev' āha rūp'  
ārammaṇaṇti. Ārammaṇ' aṭṭho <sup>355</sup> c' ettha upattham-  
bhan' aṭṭho <sup>356</sup> veditabbo, na visayalakkhaṇo <sup>357</sup> va. <sup>358</sup>

1021, 8 Upatthambhakabhūtaṃ <sup>359</sup> rūpaṃ upeti ti *Rūpū-*  
1021, 8, 9 *pāyaṃ*. Ten' āha *rūpaṃ upagataṃ hutvā* ti ādi. *Rūpak-*  
1021, 10 *khandhaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhati* tena vinā appavattanato. *Tan ti*  
1021, 10 *rūpakkhandhaṃ nissāya ṭhānaṃ* <sup>360</sup> pavattanaṃ. <sup>361</sup> *Etan*  
*ti rūpūpāyaṇti* etaṃ <sup>362</sup> vacanaṃ. Rūpakkhandho  
1021, 11 gocaro pavattiṭṭhānaṃ paccayo etassāti *rūpakkhandhago-*  
*caraṃ*. <sup>363</sup> Rūpaṃ saha-kārikāraṇabhāve <sup>364</sup> patiṭṭhā etassāti  
1021, 12 *Rūpappaṭiṭṭhaṃ*. <sup>365</sup> Iti tihi pi <sup>366</sup> padehi abhisāṅ-  
khāra-viññānaṃ pati rūpakkhandhassa saha-kārikāraṇabhāvo  
yev' ettha vutto.

1021, 14 Upasittam viya *upasittam*, yathā byañjanehi upasittam  
sinehitam <sup>367</sup> odanaṃ rucikaram <sup>368</sup> pariṇāmayogyaṇ ca,

(y) SA II 23

<sup>355</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °attho

<sup>356</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add c' ettha

B<sup>m</sup>P °attho

<sup>357</sup> BG °ne

<sup>358</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ca

<sup>359</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> upatthakabhūtaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P °tthambhanabhūtaṃ

<sup>360</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ṭhāna

<sup>361</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pavattana

BG pavattanato

<sup>362</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evaṃ

<sup>363</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhandhaṃ-

<sup>364</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvena

<sup>365</sup> DA °patiṭṭhitam

<sup>366</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi

<sup>367</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sasinehitam

BG sinehita

ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add paccayo etassāti

taṃ

<sup>368</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rucitam

evaṃ nandiyā upasittam sinehitam kammaviññāṇam abhirucitam hutvā vipākayogyaṃ hotīti. *Itaran* ti dosasahagat' 1021, 14  
ādi-akusalam kusalaṃ ca. Upanissayakoṭiyā upasittam hutvā ti yojanā.

*Evaṃ pavattamānan* ti evaṃ rūpūpāy' ādibhāvena 369 1021, 16  
pavattamānaṃ. Vipākadhammatāya *vuḍḍhiṃ* ... *pe* ... 1021, 16  
*āpajjati*. Tatthāpi nipariyāyaphalanibbattanavasena *vuḍ-* 1021, 16  
*dhim*, pariyaṃyaphalanibbattanavasena *virūḷhiṃ*, nissanda- 1021, 16  
phalanibbattanavasena 370 *vepullaṃ*. Diṭṭhadhammaveda- 1021, 16  
nīyaphalanibbattanavasena 371 vā *vuḍḍhiṃ*, upapajjavedanī- 1021, 16  
yaphalanibbattanavasena *virūḷhiṃ*, aparāpariyaphalanib- 1021, 16  
battanavasena 372 *vepullaṃ āpajjatīti* yojanā. 1021, 16

Ek' antato vedanūpāy' ādivasena 373 pavatti 374 nāma  
arūpabhāve yevāti āha *Imehi paṇāti* ādi. Evañ ca 375 1021, 18  
katvā pāliyaṃ kataṃ vā - saddagahaṇaṃ ca samatthitaṃ  
hoti. Rūpūpāyaṃ 376 ti ādinā yathā abhisāṅkhāra-  
viññāṇassa sannissayabhūtā 377 rūp' ādayo gayhanti, evaṃ  
tena nibbattetabbā 378 pi te gayhantīti adhippāyena *Catuk-* 1021, 21  
*kavasena* ... *pe* ... *na vuttan* ti āha. Vipāke 379 pi hi  
dhamme 380 vipākadhammaviññāṇam upagataṃ nāma hoti  
tathā nandiyā 381 upāsītattā. 382 Ten' āha nandūpa-  
sevanā 383 ti.

*Vitthārītān' eva* Sigālakasutte. 384 1021, 25

Bhavati etena ārogyan ti *bhavo*, gilānapaccayo. 1021, 28  
Parivuddho 385 bhavo *abhavo*. Vuddhi-attho hi ayaṃ- 1021, 28  
akāro yathā

“ Saṃvarāsaṃvaro ” (2)

“ Phalāphalan ” ti (a1)

(2) DhsA p. 21

(a1) J I 416; III 127

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 369 B <sup>m</sup> P rūpūpāyan ti desanā-<br>bhāvena | 378 ABGG <sup>m</sup> M nibbatte sabbā |
| 370 AG <sup>m</sup> °nibbanavasena                   | 379 B <sup>m</sup> P vipāko            |
| BG nissandanaphalanissanda-<br>vasena                | 380 B <sup>m</sup> P dhammo            |
| 371 B <sup>m</sup> P °nibbattanena                   | 381 ABGG <sup>m</sup> M nandi          |
| 372 B <sup>m</sup> P °pariyāyaphala-                 | 382 AM upāsītattā                      |
| 373 ABGG <sup>m</sup> M vedanānupāy'-                | B <sup>m</sup> P upāsītattā            |
| 374 B <sup>m</sup> P patti                           | G <sup>m</sup> upāsītattā              |
| 375 M <i>adās</i> pana                               | 383 ABGG <sup>m</sup> M nanūpa-        |
| 376 BG rūpūpaññan                                    | B <sup>m</sup> P nandūpasecanan        |
| 377 BG °bhūtaṃ; B <sup>m</sup> P upanissaya-         | 384 B <sup>m</sup> P Sigālasutte       |
|  | 385 BG parisuddho                      |

- 1021, 30 ca. *Telamadhuphāṇit' ādinīti ādi-saddena sappi-navanītā-*  
*naṃ gahaṇaṃ, tel' ādigahaṇaṃ* <sup>386</sup> c' ettha nidassanamattaṃ.  
 Sabbassāpi gilānappaccayassa saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.  
 1021, 28 *Bhavaḍḍhavo* <sup>387</sup> ti vā <sup>387</sup> khuddako c' eva mahanto  
 1021, 32 ca uppattibhavo <sup>388</sup> veditabbo. Evaṇ ca sati *Imesaṃ paṇāti*  
 ādi vacanaṃ samatthitaṃ hoti. Bhav' uppattipahān' attho <sup>389</sup>  
 1021, 32 hi visesato catuttha-ariyavaṃso. *Taṇh' uppādānaṃ* <sup>390</sup> ti  
 taṇh' uppattiṇaṃ, cīvar' ādihetu upajjanakataṇhānaṃ ti  
 attho.  
 1021, 35 *Padhānakaraṇakāle* ti bhāvanānuyogakkhaṇe. *Sī' ādini*  
 1021, 36 *na khamatīti* bhāvanāya pubbabhāgākālaṃ sandhāya vut-  
 1021, 37 taṃ. *Khamatīti* sahati abhibhavati. *Vitakkasamanan* <sup>391</sup> ti  
 nidassanamattaṃ. Sabbesam pi kilesānaṃ samanavasena  
 pavattā paṭipadā.  
 Samādhijjhān' ādibhedo dhammo pajjati paṭipajjīyati <sup>392</sup>  
 1022, 2 etenāti *dhammapadam*. <sup>393</sup> Anabhijjhā va dham-  
 1022, 1 mapadam <sup>393</sup> *Anabhijjhā dhammapadam*. Ayaṃ  
 tāva alobhapakkhe <sup>394</sup> nayo, itarapakkhe <sup>395</sup> pana anabhij-  
 1022, 1 jhāpadhāno dhammakotṭhāso *anabhijjhā dham-*  
 1022, 4, 5 *mapadam*. *Akopo* ti adoso, mettā ti attho. *Supaṭi-*  
 1022, 6 *ṭhitasatīti* kāy' ādisu samma-d-eva upaṭṭhitā satī. *Sati-*  
*sisenāti* satipaṭṭhānamukhena. Samādhippadhānattā jhā-  
 1022, 7 nānaṃ *samāpatti* <sup>396</sup> vā ti vuttaṃ.  
 Kāmaṃ <sup>397</sup> aviññāṇaka-asubhe pi jhānabhāvanā alobhap-  
 padhānā hoti kāyassa jigucchakena paṭikkul' ākāragahaṇa-  
 vasena <sup>398</sup> pavattanato, sattavidha-uggahakosall' ādivasena  
 pan' assā pavatti satippadhānā ti tatiyadhamma paden'  
 1022, 9 eva naṃ saṅgaṇhitukāmo *Dasa-asubhavasena* <sup>399</sup> vā <sup>399</sup> ti <sup>399</sup>  
 āha. Hitūpasamhār' ādivasena pavattanato brahmavihā-  
 rabhāvanā byāpādavirodhīni <sup>400</sup> abyāpādappadhānā ti āha  
 1022, 10 *Catubrahma . . . pe . . . dhammapadan* ti. Tattha adhigatāni  
 jhānānīti <sup>401</sup> yojanā. Gaman' ādito āhārassa paṭikkūlabhā-

<sup>386</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādinaṃ gahaṇaṃ

<sup>387-387</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atha vā bhavābhavo ti

<sup>388</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapatti-

<sup>389</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhavūpapatti-

<sup>390</sup> So all MSS.

DA °upādānaṃ

<sup>391</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vitakkaṃ samanā

DA °samaṃ

<sup>392</sup> BG °pajjati

<sup>393-393</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>394</sup> BG alābha-

<sup>395</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit; M °pakkhena

<sup>396</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pattiṃ

<sup>397</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nāmaṃ

<sup>398</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>399</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vasen' evāti

<sup>400</sup> BG °virādini

<sup>401</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jhān' ādinīti



vasallakkhaṇaṃ saññāya thirabhāven' eva hoti, tasmā <sup>402</sup> thirasaññāpadaṭṭhānattā ti āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā pi tatiya-dhammapade yeveva <sup>403</sup> saṅgahaṃ gatā. Āruppasamādhi-abhiññānaṃ <sup>404</sup> adhiṭṭhānabhāvato kasiṇabhāvanā sattavidhabojjhaṅga-vijjā-vimutti-pāripūrihetuto ānāpānabhāvanā visesato samādhippadhanā ti sā catutthadhammapadena <sup>405</sup> saṅgahitā. Catudhātuvavatthānavasena adhigatāni pi etth' eva saṅgahetabbāni siyuma, paññāpadhānatāya pana na saṅgahitāni.

*Dhammasamādānesu paṭhamam acelakapaṭi-* 1022, 15  
*padā* etarahi ca dukkhabhāvato anāgate pi apāyadukkhavattadukkh' āvahato. *Acelakapaṭipadā* ti ca nidassanamatthaṃ datṭhabbaṃ channaparibbājakānaṃ <sup>406</sup> pi ubhaya- 1022, 15  
 dukkh' āvapaṭipattidassanato. *Dutiyam ... pe ...* 1022, 16  
*brahmacariyacaraṇaṃ* etarahi sati pi dukkhe āyatima sukh' āvahattā. *Kāmesu pātabyatā* yathākāmaṃ kāmāparibhogā. 1022, 18  
*Alabhamānassāpīti* pi-saddena ko pana vādo labhamānas- 1022, 18  
 sāti dasseti.

Dussily' ādipāpadhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ <sup>407</sup> paṭibandhanā <sup>408</sup> *khandhaṭṭho*, <sup>409</sup> so pana sil' ādi evāti āha *guṇaṭṭho* 1022, 21  
*khandhaṭṭho* ti. Guṇavisayatāya khandha-saddassa guṇaṭṭhatā <sup>410</sup> veditabbā. *Vimuttikkhandho* ti paṭipakkhato suṭṭhu vimuttā guṇadhammā adhippetā, na avimuttā, <sup>411</sup> nāpi vimuccamānā ti tehi saha desanaṃ ārūlha silakkhandh' ādayo pi tathā <sup>412</sup> ti āha *phalasīlam adhip-* 1022, 22  
*petam*; *catusu pi thānesu phalam eva vuttan* ti ca. Eten' eva 1022, 23  
 c' ettha vimuttikkhandho ti phalapariyāpannā sammāsaṅkappavāyāmasatiyo adhippetā ti veditabbam.

*Upatthambhan' aṭṭhena* sampayuttadhammānaṃ tattha 1022, 25  
 thirabhāvena <sup>413</sup> pavattanato, <sup>414</sup> eten' eva ahirikānottappānaṃ pi <sup>415</sup> savisiye <sup>415</sup> bal' aṭṭho siddho veditabbo. Na hi

<sup>402</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tassā

<sup>403</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M seva; B<sup>m</sup>P eva

<sup>404</sup> BG °abhiññānaṃ

<sup>405</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °padenāti

BGM °padenāpi

<sup>406</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M jinnapari-

BG chinnāpari-

P chandapari-

<sup>407</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M dhandhānaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P khambhanam

<sup>408</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit

<sup>409</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> baddha only

B bandhanatṭho

M baddhatṭho

<sup>410</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P guṇatṭhatā

<sup>411</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M adhimuttā

<sup>412</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tayo

<sup>413</sup> BG cirabhāvena

<sup>414</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattamānato

<sup>415</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M piya visaye

tesaṃ paṭipakkhehi akampiy' aṭṭho ek' antiko. Hirottapaṇaṃ hi akampiy' aṭṭho sātisayo kusalahammānaṃ mahābalabhāvato, akusalānaṃ ca dubbalabhāvato. Ten' āha Bhagavā

“ Abalā va <sup>416</sup> naṃ balīyanti  
maddante naṃ parissayā ” ti. <sup>(b1)</sup>

- 1022, 27 Bodhipakkhiyadhammavasenāyam desanā ti *samathavi-*  
*passanāmaggavasenā* <sup>417</sup> vuttaṃ.
- 1022, 29 *A d h i ti upasaggamattaṃ*, na adhiccittan ti ādisu viya  
adhik' ādi <sup>418</sup> atthaṃ. Karaṇādhikaraṇabhāvasādhana-  
sena adhiṭṭhāna-saddassa atthaṃ dassento *tena* <sup>419</sup> *vā* <sup>419</sup> ti  
ādim āha. *Tena* adhiṭṭhānena *tiṭṭhanti* attano sammā-  
paṭipattiyāṃ guṇādhikā purisā, te eva *tattha* adhiṭṭhāne  
*tiṭṭhanti* sammāpaṭipattiyā, *thānam eva* <sup>420</sup> adhiṭṭhānam eva  
1022, 30  
1022, 30  
1022, 30  
1022, 32 sammāpaṭipattiyān ti yojanā. *Paṭhamena* adhiṭṭhānena.  
1022, 34 *Aggaphalapaññā* ti ukkaṭṭhaniddeso 'yaṃ. *Kilesūpasamo*  
ti kilesānaṃ accantavūpasamo. *Paṭhamena* nayena adhi-  
ṭṭhānāni ekadesato va gahitāni, na nippadesato, <sup>421</sup> nippade-  
sato ca <sup>422</sup> tāni dassetuṃ *Paṭhamena cāti* <sup>423</sup> ādi vuttaṃ.  
1022, 34  
1022, 35 *Ādim katvā* ti etena jhānābhīṇṇāpaññāṇā <sup>424</sup> c' eva <sup>424</sup> mag-  
1022, 36 gapaññāṇā <sup>425</sup> ca saṅgaṇhāti. *Vacīsaccaṃ ādim katvā* ti  
ādi-saddena viratisaccaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Tatiyena ādi-saddena  
kilesānaṃ vitikkamapariccāgaṃ pariyuṭṭhānapariccāgaṃ  
1023, 1 heṭṭhimamaggehi anusayapariccāgaṇ ca saṅgaṇhāti. *Vik-*  
*khambhite kilese* ti etena samāpattihi kilesānaṃ vikkhambha-  
navūpasamaṃ <sup>426</sup> vatvā ādi-saddena heṭṭhimamaggehi kā-  
tabbaṃ tesaṃ samucchedavasena vūpasamaṃ saṅgaṇhāti.  
1023, 2, 3 *Arahattaphalapaññā kathitā* ukkaṭṭhaniddesato. <sup>427</sup> *Sesehi*  
*param' atthasaccaṃ* kathitaṃ ukkaṭṭhaniddesato <sup>427</sup> va.

(b1) Sn 770

<sup>416</sup> B<sup>m</sup>MP omit

<sup>417</sup> So all MSS.  
DA samādhivipassanā-

<sup>418</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adhikār' ādi

<sup>419</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ten' evā

<sup>420</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evāti

<sup>421</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>422</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P va

<sup>423</sup> So all MSS.

DA vā

<sup>424</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °paññāpaceva

BG °paññāpameva

<sup>425</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °paññā

<sup>426</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vikkhambhanavasena

vūpasamaṃ

<sup>427-427</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

Aññathā vacīsacc' ādinam pi gahaṇaṃ siyā. Nibbānaṃ ca amoghadhammatāya <sup>428</sup> uttam' aṭṭhena saccaṃ, sabbasaṅkilesapariccāganimitatāya <sup>429</sup> cāgo, sabbasaṅkhārūpasama-bhāvato upasamo ti ca visesato vattabbataṃ arahatīti therassa adhippāyo. Pakatṭh' ājānanaphalatāya <sup>430</sup> paññā, anavasesato kilesānaṃ cajan' ante <sup>431</sup> vūpasaman' ante <sup>432</sup> ca uppannattā cāgo, vūpasamo ti ca visesato aggaphala-ñāṇaṃ vuccatīti thero āha *sesehi arahattaphalapaññā* 1023, 4 *kallhitā* ti.

*Kāḷakan* <sup>433</sup> ti malinaṃ, <sup>434</sup> cittassa apabhassarabhāva- 1023, 8 karaṇaṃ <sup>435</sup> ti attho. Tam pan' ettha kamma-pathappattam eva adhippetan ti āha *dasa-akusalakamma-pathakamman* <sup>436</sup> 1023, 8 ti. Kaṇhābhijātīhetuto vā kaṇhaṃ, ten' āha kaṇha-vipākaṇ ti. Apāy' uppatti <sup>437</sup> manussesu ca dobhag-giyaṃ kaṇhavipāko, yat' assa <sup>438</sup> tamabhāvo <sup>439</sup> vutto. *Nibbattanato* ti nibbattāpanato. 1023, 9

*Paṇḍaran* ti odātaṃ, cittassa pabhassarabhāvakarāṇaṃ ti 1023, 10 attho. Sukkābhijātīhetuto vā sukkaṃ, ten' āha sukka-vipākaṇ ti. Sagg' uppatti <sup>440</sup> manussesu sobhag-giyaṃ ca sukkavipāko. Ayaṃ <sup>441</sup> tassa jotibhāvo vutto. Ukkatṭhaniddesena pana *sagge nibbattanato* ti vuttaṃ, 1023, 11 nibbattāpanato ti attho.

*Missakakamman* ti kālena kaṇhaṃ, kālena sukkaṇ ti evaṃ 1023, 12 missakavasena katakamman.

*Sukhadukkhavipākaṇ* ti vatvā tattha sukhadukkhānaṃ 1023, 13 pavatti-ākāraṃ dassetuṃ *Missakakamman* hīti ādi vuttaṃ. 1023, 13

Kammasa kaṇhasukkasamaññā kaṇhasukkābhijātīhetu-tāyāti apacayagāmitāya tad-ubhayaviddhamsakassa kam-makkhayakarakammassa idha sukkapariyāyo pi na icchito ti āha *Ubhaya ... pe ... ayam ettha attho* ti. Tattha 1023, 21 *Ubhayavipākassāti* yathādhikatassa <sup>442</sup> ubhayavipākassa. 1023, 21

<sup>428</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asammāsadhamma-

<sup>429</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nimitatāya

<sup>430</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pakatṭhājānana-

<sup>431</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M cajan'-

B<sup>m</sup>P cajanthe

<sup>432</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °samante

<sup>433</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kālan

<sup>434</sup> BP malina

<sup>435</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °karaṇaṇ

<sup>436</sup> So all MSS.

DA °akusalapatha-

<sup>437</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P apāyūpapatti

<sup>438</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ayaṃ tassa

<sup>439</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tambhāvo

BG sambhāvo

<sup>440</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saggūpapatti

<sup>441</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>442</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhigatassa

Sampattibhavapariyāpanno hi vipāko idha sukkavipāko ti adhippeto, na accantaparisuddho ariyaphalavipāko.

Pubbenivāso sattānaṃ cutūpapāto ca paccakkhakaraṇa-sacchikātabbānantarapaṭilābhena <sup>443</sup> asammohapaṭisaṃvedanavasena <sup>444</sup> paccakkhakaraṇena ca sacchikātabbā. Nanu ca paccavekkhaṇā p' ettha paccakkhato pavattatīti? Saccaṃ paccakkhato pavattati sarūpadassanato, na pana paccakkhakaraṇavasena pavattati paccakkhakārīnaṃ piṭṭhivaddhanato. <sup>445</sup> Ten' āha *kāyena* ādi.

1023, 26

1023, 28

1023, 28

1023, 29

1023, 29

*Oghanantīti* <sup>446</sup> heṭṭhā katvā hananti <sup>447</sup> gamenti. Tathābhūtā <sup>448</sup> ca adho sidentī nāmāti āha *osīdāpentīti*. Kāmaṇ' aṭṭhena <sup>449</sup> kāmo ca so yathāvutten' atthena ogho cāti, kāmesu ogho ti vā *kāma' ogho*. <sup>450</sup> Bhav' ogho nāma bhavarāgo ti dassetuṃ *Rūpārūpabhavesūti* ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamo uppattibhavesu <sup>451</sup> rāgo, duttiyo kamma-bhavesu, tatiyo bhavadiṭṭhisahagato. Yathā rañjan' aṭṭhena rāgo, evaṃ ohan' aṭṭhena <sup>452</sup> ogho ti vutto.

1023, 32

1023, 32

1023, 33

Yojenti <sup>453</sup> kammaṃ vipākena, bhav' ādiṃ <sup>454</sup> bhav' antar' ādidukkhena <sup>455</sup> satte ca <sup>456</sup> yojenti ghaṭentīti <sup>457</sup> *yogā*. *Oghā viya vedītabbā* atthato kāmayog' ādhibhāvato. <sup>458</sup>

*Visaṃyojenti* paṭipannaṃ puggalaṃ kāmayog' ādito viyojenti. Saṃsilesakaraṇaṃ <sup>459</sup> yojanaṃ yogo. Gaṇṭhikaraṇaṃ <sup>460</sup> saṅkhalikacakkalakānaṃ <sup>461</sup> viya paṭibaddhatākaraṇaṃ <sup>462</sup> vā ganthanaṃ gantho. <sup>463</sup> Ayam etesaṃ viseso. *Palibuddhatīti* nissarituṃ appadānavasena na muñcati <sup>464</sup> vibandhati.

1024, 2

1024, 4

1024, 4

*Idam evāti* attano yathā-upaṭṭhitam sassatavād' ādikaṃ <sup>465</sup> vadati. *Saccaṃ* ti bhūtaṃ.

<sup>443</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccakkhakaraṇena  
sacchikātabbā itare; paṭilābhena

<sup>444</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °paṭivedhavasena  
P °paṭivedhanavasena

<sup>445</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P piṭṭhivattanato

<sup>446</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ohanantīti; DA oghanti

<sup>447</sup> P hanti

<sup>448</sup> BG yathā-

<sup>449</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kamaṇ'-

<sup>450</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>451</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapatti-

<sup>452</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> onatṭhena; M odan'-

<sup>453</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M yojanti; BG yojanaṃ ti

B<sup>m</sup> yojentīti

<sup>454</sup> BGM °ādi

<sup>455</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ādīhi dukkhe

<sup>456</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>457</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ghaṭentīti

<sup>458</sup> A nāmayog'-

BGG<sup>m</sup>M kāmo yog'-

<sup>459</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M saṃsilekaraṇaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P saṅkilesa-

<sup>460</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>GP ganthi-

<sup>461</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cakkalikānaṃ

M °cakkavālakānaṃ

<sup>462</sup> P °bandhatākaraṇaṃ

<sup>463</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>464</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P muñceti

<sup>465</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sassatabhav'-

BG bhav' ādikaṃ

Bhusaṃ dalhaṇ ca ārammaṇaṃ ādiyati etehīti *U p ā -* 1024, 6  
*d ā n ā n i*. Yam pana tesaṃ tathāgahaṇaṃ, tam pi  
 atthato ādānaṃ evāti āha *U p ā d ā n i t i ādānāni* <sup>466</sup> 1024, 6  
*gahaṇānīti*. *Gahan' aṭṭhenāti* kāmanavasena dalhagahaṇ' 1024, 7  
*aṭṭhena*.<sup>467</sup> *Puna gahan' aṭṭhenāti* micchābhinivesanava- 1024, 8  
 sena <sup>468</sup> dalhagahaṇ' aṭṭhena.<sup>467</sup> *Iminā ti* iminā silavat' 1024, 9  
 ādinā. *Suddhīti* saṃsārasuddhi. *Etenāti* etena diṭṭhigāhena. 1024, 9, 10  
*Attā ti* paññāpento vadati c' eva abhinivesanavasena <sup>469</sup> 1024, 10  
*upādiyati ca*. 1024, 10

Yuvanti <sup>470</sup> tāhi sattā amissitā pi samānajatitāya mis-  
 sitā <sup>471</sup> hontīti *Y o n i y o*, tā pana atthato aṇḍ' ādi- 1024, 12  
 uppattiṭṭhānavisiṭṭhā <sup>472</sup> khandhānaṃ bhāgasō pavattivi-  
 sesā ti āha *Y o n i y o t i koṭṭhāsā* ti. 1024, 12

*Sayanasmīn* ti pupphasanthar' ādi <sup>473</sup> sayanasmiṃ. Tattha 1024, 14  
 vā te sayitā jāyantīti <sup>474</sup> sayanagahaṇaṃ. Tā-y-idaṃ  
 manussānaṃ bhummadevānaṃ ca vasena gaheṭṭabbāṃ.  
*Pūtimacch' ādisu* <sup>475</sup> kimayo nibbattanti. *Uppatitā* <sup>476</sup> viyāti 1024, 14, 15  
 uppajjanavasena <sup>477</sup> patitā viya. Bāhirappaccayanirapek-  
 khatāya vā uppādane <sup>478</sup> sādhuṭṭhāro opapādukā, <sup>479</sup> te eva  
 idha *o p a p ā t i k ā* ti vuttā. *Devamanussesūti* ettha ye 1024, 16  
 deve sandhāya devagahaṇaṃ, te dassento *bhummadeve-* 1024, 19  
*sūti* āha.

Attano satisammosena āhārāyogena <sup>480</sup> maraṇato *paṭhamo* 1024, 26  
*khiḍḍāpadosikavasena* ti vuttaṃ. Attano parassa ca mano-  
 padosavasena maraṇato *tatiyo manopadosikavasena* ti vut- 1024, 28  
 taṃ. *N' eva attasañcetanāya maranti*,<sup>481</sup> *na parasañcetanāya* 1024, 30  
 kevalaṃ puññakkhayen' eva maraṇato, tasmā *Catuttho* 1024, 28  
*... pe ... vasena* <sup>482</sup> veditabbo.<sup>483</sup>

*Dānasāṅkhātā dakkhiṇā*, na deyyadhammasāṅkhātā. Vi- 1024, 31

<sup>466</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> omit; B<sup>m</sup>P ādāna

<sup>467</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dalhaṇ-

<sup>468</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nivisanavasena

<sup>469</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nivisanavasena

<sup>470</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M dhuvanti

B<sup>m</sup>P yavanti

<sup>471</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds viya

P adds pi ye

<sup>472</sup> BG andaj' ādi-

<sup>473</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °santhār'-

<sup>474</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> viñjāyantīti

BGM vijāyantīti

<sup>475</sup> BG °maṃs' ādisu

<sup>476</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uppattitvā

BGM uppattitvā

B<sup>m</sup>P upapatitā

<sup>477</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapajjana-

<sup>478</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapatane

<sup>479</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P opapātino

<sup>480</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āhār' appayogena

<sup>481</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M maraṇan ti

DA ramanti

<sup>482</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>483</sup> P omits

- sujjhanā mahājutikatā, sā pana mahāphalatāya veditabbā  
 1024, 32 ti āha *mahapphalā* *hontīti*.  
 1025, 9 *Anariyānan* ti asādhūnaṃ. Te pana nihīn' ācārā *hontīti*  
 1025, 9 āha *lāmakānan* ti. *Vohārā* ti saṃvohārā <sup>484</sup> abhilāpavācā, <sup>485</sup>  
 1025, 11 atthato tathā pavattā cetanā. Ten' āha *Ettha cāti* ādi.  
 1025, 13 <sup>486</sup> *Acelako* ti nidassanamattam, channaparibbājakā-  
 nam <sup>487</sup> pi attakilamatham anuyuttānaṃ labbhanato.  
 1025, 18 *Na sil' ādisampanno* ti sil' ādihi guṇehi aparipuṇṇo.  
 1025, 23 *T a m o* ti appakāsabhāvena tamobhūto. Ten' āha  
 1025, 23 *andhakārabhūto* ti, andhakāraṃ viya bhūto jāto appakā-  
 1025, 24 sabhāvena, andhakārāvattham <sup>488</sup> vā patto ti attho. *Tamam*  
 1025, 24 *evāti* vuttalakkaṇaṃ tamam eva. *Param* <sup>489</sup> parato  
 1025, 24 *ayanam gati* niṭṭhā ti attho.  
 1025, 26 *Nīce . . . pe . . . nibbattitvā* ti etena tassa tamabhāvaṃ  
 1025, 27 dasseti. *Tīni duccaritāni paripūrelīti* etena tamaparā-  
 1025, 28 yanabhāvaṃ appakāsabhāv' āpattito. *Tathāvidho hutvā* ti  
 1025, 28 nīce . . . pe . . . nibbattitvā. <sup>490</sup> *Tīni sucaritāni paripūrelīti*  
 etena tassa jotiparāyanabhāvaṃ dasseti pakāsabhāv' āpat-  
 titto. Itaradvaye <sup>491</sup> vuttanayānusārena attho veditabbo.  
 1025, 32 *Ma-kāro padasandhimattam* añña-m-aññaṃ ti ādisu viya.  
 1025, 33, 34 *Catūhi vātehi* catūhi disāhi utthitavātehi. *Parappavādehi*  
 1025, 34 paresaṃ diṭṭhigatikānaṃ vādehi. *Akampiyo* ti vatvā tattha  
 1025, 34 kāraṇaṃ āha *Acalasaddhāyāti*, maggen' āgatasaddhāya.  
 1025, 38 *Patanubhūtatā* <sup>492</sup> ti ettha dvīhi kāraṇehi patanubhāvo  
 veditabbo, anabhiṇh' uppattiyā <sup>493</sup> pariyutthānamanda-  
 tāya ca. Sakadāgāmissa hi vaṭṭānusārimahājanassa viya  
 kilesā abhiṇhaṃ na uppajjanti, kadāci kadāci <sup>494</sup> uppajjanti.  
 Uppajjamānā ca vaṭṭānusārimahājanassa viya maddantā  
 abhibhavantā na uppajjanti, dvīhi pana maggehi pahinattā  
 mandamandā <sup>495</sup> tanuk' ākārā uppajjanti. Iti kilesānaṃ  
 1025, 38 patanubhāvena guṇasobhāya guṇasoraccena <sup>496</sup> *sakadāgāmī*  
 1026, 4 *s a m a ṇ a p a d u m o nāma*. *Rāgadosānaṃ abhāvā* ti

<sup>484</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabbohārā<sup>485</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °lāpā vā<sup>486</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add tesu<sup>487</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °paribbājak' ādinam<sup>488</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kārattam<sup>489</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> aparam

M paramam

<sup>490</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ttetvā<sup>491</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M itaraṇ ca te<sup>492</sup> So all MSS.

DA pana tanu-

<sup>493</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M anabhin-B<sup>m</sup>P adhic' uppattiyā<sup>494</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P karahaci<sup>495</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mandā mandā<sup>496</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> guṇā so rasena

B guṇā so rahena

GM guṇā so rahena

guṇavikāsavibandhanāṃ<sup>497</sup> sabbaso rāgadosānaṃ abhā-  
 vena. *Khippam eva pupphissatīti* aggamaggavikasanena na<sup>1026, 4</sup>  
 cirass' eva anavasesaguṇasobhāpāripūriyā<sup>498</sup> pupphissati.  
 Tasmā *anāgāmī s a m a ṇ a p u ṇ ḍ a r ī k o nāma*. Puṇḍa-<sup>1026, 5</sup>  
 rīkan ti hi rattakamalaṃ vuccati. Taṃ kira lahuṃ pupphissati.  
 Paduman ti setakamalaṃ, taṃ cirena pupphissatīti  
 vadanti. *Thaddhakāraḱilesānaṃ*<sup>499</sup> ti cittassa thaddhabhā-<sup>1026, 9</sup>  
 vakarānaṃ<sup>500</sup> uddhambhāgiyakilesānaṃ sabbaso *abhāvā*<sup>1026, 9</sup>  
*samaṇasukhumālo nāma* samaṇabhāvena paramasukhumā-  
 labhāvappattito.

Catukkaṃ<sup>501</sup> niṭṭhitam.<sup>501</sup>

2. Saccesu viya ariyasaccāni khandhesu upādānakkhan-  
 dhā antogadhā ti khandhesu lokiyadukavasena<sup>1</sup> vibhāgaṃ  
 dassetvā itaresu tad abhāvato *Upādānakkhandhā lokiyā*<sup>1026, 22</sup>  
*vāti āha*.

*Gantabbā* ti uppajjitabbā.<sup>2</sup> Yathā hi kammabhavo<sup>3</sup><sup>1026, 25</sup>  
 param' atthato asati pi kāraḱe paccayasāmaggiyā siddho :  
 Taṃ-samaṇginā santānalakkhaṇena sattena kato ti voharī-  
 yati,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> uppattibhavaṃ lakkhatīti kammavasena<sup>5</sup> ;  
 yehi tāni<sup>6</sup> kammāni katānīti vuccanti, tehi gantabbānīti  
 voharīyanti. Yassa uppajjati, taṃ brūhanto<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>8</sup> uppaj-  
 jatīti<sup>9</sup> ayo, sukhaṃ. N' atthi ettha ayo ti *Nirayo*.<sup>1026, 25</sup>  
 Tato eva assādetabbaṃ ramitabbaṃ<sup>10</sup> ettha n' atthīti  
*nirassādo* ti āha. Avīci-ādi-okāse pi niraya-saddo nirūlho ti<sup>1026, 26</sup>  
 āha *Sah' okāseṇa khandhā kathitā* ti. Suriyavimān' ādi<sup>1026, 26</sup>  
 okāsavisese pi loke deva-saddo nirūlho ti āha *Catutthe*<sup>1026, 27</sup>  
*okāse*<sup>11</sup> *pīti*.

*Āvāse* ti visaye bhummaṃ. Peto vā ajagara vā hutvā<sup>1026, 28</sup>  
 nibbattati laggacittatāya<sup>12</sup> nihīn' ajjhāsayaṭāya ca. Tehi

<sup>497</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> guṇavibandhanānaṃ

BGM vibandhanānaṃ

<sup>498</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> avasesa-

<sup>499</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ganthakāra-

<sup>500</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P baddhabhāva-

<sup>501</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Catukkavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.  
 Niṭṭhitā ca paṭhamabhāvaṇṇa-  
 vaṇṇanā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lokiya-lok' uttaravasena

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapajji-

<sup>3</sup> BG bhāvato

<sup>4</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vohāriyati

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapattibhavalakkhaṇā  
 gatiyo param' atthato asati pi  
 gamake taṃ-taṃ-kammavasena

<sup>6</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tā ; BGM tā hi

<sup>7</sup> BG brūhento

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evaṃ

<sup>9</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M add etthīti

BG add etthāti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and DA okāso

<sup>12</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M laggapicitta-

1027, 1 tehi kāraṇehi ādinavaṃ dassetvā *yathā aññe na labhanti, evaṃ karoti attanā*<sup>13</sup> visamanissitatāya balavanissitatāya ca. Vaṇṇamacchariyena attano eva vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇeti, paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>: Kiṃ vaṇṇo eso ti taṃ taṃ dosaṃ vadati. Paṭivedhadhammo ariyānaṃ yeva hoti, te ca taṃ na maccharāyanti macchariyassa sabbaso pahīnattā ti tassa

1027, 5 asambhavo evāti āha *Pariyattidhamme*<sup>15</sup> ti ādi. Ayaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ uggahetvā aññathā atthaṃ viparivattetvā

1027, 7 nāsessatīti<sup>16</sup> *dharmānuggahena na deti*. Ayaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ uggahetvā uddhato unnato avupasantacitto

1027, 8 apuññaṃ<sup>17</sup> pasavissatīti<sup>18</sup> *pugglānuggahena na deti*. Na

1027, 8 taṃ adānaṃ macchariyaṃ macchariyalakkaṇass' eva abhāvato.

1027, 9 *Cittaṃ nivārentīti* jhān' ādivasena uppajjanakaṃ kusala-

1027, 10 cittaṃ nisedhenti tathāssa uppajjitum na denti. *Nivaraṇap-*

1027, 10 *patto* ti nīvaraṇāvattho.<sup>19</sup> *Arahattamaggavajjho* ti etena bhavarāgānusayassa pi nīvaraṇabhāvaṃ anujānāti, taṃ vicāretabbaṃ. Kim ettha vicāretabbaṃ?

“ Āruppe kāmacchandanaivaraṇaṃ paṭicca thīnamiddha-nīvaraṇaṃ ” ti (a)

ādi vacanato na-y-idam pariāyena vuttan ti sakkā vattum, sabbesaṃ pi tebhūmakadhammānaṃ kamaṇīy' atthena<sup>20</sup> kāmaabhāvato bhavarāgassa pi kāmacchandabhāvassa<sup>21</sup>

1027, 9 icchitattā. Tasmā *Kāmacchando nīvaraṇappatto* ti bhavarāgānusayam āha. So hi arahattamaggavajjho.

“ Yā tasmim samaye cittasa akalyatā ” ti (b)

1027, 13 ādi vacanato *T h ī n a ṃ cittagelaññaṃ*. Tathā

“ Yā tasmim samaye vedanākkhandhassā ” ti (c)

1027, 13 ādi vacanato *M i d d h a ṃ khandhattayagelaññaṃ*. Ettha

(a) ?

(b) ?

(c) Dhs 46

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attano<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇo; P vaṇṇe<sup>15</sup> So all MSS.

DA dhamme only

<sup>16</sup> BG nassetiB<sup>m</sup>P nassessatīti<sup>17</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> puññaṃ

BG taññaṃ

M na puññaṃ

<sup>18</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vipassatīti<sup>19</sup> P °vatto<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kamaṇīy'-<sup>21</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvassa



ca cittagelaññena cittass' eva akalyatā, khandhattaya-gelaññena pana rūpakāyassāpīti <sup>22</sup> middhassa niddāhetutā. <sup>23</sup> *Tathā u d d h a c c a n* ti uddhaccassa arahattamaggavaj-jhatam upasaṃharati tathā-saddena, na ubhayatam. Na hi tassa tādisi ubhayatā atthi. Yam pana keci vadanti: <sup>24</sup> Puthujjanasantānan ti sekhasantānan ti <sup>24</sup> tam idha anupayogi sekhasantānavuttino eva c' ettha adhippetattā.

*Tehīti* saṃyojanehi. Orambhāgiyāni <sup>25</sup> uddhambhāgiyānīti visesaṃ anāmasitvā saṃyojanānīti sādharmaṇato pad' uddhāro idāni vuccamānacatukkānucchavikatāvasena. Kas-saci pi kilesassa avikkhambhitattā kathañci <sup>26</sup> pi adhi-mutto <sup>27</sup> kāmabhavo ajjhataḡaḡaḡassa visesappaccayattā imesaṃ sattānaṃ abbhantar' atthēna *anto* nāma. <sup>28</sup> Rūpā-rūpabhavo tabbipariyāyato <sup>28</sup> *bahi* nāma. Tathā hi yassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, so ajjhataḡaḡaḡo vutto, yassa tāni pahīnāni so bahiddhāsaṃyojano, tasmā *anto* asamucchinnabandhanatāya, *bahi* ca pavattamānabhav' aṅgasantānatāya *anto baddhā bahi sayitā nāma*. Nirantarappavattabhav' aṅgasantānavasena hi sayita-vo-hāro. <sup>29</sup> Kāmaṃ nesaṃ bahibandhanam pi asamucchinnam *anto*-bandhanassa pana thūlatāya evaṃ vuttaṃ. Ten' āha *Tesaṃ hi kāmabhavē bandhanan* ti. Iminā nayena sesat-taye <sup>30</sup> pi attho veditabbo. Asamucchinnesu ca orambhā-giyasaṃyojanesu <sup>31</sup> laddhapaccayesu uddhambhāgiya-saṃyojanāni aḡaḡanūpagāni <sup>32</sup> hontīti. Ariyānaṃ yeva vasen' ettha catukkassa uddhaḡattā labbhamānā pi puthuj-janā <sup>33</sup> na <sup>33</sup> uddhaḡā.

*Sikkhākoḡḡhāso* ti sikkhitabbabhāgo. Pajjati sikkhā etenāti *s i k k h ā p a d a m*, sikkhāya adhigamūpāyo ti. *Āgatā yeva*, tasmā tattha āgatanayen' eva veditabbā ti

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kāyassāpi thīna

<sup>23</sup> A<sup>g</sup>M °hetunā; B<sup>m</sup>P °hetuttā  
M °hetutaṃ

<sup>24-24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P puthujjanasantānavutti  
sekhasantānavuttīti

<sup>25</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M orabbhāgi-

<sup>26</sup> A akathañci

<sup>27</sup> A<sup>g</sup>M adhivutto

B<sup>m</sup> avinipāteyyatāmutto

P avipātheyyatāmutto

<sup>28</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °rūpabhavipariyato

M °bhavapariyato

<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sayitaṃ-

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sesadvaye

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yojaniyesu

<sup>32</sup> A<sup>g</sup>M aḡanūpagāni; BGM aḡanūpa-

<sup>33</sup> A puthujjātānaṃ

B<sup>g</sup> puthujjātā na

G<sup>m</sup> puthujjamānaṃ

M puthujjanaḡhāna

- 1027, 31 *Desanāsīsam evāti* desanāpadeso eva, tasmā <sup>34</sup> *Sol' āpann'*  
*ādayo pi* <sup>35</sup> *abhabbā*. Yadi evaṃ <sup>36</sup> kasmā <sup>36</sup> tathā desanā ti  
1027, 32 āha *Puthujjanakkhīn' āsavānan* ti ādi.  
Nātibyaśanam <sup>37</sup> yesaṃ nātīnaṃ vināso, tesam hita-  
1027, 36 sukhaṃ viddhaṃseti. Tasmā *byassatīti* <sup>38</sup> *byasanaṃ*. Bhoga-  
byasane pi es' eva nayo. Rogabyasan' ādisu pana : Yassa  
1028, 6 rogo ti ādinā yojetabbaṃ. *N' eva* <sup>39</sup> *akusalāni* asaṅkiliṭṭha-  
1028, 6 sabhāvattā. *Na tilakkhaṇ' āhatāni* <sup>40</sup> asabhāvadhammat-  
1028, 7 tā. <sup>41</sup> (?) Itaram pana vuttavipariyayaṭo <sup>42</sup> *akusalaṃ tilak-*  
*khaṇ' āhatañ ca*.  
1028, 10 Guṇehi samiddhatā <sup>43</sup> vā <sup>43</sup> *sampadā*.  
1028, 18 *Vatthusandassanā* <sup>44</sup> ti yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ <sup>45</sup> āpatti, tassa  
1028, 18 sarūpato dassanā. *Āpattisandassanā* ti yaṃ āpattim <sup>46</sup>  
1028, 19 āpanno <sup>47</sup> tassā dassanā. *Samvāsapaṭikkhepo* ti uposatha-  
1028, 19 pavāraṇ' ādisaṃvāsassa paṭikkhipanaṃ akaraṇaṃ. *Sāmi-*  
*cipaṭikkhepo* ti abhivādan' ādisāmicikiriyāya akaraṇaṃ.  
1028, 20 *Codayamānenāti* codentena.  
1028, 21 *Cuditakassa kālo* ti cuditakassa puggalassa codetabbakālo.  
1028, 26 *Puggalan* ti codetabbapuggalaṃ. *Upaparikkhitvā* ti : Ayaṃ  
cuditakalakkhaṇe tiṭṭhati, na tiṭṭhatīti vīmaṃsitvā. <sup>48</sup>  
1028, 27 *Ayasam āropeti* : Ime maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhantā  
āyasakayaṃ <sup>49</sup> uppādentīti <sup>50</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ <sup>51</sup> ayasaṃ <sup>51</sup> up-  
pādeti. <sup>51</sup>  
Padahatīti padahano ; bhāvanam anuyutto yogi, tassa  
1028, 32 bhāvo bhāvanānuyogo *padahanabhāvo*. Padhānaṃ assa  
1028, 33 atthīti padhāniko, ka-kārassa ya-kāraṃ katvā *p a d h ā -*  
1028, 38 *n i y o* ti vuttaṃ. *Abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya āgatattā* <sup>52</sup> ti  
vuttattā paccekabodhisatta-sāvakabodhisattānaṃ pi paṇi-  
dhānato pabhūti āgatā saddhā āgamanasaddhā eva, <sup>53</sup>  
1028, 37 ukkaṭṭhaniddesena pana *sabbaññubodhisattānaṃ* ti vuttaṃ.

<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kasmā

<sup>35</sup> So all MSS; DA pana

<sup>36</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ekasmā

<sup>37</sup> BG °byasanatā; B<sup>m</sup>P °byasane

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P byasatīti

<sup>39</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M na ca

<sup>40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tilakkhaṇagatāni

<sup>41</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhāva-

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yāyato

<sup>43</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samiddhabhāvā

<sup>44</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °saddassa nāda

BGM °dassan' ādi

<sup>45</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add tassa

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add so

<sup>47</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add tā; BGM add taṃ

<sup>48</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vidhamsitvā

BGM vivāsītva

<sup>49</sup> BG ayasakayaṃ

B<sup>m</sup>P anayabyasanaṃ

<sup>50</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> uppādetīti

B<sup>m</sup>P āpādentīti

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>52</sup> DA omis

<sup>53</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M evaṃ

Adhigamato samudāgatattā <sup>54</sup> aggamaggaphalasampayuttā  
pi *adhigamanasaddhā* <sup>55</sup> *nāma*, yā sot' āpannassa aṅgabhā- 1029, 1  
vena vuttā. *Acalabhāvenā*ti paṭipakkhena anadhibhavanī- 1029, 2  
yattā <sup>56</sup> niccalabhāvena. *Okappanan* ti okkhanditvā <sup>57</sup> 1029, 2  
adhimuccanam. <sup>58</sup> *Pasād' uppatti* pasādaniye vatthusmiṃ 1029, 3  
pasādanam eva.

*Suppaṭividdhan* ti suṭṭhu paṭividdham, yathā tena paṭi- 1029, 5  
vedhena sabbaññutaññanam hatthagataṃ ahosi, tathā paṭi-  
viddham. Yassa buddhasubuddhatāya saddhā acalā asam-  
pavedhini, <sup>59</sup> tassa dhammasudhammatāya saṅghasuppaṭi-  
pannatāya ca saddhā na tathā ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso.  
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

“ Yo hi bhikkhave Buddhhe pasanno, dhamme so pasanno,  
sanghe so pasanno ” ti (d)

ādi. *Padhānam viriyaṃ ijjhati* : Addhā imāya paṭipadāya 1029, 8  
jarāmaranato muccissāmīti sakkaccaṃ padahanato.

Appa-saddo abhāv' attho :

“ Appa-saddassa . . . pe . . . kho panā ” ti (d1)

ādisu viyāti āha ārogo <sup>60</sup> ti. 1029, 9  
*S a m a v e p ā k i n i y ā* ti yathābhuttaṃ āhāraṃ sam' 1029, 11  
ākāren' eva pacanasilāya. <sup>61</sup>

Daḥam katvā pacanti <sup>62</sup> hi gahaṇī <sup>63</sup> ghorabhāvena <sup>64</sup>  
pittavikār' ādivasena rogaṃ janeti, sithilaṃ katvā pacanti <sup>62</sup>  
mandabhāvena vātavikār' ādivasena. Ten' āha *N ā t i -* 1029, 13  
*s ī t ā y a n ā c c u ṇ h ā y ā* ti. Gahaṇitejassa mandapa-  
ṭutāvasena <sup>65</sup> sattānaṃ yathākkamaṃ sīt' uṇhasahanatā <sup>66</sup>  
ti āha *atisītagahaṇiko* ti ādi. 1029, 13

Yathāvato <sup>67</sup> accayadesanā <sup>68</sup> attano āvikaraṇaṃ nāmāti  
āha *yathābhūtaṃ attano aḡuṇaṃ pakāsetvā* ti. 1029, 17

(d) ≠ S I 34 ; ≠ A III 35

(d1) Vv A 334

<sup>54</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M samudā attā  
BG samudā attam

<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °gamasaddhā

<sup>56</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> adhi-  
B<sup>m</sup>P anabhibhava-

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P okkantitvā pakhanditvā

<sup>58</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °maccanā

<sup>59</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pavedhi

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P arogo

<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccana-

<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccanti

<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M gaṇhi

<sup>64</sup> BG ghorā-

<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mandatikkhatā-

<sup>66</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °uṇham saṇanti

BG °uṇham saṇanti

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthā-

<sup>68</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M accāya desanāya

- 1029, 19 *Uday' attḥaṅgāminiyā* ti saṅkhārānaṃ udayaṃ vayaṇ ca paṭivijjhantiyā ti ayam ettha attho ti āha *udayaṇ cāti* ādi.
- 1029, 19 *Parisuddhāyāti* nirupakkilesāya.
- 1029, 22 *Nibbijjhituṃ samatthāyāti* tadanḡavasena savisesaṃ <sup>69</sup> pajahituṃ samatthāya.
- 1029, 26 *Tassa* <sup>70</sup> *dukkhassa khayagāminiyā* ti yaṃ dukkhaṃ imasmiṃ nāṇe anadhigate pavattārahaṃ, adhigate na pavattati, taṃ <sup>71</sup> sandhāya vadati. Tathā h' esa yogāvacarō cullasot' āpanno ti vuccati.
- 1029, 29 *Suddhā avasimsūti* ādinā addhattaye pi tesam suddh' āvāsapariyāyo abyabhi-cārīti <sup>72</sup> dasseti. *Kilesamalarahitā* ti nāmakāyaparisuddhiṃ vadanto eva rūpakāyaparisuddhiṃ pi atthato dasseti. Ten' āha *anāgāmi-khīṇ' āsavā* ti.
- 1029, 30 *Āyuno majjhan* ti avihādisu yattha yattha <sup>73</sup> āyuno majjhaṃ anatikkamitvā. *Antarā* <sup>74</sup> *vā* ti tassa <sup>75</sup> antarā va oram eva. <sup>76</sup> *Majjhaṃ upahaccāti* āyuno majjhaṃ aticca. <sup>77</sup> Ten' āha *atikkamitvā* ti. *Appayogenāti* anussahanena. <sup>78</sup>
- 1029, 30 *Akilamanto* ti akilanto. <sup>79</sup> *Sukhenāti* akicchena.
- 1029, 34 *Uddham vāhibhāvena uddham* assa taṇhāsotaṃ vaṭṭasotaṇ cāti *Uddham-soto*; uddham vā gantvā paṭilabbhitabbato uddham assa maggasotaṇ ti uddham-soto.
- 1029, 34 *Akaniṭṭhaṃ gacchatīti* *Akaniṭṭhagāmi*. <sup>80</sup> *Sodhetvā* ti tattha tattha uppajjanto te te devaloke sodhento viya hotīti vuttaṃ *cattāro devaloke sodhetvā* ti. Tattha tattha vā uppajjitvā puna anuppajjanārahabbhāvena <sup>81</sup> tato vigacchanto <sup>82</sup> dev' uppattibhavaśāñṇito <sup>83</sup> attano khandhaloke bhavarāgamalaṃ visodhetvā vikkhambhetvā. Ayaṃ hi Avihesu <sup>84</sup> kappasahassaṃ vasanto arahattaṃ pattuṃ asakkuṇetvā <sup>85</sup> Atappaṃ <sup>86</sup> gacchati, <sup>87</sup> tatrāpi <sup>88</sup> dve kappasahas-

<sup>69</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P avasesaṃ<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P twice<sup>71</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M twice<sup>72</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> abyābhi-<sup>73</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add uppanno tattha tattha<sup>74</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> antarāya<sup>75</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> twice<sup>76</sup> BGM c' eva<sup>77</sup> A aviciBG<sup>m</sup>M acicci

G avicci

<sup>78</sup> BGP °ssāhanena<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M avijjanto<sup>80</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °gāmiṃ<sup>81</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāven' eva<sup>82</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi gacchanto<sup>83</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P devūpapatti-<sup>84</sup> BG amhesu<sup>85</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nitvā here and below<sup>86</sup> G āta-<sup>87</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> gacchanti<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tatthāpi here and below

sāni vasanto arahattam pattum asakkunetvā Sudassam<sup>89</sup> gacchati, tatrāpi cattārikappasahassāni vasanto arahattam pattum asakkunetvā Sudassam gacchati, tatrāpi aṭṭhakappasahassāni vasanto arahattam pattum asakkunetvā Akaniṭṭham gacchati, tattha vasanto aggamaggam adhigacchati.

Cetokhilā nāma atthato vicikicchā kodho ca, te pana yasmim santāne uppajjanti, tassa<sup>90</sup> kharabhāvo kakkhala-bhāvo hutvā upatiṭṭhanti, pageva attanā sampayuttacittas-sāti āha *cittassa thaddhabhāvo*<sup>91</sup> ti.

1030, 15

Yathā lakkhaṇapāripūriyā gahitāya sabbā Satthurūpa-kāyasirī gahitā eva<sup>92</sup> nāma hoti, evam sabbāññutāya sabbā dhammakāyasirī gahitā eva nāma hotīti tad ubhayavat-thukan eva kaṅkham dassento *Sarire kaṅkhamāno* ti ādim<sup>93</sup> 1030, 17

āha.

Ātapati kilese ti ātappam, sammāvāyāmo ti āha. *Ā t a p ā y ā ti viriyakaraṇ' atthāya.*

1030, 22

*Punappuna*<sup>93</sup> *yogāyāti* bhāvanam punappuna<sup>93</sup> yuñ-  
janāya.

1030, 23

*Satatakiriyāyāti*<sup>94</sup> bhāvanāya nirantarappayogāya.

1030, 24

*Paṭivedhadhamme kaṅkhamāno* ti<sup>95</sup> ettha katham lok' uttaradhamme kaṅkhā pavattatīti<sup>96</sup>? Na ārammaṇakaraṇavasena, anussav' ākāraparivitakkaladdhe parikkappitarūpe kaṅkhā pavattatīti<sup>97</sup> dassento āha *Vipassanā* . . .  
*pe . . . vadanti, tam atthi nu kho n' atthīti kaṅkhatīti.*

1030, 31

1030, 32

*S i k k h ā ti c' ettha* pubbabhāgasikkhā veditabbā.

1031, 3

Kāmañ c' ettha<sup>98</sup> viśes' uppattiyā mahāsāvajjatāya c' eva saṃvāsanimittam<sup>99</sup> ghaṭṭanāhetu<sup>100</sup> abhiñh' uppattikatāya ca *sabrahmacārīsūti* kopassa visayo viśesetvā vutto, tato  
aṇṇatthāpi<sup>101</sup> kopo na cetokhilo ti na sakkā viññātun ti keci. Yadi evam vicikicchāya pi ayam nayo āpajjati, tasmā yathārūpavasen' eva<sup>102</sup> gahetabbam.

1031, 6

Pavattitum appadānavasena kusalacittam vinibandhan-  
tīti *C e t a s o v i n i b a n d h ā*. Tam pana vinibandhantā

1031, 9

<sup>89</sup> G Sudassanam

<sup>90</sup> BG tattha

<sup>91</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °bhāvā

<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P va

<sup>93</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppunam

<sup>94</sup> So all MSS; DA sassatakiriyāya

<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add ādim āha

<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattīti

<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattīti

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M khetta

<sup>99</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nimitta

<sup>100</sup> BG saccānam hetu

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pana

<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yathārutavasen'-

- 1031, 9 muṭṭhigāhaṃ gaṇhaṃ<sup>103</sup> viya hontiti āha *cittaṃ bandhitvā* ti ādi.
- 1031, 11 Kāmagiddho puggalo vatthukāme viya kilesakāme pi assādeti abhinandatīti vuttaṃ *vatthukāme pi kilesakāme pīti*.
- 1031, 12 *Attano kāye* ti attano karaṇakāye, attabhāve vā.
- 1031, 13 *Bahiddhā rūpe* ti paresaṃ kāye, anindriyabaddharūpe ca.
- 1031, 15 Udaraṃ avadihati upacinoti paripūretīti *U d a r ā v a - d e h a k a ṃ*.
- 1031, 17 *S e y y a s u k h a ṇ* ti seyyāyaṃ sayanavasena uppajjanasukhaṃ.
- 1031, 18 *Saṃparivattakaṇ* ti saṃparivattetvā.
- 1031, 23 *P a ṇ i d h ā y ā* ti taṇhāvasena paṇidahitvā. Iti pañcavidho pi lobhaveseso eva cetovinibandho vutto ti vedittabbo.
- 1031, 27 *Lokiyān' eva kathitāni* rūp' indriyānaṃ yeva kathitattā.
- 1031, 28, 29 *Paṭhamadutiyacatuṭṭhāni lokiyāni* parittabhūmakattā. *Tatīyapañcamāni* kāmarūp' aggabhūmikattā kāmarūpārūp' aggabhūmikattā ca. *Lokiya-lok' uttarāni* kathitānīti ānetvā yojanā. Samatha-vipassanā-magga-phala-vasenāti vattabbaṃ *samatha-vipassanā-magga-vasenāti* vuttaṃ.
- 1031, 29 Nissaraṇtīti nissaraṇīyā ti vattabbe dīghaṃ<sup>104</sup> katvā niddeso. Kattari h' esa añiya-saddo<sup>105</sup> yathā niyyāniyā<sup>106</sup> ti. Ten' āha *nissatā* ti. Kuto pana nissatā ti<sup>107</sup>? Yathā-sakaṃ paṭipakkhato.
- 1031, 31 Nijjīv' aṭṭhena<sup>108</sup> *D h ā t u y o* ti āha *attasuññasabhā-vā*<sup>109</sup> ti. Atthato pana dhammadhātu-manoviññādhātu-visesā.
- 1031, 35 Tādisassa bhikkhuno kilesavasena kāmesu manasikāro nāma n' atthīti āha *vīmaṃsaṇ' atthan* ti. Nekkhammanissitaṃ<sup>110</sup> idāni me cittaṃ, kin nu kho kāmavitakko pi uppajjissatīti<sup>111</sup> vīmaṃsantassāti attho.
- 1031, 37 Pakkhandhanaṃ nāma anuppaveso, so pana tattha n' atthīti āha *na pavisaṭīti*.
- Pasīdanaṃ<sup>112</sup> nāma abhirucisannitṭhānaṃ<sup>113</sup> patiṭṭhā-

103 B<sup>m</sup>P gaṇhanti104 B<sup>m</sup>P rassam105 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sadde106 B<sup>m</sup> °nikā107 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

108 BG nijjivate only

109 DA °suññā-

110 ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °niyataṃ111 B<sup>m</sup>P uppajjatīti112 B<sup>m</sup>P pasādaṃ113 AG<sup>m</sup> °saṇṭhānaṃ

BG abhiruciyaṇ ti

naṃ<sup>114</sup> vimuccanaṃ adhimuccanan ti taṃ taṃ sabbam  
pakkhipanto vadati *pasādanaṃ*<sup>115</sup> *n' āpajjatīti* ādi. 1031, 38

Evam-bhūtaṃ paṇ' assa cittaṃ tattha kathaṃ<sup>116</sup> tiṭṭha-  
tīti<sup>117</sup> āha *Yathā paṇāti* ti ādi. 1032, 2

*Taṃ* ti paṭhamajjhānaṃ *Assāti* bhikkhuno. *Cittaṃ*  
*pakkhandatīti* parikammacittena saddhiṃ jhānacittaṃ ek'  
aṭṭhavasena<sup>118</sup> ekajjhaṃ gahetvā vadati. 1032, 7

*Gocare galatā* ti attano ārammaṇe eva pavattattā. 1032, 10

*Ahānabhāgiyattā* ti tṭhitibhāgiyattā visesabhāgiyattā vā. 1032, 11

*Suṭṭhu vimuttan* ti vikkhambhanavimuttiyā samma-d-eva  
vimuttaṃ. 1032, 13

Cittassa kāyassa ca vihananato<sup>119</sup> *Vighāto*, duk-  
khaṃ. 1032, 15

Paridahanato *Parīḷāho*, kāmadaratho. *Na*<sup>120</sup>  
*vediyati*<sup>121</sup> anuppajjanato. 1032, 16, 18

Nissaranti tato ti *nissaraṇaṃ*. Ke nissaranti? 1032, 19

Kāmā. Evañ ca katvā *kāmaṇaṃ* ti kattari sāmiva-  
canaṃ suṭṭhu yujjati. Yad aggena kāmā tato nissaṭā ti  
vuccanti, tad aggena jhānaṃ pi kāmato nissaṭan ti vattab-  
bataṃ labhatīti vuttaṃ *kāmehi nissaṭattā* ti. Evaṃ vik-  
khambhanavasena kāmanissaraṇaṃ vatvā idāni samucche-  
davasena accantato va nissaraṇaṃ dassetuṃ *Yo paṇāti* ādi  
vuttaṃ. *Sesapadesūti* sesakoṭṭhāsesu. *Ayam pana viseso* ti  
visesaṃ vadantena : Taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā ti ādiko  
aviseso ti katvā<sup>122</sup> dutiya-tatiya-vāresu sabbaso anāmaṭṭho,  
catutthavāre pana ayam pi viseso ti dassetuṃ *Accantanis-*  
*saraṇe c' ettha arahattaphalaṃ yojetabban* ti vuttaṃ. 1032, 20

1032, 21

1032, 24

1032, 28

Yasmā arūpajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā aggamaggaṃ adhi-  
gantvā arahatte tṭhitassa cittaṃ sabbaso rūpehi nissaṭaṃ  
nāma hoti. Tassa hi phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya vīmaṃsan'  
atthaṃ rūpābhimukhaṃ cittaṃ pesentassa idam akkhātan  
ti<sup>123</sup> samathayānikānaṃ vasena heṭṭhā cattāro vārā  
kathitā. Idam pana sukkhavipassakassa vasenāti āha  
*suddhasaṅkhāre*<sup>124</sup> ti ādi. *Puna : Sakkāyo n' atthīti uppan-*  
1032, 29, 34

<sup>114</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>115</sup> ABB<sup>m</sup>GG<sup>m</sup>P pasādaṃ

<sup>116</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kathantīti

<sup>117</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>118</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ekatta-

<sup>119</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hananato

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vedayati

<sup>122</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vatvā

<sup>123</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add āyatanāni

<sup>124</sup> BG sasaṅkhāre

*nan* ti: Idāni me sakkāyappabandho n' atthīti vīmaṃsan-  
tassa uppannaṃ.

1032, 37 Vimuttiyā vaṭṭadukkhato vimuccanassa āyatanāni kāra-  
ṇāni <sup>125</sup> *V i m u t t ' ā y a t a n ā n ī* ti āha vimuccanakā-  
raṇānīti.

1032, 38 *Pāli-attham jānantassāti*: Idha sīlaṃ āgataṃ, idha  
samādhi, idha paññā ti ādinā taṃ taṃ pāli-attham <sup>126</sup>  
yāthāvato jānantassa.

1033, 1 *Pāliṃ jānantassāti* taṃ <sup>127</sup> tad atthabodhaniṃ <sup>128</sup> pāliṃ  
yāthāvato upadhārentassa.

1033, 2 *Taruṇapīṭi* sañjātamattā mudukā pīti jāyati. Kathaṃ  
jāyati? Yathādesitaṃ dhammaṃ upadhārentassa tad  
anucchavikam eva ca <sup>129</sup> attano kāyavacīmanasamācāraṃ  
parigaṇhantassa somanassappattassa pamodalakkhaṇaṃ  
pāmojjaṃ jāyati.

1033, 3 <sup>130</sup> *Tuṭṭh' ākārabhūtā balavapīṭi* <sup>130</sup> purim' uppannāya  
pītiyā vasena laddh' āsevanattā <sup>131</sup> ativiya tuṭṭh' ākārabhūtā  
kāyacittadarathapassambhanasamatthāya <sup>132</sup> passaddhiyā  
paccayo bhavituṃ samatthā balappattā pīti jāyati.

1033, 4 Yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo pi passaddho eva  
hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo *passambhati* <sup>133</sup> icceva vuttaṃ.

1033, 5 *Sukhaṃ paṭilabhati* ti vakkhamānassa cittasamādhānassa  
paccayo bhavituṃ samatthaṃ cetasiṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ  
paṭilabhati <sup>134</sup> vindati.

1033, 6 *S a m ā d h i y a t ī* ti ettha na yo koci samādhi adhip-  
peto, atha kho anuttarasamādhīti dassento *arahatta . . . pe*

1033, 6 . . . *samādiyatīti* āha. *Ayaṃ hīti* ādi tassā desanāya tādi-  
sassa puggalassa yathāvuttasamādhipaṭilābhassa kāraṇabhā-  
vavibhāvaṇaṃ. Tassa vimutt' āyatanabhāvo. *Osakkītuṃ*

1033, 9 ti nassituṃ. <sup>135</sup> *Samādhi yeva samādhinimittan* ti kammaṭ-  
ṭhānapāli-ārūḷho samādhi eva parato uppajjanakabhāva-

1033, 13 nāsamādhissa kāraṇabhāvato samādhinimittaṃ. Ten' āha  
1033, 15 *ācariyasantike* ti ādi.

<sup>125</sup> BG akāra-

<sup>126</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M attha *only*

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>128</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atthajotanaṃ

<sup>129</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>130-130</sup> DA *should be corrected to*  
*above reading.*

<sup>131</sup> BG laddhāvasesattā

<sup>132</sup> BG °darathasamanasamatthāya

<sup>133</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *and* DA paṭipassam-

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *add* ti

<sup>135</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nayituṃ



*Vimutti vuccati arahattaṃ* sabbaso <sup>136</sup> kilesehi paṭippas- 1033, 21  
saddhi vimuttitī katvā. *Paripācentīti* sādheti nipphādentī. 1033, 22

*Aniccānupassanānāne* ti nissayapaccayabhūte *uppan-* 1033, 23  
*nasaññā*, tena ñāṇena <sup>137</sup> sahaḡatā ti attho. Sesesu pi es'  
eva nayo. Yam pan' ettha vattabbaṃ taṃ Visuddhimag-  
gasamvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ.

Pañcakaṃ <sup>138</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ. <sup>138</sup>

2. Attānaṃ adhi ajjhataṃ, <sup>1</sup> adhi-saddo samāsavisaṃ 2  
adhikaraṇ' atthaṃ <sup>3</sup> pavatti-atthaṇ ca gaḡetvā pavattatīti <sup>4</sup>  
attānaṃ adhikicca uddissa pavattā ajjhataṃ <sup>1</sup>; ajjhatesu  
bhavāni <sup>5</sup> *ajjhattikānīti* niyak' ajjhatesu pi 1033, 36  
abbhantarāni cakkh' ādini vuccanti, tāni pana yena ajjhat-  
tabhāvena ajjhattikānīti vuccanti tam atthaṃ pākataṃ  
katvā dassento *ajjhata-ajjhattikānīti* āha. Sadd' atthato 1033, 36  
pana ajjhata-ajjhattāni yeva ajjhata-ajjhattikāni, yathā :  
Venayiko ti.

*Tato ajjhatalo* <sup>6</sup> ti tato ajjhata-ajjhattato, yāni ajjhatti- 1034, 1  
kānīti <sup>7</sup> vuttāni. Ajjhattikānaṃ hi paṭiyogīni *Bāhi-* 1034, 1  
*rāni*. Ajjhattadhammānaṃ viya bahiddhādharmānaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
viggaho. <sup>9</sup> Ajjhattikānīti hi sa-para-santānikāni cakkh'  
ādini vuccanti, tathā rūp' ādini bāhirānīti. Ajjhattāni pana  
sasantānikā eva cakkhurūp' ādayo, tato añṇe va bahiddhā  
ti.

*Viññāṇasamūhā* ti ettha yaḡi pi tesam viññāṇānaṃ 1034, 3  
samodhānaṃ n' atthi bhinnakālikattā, cittaṇa pana ekaj-  
jhaṃ abhisamāyūhanavasena samūhatā vuttā, yathā veda-  
nākkhandho saññākkhandho <sup>9a</sup> ti.

*Cakkhupasādanissītan* ti cakkhupasādanissayappac- 1034, 4  
cayam <sup>10</sup> labhitvā uppannaṃ kusalākusalavipākaviññāṇaṃ  
cakkhuviññāṇatāsāmañṇeṇa ekajjhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

*Cakkhusannissīto samphasso* <sup>11</sup> cakkhudvāriko. 1034, 6

<sup>136</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sabba

<sup>137</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>138</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañcakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ajjhata

BG ajjhataṃ

<sup>2</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samādhī-

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P adhikār'-

<sup>4</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattitī

<sup>5</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhūvāti; M bhūvāni

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ajjhata' ajjhattato

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kāni

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dhammā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>9a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °omit

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pasādaṃ nissāya

paccayam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add na*

- 1034, 8 *Ime dasa samphasse* ti ime pasādavatthuke<sup>12</sup> dasa vipāka-  
 1034, 8 samphasse *ṭhapetvā*.  
 1034, 10 *Eten' eva nāyēnāti* etena phasse vutten' eva nāyena.  
 1034, 14 *Tañhā-chakke* tañhaṃ ārabba pavattā pi tañhā dham-  
 matañhā ti veditabbā.  
 1034, 16 *Appatissayo*<sup>13</sup> ti appatissavo<sup>14</sup> va-kārassa ya-kāraṃ  
 katvā niddeso. Garuṇā kismiñci vutte gāravavasena patis-  
 savanaṃ<sup>15</sup> patissavo, patissavabhūtaṃ taṃ-sabhāgaṃ ca  
 yaṃ kiñci gāraṃ, n' atthi etasmiṃ patissavo ti appatis-  
 1034, 16 savo, gāraṃ-ahitaṃ. Ten' āha *anīcavuttīti*. Yathā cetiyam  
 uddissa kataṃ Satthu katasadisam evaṃ cetiyassa purato  
 1034, 22 kataṃ Satthu purato katasadisam evāti āha *parinibbute*<sup>16</sup>  
 1034, 25 *paṇāti* ādi. *Sakkaccaṃ na gacchaṭīti* ādaraḡaraṃ<sup>17</sup>  
 uppādetvā na upasaṅkamati.  
 Yathā sikkhāya ekadese kopite, agārove ca kate sabbā  
 sikkhā kuppati,<sup>18</sup> sabbattha ca agāraṃ kataṃ nāma hoti  
 samudāyato saṃvarasamādanam avayavato samudāya-  
 1034, 33 bhedo<sup>19</sup> ti. Evaṃ *Ekabhikkhusmim pi . . . pe . . . agāro*  
*kato va hoti*. Anādariyamattena pi sikkhāya aparipūri  
 1034, 34 yevāti āha *apūrayāmāno*<sup>20</sup> *va sikkhāya agāro nāmāti*.  
 1034, 35, 36 *Appamādalakkhaṇam* sammāpaṭipatti. *Duvidhan* ti dhamm'  
 āmisavasena duvidham.  
 1035, 1 *Somanassa vicārā* ti somanassasahagatā vi-  
 1035, 1 cārā adhippetā, upa-saddo ca nipātamattan ti āha *soma-*  
*nassasampayuttā vicārā* ti. Tathā hi 'ssa Abhidhamme  
 “Cāro vicāro upacāro” ti (a)  
 niddeso pavatto.  
 1035, 2 *Somanassakāraṇabhūtan* ti sabhāvato saṅkappato vā<sup>21</sup>  
 somanassassa uppattiyā paccayabhūtaṃ.  
 Kāmaṃ parittabhūmikā<sup>22</sup> vitakkavicārā aññamaññā-

(a) Dhs 8, 85

<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vatthukena<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appaṭi- *throughout*<sup>14</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °ssaya  
BG °tissabhāvoB<sup>m</sup>P appaṭi-<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭi- *throughout*<sup>16</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>MP *add* vā<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādaraṃ-<sup>18</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kuppi<sup>19</sup> BGG<sup>m</sup>M samudābhedo  
B<sup>m</sup>P bhedo *only*<sup>20</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aparipūra-<sup>21</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pi<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhūmakā

viyogino <sup>23</sup> kiriyārambhe <sup>24</sup> pana paṭhamābhiniṇipātātāya vitakkassa byāpāro <sup>25</sup> sātisayo, tato param vicārassāti taṃ sandhāya *vitakketvā* ti pubbakālakiriyāvasena vatvā *vicārena* <sup>1035, 3</sup> *paricchindatīti* vuttaṃ. Laddhapubb' āsevanassa <sup>26</sup> vicārassa byāpāro paññā viya hoti. Tathā hi

“ Vicāro vicikicchāya paṭipakkho ” ti <sup>(b)</sup>

Peṭake vuttaṃ.

*Diṭṭhisāmaññagato* <sup>27</sup> ti ettha yāya diṭṭhiyā puggalo <sup>1035, 8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato <sup>28</sup> vutto, sā paṭhamamaggasammādiṭṭhi Kosambakasutte adhippetā <sup>29</sup> ti āha *Kosambakasutte paṭhamamaggo kathito* ti. *Idhāti* imasmim sutte. Catusu pi <sup>1035, 8</sup> maggesu sammādiṭṭhi diṭṭhigahaṇena gahitā ti āha *cattāro* <sup>1035, 9</sup> *pi maggā kathitā* <sup>30</sup> ti.

*Kodhano* ti kujjhanasīlo. Yasmā so appahīnakodhatāya <sup>1035, 11</sup> vigatakodho <sup>31</sup> nāma na <sup>32</sup> hoti, tasmā *kodhena samannāgato* <sup>1035, 11</sup> ti āha.

Upanāho etassa atthi, upanayhanasīlo ti vā *U p a n ā h ī*. <sup>1035, 12</sup>

Vivādo nāma uppajjamāno yebhuyyena paṭhamam dvinnaṃ vasena uppajjatīti vuttaṃ *dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ* <sup>1035, 14</sup> *vivādo* ti. So pana yathā bahunnaṃ anatt' āvaho hoti, taṃ nidassanamukhena dassento *kathan* ti ādim āha. <sup>1035, 15</sup>

*Abbhantaraparisāyāti* paris' abbhantare. <sup>1035, 30</sup>

Paraguṇamakkhanāya pavatto pi attano kārakam gūthena paharantaṃ gūtho viya paṭhamataraṃ makkhetīti makkho, so etassa atthīti *M a k k h ī*. <sup>1035, 32</sup>

Palāsatiṭṭi palāso, parassa guṇe ḍaṃsitvā <sup>33</sup> viya apanetīti attho, so etassa atthīti *Palāsī*. *Palāsī* <sup>34</sup> puggalo hi dutiyassa <sup>1035, 34</sup> dhuraṃ na deti, samaṃ pasāretvā tiṭṭhati. Ten' āha *yuggaggāhalakkhaṇena palāsena samannāgato* ti. <sup>1035, 34</sup>

*I s s u k ī* ādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayattā <sup>1035, 35</sup> suviññeyyo va.

Kammaṇapathappattāya micchādiṭṭhiyā vasen' ettha mic-

(b) Peṭ

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °aññam aviyogino

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kiriyābhedaṭṭo

<sup>25</sup> M sabyā-

<sup>26</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M laddhā-

<sup>27</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M diṭṭhigataṃ sāmāñña-

<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāmāññaṃ-

<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppeto

<sup>30</sup> DA *omits*

<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kodhano

<sup>32</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M dassetvā

<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M palāsa

- 1036, 3 chādiṭṭhi veditabbā ti āha *n' atthikavādī ahetukavādī akiriyavādī* ti.
- 1036, 14 *Hāpetvā* ti kusalacittam pariḥāpetvā pavattitum eva appadānavasena.<sup>35</sup>
- 1036, 15 *Abhūtaṃ byākaraṇaṃ byākaroti*: Mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā ti ādinā attani avijjamānaṃ guṇabyāhāraṃ<sup>36</sup> byāharati.
- 1036, 18 Cetovimutti-saddam apekkhitvā *nissatā*<sup>37</sup> ti vuttaṃ.
- 1036, 20 *Puna byāpādo n' atthīti*: Idāni mama byāpādo nāma sabbaso n' atthīti natvā.
- 1036, 24 *Animittā* ti vatvā yesam nimittānaṃ abhāven' assā<sup>38</sup> animittatā, tam dassetuṃ *Sā hīti* ādi vuttaṃ.
- 1036, 24 Tattha rāgassa nimittam, rāgo eva vā nimittan ti *rāganimittam*. *Ādi*-saddena dosanimitt' ādinam saṅgaho datṭhabbo.
- 1036, 25 Rūpavedanādi-saṅkhāranimittam<sup>39</sup> *rūpanimitt' ādi*. Tesam yeve nicc' ādivasena upaṭṭhānaṃ niccanimitt' ādi. Ta-yidaṃ nimittam yasmā sabbena sabbam arahattaphale n' atthi, tasmā vuttaṃ *Sā hi ... pe ... animittā ti vuttā* ti.
- 1036, 27 *Nimittam anusaratīti*<sup>40</sup> tam nimittam anugacchati ārabha pavattati.
- 1036, 29, 30 *Asmimāno* ti asmīti pavatto attavisayo māno. *Ayaṃ nāma*<sup>41</sup> *aham asmīti* rūpalakkhaṇo, vedanādisu vā aññataralakkhaṇo ayaṃ nāma attā ahaṃ asmīti. Asmīti māno samugghātiyati<sup>42</sup> etenāti *Asmimāna samugghāto*, arahattamaggo. *Puna asmimāno n' atthīti* tassa anuppattidhammatāpādanaṃ kittento samugghātattam<sup>43</sup> eva vibhāveti.
- 1037, 1 N' atthi etesaṃ uttarāni viṣiṭṭhānīti anuttarāni, anuttarāni eva *Anuttariyāni*, yathā anantaram<sup>44</sup> eva ānantariyan ti āha *Anuttariyānīti anuttarānīti*.
- 1037, 1 *Dassanānuttariyaṃ* nāma anuttaraphalavises' āvahattā. Esa nayo sesesu pi. *Sattavidha-ariyadhanalābho* ti sattavidha-saddhādi-lok' uttaradhanalābho. *Sikkhatta-*

<sup>35</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appadhāna-<sup>36</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M guṇā hi byāhāraṃ<sup>37</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nissatṭhā<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhāvena arahattaphala-

samāpattiyā

<sup>39</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'vedanāni-<sup>40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP anussa-<sup>41</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'tiyati<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'gghāt' attham<sup>44</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anuttaramB<sup>m</sup>P anantam

*yapūraṇaṃ* <sup>45</sup> ti adhisīlasikkhādīnaṃ tissannaṃ sikkhānaṃ paripūraṇaṃ. Tam <sup>46</sup> pana pūraṇaṃ <sup>46</sup> nippariyāyato asekkhānaṃ vasena vedittabbaṃ. Kalyāṇaputhujjanato paṭṭhāya hi satta sekkhā <sup>47</sup> tisso sikkhā pūrenti nāma, arahā pana paripuṇṇasikkho ti. Iti imāni anuttariyāni lokiya-lok' uttarāni kathitāni.

Anussatiyo eva diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyak' ādi-hita-sukhānaṃ kāraṇabhāvato ṭhānānīti *anussatiṭṭhā-* <sup>1037, 20</sup> *nāni. Evaṃ anussarato* <sup>48</sup> ti yathā Buddhānussati <sup>1037, 21</sup> visesādhigamassa <sup>49</sup> ṭhānaṃ hoti, evaṃ

“ Iti pi so Bhagavā ” ti <sup>(c)</sup>

ādinā Buddhaguṇe anussarantassa. *Upacāraṃkammaṭṭhānaṃ* <sup>1037, 23</sup> ti paccakkhato upacārajjhān' āvaṇaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ, paramparāya pana yāva arahattā lokiya-lok' uttaravises' āvaṇaṃ.

*Niccavihārā* <sup>50</sup> ti sabbadā pavattanakavihārā. Ṭhapetvā <sup>1037, 26</sup> hi samāpattivelāṃ bhav' āṅgavelāṃ ca khīṇ' āsavā iminā chaḷaṅg' upekkhāvihārena sabbakālaṃ viharanti.

*Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā* ti nissayavohārena vuttaṃ. <sup>1037, 27</sup> Sasambhāraṃkathā h' esā yathā: Dhanunā vijjhatīti. Tasmā nissayasīseṇa nissitassa gahanaṃ daṭṭhabban ti āha *cakkhuvīññāṇena disvā* ti. *Itṭhe ārajjanto* <sup>51</sup> ti itṭhe āram- <sup>1037, 28</sup> maṇe rāgaṃ anuppādentō maggena samucchinnaṭṭā. *N'* <sup>1037, 29</sup> *eva sūmanō hoti* geḥasitapemavasena pi. *Na* <sup>1037, 29</sup> *dummanō* pasād' aññatattavasena <sup>52</sup> pi. *Asamaṭṭhe-* <sup>1037, 30</sup> *khane* <sup>53</sup> ti itṭhe pi aññatṭhe pi majjhatte pi ārammaṇe na samaṇaṃ na sammā ayoniso gahāṇe. Yo akhīṇ' āsavānaṃ moho uppajjati, taṃ *anuppādentō* maggen' eva tassa <sup>1037, 30</sup> samugghātītattā. Nāṇ' upekkhāvasen' eva *upekkha-* <sup>1037, 30</sup> *ko* <sup>54</sup> *viharati majjhatto*. Ayaṇ c' assa paṭipatti-

(c) D I 87, III, 127

<sup>45</sup> So all MSS.

DA sikkhāttayapariṭṭhaṇaṃ

<sup>46-48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tattha paripūraṇaṃ

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sekkhā

<sup>48</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'ssaraṇato

<sup>49</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M 'gamanassa

<sup>50</sup> DA 'vihāro

<sup>51</sup> BG ārajjantenā; DA ārajjanto

<sup>52</sup> BG pasādaññutavasena

MP 'aññatattā-

<sup>53</sup> DA asamaṭṭhe should be corrected to above reading.

<sup>54</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M upekkho

BG upekkhā

- 1037, 31 vepullappattiyā<sup>55</sup> paññāvepullappattiyā vā ti āha *Satiyā* ti  
 1037, 33 ādi. *Chalaṅg' upekkhā* ti chasu dvāresu pavatta-sati-  
 1037, 34 sampajaññavasena<sup>56</sup> chāvayavā upekkhā. *Ñānasampayut-*  
*tacittāni labbhanti* tehi vinā sampajānatāya asambhavato.  
 1037, 35, 36 *Mahācittānīti* aṭṭha pi mahākiriya-cittāni *labbhanti*.  
 1037, 35 *Satta vihārā*<sup>57</sup> ti nāṇ' uppattippaccayarahitakāle pi  
 1037, 36 pavatticodanato.<sup>58</sup> *Dasa cittānīti* aṭṭha mahākiriya-cittāni  
 1037, 37 *labbhanti*. Arajjanādussanavasena pavatti tesam pi sādha-  
 raṇā ti. *Upekkhako viharatīti* vacanato  
 1037, 37 *Somanassaṃ kathaṃ labbhatīti* codetvā *Āsevanato labbhatīti*  
 sayam eva pariharati. Kiñcāpi khīṇ' āsavo iṭṭhāniṭṭhe pi  
 ārammaṇe majjhatte viya bahulaṃ upekkhako viharati  
 attano parisuddhapakatibhāvavijahanato. Kadāci pana  
 tathā ceto 'bhisāṅkhārābhāve yaṃ taṃ sabhāvato iṭṭham  
 ārammaṇaṃ, tattha<sup>60</sup> yāthāvasabhāvagahaṇavasena pi  
 1037, 37 arahato cittaṃ somanassasahagataṃ hutvā pavattat' eva,  
 tañ ca kho pubb' āsevanavasena. Ten' āha *Āsevanato*  
*labbhatīti*.  
 1038, 1 *Abhi jātiyo* ti ettha abhi-saddo upasaggamattaṃ,  
 1038, 1, 3 na atthavisesajotako ti āha *jātiyo* ti. *Abhi jātiyo* ti  
 etthāpi es' eva nayo. Jāyatīti ca antogadhaṇetu-atthaṃ<sup>61</sup>  
 padaṃ, uppādetīti attho. Jātiyā, taṃ-nibbattakakam-  
 mānañ ca kaṇhasukkapariyāyatāya yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ  
 heṭṭhā vuttam eva.  
 1038, 10 Paṭippassambhanavasena kilesānaṃ nibbāpanato nib-  
 1038, 11 bānaṃ. *Sace kaṇhaṃ bhavēyya* yathā taṃ dasavidhaṃ  
 1038, 12 dussīlyakammaṃ. *Sace sukkaṃ bhavēyya* yathā taṃ  
 1038, 13 dānasīl' ādikusalakammaṃ. *Dvinnam pi* kaṇhasukkavipā-  
 1038, 14 kānaṃ arahattaṃ *adhippetam* *abhi jātiyo* ti vaca-  
 nato. *Taṃ*<sup>62</sup> *kilesanibbān' ante*<sup>63</sup> *jātattā nibbānaṃ*, yathā

<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pattisativepulla-<sup>56</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattā satisampajaññassa  
vasena<sup>57</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sattassa vihārā<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattibhedanato<sup>59</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °uppādavotṭhabbana-  
P °uppādashotṭhabbana-<sup>60</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tassa<sup>61</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> antobhavaṇetu-  
BGM antobhavatuB<sup>m</sup>P °attha<sup>62</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit<sup>63</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit kilesa

rāg' ādinam khay' ante jātattā rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ti.

*Nibbedho vuccati nibbānam maggañāṇena nibbijjhitabb'* 1038, 18  
aṭṭhena, paṭivijjhitabb' aṭṭhenāti attho.

*Nirodhānupassanāñāṇe* ti nirodhānupassanāñāṇe nissaya- 1038, 20  
paccayabhūte uppannā *saññā*, tena sahaḡatā ti attho. 1038, 21

Chakkaṃ<sup>64</sup> niṭṭhitam.<sup>64</sup>

3. *Sampattiṭṭhāṇaṃ aṭṭhenāti* sīlasampatti-ādinam sam- 1038, 28  
māsambodhipariyosānānam sampattinam ṭṭhāṇaṃ aṭṭhena, sampattinam vā ṭṭhāṇaṃ sampattiṭṭhāṇaṃ, tassa  
kāraṇam sampattiṭṭhāṇaṃ aṭṭho, tena sampattiṭṭhāṇaṃ  
aṭṭhena. Ten' ev' āha<sup>65</sup> *sampattinam ṭṭhāṇaṃ kāraṇato*<sup>66</sup> ti. 1038, 33  
*Saddhā va ubhayahit' atthikehi dhanāyitabb' aṭṭhena*  
*saddhā dhanam. Etthāti* etesu dhanesu. *Sabbaset-* 1038, 29, 30  
*ṭṭham* sabbesaṃ ṭṭhāṇaṃ kāraṇabhāvato,<sup>67</sup> tesaṃ ca saṅki-  
lesavisodhanena mahājutika-mahāvippahārabhāv' āpādana-  
to.<sup>68</sup> Ten' āha *Paññāya hīti* ādi. Tattha *Paññāya thatvā* ti 1038, 30  
kammassakatāpaññāya patiṭṭhāya<sup>69</sup> sucarit' ādini pūretvā  
sagḡupagā honti. Tattha c' eva pāramitāpaññāya ca  
thatvā sāvakaṃ pāramiñāṇ' ādini paṭivijjhanti.

Samādhim parikkharonti abhisankharontīti<sup>70</sup> *Samā-* 1039, 1  
*dhiparikkharā*, samādhissa sambhārabhūtā sammā-  
diṭṭhi-ādayo. Idha pana sahaḡārikāraṇabhūtā adhippetā ti  
āha *samādhiparivārā* ti. 1039, 1

*Asaṭam* asādhūnam *dhammā* tesaṃ asādhubhāvasādhā- 1039, 4  
nato. *Asantā* ti asundarā gārayhā, ten' āha *lāmakā* ti. 1039, 4

*Vipassakass' eva kathitā* ti vatvā tassa vipassanānipphat- 1039, 8  
tiṃ<sup>71</sup> dassetum *Tesu pīti* ādi vuttaṃ. Catunnam pi hi 1039, 8  
saccānam visesena dassanato maggaṃ paññā sātisaṃ vipas-  
sanā ti vattabbā, taṃ-samaṅgī ca ariyo vipassako<sup>72</sup> ti.

*Sappurisānam dhammā* ti sappurisānam yeva dhammā, 1039, 9  
na asappurisānam. Dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā eva hi

<sup>64</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P chakkavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

<sup>65</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tena c' āha

<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'kāraṇaṇā

B<sup>m</sup>P 'kāraṇato

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'kāraṇa-

<sup>68</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> 'āpādanato

BG 'bhāvā padhānato

M 'bhāvapādanato

<sup>69</sup> BG patiṭṭhāya

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M 'saṅkaro-

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'nibbattim

<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vipassanako

- dhammaññu-ādibhāvo, na pāḷidhammapaṭhan' ādimattena.  
 1039, 11 *Bhāsilassāti* <sup>73</sup> suttageyy' ādibhāsitassa c' eva tad aññassa  
 ca att' attha-par' atthabodhakassa saddassa. <sup>74</sup> Atthakusa-  
 1039, 11, 12 latāvasena *atthaṃ jānāti* *a t t h a ñ ñ ū*. *Attānaṃ jānā-*  
*tīti* yāthāvato attano pamāṇajānanavasena attānaṃ jānāti.  
 Paṭiggahaṇaparibhogamattaññutāya <sup>75</sup> eva pariyesanavissaj-  
 1039, 13 janamattaññutā pi bodhitā hontīti *Paṭiggahaṇaparibhogesu*  
 1039, 15 icceva vuttaṃ. Evaṃ hi tā anavajjā hontīti. *Yogassa*  
 1039, 17 *adhigamāyāti* bhāvanāya anuyuñjanassa. *Atisambāddhan* ti  
 atikhuddakaṃ atikkhapaññassa tāvatā kālena tīretuṃ  
 1039, 19 asakkuṇeyyattā. *Atthavidhaṃ parisā* ti khattiyaparisādi-  
 kaṃ atthavidhaṃ parisāṃ. Bhikkhuparisādikāṃ catub-  
 bidhaṃ khattiyaparisādikāṃ <sup>76</sup> manussaparisāṃ yeva puna  
 catubbidhaṃ gahetvā atthavidhaṃ vadanti apare. Imaṃ <sup>77</sup>  
 me sevantassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dham-  
 mā abhivaḍḍhanti, tasmā sevitabbo, vipariyāyato <sup>78</sup> asevi-  
 1039, 19 tabbo ti evaṃ *Sevitabbāsevitabbapuggalaṃ* <sup>79</sup> *jānāti* <sup>80</sup>  
*p u g g a l a ñ ñ ū*. <sup>81</sup> Evaṃ h' ese puggalānaṃ parovaraṃ  
 ukkaṭṭhanihinatāṃ <sup>81</sup> jānāti nāma.  
 1039, 21 *Niddasavatthūnīti* <sup>82</sup> ādi-saddalopenāyaṃ niddeso ti āha  
 1039, 21 *niddas' ādivatthūnīti*. <sup>83</sup> N' atthi 'dāni imassa dasā <sup>84</sup> ti  
 1039, 23, 25 niddaso. <sup>85</sup> *Pañho* <sup>86</sup> ti nātuma icchito attho. *Puna dasavasso*  
 1039, 25 *na hoṭīti* tesāṃ matimattam etan <sup>87</sup> ti *So kirāti* kira-sadda-  
 gahaṇaṃ. Niddaso ti c' etaṃ desanāmatam, tassa nibbīs'  
 ādibhāvassa viya ninnabhāv' ādibhāvassa <sup>88</sup> ca icchitattā ti  
 1039, 25, 29 dassetuṃ *na kevalaṃ cāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Gāme vicaranto* ti  
 1039, 30 gāme piṇḍāya vicaranto. *Na* <sup>89</sup> *idaṃ titthikānaṃ* <sup>90</sup> *adhi-*  
*vacanaṃ* tesu tannimittassa abhāvā. Sāsane pi sekhassāpi <sup>91</sup>  
 na idaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kim aṅga <sup>92</sup> pana puthujjanassa.  
 Yassa pan' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yena ca kāraṇena, taṃ

<sup>73</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M bhāsit' atthassāti

<sup>74</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P padassa

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tāhi

<sup>76</sup> BGM add cha

<sup>77</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ime

<sup>78</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add tad añño

<sup>79</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit puggalaṃ

<sup>80</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>81-81</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Evaṃ tesāṃ puggalānaṃ  
pi bodhanaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ ni-  
hinaṃ vā

<sup>82</sup> DA and D niddesa-

<sup>83</sup> DA niddes'-

<sup>84</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M dāyā

BG dayā

<sup>85</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niddayo

<sup>86</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pañño

<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ninnavādibhāvassa

<sup>89</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>90</sup> AB<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup> titthiyānaṃ

<sup>91</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sekkha-

<sup>92</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aṅgaṃ



dassetuṃ *Khīṇ' āsavass' etaṃ* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Appaṭisa- 1039, 31  
dhikabhāvo <sup>93</sup> hi 'ssa paccakkhato <sup>94</sup> kāraṇaṃ. Param-  
parāya itarāṇi, yāni pāḷiyaṃ āgatāni.

Sikkhāya samma-d-eva ādānaṃ sikkhāsamādānaṃ, tam  
pan' assā paripūriyā veditabban ti āha *sikkhattayapūraṇe* ti. 1040, 6  
Sikkhāya <sup>95</sup> vā <sup>95</sup> samma-d-eva ādito paṭṭhāya rakkhaṇaṃ  
sikkhāsamādānaṃ, taṇ ca atthato pūraṇe <sup>96</sup> paricchinnam  
arakkhaṇe <sup>97</sup> sabbena sabbam abhāvato, rakkhaṇe ca  
paripūraṇato. *Bahalacchando* <sup>98</sup> ti daḥacchando. 1040, 7

*Āyatin* ti anantarānāgatadivas' ādikālo adhippeto, 1040, 8  
na anāgatabhavo <sup>99</sup> ti āha *anāgate pūne divas' ādisu pīti*. 1040, 8  
Sikkham paripūrentassa tattha niviṭṭhabhattitā <sup>100</sup> *adhigata-* 1040, 9  
*pematā*.

Tebhūmakadhammānaṃ anicc' ādivasena samma-d-eva  
nijjhānaṃ *dhammanisāmanā* ti āha *Vipassanāy' etaṃ* 1040, 11  
*adhivacanaṃ* ti.

*Taṇhāvinayane* <sup>101</sup> ti bhaṅgānupassanādi <sup>102</sup> vipassanāñāṇ' 1040, 13  
ānubhāvasiddhe <sup>103</sup> taṇhāvikkhambhane. *Ekūbhāve* ti gaṇa- 1040, 14  
saṅgaṇika <sup>104</sup> kilesasaṅgaṇika <sup>104</sup> vigamasiddhe vivekavāse. <sup>105</sup>

*Viriy' ārambhe* <sup>106</sup> ti sammappadhānaviriyassa 1040, 15  
paggaṇhane, tam pana sabbaso viriyassa paribrūhanaṃ  
hotīti āha *kāyika-cetasikaviriyassa* <sup>107</sup> *pūraṇe* <sup>108</sup> ti. 1040, 15

*Satiyañ c' eva nipakabhāve* <sup>109</sup> *cāti* satokāritāya c' eva 1040, 16  
sampajānakāritāya ca. Satisampajāññabalen' eva hi viriy'  
ārambho ijḥhati.

*Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe* ti maggasammādiṭṭhiyā <sup>110</sup> paṭivijjane. 1040, 17  
Ten' āha *maggadassane* <sup>111</sup> ti. Saccasampaṭivedhe hi 1040, 17  
ijḥhamāne maggasammādiṭṭhi siddhā va hoti.

*Asubhānupassanāñāṇe* ti dasavidhassa ekādasavidhassāpi 1040, 19  
vā asubhassa anupassanāvasena pavattañāṇe. Idaṃ hi

<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °sandhikā-

<sup>94</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pakkhato

BG pakkhito

<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sikkhāy' āha

<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °nena

<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āra-

<sup>98</sup> So all MSS.

DA balava-

<sup>99</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M āgatabhāvo

<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P niviṭṭha-atthitā

<sup>101</sup> So all MSS; DA °vinaye

<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P virāgānu-

<sup>103</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add va

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gaṇikā

<sup>105</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vivekabhāve

<sup>106</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pariyāya rambhe

BG viriyāya rambhe

<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °cetasikassa viriyassa

DA °cetasikassa only

<sup>108</sup> P paripū-

<sup>109</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nepakka-

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omi magga

<sup>111</sup> So all MSS.

DA maggaṃ-

- 1040, 20 dukkhānupassanāya parivārañāṇaṃ.<sup>112</sup> *Ādinavānupassanāñāṇe* ti saṅkhārāṇaṃ<sup>113</sup> anicca-dukkha-vipariṇāmatā-saṃsucitassa ādinavassa anupassanāvasena pavattañāṇe.
- 1040, 24 *Appahīn' aṭṭhenāti* maggena asamucchinnabhāvena. *Anusentīti* anu anu sayanti. Kāraṇalābhe hi sati uppajjanārahā<sup>114</sup> kilesā santāne anu<sup>115</sup> anu sayitā viya honti, tasmā
- 1040, 24 te tad avatthā<sup>116</sup> anusayā ti vuccanti. *Thāmagato* ti thāmappatto. Thāmagamanan ti<sup>117</sup> ca aññehi asādhāraṇo kāmārāg' ādinam eva āveṇiko sabhāvo daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Abhidhamme
- “ Thāmagato<sup>118</sup> anusayaṃ<sup>118</sup> pajahatī ” ti.<sup>(d)</sup>
- 1040, 25 Kāmārāgo eva anusayo *k ā m a r ā g ā n u s a y o*. Ye pana : Kāmārāgassa anusayo kāmārāgānusayo ti vadanti, taṃ tesam matimattaṃ. Na hi kāmārāgā vinimutto kāmārāgānusayo<sup>119</sup> nāma koci atthi. Yadi tassa bījan ti vadeyyuṃ, tam pi tabbinimuttaṃ param' atthato na upalabbhat' evāti. Esa<sup>120</sup> nayo sesesu pi.
- 1040, 27 Adhikariyanti etthāti adhikaraṇāni. Ke adhikariyanti ? Samathā. Kathaṃ adhikariyanti ? Samanavasena, tasmā te tesam samanavasena pavattantīti āha *adhikaraṇāni samentīti* ādi.
- 1040, 29 *Uppannānaṃ uppannānan* ti utṭhitānaṃ utṭhitānaṃ.
- 1040, 32 *Samath' atthan*<sup>121</sup> ti saman' atthaṃ.
- 1040, 36 *Aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhīti* lakkhaṇavacanam etaṃ, yathā : Yadi me<sup>122</sup> byādhi dāheyyuṃ dātabbam idam<sup>123</sup> osadhan ti, tasmā tesam<sup>123</sup> aññatar' aññatarena vivadantā aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi vivadantīti vuccanti.
- 1041, 2 *Upavadanā*<sup>124</sup> ti akkoso. *Codanā* ti anuyogo.
- 1041, 8 Adhikaraṇassa sammukhā va vinayanato<sup>125</sup> *sammukhā-*

(d) ?

<sup>112</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paricayañāṇaṃ  
P pariyañāṇaṃ  
<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅkhārā  
<sup>114</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppannārahā  
<sup>115</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> anusaya  
<sup>116</sup> BG atthā  
<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī  
<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °gatānusayaṃ  
<sup>119</sup> BGM kāmānusayo  
<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P es' eva

<sup>121</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samathan  
<sup>122-123</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> byādhitā heyyuṃ taṃ  
dātabbavidham  
BGM byādhitā heyyuṃ  
tadātabbavidam  
<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tesu  
<sup>124</sup> So all MSS.  
DA °vādanā  
<sup>125</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vinayanayato

*vinayo*. Sannipatitaparisāyaṃ <sup>126</sup> dhammavādināṃ yebhuy-  
yatāya yebhuyyasikakammassa karaṇaṃ *yebhuyyasikā*. 1041, 9  
*Ayaṇ* ti ayaṇ yathāvuttā catubbidhā sammukhatā *sam-* 1041, 16  
*mukhāvīnayo nāma*.

*Saṅghasāmaggivasena sammukhībhaṇḍo*, na yathā tathā- 1041, 18  
kārapuggalānaṃ <sup>127</sup> sammukhatāmatthaṃ. <sup>128</sup> *Bhūtātā* ti 1041, 20  
tacchatā. Saccapariyāyo hi idha *dhamma*-saddo, dham- 1041, 20  
mavādīti ādisu viya. Vineti etenāti vinayo, tassa tassa  
adhikaraṇassa vūpasamanāya Bhagavatā vuttavidhi, tassa  
vinayassa sammukhatā *vinayasammukhatā*. Ten' āha *Yathā* 1041, 21, 20  
*taṃ* ... *pe* ... *sammukhatā* ti. *Yenāti* yena puggalena. 1041, 22  
Vivādavatthusañkhāte atthe paccatthikā *atthapaccatthikā*. 1041, 22  
*Saṅghasammukhatā parihāyati* sammatapuggaleh' eva vūpa- 1041, 24  
samanato. *Nan* ti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. 1041, 26

“ Na chandāgatiṃ gacchatī ” ti (e)

ādinā vuttaṃ *pañc' aṅgasamannāgataṃ*. Gūḷhak' ādisu 1041, 28  
alajj' ussannāya parisāya gūḷhako salākagāho kātabbo ;  
lajj' ussannāya vivaṭako ; bāl' ussannāya sakaṇṇajappako.  
Yassā kiriyāya dhammavādinā bahutarā, sā yebhuyyasikā  
ti <sup>129</sup> āha dhammavādināṃ yebhuyyatāyāti <sup>129</sup> ādi.

*Catūhi samatthehi sammatīti* idaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikavasena 1041, 38  
vuttaṃ. Tattha pana dvīhi dvīhi eva vūpasamaṇaṃ daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ. *Evaṃ vinicchitan* ti sace āpatti n' atthi ubho 1042, 5  
khamāpetvā ; atha atthi āpattiṃ dassetvā ropanavasena  
vinicchitaṃ. Paṭikammaṃ pana āpattādhikaraṇasamathe  
parato āgamiṣṣati.

Na samaṇasārappaṃ *Assāmaṇakam*, samaṇehi akattab- 1042, 12  
baṃ, tasmaṃ. *Ajjhācāre* vītikame sati. *Paṭicarato* ti 1042, 13, 21  
paṭicchādentassa. Pāp' ussannatāya pāpiyo, puggalo, tassa  
kattabbakammaṃ <sup>130</sup> *pāpiyyasikam*. 1042, 25

*Sammukhāvīnāyena' eva vūpasamo n' atthi* paṭiññāya <sup>131</sup> 1042, 28  
tathārūpāya <sup>131</sup> khantiyā vā avūpasamanato.

(e) A III 274

<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāya

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tathā kāra-

<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add saṅghasam-  
mukhatā  
B<sup>m</sup>P omit mattaṃ

<sup>129-130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>130</sup> BG add tattha

B<sup>m</sup>P add tassa

<sup>131</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭiññā yathārūpāya

- 1042, 38 *Etthāti* āpattidesanāya. Paṭiññāte āpannabhāv' ādike karaṇaṃ kiriya: Āyatim saṃvareyyāsīti, parivāsadān' ādivasena ca pavattaṃ vacīkammaṃ *paṭiññāta-karaṇaṃ*.  
 1043, 2 *Yathānurūpaṃ* ti dvīhi samathehi, catūhi,<sup>132</sup> tīhi, ekenāti evaṃ vuttanayena yathānurūpaṃ. *Etthāti* etasmiṃ<sup>133</sup> sutte, imasmiṃ vā samathavicāre.<sup>134</sup> *Vinicchayanayo* ti vinicchaye<sup>135</sup> nayamattaṃ.<sup>135</sup> Ten' āha *Vitthāro paṇāti* ādi. Samantapāsādikāya Vinay' aṭṭhakathāya vutto, tasmā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo ti adhippāyo.

Sattakaṃ<sup>136</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>136</sup>

(Niṭṭhitā ca dutiyabhāṇavāravaṇṇanā.)

- 1043, 29 3. I. *Ayathāvā*<sup>1</sup> ti na yathāvā,<sup>2</sup> aniyyānikatāya. *Micchā-*  
 1043, 30 *sabhāvā* viparītavuttikatāya. *Yathāvā* niyyānikatāya. *Sam-*  
*māsabhāvā* aviparītavuttikā.  
 1043, 31 Kucchitaṃ sīdatīti *ku s ī to* da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā. Yassa dhammassa vasena puggalo kusīto ti vuccati, so kusītabhāvo idha kusīta-saddena vutto. Vinā pi hi bhāvajotanaṃ saddaṃ bhāv' attho viññāyati, yathā: Paṭassa sukkan ti, tasmā kusītabhāvavattthūnīti attho. Ten' āha *kosajjakāraṇānīti* attho ti.  
 1043, 32 *Kammaṃ* nāma bhikkhusārappaṃ<sup>3</sup> īdisan ti āha *cīvara-*  
 1043, 33 *vicāraṇ'* ādīti.  
 1043, 35 *Viriyaṇ* ti padhānaviriyam, tam pana caṅkama-  
 1043, 35 navasena karaṇe kāyikan ti pi vattabbataṃ<sup>4</sup> labhatīti āha  
*duvidham pīti*.  
 1043, 37 *Pattiyā* ti pāpuṇan' atthaṃ.  
 1044, 5 *Osīdanan* ti bhāvanānuyoge<sup>5</sup> saṅkoco.  
 1044, 7 Māsehi ācitaṃ nicitaṃ<sup>6</sup> viyāti *M ā s' ā c i t a m*, tam  
*m a ñ ñ e*. Yasmā māsā tintā visesena garukā honti, tasmā  
 1044, 8 *Yathā tintamāso* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
 1044, 10 *Vutthito hoti* gilānabhāvā ti adhippāyo.

<sup>132</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omī*

<sup>133</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P imasmiṃ

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vicārena

<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vinicchayena  
samattaṃ

<sup>136</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ayāthā-

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāthāvā; P thāyāvā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samaṇasārappaṃ

<sup>4</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vattabbaṃ

<sup>5</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> bhāvanāyoge

<sup>6</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nimittaṃ

BGM nimittaṃ

*Tesan* ti ārambhavatthūnaṃ. *Iminā* <sup>7</sup> *nayenāti* <sup>8</sup> *iminā* <sup>1044, 11</sup> kusītavatthusu vutten' eva nayena. "Duvidham pi viriyaṃ ārabhati" ti ādinā, "Idaṃ paṭhaman ti idaṃ handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi evaṃ bhāvanāyaṃ abbhussahaṇaṃ paṭhamam ārambhavatthun" <sup>9</sup> ti ādinā ca *attho veditabbo*. <sup>1044, 12</sup> Tathā <sup>10</sup> tathā paṭhamam pavattaṃ abbhussahaṇaṃ hi upari viriy' ārambhassa kāraṇam hoti. Anurūpapaccavekkhaṇāsahitāni hi abbhussahaṇāni, tammūlakāni vā paccavekkhaṇāni aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni veditabbāni.

*Āsajjā* ti yassa deti, tassa āsādanahetu <sup>11</sup> tena <sup>1044, 14</sup> samāgamanimittam. Ten' āha *ettha āsādanaṃ dānakāraṇam* <sup>12</sup> <sup>1044, 16</sup> *nāmāti*.

*Bhaya* ti bhayaheṭṭu. Nanu bhayaṃ nāma lad- <sup>1044, 18</sup> dhukāmatā <sup>13</sup> rāg' ādayo viya cetanāya avisuddhikaraṃ, taṃ kasmā idha gahitaṃ ti? Na-y-idaṃ tādisaṃ corabhaya' ādiṃ sandhāya vuttan ti dassetuṃ *Tatthāti* ādi vuttam. <sup>1044, 20</sup>

*Adāsi me* ti yaṃ pubbe kataṃ upakāraṃ cintetvā <sup>1044, 22</sup> diyaṃ, taṃ sandhāya vuttam.

*Dassati me* ti paccupakār' āsāya yaṃ diyaṃ, taṃ <sup>1044, 24</sup> sandhāya vadati.

*Sāhu dānan* ti: Dānaṃ nām' etaṃ paṇḍitapañ- <sup>1044, 25</sup> ñattan <sup>14</sup> ti sādhusamācāre ṭhatvā deti.

*Alaṅkār' atthan* <sup>15</sup> ti upasobhan' attham. *Parivār'* <sup>1044, 28</sup> *athan* <sup>16</sup> ti parikkhār' attham. <sup>17</sup> Dānaṃ hi datvā paccavekkhantassa pāmuja-pīti-somanass' ādayo uppajjanti, lobha-dosa-issā-maccher' ādayo vidūrī bhavanti. Iti <sup>18</sup> dānaṃ anukūladhammaparibhūhanena paccanīkadhamma-vidūrikaraṇena ca bhāvanācittassa upasobhanāya ca parikkhārāya <sup>19</sup> ca hotīti *alaṅkār' attham parivār' atthan* <sup>1044, 28</sup> *ca detīti* vuttam. Ten' āha *Dānaṃ hi cittaṃ muduṃ* <sup>20</sup> *karotīti* <sup>1044, 29</sup> ādi. *Muducitto hotīti* laddhā dāyake: Iminā mayhaṃ <sup>1044, 31</sup> saṅgaho kato ti; dātā pi laddhari. Tena vuttam *ubhinnaṃ* <sup>1044, 31</sup> *pi cittaṃ muduṃ* <sup>20</sup> *karotīti*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *add va*

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *vasenāti*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *°vatthu*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *yathā*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *āmodana-*

<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°kāraṇam*

<sup>13</sup> P *laddha-*

<sup>14</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *paṇḍitum paññattan*

<sup>15</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *°kāraṇ' atthan*

<sup>16</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *paricāraṇ'-*

<sup>17</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M *parikkharaṇ'-*

*B parirakkhaṇ'-*

*G parikkhaṇ'-*

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *idāni*

<sup>19</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *parikkharaṇāya*

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *mudukaṃ*

- 1044, 34 *Adantadamanan* ti adantā anassavā<sup>21</sup> pi 'ssa dānena  
 1044, 34 dantā assavā honti vase vattanti. *Adānaṃ dantadūsakan* ti  
 1044, 35 adānaṃ pana pubbe dantānaṃ assavānaṃ pi vighāt'  
 1044, 35 uppādanena cittaṃ dūseti. *Unnamanti* dāyakā, piyaṃvadā  
 ca paresaṃ garucittikāraṭṭhānatāya.<sup>22</sup> *Namanti* paṭig-  
 gāhakā dānena piyavācāya ca<sup>23</sup> laddhasaṅgahā saṅgāha-  
 kānaṃ.<sup>24</sup>
- 1045, 1 *Cittālaṅkāradānaṃ eva uttamaṃ* anupakkiliṭṭhatāya supa-  
 risuddhatāya guṇavisesappaccayatāya ca.
- 1045, 3 *Dānapaccayā* ti dānakāraṇā, dānamayapuññaṃ katattā  
 1045, 3 upacittatā ti attho. *Uppattiyo*<sup>25</sup> ti manussesu devesu ca  
 nibbattiyo.
- 1045, 4 *Ṭhapetīti* ekavāraṃ eva anuppajjitvā yathā uparūpari  
 ten' ev' ākārena pavattati,<sup>26</sup> evaṃ ṭhapeti. Tad eva c' asa  
 1045, 5 adhiṭṭhānaṃ ti āha *tass' eva vevacanaṃ* ti.
- 1045, 6 *Vaḍḍhetīti* brūheti, na hāpeti.
- 1045, 7 *Vimuttan* ti adhimuttaṃ, ninnāṃ poṇaṃ pabbhāraṃ ti  
 attho. Vimuttan ti vā viṣiṭṭhaṃ.
- 1045, 8 Nippariyāyato uttari nāma paṇītaṃ, majjhe pi hīnamaj-  
 jhaviḥhāgassa<sup>27</sup> labbhanato ti vuttaṃ *Uttariṃ*<sup>28</sup>  
*a b h ā v i t a n ti tato upari*<sup>29</sup> *maggaphal' atthāya abhā-*  
*vitan* ti.
- 1045, 11 *Samvattati* tathāpaṇihitaṃ dānamayacittaṃ. Yam pana  
 pāliyaṃ *Ta ñ ca k h o ti ādi* vuttaṃ, taṃ tatr'  
 uppattiya<sup>30</sup> vibandhakāradussīlyābhāvadassanaparaṃ<sup>31</sup>  
 daṭṭhabbaṃ, na dānamayassa puññaṃ<sup>32</sup> kevalassa<sup>32</sup>  
 taṃsaṃvattanatādassanaparaṃ<sup>33</sup> ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.
- 1045, 12 *Samucchinnaṃ rāgassāti* samucchinnaṃ kāmārāgassa. Tassa  
 hi siyā brahmaloke uppatti,<sup>34</sup> na samucchinnaṃ bhavarāgassa.  
 Vītarāgaggahaṇena h' ettha<sup>35</sup> kāmesu vītarāgatā adhip-  
 1045, 13 petā, yāya brahmalok' uppatti<sup>36</sup> siyā. Ten' āha *dāna-*  
*matten' evāti* ādi. Yadi evaṃ dānaṃ tattha kim atthiyan ti

<sup>21</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anavassā

<sup>22</sup> BGM °kāruṭṭhanatāya

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>24</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅgaha-

<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapattiyo

<sup>26</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pavattitī

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °majjhima-

<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uttari

<sup>29</sup> DA upariṃ

<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tatrūpapattiya

<sup>31</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °dussīlyabhāva-  
M vibandhakāradussīlyagāma-  
dassana-

<sup>32</sup> BG puññaṃ kevalassa

<sup>33</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M tad asaṃ; BG *omit* taṃ

<sup>34</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upapatti

<sup>35</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P c' ettha

<sup>36</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °lokūpapatti

āha *Dānaṃ paṇāti* ādi. *Dānena muducitto* ti baddh' āghāte 1045, 14  
veripuggale pi attano dānasampannicchanena mudubhū-  
tacitto.

Parisīdati parito ito c' ito samāgacchatīti *parisā*, samūho. 1045, 18

*Lokassa dhammā* ti sattalokassa avassambhāvī <sup>37</sup> dhammā. 1045, 20

Ten' āha *Etehi vimutto nāma n' atthīti* ādi. Yasmā te 1045, 20  
lokadhammā aparāparaṃ kadāci lokam anupatanti, ka-  
dāci <sup>39</sup> loko, <sup>40</sup> tasmā tañ c' ettha attham dassento *Atth' ime* 1045, 22  
ti suttapadam āhari.

Ghāsacchādan' ādinam laddhi *lā b h o*, tāni eva vā 1045, 24  
laddhabbato *lā b h o*. <sup>41</sup> Tad abhāvo *alā b h o*. Lābhag- 1045, 24  
gahaṇena c' ettha <sup>41</sup> tabbisayo anurodho gahito, alābha-  
gahaṇena virodho. Yasmā lohite sati tad upaghātavasena  
pubbo viya anurodhe sati virodho laddhāvasaro eva hoti,  
tasmā vuttam *lābhe āgate alābho āgato evāti*. Esa nayo yas' 1045, 24  
ādisu pi.

Atthakam <sup>42</sup> niṭṭhitam. <sup>42</sup>

2. Vasati tattha phalam tannimittakatāya pavattatīti  
vatthu, kāraṇan ti vutto vāyam attho. Ten' āha  
*ā g h ā t a v a t t h ũ n ī t i ā g h ā t a k ā r a ṇ ā n i*. 1045, 33

Kopo nāmāyam yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ uppajjati, na <sup>43</sup>  
tattha ekavāram eva uppajjati, atha kho puna pi uppajjat'  
evāti vuttam *bandhaṭīti*. Atha vā yo paccayavisesena <sup>44</sup> 1045, 34  
uppajjamāno āghāto savisaye <sup>45</sup> baddho viya na vigacchati,  
puna pi uppajjeyy' eva, tam sandhāy' āha *Ā g h ā t a m* 1045, 34  
*b a n d h a t ī t i*. Tam pan' assa paccayavasena nibbat-  
tanam uppādanam evāti vuttam *karoti* <sup>46</sup> *uppādetīti*. 1045, 34

*T a m k u t' e t t h a l a b b h ā* ti ettha tan ti kiriyāparā- 1045, 35  
masanam, pad' ajjhāhārena ca attho veditabbo ti dassento  
*taṃ anattahacaranam mā ahoṣīti* ādim āha. *Kena kāraṇena* 1045, 35, 36  
laddhabbam niratthakabhāvato. Kammassakā hi sattā, te  
kassa ruciyā dukkhitā sukhitā vā bhavanti, tasmā kevalam

<sup>37</sup> BGM avassabhāvi

<sup>38</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mutto

<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add te

<sup>40</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> loke

<sup>41-42</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> tadananamettha only

BG tadatatadva only

M tadatva only

Highly corrupt and elliptical.

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atthakavannanā niṭṭhitā

<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>44</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paccayam-

<sup>45</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M savisayo

<sup>46</sup> DA omits

- 1046, 2 tasmiṃ mayhaṃ kujjhanamattam evāti adhippāyo. *Atha*  
 1046, 3 *vā taṃ kopakaraṇaṃ ettha puggale kuto labbhā* param' atthato  
 kujjhitabbassa kujjhanakassa ca abhāvato. Saṅkhāramat-  
 tam h' etaṃ yad idaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ. Yaṃ satto ti  
 vuccati, te ca <sup>47</sup> saṅkhārā ittarakālā <sup>48</sup> khaṇikā, kassa ko  
 1046, 6 kujjhatīti attho. *Lābhā nāma ke siyumu* aññatra anatt' *upattito*.  
 1046, 8 *Sattā āvasanti etesūti Satt' āvāsā*. Nānattakāyā  
 nānattasaññī ādi bhedā sattanikāyā. Yasmā te te sattani-  
 kāyā tappariyāpannānaṃ sattānaṃ tāya eva tappariyā-  
 pannatāya ādhāro viya vattabbataṃ arahanti samudāy'  
 ādhāratāya avayavassa yathā: Rukkhe sākhā ti; tasmā  
 1046, 8, 9 *sattānaṃ āvāsā, vasanaṭṭhānānīti attho* ti vuttaṃ. *Suddh'*  
*āvāsā pi satt' āvāso* va <sup>49</sup>  
 “Na so bhikkhave satt' āvāso sulabharūpo, yo mayā  
 anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddh'  
 āvāsehi devehī ” ti (a)  
 vacanato. Yadi evaṃ kasmā idha na <sup>50</sup> gahitā ti tattha  
 1046, 12 kāraṇaṃ āha *asabbakālikattā* ti ādi. Vehapphalā <sup>51</sup> pana  
 catuttham yeva satt' āvāsaṃ bhajantīti <sup>52</sup> daṭṭhabbamaṃ.  
 1046, 16 *O pasamiko* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa upasaṃ' āvaho, tam  
 pana vaṭṭadukkhamaṃ kilesesu upasantesu upasammati, <sup>53</sup>  
 1046, 16 na aññathā tasmā *kilesūpasamakaro* ti vuttaṃ.  
 1046, 18 *Takkaraṃ sambodhaṃ gametīti Sambodhagāmi*.  
 Yasmīṃ devanikāye dhammadesanā na viniyujjati <sup>54</sup> sa-  
 vanass' eva abhāvato, so pāliyaṃ dīgh' āyuko devanikāyo  
 1046, 19 ti adhippeto ti āha *asaññabhavaṃ vā arūpabhavaṃ vā* ti.  
 1046, 20 Anupubbato viharitabbā ti *Anupubbavāhiārā*.  
 1046, 20 *Anupāṭipāṭiyā* ti anukkamena. *Samāpajjitabbavīhārā* ti  
 samāpajjitvā samaṅgino hutvā viharitabbavīhārā.  
 1046, 22 *Anupubbanirodhā* ti anupubbena anukkamena  
 1046, 22 pavattetabbanirodhā. Ten' āha *anupāṭipāṭiyā* <sup>55</sup> *nirodhā* ti.

Navakaṃ <sup>56</sup> niṭṭhitam. <sup>56</sup>

(a) ?

<sup>47</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit*

<sup>48</sup> BG °kālakā

<sup>49</sup> BG nāma

<sup>50</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*

<sup>51</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pphalo

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P bhajantīti

<sup>53</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °samati

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P viyujjati

<sup>55</sup> *So all MSS*; DA °paṭipāṭi

<sup>56</sup> B<sup>m</sup> navakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā



3. Yehi sil' ādihi samannāgato bhikkhu dhammasaraṇa-gatāya <sup>57</sup> dhammen' eva nāthati isati abhibhavatīti nātho ti vuccati, te <sup>58</sup> nāthabhāvakarā dhammā *n ā t h a k a - r a ṇ ā* <sup>59</sup> ti vuttā ti āha *Sanāthā . . . . pe . . . paṭiṭṭhākarā dhammā* ti. Tattha attano *paṭiṭṭhākarā* ti yassa nāthabhāvakarā, tassa attano *paṭiṭṭhāvidhāyino*. Appaṭiṭṭho anātho, sappatiṭṭho sanātho ti *paṭiṭṭh' attho* <sup>60</sup> nāth' attho.

Kalyāṇaguṇayogato *kalyāṇā* ti dassento *sil' ādiguṇa-sampannā* ti āha. Mejjanalakkhaṇā <sup>61</sup> mettā <sup>62</sup> etassa atthīti *mitto*, so vuttanayena *kalyāṇo* assa atthīti, tassa atthitāmattaṃ *kalyāṇamittapadena* vuttaṃ. Assa <sup>63</sup> tena sabbakālaṃ avijahitavāso <sup>64</sup> ti dassetuṃ *k a l y ā ṇ a s a - h ā y o* ti vuttan ti āha *Te v' assāti* ādi. *Te v' assāti* te eva *kalyāṇamittā* assa bhikkhuno. *Saha ayanato* ti saḥavattanato. <sup>65</sup> Asamodhāne *Cittena*, samodhāne pana *Cittena c' eva kāyena ca sampavaṇko*.

Sukhaṃ vaco etasmiṃ anukūlagāhimhi ādaragāravavati puggale ti *S u v a c o*. <sup>66</sup> Ten' āha *sukhena vattabbo* ti ādi.

*K h a m o* ti khantā, tam ev' assa khamabhāvaṃ <sup>67</sup> dassetuṃ *gālhenāti* ādi vuttaṃ.

*Vāmato* ti micchā ayoniso vā gaṇhāti. *Paṭippharatīti* paṭānibhāvena <sup>68</sup> tiṭṭhati. *Padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhātīti* sammā yoniso ti. <sup>70</sup>

*U c c ā v a c ā n ī* ti vipulakhuddakāni. <sup>71</sup>

*Tatrūpagamanīyā* ti tatra tatra mahante khuddake ca kamme sādhanavasena <sup>72</sup> upagacchantiyā tassa tassa kam-massa nipphādane <sup>73</sup> samatthāyāti attho. *T a t r ū p ā - y ā t i* vā tatra tatra kamme sādhetabbe upāyabhūtāya.

*Dhamme assa kāmo ti d h a m m a k ā m o* ti vyādhi-karaṇānaṃ <sup>74</sup> hi <sup>75</sup> bāhir' attho samāso hotīti katvā vuttaṃ. Kāmetabbato vā piyāyitabbato kāmo, dhammo, dhamme <sup>75</sup>

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °saraṇatāya

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add tassa

<sup>59</sup> BG °karaṇa

<sup>60</sup> P paṭiṭṭhanto

<sup>61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mijjana-

<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mittā

<sup>63</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit; BGM nāssa

<sup>64</sup> BG avijahitavāso

<sup>65</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> °pavattanato

<sup>66</sup> DA subbaco

<sup>67</sup> BG khamā

<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paṭānikabhāvena

Cp. DA I 77 paṭānibhūtaṃ

<sup>69</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> pati dakkhiṇaṃ

<sup>70</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vā gaṇhāti

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add upāyena

<sup>72</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °danena

<sup>73</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vyādhikarānaṃ

BG vyādhikaraṇaṃ

M vyādhi-

<sup>74</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> omit; B<sup>m</sup>P pi

<sup>75</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhammo



ca, evaṃ etaṃ jhānaṃ taṃsāṃpayuttadhammānaṃ <sup>88</sup> ti, yogino vā sukhavisesānaṃ kāraṇabhāvena.

*Paricchinditvā* ti idaṃ u d d h a ṃ a d h o ti etthāpi <sup>1048, 2</sup> yojetabbaṃ. *Paricchinditvā* eva hi sabbattha kasiṇaṃ vaḍḍhetabbaṃ. *Tena tena vā kāraṇenāti* tena tena vā upari <sup>1048, 4</sup> ādisu kasiṇavaḍḍhanakāraṇena. *Yathā kin ti āha ālokaṃ* <sup>1048, 4</sup> *iva rūpadassanakāmo* ti. *Yathā* dibbacakkhunā uddhaṃ ce rūpaṃ daṭṭhukāmo, uddhaṃ ālokaṃ pasāreti, adho ce adho, samantato ce rūpaṃ daṭṭhukāmo samantato ālokaṃ pasāreti; evaṃ ayaṃ kasiṇaṃ ti attho.

*Ekassāti* paṭhavikasiṇ' ādisu ek' ekassa. *Aññabhāvānu-* <sup>1048, 7</sup> *pagaman' atthan* <sup>89</sup> ti aññakasiṇabhāvānupagamanadīpan' atthaṃ, aññassa vā kasiṇabhāvānupagamanadīpan' atthaṃ. Na hi aññena pasāritakasiṇaṃ tato aññena pasāritakasiṇabhāvaṃ upagacchatīti. Evaṃ pi nesāṃ aññakasiṇasambhedaḥbhāvo veditabbo. *Na aññaṃ* paṭhavi ādi. Na hi <sup>1048, 9</sup> udakena <sup>90</sup> ṭhitatṭhāne sasambhārapaṭhavi atthi. *Añño* <sup>1048, 10</sup> *kasiṇasambhedo* ti āpokasiṇ' ādinā saṅkaro. *Sabbatthāti* <sup>1048, 11</sup> sabbesu sesakasiṇesu.

Ekadesa aṭṭatvā anavasesapharaṇaṃ <sup>92</sup> pamāṇassa agahato *A p p a m ā ṇ a ṃ*. Ten' eva hi nesāṃ kasiṇa- <sup>1048, 12</sup> samañña. Tathā c' āha *Taṃ hīti* ādi. *Cetasā* <sup>94</sup> *pharanto* ti <sup>1048, 13</sup> bhāvanācittena ālambanaṃ <sup>94</sup> karonto. Bhāvanācittaṃ hi kasiṇaṃ parittaṃ vā vipulaṃ vā sakalam eva manasi karoti, na ekadesaṃ.

*Kasiṇ' ugghāṭim ākāse pavattaviññānaṃ* pharaṇa-appa- <sup>1048, 15</sup> mānavasena *Viññāṇaṃ* <sup>95</sup> *ka s i ṇ a ṇ* ti vuttaṃ. Tathā <sup>1048, 15</sup> hi taṃ viññāṇaṇcaṇ <sup>95</sup> ti vuccati. *Kasiṇavasena* yathā <sup>1048, 16</sup> ugghāṭitakasiṇavasena. *Kasiṇ' ugghāṭim ākāse uddhaṃ* <sup>96-</sup> <sup>1048, 17</sup> *adho-tiriyatā veditabbā*. Yattakaṃ hi ṭhānaṃ <sup>97</sup> kasiṇaṃ upasāritaṃ, tattakaṃ ākāsaḥbhāvanāvasena ākāsaṃ <sup>98</sup> hotīti; evaṃ yattakaṃ ṭhānaṃ ākāsaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitaṃ, tattakaṃ sakalam eva pharitvā viññāṇassa pavattanato

<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °yuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>89</sup> So all MSS.

DA asaṇña-

<sup>90</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uḍake

<sup>91</sup> M aññena

DA añña

<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °varaṇaṃ

<sup>93</sup> So all MSS.

DA cetasi

<sup>94</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ārammaṇaṃ

<sup>95</sup> BG viññānaṃ

<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uddhaka

<sup>97</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pana taṃ

<sup>98</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ākāso

- 1048, 17 āgamanavasena viññāṇakasiṇe pi uddham-adho-tiriyatā  
vuttā ti āha *kasin' ugghātim ākāsavasena tattha pavattaviññāṇe*  
1048, 21 *uddham-adho-tiriyatā veditabbā* ti.  
*Pathabhūtattā* ti tesam<sup>99</sup> pavattanūpāyattā maggabhū-  
tattā.  
1048, 24 *Methunasamācāresūti* sadārasantosa-paradāragamanava-  
sena duvidhesu methunasamācāresu. Te pi hi kāmatabbato  
1048, 25 kāmā nāma. *Methunavattthusūti* methunassa vatthubhū-  
1048, 25 tesu<sup>100</sup> sattesu. *Micchācāro* ti gārayh' ācāro. Gārayhatā c'  
1048, 25 assa ek' antanihinatāya evāti āha *ek' antanindito lāmak' ācāro*  
1048, 26 ti. *Asaddhammādhippāyenāti* asaddhammasevanādhippā-  
1048, 30 yena. Sagottehi<sup>101</sup> rakkhitā *gottarakkhitā*. Sahadham-  
1048, 31 mikehi rakkhitā *dharmarakkhitā*. Sassāmikā *sārakkhā*.  
1048, 31 Yassā gamane rañño<sup>102</sup> daṇḍo ṭhapito,<sup>103</sup> sā *sapariḍaṇḍā*.  
1048, 32 Bhariyābhāv' atthaṃ dhanena kitā *Dhanakkhitā*. Chandena  
1048, 32 vasanti *chandavāsini*. Bhog' atthaṃ vasanti bhogavāsini.  
1048, 32 Paṭ' atthaṃ<sup>104</sup> vasanti *paṭavāsini*.<sup>105</sup> Udapattaṃ<sup>106</sup> āma-  
1048, 33 sitvā gahitā *odapattakinī*. Obhatacumbaṃ<sup>107</sup> apanetvā  
1048, 33, 34 gahitā *obhatacumbaṭā*. Karamar' ānītā *dhaj' āhatā*. Tañ-  
1048, 34 khaṇikā *muhuttikā*. Abhibhavitvā vītikkame micchācāro  
mahāsāvajjo, na tathā dvinnam samānacchandatāya. Abhi-  
bhavitvā vītikkamane sati pi maggenamaggapaṭipatti-  
adhiṇāsane purim' uppannasevanābhisandhipoyogābhāva-  
to<sup>108</sup> micchācāro na hoti abhibhuyyamānassāti vadanti.  
Sevanācittē<sup>109</sup> sati payogābhāvo appamāṇam yebhuyyena  
itthiyā sevanāpayogassa abhāvato. Tathā<sup>110</sup> sati<sup>110</sup>  
puretaram sevanācittassa upaṭṭhāpane pi tassā micchācāro  
na siyā, tathā purisassa pi sevanāpayogābhāve. Tasmā  
attano ruciyā pavattitassa vasena tayo balakkārena pavat-  
titassa vasena tayo ti<sup>111</sup> sabbe pi agahitagahaṇena *cattāro*  
1049, 1 *sambhārā* ti vuttam.

Upasaggavasena atthavisesavācino<sup>112</sup> dhātusaddā ti

<sup>99</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tāsam  
<sup>100</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthusu tesu  
P vatthu tesu  
<sup>101</sup> BG °gotte  
<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P raññā  
<sup>103</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ṭhahito  
BG ṭhapihito  
<sup>104</sup> AGG<sup>m</sup>M pāt'-  
<sup>105</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pāṭa-

<sup>106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P udakapattam  
<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P *omit* obhata  
<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °senābhisandhi-  
<sup>109</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sevana- *throughout*  
<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tasmim asati  
<sup>111</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M *omit*  
<sup>112</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °visesam vācinano  
BGM °visesam vā vinayo

*Abhiññhāyati*ti padassa *Parabhaṇḍābhimukhī* <sup>113</sup> ti ādinā <sup>1049, 5</sup>  
 attho vutto. Tattha *tanninnatāyati* tasmim̐ parabhaṇḍe <sup>1049, 6</sup>  
 lubbhanavasena ninnatāyati ayam ettha adhippāyo vedi-  
 tabbo. Abhi-pubbo vā jhā-saddo <sup>114</sup> lubbhane nirūlho <sup>115</sup>  
 daṭṭhabbo. Upasaggavasena atthavisesavācino eva dhātu-  
 saddā ti. <sup>116</sup> Adinn' ādānassa appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā  
 Brahmajālavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttā ti āha *adinn' ādānaṃ viya* <sup>1049, 7</sup>  
*appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā cāti*. Tasmā yassa bhaṇḍaṃ  
 abhiññhāyati tassa appaṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇa-  
 tāya mahāsāvajjā ti ādinā appasāvajjamahāsāvajjavibhāgo  
 veditabbo. Attanā pariṇāmanāṃ citten' evāti veditabbaṃ.

*Hitasukhaṃ byāpādayati*ti yo naṃ uppādeti, tassa yaṃ <sup>1049, 12</sup>  
 pati cittaṃ <sup>117</sup> uppādeti, tassa tassa <sup>118</sup> sati samavāye  
 hitasukhaṃ vināseti. Pharusaṇḍāya <sup>119</sup> appasāvajja-mahā-  
 sāvajjatā Brahmajālavaṇṇanāyaṃ vibhāvitā ti āha *pharu-* <sup>1049, 13</sup>  
*savācā viyāti* ādi. Tasmā yaṃ pati cittaṃ byāpādeti tassa  
 appaṇatāya appasāvajjo mahāṇatāya mahāsāvajjo ti  
 ādinā tad ubhayavibhāgo veditabbo. *Aho vatāti* iminā <sup>1049, 16</sup>  
 parassa accantatāya <sup>120</sup> vināsacintanaṃ dīpeti. Evaṃ hi  
 'ssa dāruṇappavattiyā kammappavatti. <sup>121</sup>

*Yathābhuccagahaṇābhāvenāti* yathāvagahaṇassa <sup>122</sup> abhā- <sup>1049, 18</sup>  
 vena anicc' ādisabhāvassa nicc' ādito gahaṇena. *Micchā* <sup>1049, 18</sup>  
*passatīti* vitathaṃ passati. *Samphappalāpo viyāti* iminā <sup>1049, 20</sup>  
 āsevanassa mandatāya appasāvajjā, <sup>123</sup> mahantatāya mahā-  
 sāvajjā <sup>123</sup> ti <sup>124</sup> dasseti. *Gahit' ākāraviparītātā* ti micchā- <sup>1049, 22</sup>  
 diṭṭhiyā gahit' ākāraviparītābhāvo. *Vatthuno* ti tassa <sup>1049, 22</sup>  
 yathābhūtasabhāvaṃ <sup>125</sup> āha. *Tathā bhāvenāti* gahit' ākāren' <sup>1049, 23</sup>  
 eva viparīt' ākāren' eva. *Tassa diṭṭhigatikassa*, tassa vā <sup>1049, 23</sup>  
 vatthuno upaṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ na ito aññāthā ti.  
*Dhammato* ti sabhāvato. *Koṭṭhāsato* ti phassapañcamak' <sup>1049, 24</sup>  
 ādisu citt' aṅgakoṭṭhāsesu ye <sup>126</sup> koṭṭhāsā honti tato ti  
 attho. *Cetanādharmā* ti cetanāsabhāvā. <sup>1049, 27</sup>

*Paṭipāṭiyā sattāti* ettha nanu cetanā abhidhamme kam- <sup>1049, 26</sup>

<sup>113</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °mukhan

<sup>114</sup> P jhāṇa-saddo

<sup>115</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M nirūḍho; BG niruttho

<sup>116</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>117</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>118</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kha instead

<sup>119</sup> BG °vācatāya

<sup>120</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P accantāya

<sup>121</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kammappathappavatti

<sup>122</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthāva-

<sup>123</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sāvajjajataṃ

<sup>124</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ayathā-

<sup>126</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yaṃ

mapathesu na vuttā ti paṭipāṭiyā sattannaṃ kamma-patha-bhāvo na yutto ti? Na, avacanassa aññahetukattā. Na hi tattha cetanāya akamma-pathattā<sup>127</sup> kamma-patharāsīmhi avacanaṃ, kadāci pana kamma-patho hoti, na sabbadā ti kamma-pathabhāvassa aniyatattā avacanaṃ. Yādā pana kamma-patho hoti, tadā kamma-patharāsisaṅgaho na nivārito.

<sup>128</sup> Etth' āha :— Yadi<sup>128</sup> cetanāya sabbadā kamma-patha-bhāvābhāvato aniyato kamma-pathabhāvo ti kamma-patharāsīmhi avacanaṃ, nanu abhiyjhādīnaṃ pi kamma-patha-bhāvaṃ appattānaṃ<sup>129</sup> atthitāya aniyato kamma-patharāsīmhi<sup>130</sup> avacanaṃ āpajjatīti? N' āpajjati kamma-pathānaṃ<sup>131</sup> sabhāgatā hi tesam tattha vuttattā.<sup>132</sup> Yadi evaṃ cetanā pi tattha vattabbā siyā ti? Saccam etaṃ, sā pana pāṇātipāt' ādikā ti<sup>133</sup> pākaṭo tassā kamma-pathabhāvo ti na vuttaṃ siyā. Cetanāya hi

“Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, tividdhā bhikkhave kāyasañcetanā<sup>134</sup> akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ” ti (b)

ādi vacanato kammabhāvo pākaṭo; kammaṃ yeva<sup>135</sup> ca<sup>135</sup> sugatiduggatīnaṃ tad uppajjanakasukhadukkhānaṃ<sup>136</sup> ca pathabhāvena pavattaṃ kamma-patho ti vuccatīti pākaṭo tassa<sup>137</sup> kamma-pathabhāvo. Abhiyjhādīnaṃ pana cetanāsamīhanabhāvena sucaritaduccaritabhāvo, cetanājānitapaddhatibhāvena<sup>138</sup> sugatiduggatī-taduppajjanasukhadukkhānaṃ<sup>139</sup> pathabhāvo vā<sup>140</sup> ti na tathā pākaṭo kamma-pathabhāvo ti te eva tena sabhāvena dassetuṃ abhidhamme cetanā kamma-pathabhāvena<sup>141</sup> na vuttā, atathājātiyakattā<sup>142</sup> vā cetanā tehi saddhiṃ na vuttā ti datṭhabbā.

1049, 31

*Mūlaṃ patvā* ti mūladesanaṃ patvā, sabhāvesu<sup>143</sup> dham-

(b) A III 415; Dhs A p. 88

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pathappattattā

<sup>128-129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>129</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M appattā na

<sup>130</sup> A sesamhi; G<sup>m</sup> sesam pi

<sup>131</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pathatā taṃ

<sup>132</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vutto

<sup>133</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vāti

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °cetanāya

<sup>135</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M ve yeva

BG ce yeva

<sup>136</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uppajjanasukha-

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tassā

<sup>138</sup> A cetanājānitim-

BGG<sup>m</sup>M °janitīm-

B<sup>m</sup>P °janitabhāvena

<sup>139</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dukkhāna

<sup>140</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omit; B<sup>m</sup>P cā

<sup>141</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāve

<sup>142</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °jātikattā

<sup>143</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mūlasabhāvesu

mesu desiyamānesūti attho. Adinn' ādānaṃ satt' ārammaṇaṃ ti idaṃ

“ Pañcasikkhāpadā paritt' ārammaṇā evā ” ti (c)

imāya pañhapucchakapāliya virujjhati. Yaṃ hi pāṇātipāt' ādidussīlyassa <sup>144</sup> ārammaṇaṃ taṃ <sup>145</sup> tad eva taṃ-taṃ-veramaṇiyā <sup>146</sup> ārammaṇaṃ. Vītikkamitabbavatthuto eva hi viratīti. \*Satt' ārammaṇaṃ ti vā sattasaṅkhātasaṅkhār' <sup>1049, 34</sup> ārammaṇaṃ, taṃ eva upādāya vuttan ti na koci virodho. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Sammohavinodaniyaṃ

“ Yāni sikkhāpadāni ettha satt' ārammaṇānīti vuttāni, tāni yasmā <sup>147</sup> satto ti saṅkham <sup>148</sup> gate saṅkhāre yeva ārammaṇaṃ karontī ” ti. (d)

Esa nayo ito paresu pi. Visabhāgavatthuno itthī puriso ti gahetabbato *satt' ārammaṇo ti eke*. \* Eko diṭṭho dve sutā ti <sup>1049, 35</sup> ādinā samphappalāpena <sup>149</sup> diṭṭhasutamutaviññātavasena. *Tathā abhijjhā* ti ettha tathā-saddo diṭṭhasutamutaviññātava- <sup>1050, 1</sup> vasenāti idam pi upasaṃharati, na sattasaṅkhār' ārammaṇatam eva dassan' ādivasena abhijjhāyanato.

“ N' atthi sattā opapātikā ” ti (e)

pavattamānā pi micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmakadhammavisayā evāti adhippāyen' assā saṅkhār' ārammaṇatā <sup>150</sup> vuttā. Katham pana micchādiṭṭhiyā sabbe tebhūmakadhammā ārammaṇaṃ hotīti? Sādhāraṇato.

“ N' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ” ti (f)

pavattamānāya atthato rūpāvacaradhammā <sup>151</sup> pi gahitā eva hontīti.

Sukhabahulatāya rājāno hasamānā pi ghātethāti <sup>152</sup>

(c) Vbh A 385

(d) ≠ Vbh A 382-385

(e) D I 55

(f) D I 55

<sup>144</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dussīlyasaccaṃ

<sup>145</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīti

<sup>146</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P taṃ *once only*

\* . . . \* ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>147</sup> P omīti

<sup>148</sup> P saṅkhyam

<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °lāpe

<sup>150</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ārammaṇato ti

<sup>151</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dhammāni

B<sup>m</sup>P rūpārūpāvacara-

<sup>152</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ghāte tathā pi

1050, 5, 8 vadanti, hāso pana nesam anattavūpasam' ādi <sup>153</sup> aṇṇa-visayo hotīti āha *Sannitṭhāpaka* . . . *pe* . . . *hotīti*. *Majjhatavedano* <sup>154</sup> *na hoti* sukhavedano <sup>155</sup> va tattha <sup>156</sup> sambhavati. Musāvādo lobhasamuṭṭhāno sukhavedano vā siyā majjhatavedano vā, dosasamuṭṭhāno dukkhavedano vāti <sup>1050, 8</sup> *Musāvādo ti-vedano*. Iminā nayena sesesu ti yathārahaṃ <sup>1050, 12</sup> vedanābhedo veditabbo. *Dosamohavasena dvimūlako* ti sampayuttamūlam eva sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tassa hi mūl' aṭṭhena upakārakabhāvo. Nidānamūle pana gayhamāne lobhamohavasena <sup>157</sup> pīti vattabbaṃ siyā. Āmisakiñcikkahetu <sup>158</sup> pi pāṇaṃ hananti. Ten' ev' āha :—

“ Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāyā ” ti (g)

ādi. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Pāṇātipātā . . . *pe* . . . veditabbāni lokiya-lok' uttara-missakavasen' ettha kusalakammāpathānaṃ desitattā. Verahetutāya verasāññitam pāṇātipāt' ādipāpadhammaṃ maṇati : <sup>159</sup> Mayi idha tṭhitāya kathaṃ āgacchasīti tajjenti viya nīharatīti veramaṇī. Viramati etāyāti vā viramaṇīti vattabbe niruttinayena veramaṇī ti vuttaṃ. Samādānavasena uppannā virati <sup>160</sup> *samādānavirati*. Asamādinna-sīlassa sampattato yathā-upaṭṭhita-vītikkamitabbavatthuto <sup>1050, 19</sup> virati *sampattavirati*. Kilesānaṃ samucchindanavasena pavattā maggasampayuttā virati *samucchedavirati*. <sup>1050, 19</sup> Kāmañ <sup>1050, 19</sup> c' ettha pāliyaṃ virati <sup>161</sup> yeva <sup>161</sup> āgatā Sikkhāpadavibhaṅge pana cetanā pi āharitvā dassitā ti tad ubhayam pi <sup>1050, 21, 24</sup> gaṇhanto *cetanā pi vaṭṭanti viratiyo pīti* āha. *Anabhijjhā hi mūlaṃ* <sup>162</sup> *patvā* ti kammāpathakoṭṭhāse anabhijjhā ti vuttadhammo mūlato alobho kusalamūlaṃ hotīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Dussily' ārammaṇā <sup>163</sup> tad ārammaṇajīvit' indriy' ādi-

(g) A I 134

<sup>153</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P attha-

<sup>154</sup> BG °vedanā

<sup>155</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °vedanā

BG sukhadukkhavedanā

<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha

<sup>157</sup> BG lobhadosavasena

<sup>158</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kiñjakkha-

P °kiñjakkhahetumhi

<sup>159</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ti *only*; BGM manati

<sup>160</sup> BG viramati *for* virati *here and in the following two sentences.*

<sup>161</sup> AG viratiyo ca

BGM viratiyo va

<sup>162</sup> *So all MSS.*

DA kammāpathaṃ

<sup>163</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> dussilyan'-

M dussilyān'-



ārammaṇā kathaṃ dussīlyāni pajahantīti taṃ dassetuṃ  
*Yathā paṇāti* ādi vuttaṃ. *Pajahantīti veditabbā* pāṇātipāt' 1050, 28, 31  
 ādihi viramaṇavasena' eva pavattanato. Atha <sup>164</sup> tad āram-  
 maṇabhāve na h' etā <sup>165</sup> tāni pajahanti, <sup>166</sup> na hi tad eva  
 ārabha <sup>167</sup> taṃ pajahituṃ sakkā tato avinissaṭabhāvato.  
*Anabhijjhā . . . pe . . . viramantassāti* abhijjhaṃ pajahantas- 1050, 36  
 sāti attho. Na hi manoduccaritato virati atthi anabhij-  
 jhādih' eva tappahānasiddhito.

Ariyānaṃ eva vāsā *A r i y a v ā s ā* anariyānaṃ tādi- 1051, 3  
 sānaṃ vāsānaṃ <sup>168</sup> asambhavato. Ariyā ti c' ettha ukkaṭṭha-  
 niddesena khīṇ' āsavā gahitā, te ca <sup>169</sup> yasmā tehi sabba-  
 kālaṃ avirahitavāsā eva, tasmā vuttaṃ *ariyā eva vasimsu* 1051, 3  
*vasanti vasissanti*. Tattha *vasimsūti* nissāya vasimsu. 1051, 3

Pañc' aṅgavippahīnatādayo hi ariyānaṃ apassayā. Tesu  
 pañc' aṅgavippahāna-paccekasaccapanodana-esanāsamava-  
 yavissajjanāni <sup>170</sup>

“ Saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, adhivāseti parivajjeti, vino-  
 deti ” ti <sup>(h)</sup>

vuttesu apassenesu vinodanaṃ <sup>171</sup> ca maggakiccān' eva, itare  
 ca <sup>172</sup> maggen' eva samijjhanti.

*Ñāṇ' ādayo* ti ñāṇaṃ c' eva taṃsampayuttadhammā ca. 1051, 11  
 Ten' āha *Ñāṇan ti vutte* ti ādi. Tattha vattabbaṃ heṭṭhā 1051, 11  
 vuttam eva.

*Ārakkhakiccaṃ sādheti* sativapullappattattā. *Carato* ti 1051, 16  
 ādinā niccasamādhānaṃ <sup>173</sup> dasseti, taṃ vikkhepābhāvena  
 daṭṭhabbaṃ.

*Pabbajjūpagatā* ti yaṃ kiñci pabbajjaṃ upagatā, na 1051, 20  
 samitapāpā. *Bho-vādino* ti jātimattabrāhmaṇe vadati. 1051, 21

*Pāṭekkasaccānīti* <sup>174</sup> tehi tehi diṭṭhigatikehi pāṭiyekkaṃ 1051, 22  
 gahitāni

(h) D III 224

<sup>164</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> ā only  
 BGM a only  
<sup>165</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P so instead  
 For h' ete ?  
<sup>166</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pajahati  
<sup>167</sup> BG ārambha  
<sup>168</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīi  
<sup>169</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M va  
 BG omīi

<sup>170</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °samavassajjanāni  
 BGM °samavassappanāni  
<sup>171</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °danā  
<sup>172</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omīi  
<sup>173</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M kiccasamādhānaṃ  
 BG kiccasamādhāna  
<sup>174</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M pākakasabbānti  
 BG pāṭikkasabbānti

“ Idam eva saccan ” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

abhinivīṭṭhāni diṭṭhisaccāni. Diṭṭhigatāni pi hi

“ Idam eva saccan ” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

- 1051, 22 gahaṇaṃ upādāya saccānīti vohariyanti. Ten' āha *Idam evāti* ādi.
- 1051, 25 *Nīhaṭānīti* attano santānato nīharitāni apanītāni.
- 1051, 32 *Gahitagahanassāti* ariyamaggādhigamato pubbe gahitassa diṭṭhigāhassa. *Vissaṭṭhabhāvavevacanānīti* ariyamaggena sabbaso pariccāgabhāvassa <sup>175</sup> adhivacanāni.
- 1051, 34 N' atthi etāsaṃ vayo vekallan <sup>176</sup> ti *avayā* ti āha
- 1051, 34, 35 *anūnā* <sup>177</sup> ti, anavasesā ti attho. *Esanā* ti heṭṭhā vuttā kām' esanādayo.
- 1051, 37 *Maggassa kiccanipphatti kathitā* rāg' ādīnaṃ <sup>178</sup> pahīna-bhāvadīpanato. <sup>179</sup>
- 1052, 1 *Paccavekkhanāya phalaṃ kathitaṃ* ti paccavekkhanā-mukhena ariyaphalaṃ kathitaṃ. Adhigate hi aggaphale sabbaso rāg' ādīnaṃ anuppādadhammataṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṇaṃ paccavekkhanañāṇan ti.
- 1052, 2 Phalañ ca te sampayuttadhammā cāti *phalasampayuttadhammā*, ariyaphalasabhāvē sampayuttadhammā ti attho.
- 1052, 2 *Phalasampayuttadhammā* ti phaladhammā c' eva taṃ-sampayuttadhammā cāti evaṃ p' ettha <sup>180</sup> attho veditabbo.
- 1052, 4 *Dvīsu* <sup>181</sup> *thānesu paññā va kathitā* sammā dassan' aṭṭhena *sammādiṭṭhi*, sammā jānaṇ' aṭṭhena *sammāñāṇan* ti. Atthi <sup>182</sup>
- 1052, 3 hi <sup>182</sup> dassana-jānaṇānaṃ savisaye pavatti-ākāraviseso, svā-yaṃ heṭṭhā pakāsito <sup>183</sup> eva.
- 1052, 5 *Phalasamāpattidhammā* ti phalasamāpattiyaṃ dhammā, phalasamāpattisahagatadhammā ti attho. Ariyaphalasam-payuttadhammā pi hi sabbaso paṭipakkhato vimuttataṃ upādāya vimuttīti vattabbataṃ labhanti. Kenaci pana yathā asekkhā phalapaññā dassanakiccaṃ upādāya sam-

(1) D I 187

<sup>175</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M parittassa bhāvassa

For pariccattassa bhāvassa ?

<sup>176</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vekalyan

<sup>177</sup> DA anūnā is probably a mistake.

<sup>178</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādīni

<sup>179</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pahīnā-

<sup>180</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha only

<sup>181</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M visuṃ

<sup>182</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP atthīti

<sup>183</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dassito

mādiṭṭhīti vuttā, jānanakiccaṃ upādāya sammāñāṇan ti pi vuttā eva ; evaṃ ariyaphalasamādhī samādān' aṭṭhaṃ <sup>184</sup> upādāya sammāsamādhīti vutto pi <sup>185</sup> vimuccan' aṭṭhaṃ upādāya sammāvimuttīti pi vutto. Evañ ca katvā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin <sup>186</sup> ti vimuttigahaṇaṇ ca samatthitaṃ hotīti.

Dasakaṃ <sup>187</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ. <sup>187</sup>

*Samodhānetabbā* ti samāharitabbā. *Okappaṇā* ti balava- <sup>1052, 11, 23</sup> saddhā.

Āyatim bhikkhūnaṃ avivādaheṭubhūtaṃ tattha tattha Bhagavatā desitānaṃ atthānaṃ saṅgāyanaṃ saṅgīti, tassa ca kāraṇaṃ ayaṃ suttadesanā tathā pavattattā ti vuttaṃ *Saṅgīti pariyāyaṇ ti sāmaggīyā kāraṇan* ti. <sup>1052, 29</sup>

*Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi* <sup>1052, 32</sup>

“ Paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi-kathā <sup>188</sup> ” ti <sup>(1)</sup>

ussāhetvā ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā suṇanto, sā pan' ettha Bhagavato samanunñatā <sup>189</sup> *Sādhū sādhū* ti anumodanena pākātā jātā ti vuttaṃ *anumodanena sama-nuñño ahoṣi*. <sup>1052, 32</sup>

*Jinabhāsito nāma jāto*, na sāvakabhāsito. Yathā hi <sup>1052, 33</sup> rājaputtehi <sup>190</sup> likhitaṃ paṇṇaṃ yāva rājamuddikāya na lañchitaṃ <sup>191</sup> hoti, na tāva rājapaṇṇan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, lañchitamattam pana rājapaṇṇaṃ nāma hoti. Evam eva *Sādhū sādhū Sāriputtāti* ādi anumodanavacanasaṃsūtāya samanunñāsāṅkhātāya jinavacanamud-dāya lañchitattā ayaṃ suttanto Jinabhāsito nāma jāto āhaccavacano.

Yam pan' ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ suviññeyyam eva.

<sup>192</sup> Saṅgītisuttavaṇṇanāya Lin' atthappakāsanā.

<sup>(1)</sup> D III 209

<sup>184</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samādhān'-

<sup>185</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>186</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °vimuttīti

<sup>187</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dasakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

<sup>188</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> dhammaṃ kathā

BB<sup>m</sup>GM dhammiṃ kathā

<sup>189</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M samanunñā

<sup>190</sup> BG rājaputtehi

<sup>191</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P lañjita- here and below

<sup>192</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Sumaṅgalavilāsinīyā

Dīghanikāy' aṭṭhakathāya

# XXXIV

## Das' uttarasuttavaṇṇanā

- 1053, 3 I. I. *Āvuso bhikkhave ti sāvakanāṃ ālapanan ti*  
sāvakanāṃ āmantanavasena ālapanasamudācāro, na keva-  
laṃ bhikkhave ti, so pana Buddhānaṃ ālapanāṃ. Ten' āha  
1053, 3 *Buddhā hīti* ādi. Satthu samudācāravasena asamudācāro  
ev' ettha Satthu uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapanāṃ.  
Sampati<sup>1</sup> āgatattā katthaci na nibaddho vāso etesan ti  
1053, 8 *Anibaddhavāsā*, antevāsikā. Kammatṭhānaṃ pana gahetvā  
sappāya-sen' āsanagavesanavasena<sup>2</sup> yaṃ kiñci disaṃ gac-  
chantīti *disaṃ-gamanīyā*.<sup>3</sup> Idāni tam atthaṃ vitthārato  
1053, 8 dassetuṃ *Buddhakāle* ti ādi vuttaṃ.  
1053, 10 *Asubhakammatṭhānan* ti ekādasavidhaṃ asubhakammaṭ-  
1053, 18 ṭhānaṃ. Tatthāpi puggalavemattataṃ nātvā tad anurūpaṃ  
eva deti. Mohacaritassa pi kāmāṃ ānāpānasatikammaṭ-  
ṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> sappāyaṃ, kammatṭhānabhāvanāya pana<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup>  
bhājanabhūtaṃ kātuṃ sammohavigamāya paṭhamāṃ ud-  
desa-paripucchā-dhammasavana-dhammasākacchāsu niyo-  
1053, 19 jetabbo ti vuttaṃ *mohacaritassa ... pe ... ācikkhatīti*.  
Saddhacaritassa visesato purimā cha anussatiyo sappāyā,  
tāsam pana anuyuñjane ayaṃ pubbabhāgapatiṭṭhiti das-  
1053, 22, 24 setuṃ *Sampasādaniyasuttante*<sup>6</sup> ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Nānacari-  
sāti* buddhacaritassa, tassa pana maraṇasati, upasamānus-  
sati, catudhātuvavatthānaṃ āhārapaṭikkūlasañña<sup>7</sup> visesato  
1053, 24 sappāyā, tesāṃ<sup>8</sup> upakāradhammadassan' atthaṃ<sup>9</sup> *anic-  
catādi ... pe ... kathetīti* vuttaṃ. *Tatth' evāti* Satthu  
1053, 26 santike eva. *Temāsikaṃ paṭipadan* ti tīhi māsehi niṭṭha-  
1053, 27 petabbaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭipadaṃ. *Ime bhikkhū* ti imissā dham-  
1054, 3 madesanāya bhājanabhūtā bhikkhū. *Evaṃ āgantvā gac-*  
1054, 4

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °patti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °āsanāṃ gavesanto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P disāgamanīyā

DA should be corrected to anibad-

dhavāsā disaṃ-gamanīyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °pānassati-

<sup>5</sup> BG pattam; B<sup>m</sup>P omiṭ taṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Pasādaniya-

DA Pasādaniye-

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P āhāre-

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add pana

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P upakāradhamma-

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sannitṭhāpetabbaṃ

*chante pana bhikkhū* ti idaṃ *Buddhakāle* ti ādinā tad <sup>11</sup> 1053, 10  
 uddesikavasena <sup>11</sup> vuttabhikkhū sandhāya vuttaṃ, na <sup>12</sup>  
*ime bhikkhū* ti anantaraṃ vuttabhikkhū. Ten' āha *pesetīti*. <sup>1054, 3, 5</sup>  
*Apalokethāti* āpucchatha. *Paṇḍitā* ti ādi sevanabhajanesu <sup>1054, 6, 10</sup>  
 kāraṇavacanāṃ. *Sol' āpattiphale vinetīti* ādi yebhuyya- <sup>1054, 13</sup>  
 vasena vuttaṃ. Āyasmā hi Dhammasenāpati bhikkhū  
 yebhuyyena sot' āpattiphalaṃ pāpetvā vissajjeti: Evam  
 ete niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Āyasmā pana Mahāmog-  
 gallānatthero: Sabbā pi bhav' uppatti jigucchitabbā ti  
 bhikkhū yebhuyyena <sup>13</sup> uttam' atthaṃ yeva pāpeti. Sāva-  
 kehi vinetuṃ sakkuṇeyyā ti sāvakaveneyyā, na sāvakeh'  
 eva vinetabbā ti dassento āha *Sāvakaveneyyā* <sup>14</sup> nāmāti ādi. <sup>1054, 17</sup>  
*Dasa* <sup>15</sup> *dasa* <sup>15</sup> *mātikā* <sup>16</sup> *ṭhapetvā* ti ek' ekato paṭṭhāya yāva <sup>1054, 29</sup>  
 dasakā dasadhā dasadhā mātikā <sup>16</sup> *ṭhapetvā vibhatto ti*. <sup>1054, 29</sup>  
 Das' uttarasuttanto <sup>18</sup> gato ti pi Das' uttaro ti ek' ekato  
 paṭṭhāya yāva dasakā dasahi dasahi <sup>19</sup> uttaro adhiko hutvā  
 tato pavatto ti pi Das' uttaro. *Ek' ekasmiṃ* <sup>20</sup> *pabbe* ti <sup>1054, 30</sup>  
 ekakato paṭṭhāya yāva dasakā dasasu pabbesu ek' ekasmiṃ  
 pabbe. *Dasa dasa pañhā* ti Ka ta ma e ko <sup>21</sup> dha m - <sup>1054, 31</sup>  
 mo ba hu k ā ro? <sup>22</sup> Appamādo kusalesu  
 dha m me s ū ti ādinā dasa dasa pañhā. *Visesitā* <sup>23</sup> ti <sup>1054, 31</sup>  
 vissajjitā. *Das' uttaram* <sup>24</sup> *p a v a k k h ā m i* ti desiyamā- <sup>1054, 32</sup>  
 naṃ desanaṃ nāmakittanamukhena paṭijānāti vaṇṇabha-  
 naṃ' atthaṃ. <sup>25</sup> *P a v a k k h ā m i* ti pakārehi vakkhāmi. <sup>1054, 32</sup>  
 Tathā h' ettha paññāsādhikānaṃ pañcannaṃ pañhasatā-  
 naṃ <sup>26</sup> vasena desanā pavattā.

*D h a m m a n* ti idha dhamma-saddo pariyatti-pariyāyo <sup>1054, 33</sup>

“ Idha bhikkhu <sup>27</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti ” ti (a)

ādisu viya. Suttalakkaṇo cāyaṃ dhammo ti āha

(a) A III 87

<sup>11</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anuddesika-

<sup>12</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>13</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>14</sup> So all MSS; DA °vineyyā

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dasadhā

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P mātikā

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add Das' uttaro

<sup>18</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M °uttaro-

B<sup>m</sup> Das' uttaro only

P dasa suttanto

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>20</sup> So all MSS.

DA ek' eka

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>22</sup> BG bahūpakāro

<sup>23</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M visesetvā

<sup>24</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>25</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇ' ābharaṇaṃ-

<sup>26</sup> P pañhā-

<sup>27</sup> B<sup>m</sup> twice

- 1054, 33 *Dhamman ti suttan ti*. Svāyaṃ dhammo yathā-nusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamānassa nibbān' āvaho. Tato eva vaṭṭadukkhasamucchedāya hoti, svāyaṃ <sup>28</sup> assa ānubhāvo sabbesaṃ khandhānaṃ <sup>29</sup> pamocanūpāyabhāvo <sup>30</sup> ti das-sento nibbānappattiyā ti ādim <sup>31</sup> āha. Tena vuttaṃ *Nibbānappattiyā* ti <sup>31</sup> ādi.
- 1054, 34 *Uccam* <sup>32</sup> karonto ti udaggaṃ ulāraṃ paṇitaṃ katvā das-sento, paggaṇhanto ti attho. *Pemaṃ janento* <sup>33</sup> ti bhattiṃ uppādentō. Idañ ca desanāya paggaṇhanaṃ Buddhānaṃ pi āciṇṇaṃ evāti dassento *Ekāyano* ti ādim āha.
- 1054, 38
- 1055, 1 2. Kāra-saddo upa-saddena vinā pi upakār' atthaṃ vadati,
- 1055, 3 “Bahukārā <sup>34</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ” ti (b)
- 1055, 6 ādisu viyāti āha *bahukāro ti bahūpakāro* ti.
- 1055, 7 Vaḍḍhane vutte nānantariyatāya <sup>35</sup> uppādanam vuttaṃ eva hotīti *Bhāvetabbō* <sup>36</sup> ti <sup>37</sup> *vaḍḍhetabbo* ti vuttaṃ. <sup>38</sup> Uppādanapubbikā hi abhivaḍḍhanā ti. <sup>39</sup> Nanu ca Eko dhammo uppādetabbō ti uppādanam p' ettha viṣuṃ gahitaṃ evāti? Aññavisayattā tassa nāyaṃ virodho. Tathā hi Eko dhammo pariññeyyo ti tihi pi pariññāhi pariññeyyataṃ vatvā pi Eko dhammo pahātabbō ti pahātabbatā vuttā.
- 1055, 8 *Tihi pariññāhīti* nāta-tiraṇa-pahānapariññāhi.
- 1055, 9 *Pahānānupassanāyāti* pajahana vasena pavattāya anupassanāya. Missakavasena c' etaṃ anupassanā-gaḥaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.
- 1055, 10 Silasampadādīnaṃ parihān' āvaho ti *parihānāya samvattanako*.
- 1055, 11 Jhān' ādivisesaṃ gametīti *visesagāmī*.
- 1055, 12 *Duppaccakkhako* ti anupacitaññānasambhārehi paccakkhaṃ kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyo.

(b) A I 62

<sup>28</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sa cāyaṃ<sup>29</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvato<sup>31-32</sup> BG omīti<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uddhaṃ<sup>34</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M karonto<sup>35</sup> BG bahūpakārā<sup>36</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °tariyakatāya

BG nantiriyakatāya

M °tariyakatāya

<sup>37</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vedītabbo<sup>38</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti<sup>39</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vutto<sup>39-40</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M uppādanapubbikābhivaḍḍhanā hīti

*Abhiñānitabbo* ti abhimukhaṃ ñāṇena jānitabbo.

1055, 14

*Sabbamātikāsūti* <sup>40</sup> duk' ādivasena vuttāsu sabbāsu mātikāsu. Ettha ca āyasmā Dhammasenāpati te bhikkhū bhāvanāya niyojetvā uttam' atthe patiṭṭhāpetukāmo paṭhamam tāva bhāvanāya upakāradhammaṃ uddesavasena dassento *Eko dhammo bahukāro* <sup>41</sup> ti vatvā tena <sup>42</sup> upakattabbaṃ dassento *Eko dhammo bhāvetabboti āha*. Ayañ ca bhāvanā vipassanāvasena icchitā ti āha *Eko dhammo pariññeyyo ti*. Pariññā ca nāma yāvad eva pahātabbapajahan' atthā ti āha *Eko dhammo pahātabboti*. Pajahantena <sup>43</sup> ca hāna-bhāgiyaṃ niharitvā visesabhāgiye avaṭṭhātabban ti āha *Eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesabhāgiyo ti*. Visesabhāgiye avaṭṭhānañ ca duppaṭivijjhanena, <sup>44</sup> duppaṭivijjhapaṭivijjhanāñ ce ijjhati, nipphādetabbanipphādanaṃ siddham eva hotīti āha *Eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabboti*. Ta-y-idam <sup>45</sup> dvayaṃ abhiññeyyābhijānanena <sup>46</sup> hotīti āha *Eko dhammo abhiññeyyo ti*. Abhiññeyyañ ce abhiññātāṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikatam eva hotīti. Ettāvatā ca niṭṭhitakicco va <sup>47</sup> hoti, nāssa uttarim <sup>48</sup> kiñci karaṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ tāva mahāthero ekakavasena tesam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipattividhiṃ uddisanto imāni dasapadāni iminā anukkamena uddisi.

Evaṃ aniyamato uddiṭṭhadhamme sarūpato niyametvā dassetuṃ *Katamo eko dhammo ti ādinā desanaṃ ārabhi*. Tena vuttaṃ *Iti āyasmā Sāriputto* ti ādi. Esa nayo duk' ādisu pi. *Velūkāro* ti veno. So hi veluvikārehi kilāñ' ādikaraṇena <sup>49</sup> *velūkāro* ti vutto. Anto bahi ca pabbagaṇṭhi-nīharaṇena <sup>50</sup> *niggaṇṭhiṃ* <sup>51</sup> *katvā*. *Ek' ekakoṭṭhāse* ti ekak' ādisu dasasu koṭṭhāsesu ek' ekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse.

1055, 17

1055, 17

1055, 17

1055, 18, 21

*Sabb' atthaka-upakārakan* <sup>52</sup> ti sabb' atthakam eva sammā-

1055, 25

<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbattha mātikā-

<sup>41</sup> BG bahūpakāro

<sup>42</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add upakārakena

<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pajahanante

<sup>44</sup> BG duppaṭivijjhapaṭivijjhanena  
M duppaṭivijjhanapaṭivijjhanena

<sup>45</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M yad idam

<sup>46</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ññeyy' ādijānanena

<sup>47</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>48</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P uttari

<sup>49</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kiñc' ādi

<sup>50</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbagatagaṇṭhiṃ nīhara-

P sabbagatagaṇṭhiṃ nīhara-

<sup>51</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M niggaṇṭhi

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °atthakam-

- 1055, 26, 28 paṭipattiyā upakāravantam.<sup>53</sup> Idāni tam attham vitthārato dassetum *Ayam hīti* ādi vuttam. *Vipassanāgabham ganhāpane* ti yathā upari vipassanā paripaccati<sup>54</sup> tikkhā visadā hutvā maggena ghaṭeti, evam pubbabhā-gavipassanāvaddhane. *Atthapaṭisambhidādisūti* atthapaṭisambhidādisu nipphādetabbesu,<sup>55</sup> tesam sambhārasambharaṇan ti attho. Esa nayo ito paresu pi. *Ṭhānāṭhāne*<sup>56</sup> ti ṭhāne aṭṭhāne ca jānitabbe. *Mahāvihārasamāpattiyan* ti mahatiyaṃ jhān' ādivihārasamāpattiyaṃ. *Vipassanāñān' ādisūti* ādi-saddena manomay' iddhi-ādikāni<sup>57</sup> saṅgaṇhāti. *Aṭṭhasu vijjāsūti* Ambaṭṭhasutte āgatanayāsu aṭṭhasu vijjāsu. Ten' eva Bhagavā thomesīti yojanā. *Tan*<sup>58</sup> ti appamādam.
- 1056, 9, 10 *Thāmasampannenāti* nāṇabalasamannāgatena. *Dīpetvā* ti: Evam pi appamādo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sampādane<sup>59</sup> bahūpakāro,<sup>60</sup> evam<sup>61</sup> pi bahūpakāro<sup>61</sup> ti pakāsetvā. Yaṃ kiñci anavajjapakkhikaṃ attham appamāde pakkhipitvā kathetum yuttan ti dassetum *Yaṃ kiñcīti* ādi vuttam.
- 1056, 11 *Kāyagatāsati* ti rassam akatvā<sup>62</sup> niddesena vā etaṃ samāsapadam daṭṭhabbam.
- 1056, 15 “Aṭṭhikāni<sup>63</sup> terovassikāni<sup>63a</sup> pūṭini cuṇṇakajātāni<sup>64</sup>” ti (e)
- 1056, 17 evam pavattamanasikāro *cuṇṇikamanasikāro*<sup>65</sup> ti vadanti. Apare pana bhaṇanti: Cuṇṇika-iriyāpathesu pavattamanasikāro ti. *Ettha uppannasatiyā* ti etasmiṃ yathāvutte ekūnatimsavidhe ṭhāne uppannāya satiyā.
- 1056, 18 *Sukhasampayuttā*<sup>66</sup> ti nippariyāyato sukhasampayuttā,<sup>66</sup> pariyāyato pana catutthajjhāne upekkhā pi sukhan ti vattabataṃ labhati santasabhāvattā.<sup>67</sup>

(e) M III 92; A III 324

<sup>53</sup> BG °kāravasena  
B<sup>m</sup>P °kāravantaṃ  
<sup>54</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ti only  
P paricca  
<sup>55</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °tabbāsu  
<sup>56</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ṭhānāṭhānesū  
<sup>57</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ādikā  
<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P nan  
<sup>59</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °dena  
<sup>60</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M bahukāro

<sup>61-61</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add niddeso  
<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds puñjakitāni  
<sup>63a</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M thero-  
B<sup>m</sup> adds ... pe ...  
<sup>64</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cuṇṇika  
<sup>65</sup> BG cuṇṇikā-  
<sup>66</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yuttan  
<sup>67</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> sa attasabhā-



*Paccayabhūto* ārammaṇavasena.<sup>68</sup> Yo hi ārammaṇa- 1056, 22  
bhāvena vaṇo viya āsave paggharati, so sampayogatab-  
bhāvābhāve<sup>69</sup> pi. Saha āsavehīti *sāsa vo*. Tathā upā- 1056, 22  
dānānaṃ hito ti *u p ā d ā n i y o*. Itarathā pana paccaya- 1056, 22  
bhāvena vidhi<sup>70</sup> paṭikkhepo.

*Asmīti māno* ti asmīti pavatto māno. 1056, 24

*Vipariyāyenāti*<sup>71</sup> anicce aniccan ti ādinā nayena pavatto 1056, 26  
pathamanasikāro.<sup>72</sup>

*Idha pana vipassanānantaro maggo ānantariko* 1056, 29, 31  
*cetosamādhīti adhippeto*. Kasmā? Vipassanāya  
anantarattā, attano pavattiyā anantaraṃ phaladāyakattā.  
Sadd' atthato pana anantaraṃ phalaṃ anantaraṃ, tasmim  
anantare niyutto, tam vā arahati anantarappayojano ti vā  
*ānantariko*.<sup>73</sup> 1056, 31

Phalan ti *phalapaññā*. *Paccavekkhanapaññā adhippetā* 1056, 32, 33  
akupp' ārammaṇatāya.

Attano phalaṃ āharatīti<sup>74</sup> āhāro, paccayo ti āha  
*Āhāraṭṭhitikā ti paccayaṭṭhitikā* ti. 1056, 34

*Ayaṃ eko dhammo* ti ayaṃ paccayasāṅkhāto eko 1056, 35  
dhammo ti paccayatāsāmaññena ekaṃ katvā vadati.  
*Ñātapariññāya*<sup>75</sup> *abhiññāyāti*<sup>76</sup> *ñātapariññāsāṅkhātāya* 1056, 36  
*abhiññāya*.

*Akuppā cetovimuttīti arahattaphalavimuttī* 1057, 1  
akuppabhāvena ukkaṃsagatatā. Aññathā sabbā pi phala-  
samāpattiyo akuppā eva paṭipakkhehi akopaniyattā. *Abhiñ-* 1057, 2  
*ñāyāti* abhiññeyyo ti ettha laddha-abhiññāya. *Pariññāyāti* 1057, 2  
etthāpi es' eva nayo.

*Pahātabbasacchikātabbe hīti* pahātabba<sup>77</sup>-sacchikātabba- 1057, 4  
padehi. *Pariññā va* kathitā<sup>78</sup> pahānasacchikiriyānaṃ ek' 1057, 4  
ādhāratāya<sup>79</sup> *pariññāya* sah' eva ijjhanato.

*Sacchikātabbo* ti visesato phalaṃ kathitaṃ.<sup>80</sup> 1057, 6

<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ārammaṇ' ādivisayo pi

P ārammaṇ' ādi visayo ti

<sup>69</sup> BG °bhāvo

B<sup>m</sup>P °yogasambhavābhāve

<sup>70</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M vidhi na

BG vidhinā

P omits

<sup>71</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °yayenāti

<sup>72</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pathamamanasi-

<sup>73</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ananta-

<sup>74</sup> BG arahattīti

<sup>75</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pariññā

<sup>76</sup> So all MSS.

DA abhiññeyyo

<sup>77</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> pahāna

<sup>78</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tthitā

<sup>79</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ekavāratāya

<sup>80</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup> tarikaṃ

M karikaṃ

- 1057, 6 *Ekasmim*<sup>81</sup> *yeva* sattame eva *pade*<sup>82</sup> *labbhati*. Phalam pana anekesu pi padesu labbhati paṭham' aṭṭhama<sup>83</sup> navama-dasamesu labbhanato. Yasmā taṃ nippariyāyato dasame
- 1057, 7 eva labbhati, itaresu pariyāyato tasmā *labbhati evāti* sāsaṅkaṃ<sup>84</sup> vadati.
- 1057, 8 *Sabbhāvato vijjamānā* ti yena bahukār' ādisabbhāvena<sup>85</sup> desitā, te sabbhāvena param' atthato upalabbhamānā.
- 1057, 9 *Yathāvā*<sup>86</sup> ti aviparītā.
- 1057, 10 *Tathasabbhāvā* ti taṃsabbhāvā.
- 1057, 11 *Na tathā na hontīti* avitathattā tathā va honti. Tato eva
- 1057, 12 *vuttappakārato aññathā na* honti.<sup>87</sup> Pañcahi pi padehi tesam dhammānaṃ yathābhūtabhāvam<sup>88</sup> eva vadati.
- 1057, 13 *Sammā* ti ñāyena. Yam pana ñāyena<sup>89</sup> ñātaṃ, taṃ<sup>90</sup>
- 1057, 14 hetuyuttaṃ kāraṇayuttam<sup>91</sup> eva hotīti āha *hetunā kāraṇe-*
- 1057, 17 *nāti. Okappanaṃ janesīti* jinavacanabhāvena abhippasādaṃ uppādesi.
- 1057, 19 3. *Sabbatthāti* idaṃ *sīlapūraṇ* ādisūti etena saddhiṃ sambandhitabbaṃ. Sīlapūraṇ' ādisu sabbattha appamādo viya upakārakā ti etena satisampajaññānam pi appamādassa viya sabbattha<sup>92</sup> upakārakatā pakāsītā hoti, atthato nātivilakkhaṇattā<sup>93</sup> tato nesam. Sativippavāso hi appamādo, so ca atthato sabbattha avijahitā sati eva, sā ca kho ñāṇasampayuttā eva daṭṭhabbā, itarāya tathārūpasamatthatābhāvato.
- 1057, 22 Tesam pañcasatamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pubbabhāgapatipattivasena<sup>94</sup> desitattā *pubbabhāgā kathitā*.
- 1057, 24 *Ayonisomanasikāro* saṅkilesassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena pavatto<sup>95</sup> hetu, paribrūhanabhāvena pavatto<sup>96</sup> paccayo.
- 1057, 25 *Yonisomanasikāre* pi es' eva nayo. Yathā ca sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya visuddhiyā ca paccayabhūtā ayonisomanasikāro yonisomanasikāro ti I m e d v e d h a m m ā d u p p a -

<sup>81</sup> So all MSS.  
DA ek' ekasmim should be corrected to above reading.

<sup>82</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M padehi  
<sup>83</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paṭhamapaṭhama  
<sup>84</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M sāsaṅkaṃ  
<sup>85</sup> BG bahūpakār' ādibhāvena  
<sup>86</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yāthāvā  
<sup>87</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hontīti

<sup>88</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °bhūtam  
<sup>89</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit  
<sup>90</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit  
<sup>91</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kāraṇe-  
<sup>92</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tattha  
<sup>93</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nātipilakkha-  
<sup>94</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °patipattiyāvasena  
<sup>95</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pavattā

ṭivijjhā ti ettha nīharitvā vuttā, evaṃ<sup>96</sup> ime pi<sup>97</sup>  
 dhammā nīharitvā vattabbā ti dassento *Tathā* ti<sup>98</sup> ādim 1057, 26  
 āha. Tattha asubhajjhān' ādayo cattāro *visamyogā* nāma 1057, 29  
 kāmāyog' ādipaṭipakkhabhāvato. *Evaṃ pabhedā* ti iminā 1057, 33

“ Avijjābhāgino dhammā, vijjābhāgino dhammā, kaṇhā  
 dhammā, sukkā dhammā ” ti<sup>(d)</sup>

evaṃ ādināṃ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

Paccayehi samecca sambhuyya katattā<sup>99</sup> pañcakkhandhā  
*Saṅkhatā dhātū*. 1057, 35

Kenaci anabhisaṅkhatattā nibbānaṃ *A saṅkhatā* 1057, 36  
*dhātū*.

*Tisso vijjā* vijjan' atṭhena viditakaraṇ' atṭhena ca vijjā. 1057, 37  
*Vimuttīti arahattaphalaṃ* paṭipakkhato<sup>100</sup> sabbaso 1057, 37  
 vimuttattā. *Abhiññādīnīti* abhiññā-pariññādīni.<sup>101</sup> *Ekasa-* 1057, 38  
*disān' eva* purimavāre viya vibhajja kathetabbato.

*Maggo kathito* ti ettha : Maggo va kathito ti evam atthaṃ 1058, 1  
 agahetvā : Maggo kathito vāti evam attho gahetabbo :  
 Anuppāde ñāṇaṇ ti iminā phalassa gahitattā.  
*Sacchikātabbapade phalaṃ* kathitan ti etthāpi : 1058, 1  
 Phalam eva kathitan ti agahetvā : Phalaṃ kathitam evāti  
 attho gahetabbo, vijjā-gaṇeṇa tad aññassa gahitattā.<sup>102</sup>  
 Esa nayo ito paresu pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu.

4. So ti anāgāmimaggo. *Sabbaso kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ* 1058, 4  
 samucchavedasena pajahanato.

*Āruppe arahattamaggo* nāma arūpajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ 1058, 6  
 katvā uppanno aggamaggo. *Puna-uppattinivāraṇato* ti 1058, 6  
 rūpānaṃ uppattiyā sabbaso nivāraṇato.<sup>103</sup>

Nirujjhanti saṅkhārā etenāti *Nirodho*, aggamaggo. 1058, 8  
 Tena hi kilesavaṭṭe nirodhite itaram pi vaṭṭadvayaṃ  
 nirodhitam eva hoti. Tassa pana nirodhassa pariyoṣānattā  
 aggamaggaphalaṃ<sup>104</sup> nirodho ti vattabbataṃ labhatīti āha

(d) Dhs p. 7

<sup>96</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M eva

<sup>97</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P hi

<sup>98</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M hīti

<sup>99</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M kattā

<sup>100</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °pakkhade

BG °pakkhadoso

<sup>101</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °paññādīni

<sup>102</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṅgahi-

<sup>103</sup> M nivāraṇattā

<sup>104</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aggaphalaṃ

- 1058, 8, 9 *arahattaphalaṃ nirodho ti adhippetan ti. Arahattaphalena hi nibbāne diṭṭhe ti idam* <sup>105</sup> *arahattamaggo nirodho na, das-sanassāyaṃ nipphattīti* <sup>105</sup> *katvā vuttaṃ. Evañ ca katvā*
- 1058, 10 *arahattam* <sup>106</sup> *saṅkhatanirodhassa* <sup>107</sup> *paccayattā ti idam pi vacanaṃ samatthitaṃ hoti.*
- 1058, 12 *Atīl' ams' ārammaṇan ti atitakoṭṭhās' ārammaṇaṃ nāṇaṃ,* <sup>108</sup> *atītā khandh' āyatanadhātuyo ārabba pavatta-nāṇan* <sup>109</sup> *ti attho.*
- Maggo kathito vāti avadhāraṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tathā : Sacchikātabbe phalaṃ kathitaṃ evāti.
- Ā s a v ā n a ṃ k h a y e n ā ṇ a n ti <sup>110</sup> *āsavānaṃ khay' ante nāṇan ti adhippāyo, aññathā maggo kathito siyā.*
- 1058, 17 5. Dārumayaṃ cakkam *dārucakkaṃ*, tathā *ratana-cakkaṃ*.
- 1058, 18 Āṇ' atṭhena dhammo eva cakkam *dhammacakkaṃ*. Iriyā-
- 1058, 18 pathānaṃ aparāparappavatti <sup>111</sup> *iriyāpathacakkaṃ*, tathā
- 1058, 18 *sampatticakkaṃ* veditabbaṃ.
- 1058, 28 *Anucchavike dese ti puñṇakiriyāya sammāpaṭipattiyā anurūpadese.*
- 1058, 30 *Sevanaṃ* kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamaṇaṃ. *Bhajaṇaṃ* bhattivaseṇa payirupāsanaṃ.
- 1058, 31 *Attano sammāṭṭhapanan ti attano cittasantānassa yoniso*
- 1058, 31 *ṭṭhapanam, saddhādisu nivesanan ti āha Sace ti ādi.*
- 1058, 34 *Idam ev' ettha pāmāṇan ti idam eva pubbekatapuñṇatā-saṅkhātāṃ sampatticakkaṃ ettha etesu sampatticakkesu pāmāṇabhūtaṃ, itaresaṃ kāraṇabhāvato. Ten' āha Yena hīti ādi. So eva ca katapuñño puggalo attānaṃ sammā*
- 1058, 35 *ṭṭhāpeti akatapuñṇassa tad abhāvato.*
- 1059, 1 *Paṭhamo lokiyo va, tatthāpi kāmāvacaro va.* <sup>112</sup> *Idhāti imasmiṃ Das' uttarasutte. Pubbabhāge lokiyā vāti maggassa pubbabhāge pavattanakā lokiyā eva. Tattha kāraṇaṃ vuttam eva.*
- 1059, 3, 4 *Kāmayogavisamyo go anāgāmimaggo, diṭṭhiyogavisam-yogo sot' āpattimaggo, itare dve arahattamaggo ti evaṃ*
- 1059, 6 *anāgāmimagga' ādivasena veditabbā.*

<sup>105-106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P arahattamaggena  
nibbānadassanassāyaṃ  
nibbattīti

<sup>106</sup> B<sup>m</sup>G<sup>m</sup>P arahatta

<sup>107</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P saṅkhāta-

<sup>108</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>109</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattanakañāṇan

<sup>110</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>111</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M aparāparapatti

BG aparāpatti

B<sup>m</sup>P °ppavattito

<sup>112</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pi ca

*Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhin* <sup>113</sup> ti yvāyaṃ appaṇaṇassa 1059, 8  
 paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, taṃ. *Kāmasahagatā saññā-* 1059, 8  
*manasikārā samudācarantīti* tato vuṭṭhitam ārammaṇa-  
 vasena kāmasahagatā hutvā <sup>114</sup> saññāmanasikārā samu-  
 dācaranti codenti tudanti. <sup>115</sup> Tassa kāmānupakkhandā-  
 nam <sup>116</sup> saññāmanasikārānam vasena so paṭhamajjhāna-  
 samādhi hāyati parihāyati, tasmā *h ā n a b h ā g i y o* <sup>117</sup> ti 1059, 9  
 vutto. *Tad anudhammatā* ti tad anurūpasabhāvā. <sup>118</sup> *Sati* 1059, 10  
*santitṭhatīti* idaṃ micchāsatiṃ sandhāya vuttam. Yassa  
 hi paṭhamajjhānānurūpasabhāvā <sup>119</sup> paṭhamajjhānam san-  
 tato paṇitato disvā assādayamānā apekkhamānā <sup>120</sup> abhinan-  
 damānā <sup>121</sup> nikanti hoti, tassa nikantivasena so paṭhamaj-  
 jhānasamādhi n' eva hāyati, na vaḍḍhati, tṭhitikoṭṭhāsiko  
 hoti, tena vuttam *ṭhitibhāgiyo samādhīti*. *Avitakkasahagatā* 1059, 10, 11  
 ti avitakkaṃ dutiyajjhānam santato paṇitato manasi-  
 karoto ārammaṇavasena avitakkasahagatā *saññāmanasi-* 1059, 11  
*kārā. Samudācarantīti* paṇāpapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhitam 1059, 11  
 dutiyajjhānādhigam' atthāya codenti tudanti, <sup>122</sup> tassa upari  
 dutiyajjhānānupakkhandānam <sup>123</sup> saññāmanasikārānam va-  
 sena so paṭhamajjhānasamādhi visesabhūṭassa dutiyaj-  
 jhānassa uppattipadaṭṭhānatāya *vi se s a b h ā g i y o* <sup>124</sup> ti 1059, 12  
 vutto. *Nibbidāsahagatā* ti tam eva paṭhamajjhānalābhiṃ 1059, 12  
 jhānato vuṭṭhitam nibbidāsaṅkhātena vipassanāñāṇena  
 saḥagatā. Vipassanāñāṇam hi jhān' aṅgesu pabhedena  
 upaṭṭhahantesu nibbindati ukkaṇṭhati, tasmā nibbidā ti  
 vuccati. *Samudācarantīti* nibbānasacchikiriya' atthāya <sup>125</sup> 1059, 13  
 codenti tudanti. <sup>126</sup> *Virāgūpasamhitā* <sup>127</sup> ti virāgasāṅkhātena 1059, 13  
 nibbānena upasamhitā. <sup>127</sup> Vipassanāñāṇam hi: Sakkā  
 iminā maggena virāgaṃ nibbānam sacchikātun ti pavattito  
 virāgūpasamhitā ti vuccati, <sup>128</sup> taṃsāmpayuttā saññā-  
 manasikārā pi virāgūpasamhitā eva nāma. Tassa tesam  
 saññāmanasikārānam vasena so paṭhamajjhānasamādhi

<sup>113</sup> DA lābhī should be corrected to

lābhim

<sup>114</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M suttā

<sup>115</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tudenti

<sup>116</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhantānam

<sup>117</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds samādhī

<sup>118</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sabhāvo

<sup>119</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °rūpabhāvā

<sup>120</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>121</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M abhinnāyamānā

<sup>122</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tudenti

<sup>123</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kkhantānam

B<sup>m</sup>P °jjhānupakkha-

<sup>124</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds samādhī

<sup>125</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °sacchikaraṇ'-

<sup>126</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P tudenti

<sup>127</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °samhito

<sup>128</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

1059, 13 ariyamaggapaṭivedhassa padaṭṭhānatāya *n i b b e d h a -*  
 1059, 14 *b h ā g i y o* <sup>129</sup> ti vutto. *Sabbasamāpattiyo* ti dutiyajjhān'  
 1059, 15 ādikā sabbā samāpattiyo. *Attho veditabbo* ti hānabhāgiy'  
 ādi attho tāva <sup>130</sup> vitthāretvā veditabbo.

1059, 18 *Maggo kathito* catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ uddhaṭattā.  
 1059, 18 *Phalaṃ* kathitaṃ sarūpen' eva.

6. *P a ñ c ' a ṇ g i k o s a m m ā s a m ā d h i* ti samādhi-  
 aṅgabhāvena paññā uddiṭṭhā. <sup>131</sup> *Vithipharanaṭādi vaca-*  
 1059, 19 *nehi* <sup>132</sup> tam eva vibhajati. Ten' āha *pīti* <sup>133</sup> *pharamānā*  
*uppajjati* ādi.

“So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti” ti (e)

ādinā nayena pītiyā sukhassa ca pharaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.  
 1059, 21 *Sarāga-virāgaṭādivibhāgadassanavasena* *Paresaṃ ceto*  
 1059, 23 *pharamānā. Ālokaḥaraṇe* ti kaṣiṇ' ālokassa pharaṇe <sup>134</sup> sati  
 ten' eva ālokena pharitaḥpadese. <sup>135</sup> Tassa tassa <sup>136</sup> samā-  
 1059, 24 dhissa paccayattā <sup>137</sup> *Paccavekkhaṇāṇānaṃ p a c c a -*  
*v e k k h a ṇ a ṇ i m i t t a ṇ.* <sup>138</sup>

1059, 30 *Pītipharanaṭā sukhapharaṇatā* hi <sup>139</sup> ārammaṇe ṭhatvā  
 1059, 31 catutthajjhānassa uppādanato tā *pādā viyāti* vuttā. *Ceto-*  
*pharaṇatā ālokaḥaraṇatā* hi <sup>139</sup> tam-tam-kiccasāḍhanato tā  
 1059, 31, 32 *hatthā viyāti* vuttā. *Abhiññāpāḍakajjhānaṃ* samādhānassa  
 1059, 32 sarīrabhāvato *majjhimaḥkāyo viyāti* vuttaṃ. *Paccavekkha-*  
 1059, 33 *ṇanimittaṃ* uttam' aṅgabhāvato *sīsaṃ* <sup>140</sup> *vīyāti* vuttaṃ.

*Sabbakilesadukkhadarathapariḥhānaṃ* <sup>141</sup> *vigatattā* <sup>142</sup>  
 1059, 37 *sātisayam ettha sukhān ti vuttaṃ appit' appitakkhaṇe*  
*sukhattā paccuppannasukho* ti. Purimassa purimassa vasena  
 pacchimaṃ pacchimaṃ laddh' āsevanatāya santatara-  
 1059, 38 *paṇītatarabhāvappattaṃ* <sup>143</sup> hotīti āha *Purimo purimo . . .*  
 1060, 6 *pe . . . sukhavipāko* ti. *Kilesapaṭippassaddhiyā* ti kilesānaṃ

(e) M III 92

<sup>129</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds samādhi

<sup>130</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M tam

<sup>131</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ti

<sup>132</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vacanena hi

<sup>133</sup> BB<sup>m</sup>M pītim

<sup>134</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>135</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °padese

<sup>136</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P once only

<sup>137</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P rūpadassanapaccayattā

<sup>138</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>MP °vekkhaṇā-

<sup>139</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ti

<sup>140</sup> DA sesaṃ should be corrected to

sisaṃ

<sup>141</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sabbaso kilesa-

<sup>142</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add lokiyasamādhissa

<sup>143</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °ppatti

paṭippassambhanena laddhattā. *Kilesapaṭippassaddhibhā-* 1060, 7  
*van* ti kilesānaṃ paṭippassambhanabhāvaṃ. *Laddhattā* 1060, 7  
 pattattā tabbhāvaṃ upagatattā. Lokiyasamādhissa pac-  
 canikāni nīvaraṇa-paṭhamajjhānanikanti-ādīni niggahetab-  
 bāni, aññe kilesā vāretabbā,<sup>144</sup> imassa pana arahattasamā-  
 dhissa paṭippassaddhasabbakilesattā na niggahetabbam  
 vāretabbā ca atthīti maggānantarasamāpattikkhaṇe<sup>145</sup> ca  
 appayogena adhigatattā ṭhapitattā ca aparihānavasena<sup>146</sup>  
 vā<sup>147</sup> ṭhapitattā<sup>147</sup> *na sasaṅkhārā-niggayha-* 1060, 13  
*vāritavato*.<sup>148</sup> *Sativepullappattattā*<sup>149</sup> ti etena appa- 1060, 14  
 vattamānāya pi<sup>150</sup> satiyā satibahulatāya sato eva nāmāti  
 dasseti. *Yathāparicchinna-kālavasenāti* etena paricchinda- 1060, 16  
 nasatiyā sato ti dasseti. *Sesesu* ñāṇ' aṅgesu. *Pañcañāṇiko*<sup>151</sup> 1060, 20, 21  
 ti samādhimukhena<sup>152</sup> pañcañāṇān' eva uddiṭṭhāni nid-  
 diṭṭhāni ca. *Maggo kathito* indriyasīsenā sammāvāyāmaṃ<sup>153</sup> 1060, 22  
 ādīnaṃ kathitattā. *Phalaṃ* kathitaṃ asekkhānaṃ sīlak- 1060, 23  
 khandh' ādīnaṃ kathitattā.

7. *Maggo kathito* ti ettha vattabbam heṭṭhā vuttam eva.

8. *Hetunā* ti ādi-antavantato, anicc' antikato, tāvakāli- 1060, 26  
 kato, niccapaṭikkhepato ti evam ādinā hetunā. *Nayenāti*: 1060, 26  
 Yathā ime saṅkhārā etarahi, evaṃ atīte anāgate ca aniccā  
 saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā  
 virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti atītānāgatesu<sup>154</sup> naya-  
 nayena.<sup>154</sup> Kāmaṃ khīṇ' āsavassa sabbesaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ  
 aniccatā<sup>155</sup> sudiṭṭhā suppaṭividdhā, tam pana asammo-  
 havasena<sup>156</sup> kiccatō ca,<sup>157</sup> vipassanāya pana ārammaṇa-  
 karaṇavasenāti<sup>158</sup> dassento āha *vipassanāñāṇena sudiṭṭhā* 1060, 27  
*hotīti*.

Kilesavasen' eva<sup>159</sup> uppajjamāno pariḷāho n' atthi,<sup>160</sup>

<sup>144</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M paṭicāre-

BG paṭisamācāre-

<sup>145</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °nantaraṃ samā-

<sup>146</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aparibhāvana-

<sup>147</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M vattapitattā

<sup>148</sup> BG °niggaha-

B<sup>m</sup>P saṅkhāraniggayhavārivā-

vato

DA sasaṅkhārā niggayha

vāritato

<sup>149</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °ppattā

<sup>150</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omī

<sup>151</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M paññāṇ ca ñāṇiko

<sup>152</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ettha vuttasamādhi-

<sup>153</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °gate

BGM °gatehi

<sup>154</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> nayana-nayanena

BGM naya-nayanena

B<sup>m</sup>P nayana-nayena

<sup>155</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P aniccatādi

<sup>156</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °mohanavasena

<sup>157</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

<sup>158</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ārammaṇavasena

<sup>159</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vasena

<sup>160</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omī

- 1060, 28 vatthukāmasannissayo vatthukāmavisayo cāti vuttam *Dve pi saṇḍilāh' aṭṭhena aṅgārakāsu viyāti.*  
 1060, 31 *Ninnass' evāti* <sup>161</sup> ninnabhāvass' eva.  
 Anto vuccati lāmak' aṭṭhena taṇhā. Byantaṃ vigat' antaṃ <sup>162</sup> bhūtan ti *Byanti bhūtan* ti āha *vigatani-*  
 1060, 32 *yanti bhūtaṃ*, <sup>163</sup> *nittaṇhan ti attho* ti. *Idha* sattake.  
 1060, 32., 34 *Bhāvetabbā pade maggo kathito* bojjaṅgānaṃ vut-  
 1060, 34 tattā.

(Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.) <sup>164</sup>

- 1060, 36 2. 1. *Ādibrahmacariyikāyāti* <sup>1</sup> ādibrahmacariyā eva ādibrahmacariyikā, yathā

“ Vinayo eva venayiko ” ti, <sup>(a)</sup>

- 1060, 36 tassā ādibrahmacariyikāya. Kā pana sā ti āha *pañ-*  
 1060, 36 *ñāyāti*. *Sikkhattayasāṅgahassāti* <sup>2</sup> adhisīlasikkhādisik-  
 khāttayasāṅgahassa. Upacārajjhānasahagatā <sup>3</sup> taruṇasama-  
 1061, 1 thapaññā udayabbayānupassanāvasena pavattā *taruṇavi-*  
 1061, 2 *passanāpaññā*. <sup>4</sup> *Ādibhūtāyāti* paṭhamāvayavabhūtāya,  
 desanāvasena c' etaṃ vuttam. Uppattikāle pana n' atthi  
 maggadhammānaṃ ādimajjhapiyosānatā ekacitt' uppā-  
 dapariyāpannattā ekajjhaṃ yeva uppajjanato.  
 1061, 5 *Pemaṇ* ti daḥhabhatti, tam pana akāraṇavacchala-  
 1061, 5 tāvasena <sup>5</sup> pavattiyamānaṃ <sup>6</sup> gehasitasadisamaṃ hotīti *gehasi-*  
*tapemaṇ* ti vuttam.

- Garukaraṇavasena pavattiyā garucittaṃ etassāti garu-  
 1061, 6 citto, tassa bhāvo *garucittabhāvo*, garumhi garukāro. Kilesā  
 1061, 7 na uppajjantīti vatvā tattha kāraṇam āha *ovādānusāsaniṃ*  
*labhatīti*. Garuno <sup>7</sup> hi santike ovādānusāsaniṃ labhitvā  
 yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjantassa kilesā na uppajjanti, ten'  
 1061, 7, 9 āha *tasmā* ti ādi. *Petā* ti petamah' iddhikā. *Asurānaṃ* ti  
 devāsuraṇaṃ. Petāsuraṇaṃ petā evāti tesam petehi

(a) Vin A 135

<sup>161</sup> So all MSS.

DA ninnassa

<sup>162</sup> P adds bhūt' antaṃ

<sup>163</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niratibhūtaṃ

P niyatibhūtaṃ

<sup>164</sup> Only B<sup>m</sup> gives this.

<sup>1</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °cariyamattassāti

DA °cariyakāya

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P and DA sikkhattaya-

<sup>3</sup> M °saṅgahatā

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS.

DA taruṇasamathavipassanā-

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vallabhavasena

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P pavattamānaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P garunaṃ



saṅgaho avuttasiddho va. *Āvāhaṃ gacchanīti*<sup>9</sup> sambhoga- 1061, 9  
saṃsaggamukhena peteh' eva asurānaṃ saṅgahane<sup>10</sup> kāra-  
ṇaṃ dasseti.

*A p p' i c c h a s s ā* ti niricchassa,<sup>11</sup> abhāv' attho h' 1061, 11  
ettha appa-saddo,

“ Appaḍaṃsa-makasa-vāt' ātapā<sup>12</sup> ” ti (b)

ādisu viya. Paccayesu app' iccho *paccay' app' iccho*, cīvar' 1061, 11  
ādippaccayesu icchārahito.<sup>13</sup> *Adhigama-app' iccho* ti jhān' 1061, 11  
ādi-adhigamavibhāvane icchārahito. *Pariyatti-app' iccho* 1061, 12  
ti pariattiyaṃ bāhusaccavibhāvane icchārahito. *Dhut'* 1061, 12  
*aṅga-app' iccho* ti dhut' aṅgesu app' iccho dhutabhāvavi-  
bhāvane<sup>14</sup> icchārahito.

*Santagunaniḡūhanenāti* attani saṃvijjamānānaṃ jhāna- 1061, 22  
guṇānaṃ<sup>15</sup> c' eva bāhusaccaguṇassa dhutaguṇassa<sup>16</sup> ca  
niḡūhanena chādanena. *Sampajjati* ti nippajjati sijjhati. 1061, 24  
*No mah' icchassāti* mahatiyā icchāya samannāgatassa, 1061, 24  
icchāṃ vā mahantassa no sampajjati anudhammassāpi  
anicchanato.<sup>17</sup>

*P a v i v i t t a s s ā* ti pakārehi vivittassa. Ten' āha 1061, 27  
*kāyacitta-upadhivivekehi vivittassāti*.<sup>18</sup> *Ārambhavattihva-* 1061, 27, 29  
*senāti* etena bhāvanābhīyogavasena ekībhāvo va idha  
*kāyaviveko* ti adhippeto, na gaṇasaṅgaṇikābhāvamattan ti 1061, 28  
dasseti. *Kamman* ti yogakammaṃ. 1061, 30

Sattehi kilesehi ca saṅgaṇanaṃ samādhānaṃ<sup>19</sup> saṅgaṇikā,  
sā āramitabb' atthena ārāmo etassāti *S a ṇ g a ṇ i k'* 1062, 1  
*ā r ā m o*, tassa. Ten' āha *gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya c' evāti* ādi. 1062, 1

*Āraddhaviriyassāti* paggaḥitaviriyassa, tañ ca kho upadhi- 1062, 3  
viveke ninnatāvasena a y a ṃ d h a m m o ti vacanato.  
Esa nayo ito paresu pi. Vaṭṭanissitaṃ yeva hi samādhānaṃ  
idhādhippetam, tathā paññā<sup>20</sup> pi. Kammassakatāpaññāya  
hi ṭhiteṇa<sup>21</sup> kammavasena : Bhavesu nānappakāro anatto

(b) A V 15

<sup>9</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>MP gacchatīti

<sup>10</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M saṅgahagamane

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ni-icchassa

<sup>12</sup> BG appaccayasmā kasmā tāta  
pāti (*highly corrupt*)

<sup>13</sup> BGM icchā va hīno

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhut' aṅgavibhāvane

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P jhān' ādiguṇā-

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P dhut' aṅgaguṇassa

<sup>17</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M anijjhanato

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adda* attha

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P samodhānaṃ

<sup>20</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aññā

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P patitthito

- ti<sup>22</sup> jānanto<sup>22</sup> kammakkhayakaraṃ<sup>23</sup> nāṇaṃ abhipattheti,<sup>24</sup>  
 tad atthañ ca ussāhaṃ karoti. Mān' ādayo sattasantānaṃ  
 saṃsāre papañcenti vitthārentīti papañcā ti āha  
 1062, 9 *N i p p a p a ñ c a s s ā t i v i g a t a m ā n a t a n h ā d i t t h i p a p a ñ c a s s ā t i .*  
 1062, 10 *Maggo kathito* sarūpen' eva.  
 1062, 12 2. *Visuddhin* ti nāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ, accantavisud-  
 1062, 12 dhim eva vā. *Catupārisuddhisīlan* ti pātimokkhasaṃvar'  
 ādinirupakkiliṭṭhatāya catubbidhaṃ<sup>25</sup> parisuddhivantaṃ  
 sīlaṃ.  
 1062, 14 *P ā r i s u d d h i p a d h ā n i y ' a ṅ g a n* ti puggalassa  
 1062, 14 parisuddhiyā<sup>26</sup> padhānabhūtaṃ aṅgaṃ. Ten' āha *parisud-*  
*dhabhāvassa padhān' aṅgaṃ* ti.  
 Samathassa visuddhabhāvo<sup>27</sup> vodānaṃ, paṇḍitabhāvo<sup>28</sup>  
 1062, 16 paricchinnaṃ ti āha *atthapagūṇasamāpattiyo* ti. Vigatūpak-  
 kilesaṃ hi paṇḍitaṃ ti vattabbataṃ labhati, na sa-upak-  
 kilesaṃ hānabhāgiy' ādibhāvappattito.  
 1062, 18 Sattadiṭṭhimalavisuddhito nāmarūpaparicchedo *D i ṭ -*  
*ṭ h i v i s u d d h i*. Paccayapariggaho addhattayakaṅkhā-  
 1062, 19 malavidhamanato *K a ṅ k h ā v i t a r a ṇ a v i s u d d h i*.  
 Yasmā nāmarūpaṃ nāma sappaccayaṃ eva, tasmā taṃ  
 parigaṇhantena atthato tassa sappaccayatā pi pariggahitā  
 1062, 18 eva hotīti vuttaṃ *D i ṭ ṭ h i v i s u d d h i t i s a p p a c c a y a n ā -*  
*marūpadassanaṃ* ti. Yasmā pana nāmarūpassa paccaya-  
 parigaṇhanena<sup>29</sup> tisu addhāsu kaṅkhāmalavitarāṇaṃ<sup>30</sup>  
 1062, 19 paccay' ākāraṇabodhavasena' eva hoti, tasmā *paccay'*  
*ākāraṇāṇaṃ* ti ādi vuttaṃ yato<sup>31</sup> kaṅkhāvitarāṇavisuddhi  
 dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ ti vuccati.  
 1062, 19 *Maggāmagge nāṇaṃ* ti maggāmagge vavatthapetvā<sup>32</sup>  
 ṭhitañāṇaṃ. Nāṇaṃ<sup>33</sup> ti<sup>33</sup> idha taruṇavipassanā kathitā  
 tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhāsayavasena nāṇadassanavisud-  
 dhīti vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya vuccamānattā. Yadi  
 nāṇadassanavisuddhīti vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanā adhip-  
 petā, paññā ti ca arahattaphalapaññā, maggo pana kathan

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vijānanto<sup>23</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °kara<sup>24</sup> P °pavatteti<sup>25</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °dha<sup>26</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pari-<sup>27</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāveBB<sup>m</sup>GP °visuddhi-<sup>28</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhāve; BG °bhāveB<sup>m</sup>P °bhāvena<sup>29</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P paccayaṃ parigaṇhantena<sup>30</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °vitarāṇa<sup>31</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P yathā<sup>32</sup> BG va vatthu ṭhapetvā<sup>33</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omi

ti? Maggo bahukārapade <sup>34</sup> virāgagahaṇena gahito. Vak-  
khati hi *Idha bahukārapade maggo kathito* ti. 1063, 20

*Cakkh' ādihātunānattan* ti cakkh' ādi-rūp' ādi-cakkhu- 1062, 32  
viññāṇ' ādihātūnaṃ vemattataṃ nissāya. *Cakkhusam-* 1062, 33  
*phass' ādinānattan* ti cakkhusamphassa-sotasamphass' ādi-  
chaphassavibhāgaṃ. <sup>35</sup>

*Saññānānattan* ti ettha rūpasaññādisaññānānattam 1063, 3  
pi labbhat' eva, taṃ pana kāmasaññādigahaṇen' eva gay-  
hati. *Kāmasaññādīti* ādi-saddena byāpādasaññādināṃ 1063, 3  
gahaṇaṃ. Saññānidānattā papañcasaṅkhānaṃ <sup>36</sup> kāma-  
saññādinānattam <sup>37</sup> paṭicca saṅkappanānattan ti vuttaṃ.

“ Yaṃ saṅkappeti, taṃ papañceti ” ti (c)

vacanato saṅkappanānattam paṭicca chan-  
danānattan ti vuttaṃ. *Chandanānattan* ti ca 1063, 6  
taṇhāchandassa nānattam. <sup>38</sup> *Rūpapaṇiḷāho* ti rūpavisayo 1063, 8  
rūpābhipatthanāvasena pavatto kilesapaṇiḷāho. *Saddapaṇi-* 1063, 9  
*ḷāho* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Kilesa hi uppajjamāno <sup>39</sup> appa-  
matto pi ārammaṇe patte visayapaṇiḷāho <sup>40</sup> va uppajjati.  
Tathābhūtaṃ pana kilesassa <sup>40</sup> chandassa vasena rūp'  
ādi-pariyesanā hotīti āha *paṇiḷāhanānattatāya rūpapaṇi-* 1063, 10  
*yesanādi-nānattam uppajjati*. Tathā pariyesantassa sace  
taṃ rūp' ādi labbheyya, taṃ sandhāy' āha *pariyesanānā-* 1063, 12  
*nattatāya* <sup>41</sup> *rūpapaṇiḷābh' ādinānattam uppajjati*.

*Maraṇānupassanānāne* ti maraṇassa anupassanāvasena 1063, 14  
pavattañāne, maraṇānussatisahagatapaññāyāti attho.

*Āhāraṃ parigaṇhantassāti* gaman' ādivasena āhāraṃ <sup>42</sup> 1063, 16  
paṭikkūlato parigaṇhantassa.

*Ukkaṇṭhantassāti* nibbindantassa katthaci pi asajjantassa. 1063, 18

(c) ?

<sup>34</sup> BG bahūpakāra-  
<sup>35</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P sotasamphassa-  
ghānasamphass'  
ādisamphassavibhāgaṃ  
<sup>36</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup> °saṅkhātānaṃ  
GM °saṅkhānaṃ  
<sup>37</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits kāma  
P °saññādi-nidānattam

<sup>38</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> add eva maraṇataṃ  
BGM add vemaṇata  
Are these corruptions for  
vemattataṃ ?

<sup>39-40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P appatte pi ārammaṇe  
patto viya paṇiḷāho

<sup>40</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P kilesa

<sup>41</sup> ABG<sup>m</sup>MM °pariyosānā  
B<sup>m</sup>P °yesanādinānatta-

<sup>42</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> omitt

- 1063, 22 3. *Nijjarakāraṇānīti* <sup>43</sup> pajahanakāraṇāni. Imasmim  
 1063, 23 abhiññā-pade maggo kathīyatīti katvā *ayaṃ heṭṭhā* . . . *pe*  
 1064, 3 . . . *puna gahitā* ti vuttaṃ. Tathā hi vakkhati *Idha abhiññā-*  
*pade* <sup>44</sup> *maggo kathito* ti. Kiñcāpi nijjinṇā <sup>45</sup> micchādiṭṭhīti  
 ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. Yathā micchādiṭṭhi vipassanāya  
 nijjinnā pi na samucchinna ti samucchedappahānadassan'  
 atthaṃ puna gahitā, evaṃ micchāsaṅkapp' ādayo pi  
 vipassanāya pahinā pi asamucchinna ti idha puna gahitā  
 ti ayam attho micchāsaṅkappo <sup>46</sup> ti ādisu <sup>47</sup> sabbapadesu  
 1063, 27 vattabbo ti dasseti *Evaṃ sabbapadesu nayo netabbo* ti  
 iminā.  
 1063, 28 *Ettha cāti Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca*  
*aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-*  
*pūriṃ* <sup>47a</sup> *gacchantīti* etasmim <sup>47b</sup> *pālipade*.  
*Ettha* <sup>47c</sup> *samucchedavasena paṭippassaddhivasena* <sup>48</sup> *ca* <sup>49</sup>  
*paṭipakkhadhammānaṃ* <sup>50</sup> *samma-d-eva vimuccanaṃ sam-*  
*māvimutti, tappaccayā ca maggaphalesu atṭh' atṭha* <sup>51</sup>  
*indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ upagacchantīti maggasa-*  
*payuttāni pi saddhādāni indriyāni uddhātāni. Maggavasena*  
 1063, 34 *eva* <sup>52</sup> *phalesu bhāvanāpāripūri nāmāti. Abhisandan' atṭhen-*  
*āti* <sup>53</sup> *ativiya sinehan' atṭhena. Idaṃ hi somanass' indriyaṃ*  
*ukkamsagatasabhāvasampayuttadhamme* <sup>54</sup> *sinehentaṃ* <sup>55</sup>  
 1063, 35 *tementaṃ viya pavattati. Pavattasantati-adhipateyy' atṭhe-*  
 1063, 38 *nāti* <sup>56</sup> *vipākasantānassa jīvane adhipatibhāvena. Evan ti*  
*ādi vuttass' eva atthassa nigamanaṃ.*  
 1064, 8 *Aḍḍhena* <sup>57</sup> *chaṭṭhāni aḍḍhachaṭṭhāni* <sup>58</sup> *pañhasatāni* <sup>59</sup> ;  
*paññāsādhikāni pañcapañhasatānīti* <sup>60</sup> *attho.*  
*Ettha ca āyasmā Dhammasenāpati : Dasasu nāthakaraṇa-*

<sup>43</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M nijakāraṇā-

P nijjarakāraṇā-

<sup>44</sup> So all MSS; DA abhiññeyya-

<sup>45</sup> DA jinṇā

<sup>46</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °kappassā

<sup>47</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>47a</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M °pūri

<sup>47b</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M ettha tasmā

<sup>47c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add ca

<sup>48</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omit

<sup>49</sup> A pañca

<sup>50</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M add sammā

B<sup>m</sup>P °dhammā

<sup>51</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P atṭha only

<sup>52</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P vasena hi

<sup>53</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> abhinandan'-

BG hi sandan'-

B<sup>m</sup>P abhinandan'-

DA abhisandahan'-

<sup>54</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °gatasātasabbhāvaṃ-

<sup>55</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P °hantaṃ

<sup>56</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °adhipateyy'-

<sup>57</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P add saha

<sup>58</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>59</sup> BG omit

<sup>60</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit pañca

dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya dasa kasiṇ' āyatanāni bhāvento dasa āyatanamukhena pariññāṃ <sup>61</sup> ṭhapetvā pariññeyyadhamme pariṇānanto dasamicchatte dasa-akusalakammapathe ca pahāya dasasu <sup>62</sup> sammattesu <sup>62</sup> dasakusalakammapathesu avatṭhito dasasu ariy' āvāsesu āvasitukāmo dasasaññā uppādentō dasaniṇṇaravattthūni abhiññāya dasa asekhe <sup>63</sup> dhamme samadhiḡacchatīti <sup>64</sup> tesam bhikkhūnam ovādam matthakam pāpento desanam niṭṭhapesi. Pamodavasena paṭiṇaṇhanam abhinandanam ti āha *Sādhū sādhiṭi abhinandantā* <sup>65</sup> *sampaṭicchiṃsūti*. *Tāya attamanatāyāti* tāya yathā-desitadesanāgatāya pahaṭṭhacittatāya, tattha yathālad-dha-atthavedadhammavedehīti attho. *Imam eva suttaṃ* <sup>66</sup> *āvajjamānā* ti imasmim sutte tattha tattha āgate abhiññeyya-pariññeyy' ādibhede <sup>66</sup> dhamme abhiṇānapariṇānana-vasena <sup>67</sup> samannāharantā *saha paṭisambhidāhi . . . pe . . .* <sup>68</sup> *paṭiṭṭhahimsūti* attano upanissayasampannatāya therassa ca desanānubhāvena yathāradham vipassanam ussukkāpetvā <sup>68</sup> paṭisambhidāparivārāya <sup>69</sup> abhiññāya <sup>70</sup> saṇṭha-himsūti.

<sup>71</sup> Das' uttarasuttavaṇṇanāya Līn' atthappakāsanā.

(Niṭṭhitā ca Pāthikavagg' aṭṭhakathāya līn' atthappakāsanā.) <sup>72</sup>

<sup>73</sup> Niṭṭhitā ca Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāy' aṭṭhakathāya Līn' atthavaṇṇanā. <sup>73</sup>

<sup>61</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M pariññā

<sup>62</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P omit

<sup>63</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P asekka

<sup>64</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P adhigaccha-

<sup>65</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sirasā

<sup>66</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhiññeyy' ādibhede

<sup>67</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P abhiṇānan' ādivasena

<sup>68</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ussukketvā

<sup>69</sup> AG<sup>m</sup> °bhidāya paricārāya

<sup>70</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M aññāya

<sup>71</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā

Dīghanikāy' aṭṭhakathāya

<sup>72</sup> Only B<sup>m</sup> gives this.

<sup>73-75</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits

Therānaṃ Mahākassap' ādīnaṃ vaṃso pavēni anvayo setasāti theravaṃs' anvayo, tena ; catusu mahānikāyesu ther' anvayā<sup>1</sup> ti attho.

Dasabalassa Sammāsambuddhassa guṇagaṇānaṃ paridīpanato dasabalaguṇagaṇaparidīpanassa. Ayaṃ hi āgamo Brahmajāl' ādisu Mahāpadān' ādisu Sampasādaniy' ādisu ca tattha tattha visesato Buddhaguṇānaṃ pakāsanavasena pavatto ti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ ādito pi

“ Saddhāvahaguṇassā ” ti.<sup>(a)</sup>

Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāraṇ ti Dīghanikāyamahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthasāraṃ.

Ekūnasatṭhimatto ti thokaṃ ūnabhāvato matta-sad-dagahaṇaṃ.

Mūl' aṭṭhakathāsāraṇ<sup>3</sup> ti pubbe vuttaṃ eva Dīghanikāyamahāaṭṭhakathāsāraṇ<sup>2</sup> eva puna nigamanavasena vadati. Atha vā Mūl' aṭṭhakathāsāraṇ ti porān' aṭṭhakathāsu atthasāraṃ. Ten' etaṃ dasseti:—Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya<sup>4</sup> atthasāraṃ ādāya imaṃ Sumaṅgalavilāsiṇiṃ karonto sesamahānikāyānaṃ pi Mūl' aṭṭhakathāsu idha viniyogak-khamaṃ atthasāraṃ ādāy' eva<sup>5</sup> akāsin ti.

Mahāvihārādhivāsinaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti ca idaṃ purimāpacchimāpadehi saddhiṃ sambandhitabbaṃ : Mahāvihārādhivāsinaṃ samayaṃ pakāsayanti,<sup>7</sup> Mahāvihārādhivāsinaṃ Mūl' aṭṭhakathāsāraṃ ādāyāti ca. Tena puñña. Hotu sabbo sukhi loko ti kāmāvacar' ādivibhāgo sabbo pi<sup>8</sup> sattaloko yathā-raham bodhittayādhigamanavasena<sup>9</sup> sampattena<sup>10</sup> nibbānasukhena<sup>11</sup> sukhito hotūti sadevakassa lokassa accantasukhādhigamāya attano puññaṃ pariṇāmeti.

<sup>12</sup> Parimāṇato sādhiikasattanavutibhānavārā niṭṭhitā.<sup>12</sup>

(a) DA I 1

<sup>1</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M therisānā

B<sup>m</sup>P theriyenā

<sup>2</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti nikāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mūlak'- for mūl'- throughout

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Dīghanikāyamahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ

P Dīghamahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P ādāya yeva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P 'vihārāvāsinaṃ here and below

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> 'ntim

<sup>8</sup> ABGG<sup>m</sup>M omīti

<sup>9</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M bodhisattādhī-

<sup>10</sup> AG<sup>m</sup>M sampannena

<sup>11</sup> BG add sukhi

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>m</sup>P Parimāṇato sādhiik'

aṭṭhavisasahassanavuti-

bhānavārā niṭṭhitā.

Parimāṇato sādhiik' aṭṭhavisas-

sahassamattagānthena

Dīghanikāyaṭṭhā racit'

ācariya-Dhammapālena.

Micchāditṭh' ādicorehi sīl'

ādidhanasañcayāṃ rakkhaṇ'

atthāya sakkaccaṃ mañjūsāṃ

viya kārītaṃ ti.